

The Witness of Creation

FIRST PRINTING

Billy Crone

Copyright © 2010
All Rights Reserved

Cover Design:
KEVIN BISH

To my son, Billy.

*When the news of your soon arrival came,
I remember praying to God with this concern.
“How can I share a father’s love with two children equally?”
Your sister had already filled my heart.
Could there be room for another?*

*And lo and behold our Heavenly Father
did what only He could do.
He increased my heart with even more love
than I ever thought imaginable.
And now I have twice the love and double the joy
from two wonderful children
who truly are equally precious to me.*

*You are my only son and therefore,
we not only share a common heritage,
but first and last names as well.
They mean guardian and crown.*

*It is my prayer and greatest desire,
that one day you join your mother and I
in guarding the faith that was entrusted to us
and hopefully laying down several crowns
at the feet of Jesus Christ
from Whom one day every knee shall bow
and tongue confess that He is Lord over all.*

*I share these truths with you,
as an aid in this highest of all callings.
Join us my son.
Come, fight the good fight,
Defend the truth, the only truth
both now and forevermore.*

We love you Billy.

Contents

Preface.....vii

PART 1: An Intelligent Creation

1. <i>The Evidence of the Universe</i>	11
2. <i>The Evidence of the Solar System & Human Body</i>	19
3. <i>The Evidence of Mammals</i>	33
4. <i>The Evidence of Birds and Fish</i>	45
5. <i>The Evidence of Reptiles & Amphibians</i>	55
6. <i>The Evidence of Bugs</i>	63
7. <i>The Evidence of Plants & Bacteria</i>	75
8. <i>The Evidence of Symbiosis & Genetic Similarities</i>	85
9. <i>The Evidence of Logic & Odds</i>	103
10. <i>The Evidence of Science</i>	121

PART 2: A Young Creation

11. <i>The Evidence of Space</i>	147
12. <i>The Evidence of Earth & Logic</i>	157
13. <i>The Fallacy of Carbon Dating</i>	167
14. <i>The Fallacy of Other Dating Methods</i>	173
15. <i>The Fallacy of the Geologic Column</i>	185
16. <i>The Evidence of Rapid Formation</i>	197

PART 3: A Special Creation

17. <i>The Lie of the Ape Men</i>	211
18. <i>The Lie of Horse & Whale Evolution</i>	223
19. <i>The Lie of Natural Selection</i>	233
20. <i>The Lie of Embryology</i>	245
21. <i>The Lie of Mutations and Vestigial Organs</i>	255
22. <i>The Lie of Fossil Transitions</i>	269

PART 4: A Judged Creation

23. <i>The Evidence of a Global Catastrophe</i>	283
24. <i>The Evidence of a Great Fossilization</i>	301
25. <i>The Evidence of a God Inspired Deluge</i>	325
26. <i>The Evidence of a Grand Uprising</i>	343
27. <i>The Evidence of a Galloping Runoff</i>	363
28. <i>The Evidence of a Gargantuan Boat</i>	393
29. <i>The Evidence of a Glorious Civilization</i>	423
30. <i>The Evidence of a Giant Life Form</i>	475

PART 5: A Fearful Creation

31. <i>Does the Bible Mention Dinosaurs?</i>	513
32. <i>Did Man Coexist with Dinosaurs?</i>	531
33. <i>Did a Flood Destroy the Dinosaurs?</i>	557
34. <i>Did Dinosaurs Get On and Off the Ark?</i>	581
35. <i>Do Dinosaurs Still Live Today?</i>	607
36. <i>Did Man Really Walk with Dinosaurs?</i>	653

<i>How to Receive Jesus Christ</i>	683
<i>Notes</i>	685

Preface

Even though the teachings of evolution clearly undermine the teachings of the Bible, starting from page one, the Genesis account, many Christians still persist in not seeing the absolute utter importance of defending the authority, accuracy, and integrity of the Biblical account in our culture today. This behavior is not only shocking; it simply flies in the face of what the Bible clearly says we should be doing as Christians.

1 Peter 3:15 “Always being ready to make a defense to everyone who asks you to give an account for the hope that is in you.” (NAS)

Notice how the Apostle Peter says that we are to not just defend, but we are to “always” be ready to do so to “everyone.” So if the teachings of evolution are being thrust upon “everyone” and are “always” contradicting the hope that is in us, where then are the Christians who are “always” defending it? Do you see the obvious dilemma here? Furthermore, to add insult to injury, neither does the bulk of Christianity seem to realize what another great Apostle, the Apostle Paul, clearly understood so long ago; that the Biblical account of creation is one of the greatest ways to share the good news of the Gospel with the non-Christian.

Acts 17:22-27 “So Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, Men of Athens, I observe that you are very religious in all respects. For while I was passing through and examining the objects of your worship, I also found an altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD Therefore what you worship in ignorance, this I proclaim to you. The God who made the world and all things in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands; nor is He served by human hands, as though He needed anything, since He Himself gives to all people life and breath and all things; and He made from one man every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined their appointed times and the boundaries of their habitation, that they would seek God, if perhaps they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us.” (NAS)

Now, notice how the Apostle Paul didn’t even mention one verse of Scripture when he preached to the pagans in Athens. Not that quoting Scripture is bad, it’s not. It’s very good. But Paul’s technique if you will was to simply tell them about the Biblical account of creation. That there really is a Creator God

who made all of life, including us, and that He's really not that far from us if we would only look. Later, the passage proceeds to tell us that some of the people responded and were actually saved. Why? Simply because the Apostle Paul used and shared the witness of creation. Oh, that we Christians would stop being disobedient to God and disinterested towards the lost. Life is not a game people. All eternity hangs in the balance. Maybe you've got your fire insurance, but others do not. Therefore, may this book not only equip and encourage you in the Biblical account of God's creation and the authority of His Word, but may it cause you to realize the importance and power of the witness of creation and motivate you to share it like the Apostle Paul did with others so they might be saved before it's too late.

One last piece of advice. When you are through reading this book then will you please **READ YOUR BIBLE**? I mean that in the nicest possible way. Enjoy and I'm looking forward to seeing you someday!

Billy Crone
2010

Part I

An Intelligent Creation

Chapter One

The Evidence of the Universe

Hey how many of you guys have ever watched a nature show or some science program and actually heard evolution being taught? Yeah, it's not a surprise at all is it? It's all you get, isn't it? And gee whiz, I don't know about you, but it seems like the impression they're trying to give us is that **all scientists and students including those studying to become scientists are evolutionists**, right? Yeah, slightly! But people, **the point is this**. Is this true? Are all scientists or future scientists evolutionists? Are you kidding! People, the facts are many scientists are **already** creationists and others have **recently** become one! Let's take look at some examples.

- My brother helped lead me to the Lord and I was saved on February 3, this year by buying a series of videos on the issue of creation vs. evolution. I can't quit watching them. I plan to copy them and hand them out to my friends and family and anyone else I can get to watch them. I have been searching and praying for the knowledge and tools to help me lead people to Jesus, and I think these videos are my answer. I just want to say thank you for speaking the truth and for providing these tools so that I can help give people the truth.
- I'm a physics major at the University of Arkansas, and I first obtained a series of video tapes on creation vs. evolution through our local campus ministry. As a future member of the scientific community, I found it quite overwhelming to stand up for my faith in front of such vehement professors

and students totally sold on evolution, but I've found that I can have the knowledge to counter them. I've been challenged to learn as much about that as my other studies. I have also seen my two dearest friends come to be bold about their faith as well. Thank you!

- Until I went to college my faith in God was sound but my college history class helped to destroy that faith. I started to doubt the Bible and God's Word. I even started to doubt that Jesus was truly God's Son and that He died and rose for my sins. But then my best friend showed me some information on creationism and I was in awe of what I saw. Everything was changed.
- And lest you think these are isolated cases, the facts are that "75% of all children raised in Christian homes who attend public schools will reject the Christian faith by their first year of college."
- Timothy R. Stout, chairman of the board and chief scientist for T & G Technologies, Inc. was a science major at the time when he began to struggle with many of the issues involving theism vs. atheism for the previous year. He began to be impressed by how a very few basic laws of nature could affect so much of things in every day life. What impressed him was the appearance of design. After this testimony of God's handiwork combined with the testimony of his friends, Mr. Stout accepted Christ as his Savior and is now the Pastor of the Gold Hill Bible Church near Placerville, California.
- A college professor, Jobe Martin had been a Christian for several years but still believed in evolution when two students challenged him to examine the validity of the evolutionary theory. His gradual complete switch of views not only changed his life but eventually led him into the ministry where he helps provide other with rational and convincing Biblical answers against evolution.
- The 50-year head of the university science department in San Diego accepted Christ through the faithful witness of his wife and family. Several months after his conversion, this longtime Ph.D. exclaimed, "I can hardly believe I could be so dumb for so long! I thought I knew something before I was converted, but the greatest period of learning in my life has taken place these past few months."¹

Now how many of you guys have ever heard a report on CNN or read in a science magazine about these scientists or future scientists becoming creationists? Yeah, probably none of us, right? **And why is that?** Because there's not just a bit of **biasness** going on, there's a bunch of **resentment** as well. You see, it's bad enough the scientific community keeps the lid shut on people converting to creationism, but folks, believe it or not, when they do so they shun them from the scientific community! Don't believe me? Let's take a look at some recent examples.

1. **Roger Dehart**, science teacher at Burlington-Edison high school near Seattle, Washington was told he could not inform students of errors in the textbooks by passing out articles from current science journals.
2. **Kevin Haley**, biology teacher at Oregon Community College lost his job for exposing errors in the textbooks.
3. **William Dembski**, was fired by Baylor University because he advocated intelligent design.
4. **Forrest Mims**, was a science writer for 20 years. He published in *National Geographic*, *Science Digest*, *The American Journal of Physics*, and 60 magazines and newspapers. He was denied a job as writer for *Scientific American* because he was a creationist.
5. **Rod LaVake**, of Faribault, Minnesota was a biology teacher who was reassigned simply because he doubted Darwin's theory.
6. **Dan Clark**, a teacher of Lafayette, Indiana quit because he was reprimanded for teaching an alternative to evolution.
7. **Dean Kenyon**, was a tenured professor at the San Francisco State University and wrote books for years about how wonderful evolution was. But then one day he got converted and they fired him. But he said you can't fire me I've got 20 years. So they said okay and put him in as a lab assistant washing test tubes. He then had to go through a whole big lawsuit just to get his job back, simply because he doubted Darwin's theory.²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say the evolutionist's are not only a little bit biased here, I'd say they're being belligerent as well! I mean, gee

whiz, it's almost as if somebody's trying to hide the truth or something, you know what I'm saying? Well gee, guess what? That's exactly what God said they'd do.

Romans 1:18-22 “The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by their wickedness, since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them.

For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities – His eternal power and divine nature – have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse.

For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to Him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools.” (NIV)

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I not only find it **interesting** how the Bible predicted the behavior of the evolutionist's we see today, but I also find it **frightening** how those who are doing this are actually doing what? What did it say? Their holding back of the truth is actually heaping up the wrath of God, right? And how many of you would say that's probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that's right, we're going to begin a new study called, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And what we're going to be doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal, intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation.** And what we're going to do is take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the **scientific evidence** that reveals how we really were **and had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator for an intelligent purpose. **Why?** Because stop and think about it. Intelligent design implies what? **An Intelligent Designer**, right?

For instance, what would you say if I told you my watch with about twelve moving parts slowly evolved in a field across the street over millions and billions of years from the rain and erosion beating down on the rocks and sticks and mud and I just happened to be walking by and picked it up? What would you say? You would say the cheese done slid off my cracker, right? Of course you

would. **Why?** Because a watch cannot design itself, right? Hello! They're made by who? By watchmakers, right? **So here's the question.** Then why is it acceptable for an evolutionist to say that not just a watch, **but our whole world showing incredible design**, evolved under the same circumstances? You talk about cheese sliding off a cracker? Hello! You better call **Kraft Macaroni and Cheese** and tell them to back up the truck! And people **this is precisely the point.** The evidence of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world is not only why those scientists got saved, it's absolutely overwhelming! So just what is this overwhelming evidence showing that an Intelligent Creator designed our intelligent world? Well hey, I'm glad you asked!

The **first evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Universe.** People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about our universe and you tell me if it doesn't reek of intelligent design. **Not only that,** when we get done here, I think you'll clearly understand why the evolutionists are trying so hard to suppress this truth.

Nuclear Force: It just so happens that the universe contains a force called the nuclear force that keeps the protons in the nucleus of each atom together. The problem is that if there were a very slight increase in the strength of this nuclear force then the universe would consist of mainly heavy metals keeping life from existing anywhere in the universe. A very slight decrease in the nuclear force and the only element in the universe would be hydrogen, which would produce the same results, no life!

Electromagnetic Coupling Constant: This force is the same as the magnetic force that causes like charges to repel and opposite charges to attract. (Kind of like getting married) If this constant were slightly stronger, the result would cause there to be no molecules and consequently no life could exist. If this constant were slightly smaller, then electrons would too easily leave the nucleus and again, no life!

Expansion Rate of the Universe: The universe is expanding away from a point of origin at approximately 2 million per hour. Physicists have determined that if this rate were a few percent slower, then all the matter in the universe would collapse into a ball. If the rate of expansion were slightly faster, then galaxies and stars could not have formed. Either way, no life!

Mass of the Universe: The matter in the entire universe is also fixed within a very narrow range. According to astrophysicists, a few percent increase in the

amount of matter in the universe would have resulted in stars which were too big and too hot. A few percent decrease in the total mass of the universe would have resulted in no heavy elements and stars that were too small to support life. The final result...no life in the universe.

Distance Between the Stars: Astrophysicists have discovered that the distance between stars is critical to life. If the distance between the stars was just a few percent closer, then this would destabilize the planetary orbits around the sun and the earth would not be capable of supporting life. If the distance between stars were too far, then planets would not be able to form. Again, no life.

Number of Protons and Electrons: It has been discovered that the ratio of the number of protons to the number of electrons is extremely delicate and critical for life. For instance, if the ratio was just a little bit larger then it would have prevented the galaxies, stars, and planets to form. However, if the ratio was slightly smaller then it would also prevent galaxies, stars, and planets to form. It has to be exact for life to exist!

Force of Gravity: If gravity were any stronger, the smaller stars could not have formed and if it were any weaker, the bigger stars could not have formed. In fact, it has been discovered that all masses are found to attract one another with this force (gravity) and it varies inversely as the square of the separation distance between the masses.

But the question is, “Where did that “2” [square] come from? Why is the equation exactly squared? Why is it not 1.87, 1.95, 2.001, or 3.378? Every test reveals the force of gravity is keyed precisely to that 2. But how did it arrive at this and why is it exactly 2? Well, as it turns out, it just so happens that any value other than 2 would lead to an eventual decay of orbits and the entire universe would destroy itself!

Mass of the Proton: If the ratio of the mass of the proton to neutron were to vary just a little, utter chaos would result and destabilize the entire universe! If it were any less or more, atoms would fly apart or crush together, and everything they're in, (Which is everything!) would be destroyed. Without that delicate balance the universe would collapse. Some theologians feel this is what God is going to do when he destroys the old heavens and earth to replace it with the new.

2 Peter 3:10,12 “But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare. That day will bring about the destruction of the heavens by fire, and the elements will melt in the heat.” (NIV)

The City in the Sky: Did you know there is a **city in the sky** complete with streets and avenues, which you may traverse as you journey from one galaxy to another? As it turns out, the entire universe is laid out in a definite pattern to help you find your way around as you go from place to place.

For centuries we knew about the “houses” the stars. Then we learned about the “city blocks” the galaxies. But not until the middle of our century did we began to realize that they are strung out along networks of streets and boulevards like a city above us.

First there was the “**houses**” or the stars. The total number of stars in the known universe is estimated to be at least 10,000,000,000,000,000,000 (10 billion trillion). In fact, our own galaxy contains in excess of 200,000,000,000 (200 trillion) stars. That’s a lot of houses.

But then we discovered the “**city blocks**” or the galaxies. As it turns out there are not only a ton of stars but tons of stars all grouped into “organized patterns” each circling a central ball of stars or a galaxy. For instance, just the center of the Andromeda galaxy contains more than 100 million individual stars and our own galaxy is just one part of a local group of 19 galaxies.

Then we discovered the “**streets**” or clusters. It had been decided that, in accordance with mathematical probabilities, galaxies could only be randomly distributed throughout the universe. But the more the universe was studied, the more it was found to be even more organized than had earlier been imagined possible!

In fact, in 1956, a scientist, George Abell found that 50,000 galaxies appeared in an area of the sky no larger than the bowl of the Big Dipper. But scientists were slow to accept Abell’s findings, because it violated their theories. All of this totally disproved their precious explosion theories of the origin of matter and the universe.

Then, working with this vast amount of data, scientists began to carefully map out all of the galaxies within a billion light years from our world. They divided it into a million squares with each one shaded in accordance with the number of galaxies it contained.

Suddenly, the map began to show that the galaxies were in clusters somewhat like **delicate embroidery**. And by looking at this map, they began to see celestial streets and lanes running all through the sky. In fact, they led from one galaxy to another, yet within each of those galaxies was over 100 million stars.

Why this hasn't made it to the news is news to me but discovery after discovery revealed that the universe was arranged, not according to random mathematical probabilities, but as if by a carefully preplanned design!³

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say the **evidence of our universe** clearly shows it was what? **It had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, right? Exactly! In fact, I'd say anybody who says that it wasn't, is acting like they're a few peas short of a casserole, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why **Charles Townes** a Nobel Prize winner for Physics had this to say.

“The more we know about the cosmos (the universe) the more they seem inexplicable without some aspect of intelligent design. And for me that inspires faith.”⁴

Crone translation? “If you think **the universe** was created by chance, “**You're a few peas short of a casserole!**” Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second evidence** of an **Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Solar System**. People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about our **solar system** and you tell me if it doesn't also show a bit of intelligent design! But we'll take a look at that in the next chapter!

Chapter Two

The Evidence of the Solar System & Human Body

‘ACLU to Sue Over Pa. Evolution Debate.’ In Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, eight families have filed a lawsuit against a school district that is requiring students to learn about alternatives to the theory of evolution.

The ACLU (Otherwise known by some as the American Communist Lawyers Union) and Americans United for Separation of Church and State said the lawsuit is the first to challenge whether public schools should teach ‘intelligent design,’ which holds that the universe is so complex that it must have been created by some higher power.

The Dover Area School District voted 6-3 on October 18th of this year to include intelligent design in the ninth-grade science curriculum. But the ACLU contends intelligent design is a biblical-based view that credits the origin of species to God.

And one of the parents bringing suit, Tammy Kitzmiller, expressed concern that the school board would mandate the teaching of ‘something that isn’t accepted as science.’¹

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I sure find it **interesting** how that parent could actually say that “intelligent design” is not scientific. I mean,

what did we see in the last chapter? **Scientists** are getting saved right and left **because of intelligent design**, right? Exactly! But that's not all. We also saw that those who suppress the truth, like the ACLU is doing here, are actually what? They're actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that's probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that's right, we're going to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal, intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation.** And in the last chapter we saw how the **first evidence** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world was **The Evidence of the Universe.** And there we saw just nine facts about our universe, which clearly showed it not only was, but it had to be intelligently designed by an intelligent Designer. **Why?** Because anybody who's not a few peas short of a casserole knows that design implies a what? A designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey, you're so intelligent!

But that's right, believe it or not, did you know **the universe** is not the only evidence we see of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world? The **second evidence** of an **Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Solar System.** But hey, don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's!

Psalm 19:1-4 "The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands. Day after day they pour forth speech; night after night they display knowledge. There is no speech or language where their voice is not heard. Their voice goes out into all the earth, their words to the ends of the world." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it's pretty clear. When we look up into the night sky, the heavens, **the solar system**, it should lead us to do what? To declare the majesty and glory of God, right? But the problem is, what does evolution teach? They don't say look up into the sky and see the handiwork of God. Are you kidding? They say look up into the sky and see what exploded from an accidental blob, right? Therefore, I'd say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of our **solar system** and see

just who's telling the truth, how about you? People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about our **solar system** and you tell me if it could ever have "accidentally" exploded onto the scene!

Jupiter's Distance: If Jupiter's distance were greater from the Earth then there would be too many asteroid and comet collisions on Earth and hence destroy life. But if Jupiter's distance were less, then Earth's orbit would become unstable and destroy life.

Sun's Color and Distance: Our sun just happens to be is the right color and size for life to exist. For instance, if the sun's color were redder or bluer, then the photosynthetic response would be weaker. Also, if the sun were a few percent farther from the earth, then the entire planet would freeze over. But if the earth were just a few percent closer to the sun, the waters of the earth would boil. In either case, no life.

Size of the Moon: If the moon were slightly bigger, then it's gravitational effect on the earth would be greatly increased. This would result in massive tides and ferocious winds that would wipe out life on earth. But if the moon were slightly smaller, then the tides and winds would be too small and the earth would overheat. Again life could not exist.

And it just so happens that our moon is 100 times larger than the average sized moon in our solar system. This is important because if we had an average sized moon, our evenings would be 20 times darker. Why is the moon so exactly positioned in the sky overhead? It surely did not rush by like a speeding train, then decide to pause, and carefully enter that balanced orbit. If it did at any time, life could not exist. So the question is, "Who placed it there?"

Distance of the Moon: If the moon were much closer to the earth, it would get sucked in by gravity and crash into us bringing death to our planet. And if it were much farther away, it would move off into space leaving death behind for our planet.

Gravity on Earth: If there were a slight increase in the earth's gravitational strength, then the atmosphere would retain too much ammonia and methane, which are toxic to life. But a slight decrease in the strength of the earth's gravity and the earth's atmosphere would lose too much water. In either case life could not exist.

Earth's Rotation Time: The time the earth takes to rotate on its axis is critical to the weather balance. If the time the earth takes to rotate once (now 24 hours) were increased by a few percent, then temperature differences would be too great to support life. If the rotation time were a little slower, then the atmospheric wind velocities would be too great and life would be wiped out.

Earth's Magnetic Field: Earth's magnetic field is important in protecting it from harmful radiation from the Sun. If the magnetic field was slightly less, then we would have inadequate protection from the sun's radiation and all life would die. But if the magnetic field was slightly stronger, then there would be constant severe magnetic storms and life could not exist as well.

Axial Tilt of the Earth: The axial tilt of the earth is important in the temperature balance of the earth's surface. The earth is tilted at 23 degrees on its axis. If this tilt were slightly greater then surface temperature differences would be too great to support life. However if the axial tilt were slightly less then surface temperatures would likewise be too great to support life.

Earth's Atmosphere: Without the air in earth's atmosphere, there would be no weather, no wind, no clouds, no rain, and virtually no noise because it cannot travel in a vacuum. Without air, nothing could fly, and all plants, animals, and people would die! But it just so happens that we have a perfect atmosphere for life.

For instance, 8/10ths of the air is seemingly useless to us (78% nitrogen) but actually it's incredibly important. As it turns out, oxygen is combustible. Therefore, if there were no nitrogen in the atmosphere, the world would have burned up as soon as the first fire started.

Also, after oxygen, the remaining 1% percent of our atmosphere consists almost entirely of the gas argon but also small amounts of neon, helium, krypton, xenon, hydrogen, ozone, carbon dioxide, nitrous oxide, and methane gases. And it just so happens that all these gases are invisible. If they had any slight tinge of color to them, we would all live in perpetual darkness blocking out the sun and thereby destroy life.

Earth's Water: Pure Water on earth is colorless, odorless, and tasteless. (Kind of like chicken) But not only that, water covers our planet more than anything else (about 70%) and it's needed to grow plants and without it, they would wilt,

become flabby and die. (Sounds like what happens after you get married!) Our bodies are about 2/3rd water and we take in about 16,000 gallons of water during our lifetime.

And it just so happens that all living things are dependent upon it in some way or another for survival. And it also just so happens that even though there are other substances similar to water, only water can be a solid, a liquid, or a gas at earth's normal range of temperature. If water was like other similar substances instead of being mysteriously unique, then there would only be steam; no water, no water vapor, no clouds, no snow, no ice and no life!²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say the **solar system** clearly shows, it not only was **but it had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says it wasn't, is acting like they're wheel's a spinnin' but they're hamster's done dead, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why **Alan Sandage** a winner of the Crawford prize in astronomy said this.

"I find it quite improbable that such order came out of chaos. There has to be some organizing principle. God to me is a mystery but is the explanation for the miracle of existence."³

Crone translation? "If you think **the solar system** was created by chance, **"Your wheel's a spinnin' but your hamster's done dead!"** Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **third evidence** of an **Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Human Body**. People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about our **own bodies** and you tell me if they don't show just a bit of intelligent design!

The Internal Organs: The kidneys contain approximately 280 miles of tubes and filter 185 quarts of water a day from the blood. The heart pumps 5,000 gallons of blood a day. It beats approximately 100,800 times a day or 2 billion 500 million times in an average lifetime. The body replaces over 1 trillion cells in a day. The lining of the digestive track turns over about every 2 days. (Faster if you eat spicy Mexican food.) The body makes 2 to 10 million blood cells every

second. If you lined up your red blood cells end to end they would go around the equator of the earth four times.

The Skin: The lining of our skin turns over about every 2 to 4 weeks. We shed about 40 lbs. of skin in a lifetime. One, this is why old couches weigh so much and two, how much is on that pew you're sitting in? Eeeewww!!!

The Eye: The human eye is so complex and sophisticated that scientists still do not fully understand how it works. The eye completes 100,000 separate functions in a single day and while we sleep it even conducts its own maintenance work. The eye has automatic aim, focus, aperture adjustment, provides color and 3-dimensional images, and can function in darkness to bright light automatically. Question, "How did this evolve?"

The Ear: It just so happens that the ear is not only capable of sensory response to sound, but it does so at a pressure on the ear drum that is no greater than two ten-thousandths of a millionth of barometric pressure. And then this miniscule pressure moves the ear drum about one one-hundred-millionth of an inch, which is approximately one one-hundredth the width of a hydrogen molecule, the tiniest of all known molecules.

Question, "How did the ear ever evolve let alone the ability to function at sub-molecular level let alone not exploding at the first non-molecular noise that came along?" To illustrate this incredible sensitivity in visual terms, imagine a six-foot man standing on the surface of the earth and shrink him to only one one-hundred-millionth of an inch. The earth, shrinking also but still enormous when compared to the man, would proportionately be reduce to a tiny ball no bigger than the small letter 'o' on this page! Thus, the man would become utterly invisible, even to the powerful microscopes of today.

The Brain: Your brain is the most complex mechanism in the world and the most influential organ of your body, enabling your mind to think, remember, feel, reason, imagine, and analyze. It controls hearing, sight, smell, speech, eating, resting, learning and everything else that makes you behave as you do. The average brain weighs about 3 pounds and yet contains 12 billion cells, each of which is connected to 10,000 other brain cells, making 120 trillion connections! In fact, the brain stores so much memory data that by the age of 40 it would take the Empire State building full of computers just to store the same amount of information. (Okay, some more than others!)

Two eminent authors (both evolutionists) give a glowing assessment of the human mind and the brain through which it functions. “The human brain is the most astonishing and mysterious of all known complex systems. Inside this mass of billions of neurons, information flows in ways that we are only starting to understand. The memories of a summer day on the beach when we were kids; imagination; our dreams of impossible worlds, consciousness. Our surprising capacity for mathematical generalization and understanding of deep, sometimes counter intuitive, questions about the universe. Our brains are capable of this and much more. How? *We don't know*: the mind is a daunting problem for science.”

The DNA: The DNA molecule in your body is the most complex molecule in the universe. And this unbelievably complex DNA code if you typed it all out, would have enough books to fill Grand Canyon 40 times. The average person has 50 trillion cells in their body. Each of those cells contains 46 chromosomes, except for the gametes, they've got 23. If you took all of the chromosomes out of your body, you would end up with about two tablespoons of chromosomes. That's it. But if you stretch them out and tied them all together, one person's chromosomes would reach from the earth to the moon and back five million round trips.

Now that is utterly amazing! But keep in mind, we still have much more of human body to cover. Check out these following excerpts concerning the incredible design of the human body from these researchers.

Automatic Temperature Control: Did you know we have a tiny automatic computerized thermostat, which works day and night to keep our body at just the right temperature? It's called the hypothalamus and is located inside our brain. For some reason, this tiny gland sends a regular signal about your “ideal” temperature to another part of the brain, which compares the temperature you should be, with the messages coming back from your body about how warm you actually are.

If your body is found to be too hot, then an urgent message is sent to yet another body control center in the brain. This new center emits a command for the body to start sweating. Water begins to pass onto the surface of the skin, take heat from the body, and evaporate. At the same time your body was commanded to sweat, a second message to expand the blood vessels was sent out. This brings the over-heated blood closer to the skin. You may start to look a little redder, but the heat from your blood is now lost through the skin to the evaporating water. You start to cool down.

However if the temperature comparison center decides you are too cold, messages are sent out to shrink the blood vessels. This brings the blood away from the cold skin. At the same time the muscles are instructed to vibrate to generate warmth. As a result of both these actions you may go pale or even blue and start to shiver, but you begin to warm up. All this and you didn't even have to think about it.

Now if you try to construct a similar automatic system to maintain a large shopping centre at the same temperature throughout, you will find it an elaborate and expensive task. Yet, a shopping center is nowhere near as complicated as a body. For any person to believe that the human temperature control system which works so consistently and involves such complex engineering techniques is a product of an accidental process called evolution, means they are simply ignoring every discovery we have made to date about the science of engineering construction.

The Bones: Bones are the framework for your body. If you did not have them, you would lie nearly motionless on the floor like a jellyfish. Your 206 bones are all perfectly shaped to do the right job and in the right way. Each bone is somewhat different from all the others, yet perfectly designed for its task. It is connected in just the right way to perform its functions.

The human skeletal structure is light and flexible yet can withstand enormous stress. Your finger joints move like a door on its hinges, and your shoulders and upper legs have ball-and socket joints, so they can turn in every direction. There are also ligaments to hold your joints together, and each moving joint is lined with a membrane that secretes a fluid to keep the joints "oiled" and working smoothly while the ends of each joint has over it a plate of very smooth cartilage to provide a slick surface for rotation. Inside the bones is a spongy material called marrow. This design provides great strength, yet makes your bones much lighter in weight.

In fact, everyone knows that there are only 2 bones in your head: your skull and your jaw. But did you know that, at birth, you had many bones in your head? They were all movable so your head could squeeze through your mother's birth canal. Later, they fused together. Everything was planned, carefully planned.

The Muscles: Your muscles are attached to your bones at exactly the right places where they will give the best leverage. One end of each muscle is attached to a

movable bone, the other to a less movable one. Muscles are elastic and work in pairs: Most body movements require several pairs of muscles working together. You have two types of muscles: voluntary and involuntary. The voluntary ones change body positions and only work when you want them to; the involuntary work automatically. How can a muscle work “automatically”? Well, they do anyway. These involuntary muscles control motion inside the body, circulate the blood, move food along the digestive tract, and make eye adjustments.

The Internal System: If I tried to put an ad in the newspaper announcing houses that come with self-manufacturing plumbing and electrical systems, they would tell me I was writing science fiction, and refuse to print it. If I tried to have it printed in a science magazine, they would laugh in my face. But that is what your body does. Before you were born, it constructed its own plumbing and electrical system-and more besides. Your body is filled with plumbing; in fact, with several totally different plumbing systems.

These include your circulatory system, which sends blood all over your body, your urinary system, which purifies the blood, and your lymphatic system, which carries on additional cleaning actions in body tissues. There are also compact plumbing systems in the liver, kidneys, mammary glands, skin sweat and oil glands, and the endocrine glands. Your circulatory system is composed of a blood pump (your heart), and the plumbing (blood vessels) needed to carry fluid (blood) throughout your body.

The Heart: The structure of the heart is another great marvel. It is perfectly designed for what it must do, and is the hardest working muscle in your body. In the wall of the right atrium of the heart is a small spot of tissue and approximately every second this tissue sends out a tiny electrical signal which special nerves quickly carry throughout the heart muscle in the right ventricle. The message it sends is: “Beat!” Instantly, a second node is alerted and relays the message on to the left ventricle: “Beat” And your heart beats!

Moment by moment, day by day, year by year, it keeps beating. How thankful are you for that beating heart? The heart is a powerful pump that drives 5 to 6 quarts of blood per minute through several miles of tubes in your body. During active exercise, this can go up to 20 quarts.

The blood goes to all parts of your body from the aorta to still smaller arteries, and then into arterioles. These flow through capillaries so tiny that the blood cells

must pass single file. As they do, oxygen and nutrients pass across into the cells, while carbon dioxide and wastes leave the cells and pass out into the capillaries. Still other wastes pass out into the lymph vessels to be carried away. From the capillaries, the blood passes into venules, then into veins, then into the inferior or superior vena cava, and back to the heart. Random activity of molecules is supposed to have invented all that? Why, the organism would be long dead before “natural selection” ever got started trying to figure out such complication!

The Digestive System: From the mouth, the food is sent to the back of the throat where it passes through the swallowing mechanism. How many ages did it take for natural selection to figure out that you needed to swallow food without choking to death instead? Until that happened, food would all pass into the lungs instead of into the stomach!

Another little detail: Your pharynx not only contracts so you can swallow food properly, it also connects through eustachian tubes to each ear. Without those tubes, changing air pressure would quickly destroy your hearing! Passing down the 10-inch esophagus, the food arrives at your stomach. The cardiac valve guards the top end, and the pyloric valve the bottom end of your stomach. Both are ingeniously-designed sphincter muscles.

Within the stomach, the digestion begun in the mouth continues on. Signals are sent to the stomach wall, and it excretes an acid so powerful that it can digest meat! Why then does it not digest the stomach and everything inside your body? No one has ever satisfactorily explained that question.

Next the stomach begins churning back and forth, mixing the contents with hydrochloric acid. All the while, the pyloric valve remains closed. Then, something tells that valve to open, and the contents start entering the small intestine. Within that short length of tubing, bile pours in on signal from the gall bladder. (It was oil in the food, which triggered that signal.) The wall also signals the pancreas on the other side of the body to quickly send over some pancreatic juice.

Still other types of juices come from the wall. All of those juices work to break up fats, proteins, sugars and starches into still smaller particles. The food gradually moves downward through the small intestine. Throughout its entire length, little fingers protrude from the walls called villi. In the center of each is a

lymph channel with blood capillaries surrounding it. Between the villi are additional intestinal juice glands. The villi absorb the nutrients and send them into the blood stream.

You could not design a more efficient way to do it if you tried, yet evolutionists say it all happened by chance. When asked how that could be, the reply is always the same: “Long ages of time, long ages of time; anything can be done if given enough time.” How did we live during all those “long ages” until our villi were invented?

The Liver: Aside from your skin, the liver is the largest gland in your body, and one of the most astonishing structures in your body! The liver literally performs thousands of different functions! Here are a few of its major activities.

It is a collection and filtration plant, carefully removing a variety of substances from the blood. Working with waste products and nutrients brought to it through the blood stream, it manufactures literally hundreds upon hundreds of different chemical substances. Among these are bile, glycogen (stored sugar), and blood clotting aids and preventatives.

Since it does so much, how can the liver find room to store anything, yet it does. It is a warehouse and stores iron, vitamins, copper, amino acids, fats, and glycogen. It is a heating plant, producing more heat than anything else in the body except the muscles. It is a waste disposal plant. Like the kidneys, it filters all your blood, removes certain waste products, and sends them off for excretion. Aside from your blood cells, the liver and kidneys are the major detoxification points in your body.

The Respiratory System: From the outside, the lungs appear to be two cone-shaped organs, nicely designed to fit the space in your chest. Your left one is not as large, in order to make room for the heart just below it. Air enters your nose and passes down to that same pharynx again. But this time, the swallow mechanism is not in operation, so the air goes directly downward into the larynx, past your voice box, and into the trachea, which then divides into the two bronchi, which then lead through the bronchioles into tiny air sacs called atria.

Tiny projections, called alveoli, protrude outward from each grape-like atrium into the lung. The plan is to exchange oxygen for carbon dioxide-as much as possible and as quickly as possible. There are over 400 million alveoli; each one

is closely connected with blood and lymph vessels, nerves, and connective tissue. Your lungs hold about 3 1/2 quarts of air, and are remarkably like air bellows, partly filling, partly emptying, partly filling, partly emptying; this goes on constantly, night and day. It should not take long for such action to wear a hole in the side of the lungs, but there's moist fluid on the walls, which provides a slippery surface for the lungs to move against.

The Kidneys: Your kidneys are the primary filtration and removal plant in your body. They are your blood cleaning organs. Most of your kidneys consist of nephrons. Each one is a capillary cluster with a coiled tube attached to it. There are over a million of them in your kidneys! As the blood passes through the capillary cluster, water and waste products filter through the capillary walls and into those tubules. Most of that waste water is cleaned and returned to the blood.

Your kidneys, then, are like a million little thinking machines, each one of which knows just what to remove from the blood and what to leave in it. The waste fluid drains out into a collecting basin in each kidney called the renal pelvis. From each one, a tube leads down into the bladder. When the bladder fills to about 12.2 cu inches, it sends a signal to the brain to void the urine. How can a bag send a signal? How does it know to do it at the right time?

The Nervous System: Without nerves, your body could not send, relay, or receive any signals. Without nerves, you could not think or even live. That is, you'd be a nervous wreck!

Did you know that the best way to build a telephone switching station is to send in several dump trucks with sand, dirt, rock, and odds-and-ends junk? Then send in a bulldozer to scatter it around a little. After that leave it for several million years and return-and you will have a complete switching station, ready for operation? Well, that is how evolutionary theory would build one.

But within your body is a switching station and far more. Literally millions of connections are to be found inside just a pinhead of space in your brain. Main cables flow out from the brain and down through your spinal column, and then out to various parts of your body. And all that is supposed to have come about by chance?

Through a network of wires, messages come into the central switchboard, where the necessary connections are made to direct them out to the right places. Your

nervous system is organized to bring messages into a center, which relays them out to certain parts of the body. The brain and the spinal cord are the switchboard, and the nerves are the wires that carry incoming and outgoing messages. The spinal cord is a long mass of nerve fibers reaching down through the central holes in all the vertebra in your spine.

The spinal cord does two things: One, it conducts impulses from the brain to the body, and two it operates as a reflex center apart from the brain. When you touch something hot, the spine sends the message to move your hand back quickly. That arrangement was wisely planned, for the nerve impulses warning of terrible danger did not have to travel as far before a message could be sent back to take proper action.

You have different types of nerve cells and each nerve connects with thousands of other connections in nearby cells. The result is a massive electronic circuit board arrangement, and all connected to part of a thinking mind. The major nerves for your body exit the brain and travel down through the spine and then go outward at various points.

There are 12 pairs of cranial nerves and 31 pairs of spinal nerves. The cranial nerves attach directly to the brain, and most of them carry impulses to and from the brain and various structures about the head (sensory organs, swallowing, speech, hearing, sight, tongue, jaw, etc.) However, other cranial nerves connect with organs in the thorax and abdomen. The spinal nerves are attached to the spinal cord, and carry impulses from the skin and some internal structures to the central nervous system.

But now, forgetting all the rest, let the evolutionists satisfactorily explain the brain, the nerves, and spinal cord on the basis of random actions (natural selection) and harmful accidents (mutations).⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say the **human body** clearly shows it not only was **but it had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says it wasn't must have fell out of the stupid tree and hit every branch on the way down, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why **Werner Arber** a Nobel Prize winner for Medicine said this.

“Although a biologist, I must confess I do not understand how life came about. The possibility of the existence of a Creator, of God, represents to me a satisfactory solution to this problem.”⁵

Crone translation? “If you think **the human body** was created by chance, **“You fell out of the stupid tree and hit every branch on the way down!”** Right? Isn’t that what he’s saying? Of course he is! **But believe it or not, he’s not the only one.** Believe it or not, Charles Darwin said the same thing!

“To suppose that the eye...could have been formed by natural selection, seems, I freely confess, absurd in the highest degree.”⁶

Crone translation? “Charles Darwin just said, “If you think the eye, **the human body** was created by chance then what? Then **you fell out of the stupid tree and hit every branch on the way down!”** Right? Isn’t that what he’s saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you’d say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you’re so intelligent!

Oh, but that’s not all! The **fourth evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Animal Kingdom.** People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about the **animal kingdom** and you tell me if it doesn’t show just a little bit of intelligent design! But we’ll take a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Three

The Evidence of Mammals

‘Evolution Sticker Shock.’ Imagine the shock, in learning that in Cobb County, Ga., the School District has put stickers on biology textbooks declaring ‘Evolution is a theory, not a fact.’

This is not just a shot across the bow of modern scientific thought; it’s a body blow right smack in the middle of our double helix.

Those who won the battle for stickers in Georgia (and who are making similar efforts in many other states around the country) would claim scientific validity for something they call ‘intelligent design.’

This theory holds that biologically, life is so irreducibly complex it cannot be explained by natural selection acting on DNA over millions of years, and must therefore be the product of an intelligent designer, namely God.

Despite the obvious objection that intelligent design is not science...its proponents have begun to gain traction. According to a report in Science earlier this year, proposals to encourage the teaching of creationism have been advanced in 37 states since 2001.

Right now, evolution is a major component of our country’s National Science Education Standards and the Scholastic Achievement Test...Are we prepared to

imagine a science curriculum that dilutes or eliminates the unifying principle of biology in the service of non-scientific ideology?

Those stickers are a worrisome step in that direction. Allowing personal and non-scientific ideology into our science classrooms would do profound damage to the future of science and medicine.¹

Now folks, once again, I don't know about you, but I sure find it **interesting** how this writer, a scientist even, could actually say that "intelligent design" is not scientific. I mean, what did we see the last two chapters? It's precisely because of scientific data that **many scientists** were led into believing in intelligent design, right? Exactly! But that's not all. We've also been seeing that those who suppress the truth, like those who don't want those warning stickers in the textbooks, are actually doing what? They're actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that's probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that's right, we're going to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And so far we've seen **three evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe** and in the last chapter, **The Evidence of the Solar System** and **The Evidence of the Human Body**. And there we saw several scientific facts about our solar system and our bodies, which clearly showed they not only were, but they had to be intelligently designed by an intelligent Designer. **Why?** Because anybody who didn't fall out of the stupid tree and hit every branch on the way down knows that design implies a what? A designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey, you're so intelligent!

But that's right, believe it or not, did you know the **universe, solar system, and human body** are not the only evidences we see of and Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world? The **fourth evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Animal Kingdom**. But hey, don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's!

Genesis 1:24-25 “And God said, Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals, each according to its kind. And it was so. God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it’s pretty clear. The Bible says that God not only created the whole animal kingdom but He what? He did it in one literal day, right? But the problem is, what does evolution teach? They don’t say look at all the animals God created on the earth. Are you kidding? They say look at all the animals a cosmic accident gave birth, right? Therefore, I’d say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of the **animal kingdom** and see just who’s telling the truth, how about you?

And folks, it’s pretty obvious. The **first group of animals** showing God’s Intelligent Design is the **Large Mammals**. People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about just a few of the **larger sized mammals** out there and you tell me if they could ever have “accidentally” been birthed!

The Giraffe: Charles Darwin wrote in his *Origin of the Species*, that the giraffe was just a regular animal that grew a long neck to reach the higher branches for food. But the question is this. “Could a giraffe evolve a long neck?” You be the judge.

First of all, the neck of the giraffe is about 6 feet long, which means just bending over, its brain could explode from the high amount of pressure. So how does it stay alive? Well, it just so happens that the giraffe has the most powerful heart in the animal kingdom, weighing in at 25 pounds, being 2 feet long with walls up to 3 inches thick.

And it just so happens to come equipped with 4 features to keep the massive pressure from its massive heart from exploding from its massive neck while bending over to take a drink of water.

One, the giraffe has in his jugular veins a series of one-way check valves that immediately close as soon as the head is lowered. But this puts way too much blood in carotid artery, so what’s it do? Well, two, that extra blood is

immediately pushed into a special spongy tissue, located near the brain, which absorbs all the excess blood.

But this could cause a rupture in the brain, so what does it do? Well, three, it produces a fluid in the brain that produces a counter pressure to prevent this rupture from occurring. And four, just to make sure there's no other rupture anywhere else along the way, the walls of the giraffe's arteries just happen to be thicker than any other mammal.

Question, "How could this ever evolve like Charles Darwin said? And at what stage of development could the giraffe survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"

Kangaroo: When the offspring of an Australian kangaroo is born, it is no larger than a bean and is blind, deaf, hairless and looks somewhat like a tiny worm. And when it emerges from the birth canal, this baby ought to drop onto the ground and die right there. But for some reason, it knows that it needs to hold tightly to the fur of its mother and to start slowly crawling a sizable distance over to a pouch.

And once the baby makes it to its mother's pouch, it fastens onto a nipple and having done so, the nipple enlarges, locking the little creature tightly to it. And during this whole time, the mother usually doesn't even know the baby has been born, so she does nothing to help it in its journey.

But that's not all! It also just so happens the kangaroo makes two kinds of milk simultaneously for two different nutritional needs. One for the newborn and one for a young kangaroo that's already outside the pouch but stopping in for some milk once in awhile. And what's even more amazing is how the nipple feeding milk to the infant will automatically produce a different kind of milk than the one the older one drinks from and it does this no matter which nipple it is.

Question, "How could this birthing and feeding process ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the kangaroos' offspring survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"

Antelopes and Gazelles: Some antelope, like the Oryx in Africa, live in the desert where the heat can rise easily to 110°F. And it just so happens this creature has a built in thermostat in its nose. As the temperature rises and the Oryx gets

hotter, an automatic nasal thermostat kicks in to increase blood flow to its small nasal veins. This air-cools the blood before it goes to the brain which keep its temperature down.

Then there's the Pronghorn antelope in Western United States. It lives in both hot summers and cold winters, so it just so happens to have both short fur and long hairs to survive both climates. Then the pronghorn also comes with a special signal system that can be seen by other antelope as far as 2 miles away. A special muscle in its rump pulls white hair over brown hair and at a distance, the sudden change from white hair to brown, looks like a flashing mirror which warns other antelope of approaching danger!

And speaking of danger, the Springbok gazelle of the Kalahari Desert of Africa is only 3 feet high, but every so often it will spring 10 to 12 feet straight up in the air so it can look for enemies at a distance, which is equivalent to a 6-foot man jumping 24 feet high. And if it spots an enemy, a white patch on its tail will go up letting the others know to run away at speeds up to 60 miles per hour.

Question, "How could these thermostat and warning systems ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the antelope and gazelles ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"

The Camel: Did you know the camel has one of the most efficient water conservation systems of any animal? The camel can go 2 weeks without water because it just so happens to have large bowels and kidneys that can conserve water and a digestive system that can extract 40 times as much water than a normal animal. In fact, even its nose can catch and condense water in the air about to be exhaled.

And then when food is scarce, the camel can arbitrarily change part of its wastes back into usable protein! And last, but not least, the camel can readjust its body temperature by a full 12°F which is completely amazing because most animals would die on the spot with this amount of temperature change. Yet somehow the camels can.

Question, "How could this water conservation and temperature adjustment ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the camel ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"

The Sloth: The sloths in South America not only spend most of their lives in trees, but they do so upside down. And it just so happens that all other mammals have fur that hangs downward from the top, but the hair of the sloth hangs the opposite. And this comes in handy because since the sloth likes to hang upside down, the upside down direction of its hair makes the rain roll right off!

Then it just so happens that a certain green algae gets onto the coat of the three-toed sloth and lives there. This turns out to be helpful to the sloth for it turns him green and hides him from enemies making him look like a clump of leaves in the particular trees that he lives in.

But in the very same forests there lives the two-toed sloth and for some reason only a brown algae likes to make its home on him. And this just so happens to turn him the same brown color of the tree bark that he likes to live on making him look like a piece of tree hanging down from a limb.

The reason why this occurs is due to the difference of the hair structure on the two sloths. The cracks in the first type of hair seem to attract green algae, whereas the longitudinal grooves in the second type of hair are more favorable to brown algae.

Question, “How could this hair direction and algae camouflage ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the sloth ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”

The Desert Burro: The desert burro is 4 feet tall, weighs about 300 pounds, and lives in high heat all summer long. And what’s interesting is how it can lose 75 pounds of water or 30% of the water in its blood before needing a drink without getting harmed. And this is amazing because the normal blood in mammals is 97% water and if a man lost 6% of the water in his blood, he would fall unconscious and if he lost 10% he would have a heart attack and die. Yet the desert burro can lose 30% due to its special blood cells and a strong heart.

Question, “How could these special blood cells and heart ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the desert burro ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”

The Cow: Did you know there are millions of milk glands in the udder of a cow and each day it drinks 25 gallons of water and produces 5 gallons of milk? But

what's udderly amazing about the cow is that while people have 1 chamber in their stomach, cows have 4. And here's what they do with them.

Grass is eaten and then enters the 1st chamber, which makes up $\frac{3}{4}$ of the total stomach area and just so happens to hold lots of water, which just so happens to help churn and ferment the food. But now the food passes into the 2nd chamber where a muscle pushes it back up the throat and the cow chews on this "cud" to break it up even better. Then the cow swallows it again and pushes it into the 3rd chamber where the moisture is squeezed out of it. And from there it passes into the 4th chamber where gallons of water are poured in and strong acids break the food down for digestion in the intestines.

Question, "How could these four stomachs ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the cow ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say those **large sized mammals** clearly show, they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says they weren't, is acting like they're one taco short of a combination plate, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why astronomer **George Greenstein** said this.

"Is it possible that suddenly, without intending to, we have stumbled upon scientific proof of the existence of a Supreme Being? As we survey all the evidence, the thought insistently arises that some supernatural agency must be involved."³

Crone translation? "If you think all of life, including those **large sized mammals** were created by chance, "**You're one taco short of a combination plate!**" Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second group of animals** showing God's Intelligent Design is the **Small Sized Mammals**. People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **smaller sized mammals** out there and you tell me if they just accidentally burped onto the scene!

The Bat: Did you know that bats are the only flying mammals in existence? They not only sleep during the day in caves and come out at night to hunt for food but they have several interesting features that help them do so.

First of all, their pelvic girdle is completely backwards to yours and mine, and its knees bend opposite to ours so that they can sleep, while hanging upside down.

Then it just so happens that young bats come equipped with special teeth with hooks on the inside of them which allow them to hold onto the thick hair on their mother's shoulders. They not only have this feature but the instinct to use them otherwise few would ever survive to adulthood.

Also, the bats come equipped with sonar capabilities, which far surpasses man's copy of it. For instance, in a darkened room with fine wires strung across it, bats can easily fly about without ever touching them. This is because bats have complicated flaps of skin around their nostrils, and special structures in their ears, which they use to emit and receive high-frequency sound waves. They emit these frequencies up to 32,000 per second, which we cannot hear, which is good because it would drive us up a wall all night long.

And their sonar capabilities are not just for getting around in the dark, but also for food. Bats can easily find flying insects in the dark, and thousands are caught every night. In fact, its sonar is so sensitive that it can detect fruit flies 100 feet away and catch as many as 5 per second. And some bats can focus their sonar in a narrow beam or turn their heads from side to side to make a sweep of the area or even use it to find fish underwater.

Question, "How could these backward bones and baby teeth and sonar capabilities ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the bat ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"

The Pocket Gopher: This little fellow comes equipped with big cheeks with pouches in them, which extend from below its eyes all the way down to its shoulders. These act as a kind of grocery sack for the food it finds which it chews and swallows later.

But that's not all. It also digs very rapidly, long shallow tunnels, each of which may extend 50 feet because it has long sharp claws. But since the wear on those

claws is terrific, they need to be fast-growing. Well, it just so happens they do. Its front claws grow 20 inches a year.

But crawling around through the dirt is hard on the eyes so it just so happens the gopher has a gland near each eye, which produces a jelly-like substance. This jelly coats the eye, and when it blinks, the dirt falls off and then the eye is recoated by fresh jelly.

But then this fat-cheeked gopher needs to crawl around its tunnels. So it runs both forward and backward through the dark curving tunnels, yet never runs into the walls because he feels the sides with its tail. In fact, the gopher can both bite and dig at the same time without getting dirt in its mouth because its able to close its lips behind its teeth.

Question, “How could these storage cheeks, rapid growing claws and dirt preventing eye jelly ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the gopher ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”

The Koala: The Koala is a 2-foot-tall 20 pound animal that spends its entire life in eucalyptus trees, eating eucalyptus leaves. When baby koalas are born they look like tiny worms, crawl into the mother’s pouch, 6 months later emerge 8 inches long, and crawl onto their mother’s backs and remain there for another 6 months.

And believe it or not, all the food and water of this animal come from eucalyptus leaves. The only problem is, eucalyptus leaves are poisonous if swallowed. But it just so happens the koala has a special stomach acid, which neutralizes the strong chemicals in eucalyptus oil making it safe and nutritious to eat.

Question, “How could these birthing abilities and this anti-food poisoning mechanism ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the koala ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”

The River Otter: This otter may be slow on land, but it’s one of the fastest mammals in the water. The river otter has 36 special whiskers attached to nerve pads in its cheeks as it swims rapidly through muddy water. So how does it find food in muddy water? Well, it just so happens that these whiskers enable it to

sense the faint shock waves sent out by passing fish and from that sensation it can tell what type of fish it is and where it went!

In fact, with its paws, the otter digs for crayfish, and can locate them by sensing their body electricity. And when the river is covered with ice, the otter will go up beneath the ice and breathe out, and then take the air back in and breathe out again to melt and weaken the ice so it can break through.

Question, “How could these electric sensing whiskers and the ability to know how to melt the ice to survive ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the otter ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”

Platypus: The platypus has fur like velvet, a beaver-like tail, and a soft duckish looking bill. Like the otter, it catches its food with its ears and eyes firmly shut in the muddy water. So how does it find food? Well, it just so happens that its duckish looking bill acts as a highly tuned receptor that picks up the weak electric fields of the shrimps and worms it eats, even if they are under mud or rocks.

Its beaver-like tail helps it to swim fast and when disturbed it growls like a puppy, or rumbles like a hen pulled from her nest. Its short legs have strong claws and webbed feet, but unlike a duck it can roll this webbing up into its palms to free its claws for digging which is needed to burrow into the bank so the mother can lay her eggs.

The mother usually lays her eggs in pairs but sometimes three are laid and when this is so, they are always attached in a triangle. When the babies are born, the babies get milk from their mother, not from nipples but from tufts of hair.

Then the young platypuses develop “spurs” on the inside of their hind legs. In the female these later disappear, but in the male they develop into defensive poison spurs, which makes the platypus the world’s only venomous furred creature.

Question, “How could these part beaver, part duck, part poisonous traits ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the platypus ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”

The Armadillo: Armadillos have eyes like a pig, the tail of a rat, ears like a mule, and armored scales, which look something like an alligator. They have extra movable parts between the vertebrae in their lower back, which gives them flexibility while digging and the ability to do so so fast that they disappear into the soil almost faster than you can write a sentence about it.

In fact, it can also roll itself up into a ball, armor and all, and even detect worms and insects as deep as 8 inches in the ground. They also have a sophisticated heat exchange system, which enables them to keep the heat trapped in the trunk of their bodies while allowing the limbs to cool through a specialized network of blood vessels meshed.

And because the armadillos armor is quite heavy, one might expect them to avoid water. But on the contrary, when faced with a body of water, the armadillo simply sucks in enough air to inflate its stomach and intestines, which makes it stay afloat. Or it may just decide to walk across the bottom of a streambed by holding its breath for as long as 6 minutes.

In fact, the nine-banded armadillo only bears identical quadruplets of the same sex and all from one egg that splits after fertilization.

Question, “How could these digging, swimming, heat exchange systems, as well as the ability to only give birth to quadruplets ever evolve? And at what stage of development could the armadillo ever survive unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say those **smaller-sized mammals** clearly show they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I’d say anybody who says they weren’t, is acting like they’re dumber than a box of hair, you know what I’m saying? And gee whiz, I guess that’s why physicist **Tony Rothman** said this.

“When confronted with the order and beauty of the universe and the strange coincidences of nature, it’s very tempting to take the leap of faith from science into religion. I am sure many physicists want to. I only wish they would admit it.”⁵

Crone translation? “If you think all of life including **small sized mammals** were created by chance, “**You’re dumber than a box of hair!**” Right? Isn’t that what he’s saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you’d say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you’re so intelligent!

Oh, but that’s not all! The **third group of animals** showing God’s Intelligent Design is the **Birds**. People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **flying creatures out there** and you tell me if they accidentally hatched onto the scene! But we’ll take a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Four

The Evidence of Birds & Fish

‘PBS Drops Science Film on Intelligent Design From Website.’ PBS has pulled from its website a science film examining the theory of intelligent design, after selling the film for two years on its website, and airing it on dozens of PBS stations across the country.

“Unlocking the Mystery of Life” is a 58-minute program exploring what DNA reveals about the origin of life and documents how some scientists are skeptical about naturalistic explanations for the origin of genetic information and looking to theories of design instead.

Employing state of the art computer animation and other visuals, the documentary follows the development of intelligent design theory through interviews with key design scientists.

Rob Crowther, director of communications for Discovery Institute’s Center for Science and Culture said, “This really begins to smack of message suppression, when you realize how much PBS invests in promoting Darwinian evolutionary theory.

With all the millions and millions of dollars PBS has spent during the past few years producing and airing the evolution series, and training teachers how to use it the classroom, you have to wonder why they are discriminating against a science film that has a different view of the evidence.”

He continues, “It’s chilling that suddenly in the midst of a national debate over intelligent design PBS, funded by taxpayer dollars, decides to suppress an educational film that provides a scientific examination of the theory.

At a time when many in the public are wondering what intelligent design theory is, here comes PBS deciding what the public will learn about intelligent design and what it won’t.”¹

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I sure find it **interesting** how PBS is not only trying to keep a lid on the issue of “intelligent design,” but there doing it in the midst of a great public outcry to want to learn about it! I mean, gee whiz if you’re a **Public** Broadcasting System that’s supported by the **public** then maybe you should broadcast what the **public** wants to hear, you know what I’m saying? But not only that, as we’ve been seeing, those who are deliberately trying to suppress the truth, like it appears PBS is doing here, what are they actually doing? They’re actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that’s probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that’s right, we’re going to continue in our study called, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And what we’re doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He’s not just real, but that we really can have a personal, intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation.** And so far we’ve seen **four evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe, The Evidence of the Solar System, The Evidence of the Human Body,** and then in the last chapter **The Evidence of the Animal Kingdom.** And there we saw several **Large** and **Small Mammals** that clearly showed they not only were, but they had to be intelligently designed by an intelligent Designer. **Why?** Because anybody who’s not dumber than a box of hair knows that design implies a what? A designer, right? And how many of you’d say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey, you’re so intelligent!

But that’s right, believe it or not, did you know that **large and small mammals** are not the only animals showing God’s Intelligent Design? The **third group of animals** showing God’s Intelligent Design is the **Birds.** But hey, don’t take my word for it. Let’s listen to God’s!

Genesis 1:20-23 “And God said, Let the water teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the sky. So God created the great creatures of the sea and every living and moving thing with which the water teems, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind.

And God saw that it was good. God blessed them and said, Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the water in the seas, and let the birds increase on the earth. And there was evening, and there was morning—the fifth day.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it’s pretty clear. The Bible says that God not only created the land animals as we saw last week, but He also created the what? The flying and aquatic animals, the birds and fish, right? But the problem is, what does evolution teach? Do they say, “Oh yeah, look at all those amazing birds and fish that God created.” Are you kidding? They say look at all those birds and fish that two cells and chance created, right?

Therefore, I’d say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of the **birds** and see just who’s telling the truth, how about you? People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **flying creatures out there** and you tell me if they accidentally hatched onto the scene!

The Woodpecker: Most of us know that woodpeckers spend most of their time pecking on trees making homes and looking for food, but what most of us don’t know is how they can do this.

First of all, a woodpecker hammers wood at the rate of 15 to 16 times a second, a “rate of fire” that’s nearly twice as fast as a submachine gun, which means its head is traveling twice the speed of a bullet. This means the forces of stress on its head is equivalent to 1,000 times the force of gravity, which is more than 250 times the force an astronaut is subjected to in a rocket liftoff!

So the question is, “How does the woodpecker withstand such forces and keep from beating its brains out?” Well, the woodpecker skull just so happens to be extra-reinforced with bone that prevents its head from breaking into pieces.

Then its just happens that its bill is stronger than most birds that keep it from crumbling apart after a few pecks. In fact, its bill is chisel-tipped so that when the woodpecker is chiseling away it creates a lot of sawdust. Now, normally in birds, the sawdust would enter the nostrils, but the woodpecker just so happens to have

slit-like nostrils covered by fine wiry feathers to prevent the sawdust from entering.

Then it just so happens the woodpecker's brain also comes equipped to be cushioned against impact. You see, the bones of the beak in most birds are joined to the cranium, which surrounds the brain. But in the woodpecker the cranium and beak are separated by a sponge-like tissue that takes the shock of a hit each time the bird strikes its beak against a tree acting as a kind of shock absorber, which scientists say is far better than anything man has ever invented.

Then for added protection, the woodpecker has special muscles, which pull its braincase away from its beak every time it strikes a blow. But this is only part of the story. If the woodpecker's head were to twist even slightly while hammering the tree, the rotation of its head, combined with the force of pecking, would tear away the bird's brain. But for some reason, the woodpecker comes with incredibly coordinated neck muscles to keep its head perfectly straight allowing it to withstand the enormous shock it inflicts on itself year in, year out, and thousands of times a day.

Then, if that wasn't amazing enough, the woodpecker also has a very unique and long tongue to help it retrieve insects for food. But the question is, "Where does the woodpecker hold such a long tongue when it is not in use? It can't just roll it up and store it in its beak because there's no room."

Well, it just so happens, the tongue of the woodpecker is anchored and stored in its right nostril when not in use. But when he uses it, it does so by emerging from the right nostril, then splitting into two halves. Then each half passes over one side of the back of its head underneath the skin coming around underneath the beak and then entering through a hole in the beak with the two halves coming back together again. All that just to stick its tongue out!

The Hummingbird: Did you know these little birds not only fly forwards or backwards or at a complete standstill, but they do so weighing only 1/10th of an ounce, most of which is just feathers? And yet somehow, twice a year, many of these hummingbirds go from North America to South America crossing the Gulf of Mexico by beating their little wings 6 million times, 25 hours non-stop, 75 times every second, without ever resting once!

But that's not all. This obviously requires a lot of energy. And to give you an idea just how much energy it requires, it has actually been calculated that if a 170 lb. man expended the same amount of energy as the hummingbird, he would have to eat and digest 285 pounds of hamburger or 1300 hamburgers or twice his weight in potatoes every single day just to maintain his body weight.

Then on top of that he would have to be able to evaporate 100 pounds of perspiration per hour just to keep his skin temperature below the boiling point of water and from bursting into flames. Not too bad for a bird that weighs only one tenth of an ounce!

The Mallee Bird: The mallee bird lives in the Australian desert and does not appear to be any thing special, that is, until you watch it in May or June. Here the male mallee bird makes a pit in the sand with his claws about 3 feet deep and 6 feet long and then starts filling it with vegetation and anything else it can find that will rot. Why?

Well, for some reason, it knows that a pile of decaying matter will produce heat and so once its heap reaches exactly 92°F, it tells the female to go ahead and lay its eggs. And the male can do this because it just so happens he comes equipped with a thermometer in his beak so precise he can measure the temperature within ½ a degree!

Then after the female lays about 30 eggs, the male covers them up with sand but then uncovers them every other day to turn the eggs. Then for the next 7 weeks he checks and maintains a constant 92 degrees in the nest because even a variance of a half of a degree would destroy the eggs!

Then if that wasn't amazing enough, when each chick does come out of the egg, it does so through 2 feet of sand. And then when it gets to the top, it's fully able to fly on its own. And this is good because neither the mother nor father give it any attention, training, feeding, or care from the moment it hatches. And yet, for some reason, when it grows up, it does just as its parents did all over again.

The Bronze Cuckoo: Did you know the bronze cuckoo of New Zealand not only lays its eggs in the nest of other birds, leaving the other birds to take care of their young, but it even abandons the whole area by flying off thousands of miles to its off-season feeding grounds?

Now, it's amazing how the babies even survive, but what's even more amazing is what the babies do after they hatch and become strong enough to fly. Mind you, without ever having seen their parents, with no adult bird to guide them, and no other birds going the same way, these young birds fly off taking the exact same route as their parents.

Somehow, each March, the young bronze cuckoos set out on a 4,000-mile trip starting from New Zealand, flying west to the ocean's edge and then out over the ocean over 1,250 miles of open sea. Then they arrive in northern Australia, turn north, fly to the ocean's edge again and then start off for the direction of Papua New Guinea until they finally reach the Bismarck Archipelago.

Keep in mind they never saw their parents, no one told them to do this, and just one slight error in direction on this 4,000 mile journey and they would die. Why? Because not one of these birds know how to swim!

Question, "How could these birds ever have evolved slowly over time? And at what stage of development could any of them ever have survived unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say those **various birds** clearly show, they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says they weren't, is acting like they're a few clowns short of a circus, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why Professor of Physics **Frank Tipler** said this.

"When I began my career as a cosmologist some twenty years ago, I was a convinced atheist. I never in my wildest dreams imagined that one day I would be writing a book purporting to show that the central claims of Judeo-Christian theology are in fact true, that these claims are straightforward deductions of the laws of physics as we now understand them. I have been forced into these conclusions by the inexorable logic of my own special branch of physics."³

Crone translation? "If you think all of life, including those **birds** were created by chance, "**You're a few clowns short of a circus!**" Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **fourth group of animals** showing God's Intelligent Design is **The Fish**. People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **underwater creatures** out there and you tell me if they just accidentally swam onto the scene!

Gobies: Gobies are small fish, which during low tides, like to swim in rock pools on the edge of the ocean. And what's interesting about them is how they can jump from one tidal pool, over rocks, exposed above the water, into another rock pool.

But what's even more amazing than that is when they do so, they always jump just the right amount, just at the right place, and just in the right direction, without ever landing on rock! Question, "How can this fish know where to leap out of the water, and in what direction when it can't even see from one rock pool to the next?"

For some reason, even though much of the area around a pool is exposed rock, with no nearby pools beyond it, the Goby always jumps at exactly just the right place every single time!

The Decoy Fish: Off the coast of Oahu, Hawaii lives a fish called the decoy fish. And it just so happens that this fish not only has a dorsal fin, but it has one that looks just like a small fish!

It just so happens the fin is shaped like a fish head with a dot where the eye should be. And then it just so happens the fin membrane is notched between the first and second spine and resembles the mouth of a fish. Then it just so happens the fin has the color of a fish with the horizontal bottom of the fin being transparent so it will not appear to be attached to the decoy fish below it.

And then it just so happens that the decoy fish knows how to use its dorsal fin as a lure to catch smaller fish by moving it in a special routine designed to attract them while even being able to change the color of its fin if it needs to!

The Plaice Fish: And speaking of the ability to change colors, there's a fish called the plaice fish that is so good at changing its color and camouflaging itself, that if it's placed on a checkered background, it can actually reproduce a checkered dark-and-light pattern of squares on its back, matching the exact coloring of the background.

The Climbing Perch: Then there's the climbing perch of Burma. Believe it or not, this fish will often leave the water, travel inland, and start climbing tree! And it can do this because it just so happens that each side of its head comes equipped with built-in storage tanks.

And so before leaving the water, this little perch knows to fill these two storage tanks with water to keep its gills wet. And then it knows that if it doesn't find another pool to jump into pretty quick, then it will climb trees in search of pools of water that might be located in the crotches of a tree trunk to replenish the water in its tanks!

And it can climb these trees in the first place because it just so happens the climbing perch comes equipped with gill covers and spiny fins that enable it to cling to the bark of the trees so it can wiggle up and climb.

The Archerfish: The archerfish is not only an attractive fish for aquariums, but it's an amazing fish as well. For some reason, this fish knows how to come up to the surface of the water, spit water out of its mouth and shoot down a fly resting on a nearby leaf so that once it falls into the water it can eat it for food.

But this is not half as amazing as what enables the fish to do this is the first place. It just so happens that the archer fish has a special mouth with a groove so that when the tongue is pressed up against the back of its mouth, the groove becomes a peashooter that shoots straight forward.

But that's not all! The gills then operate as a pump while the tip of the tongue acts as a valve that opens and closes so fast it produces an array of rapid-fire water bullets one by one. But wait a minute! Any physicist will tell you something's wrong here! How can this little fish hit anything let alone with its eyes being under the surface of the water?

For instance, if you take a pencil and place it in a glass, the pencil appears to "bend" as it enters the water. This is due to the diffraction between air and water. So this means the archerfish has the same problem. How can he shoot with accuracy when his eyes are underwater?

Well, believe it or not, no one knows, but he does it anyway, every single time! In fact, the archerfish never misses an insect within a range of 4 feet and can score hits up to a 12 feet away!

Question, “How could these fish ever have evolved slowly over time? And at what stage of development could any of them ever have survived unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say those **various fish** clearly show they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I’d say anybody who says they weren’t, is acting like they don’t have all their cornflakes in one box, you know what I’m saying? And gee whiz, I guess that’s why cosmologist **Ed Harrison** said this:

“The fine tuning of the universe provides prima facie evidence of deistic design. Take your choice: blind chance that requires multitudes of universes or design that requires only one... Many scientists, when they admit their views, incline toward the design argument. Here is the cosmological proof of the existence of God.”⁵

Crone translation? “If you think all of life including those **fish** were created by chance, “**You don’t have all your cornflakes in one box!**” Right? Isn’t that what he’s saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you’d say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you’re so intelligent!

Oh, but that’s not all! The **fifth group of animals** showing God’s Intelligent Design is **The Slimy Creatures**. People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **slimy creatures out there** and you tell me if they accidentally slithered onto the scene! But we’ll take a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Five

The Evidence of Reptiles & Amphibians

‘Scientist and Lawyer Debate Intelligent Design Theory.’ Someday, John Calvert (a Christian lawyer) says, ‘Science might make a better case for evolution than ‘intelligent design’ as an explanation for the origins of life. And if that day comes, he’ll accept it. But not yet.’

Peter Gegenheimer, a molecular bio-scientist at Kansas University, doesn’t buy it. He says, ‘Intelligent design proponents already have their conclusion – that a godlike designer created life – and won’t be swayed.’

He said, ‘The bottom line is that intelligent design meets all the classical definitions of a pseudoscience.’

Calvert, though, said, ‘The minority who favor intelligent design have unfairly been frozen out of the mainstream scientific community.’

He said, ‘It’s inappropriate for the state to suppress evidence of design and support a naturalistic world view that supports non-theistic belief systems.’¹

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I sure find it **interesting** how that scientist could actually call intelligent design a “false” science. I mean, what have we been seeing that last several chapters? Intelligent design is derived

straight from what? **Scientific data**, right? But not only that, as we've been seeing, those who are deliberately trying to suppress the truth, what are they actually doing? They're actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that's probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that's right, we're going to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation.** And so far we've seen **four evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe, The Evidence of the Solar System, The Evidence of the Human Body,** and then in the last two chapters **The Evidence of the Animal Kingdom.** And there we've seen how not only **large and small mammals** show evidence of God's intelligent design, but last time we saw how **birds and fish** also show God's intelligent design. **And the point was,** gee whiz, anybody who's still got all their cornflakes in one box knows that design implies what? A designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey, you're so intelligent!

But that's right, believe it or not, did you know that **large and small mammals, and birds and fish** are not the only animals showing God's Intelligent Design? The **fifth group of animals** showing God's Intelligent Design is the **Slimy Creatures.** But hey, don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's!

Genesis 1:24-25 "And God said, Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals, each according to its kind. And it was so. God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it's pretty clear. The Bible says that God not only created animals that walked on the ground but He created the what? The animals that move or **crawl** on the ground, right? But the problem is, what does evolution teach? Do they say, "Oh yeah, look at all those creepy crawly animals that came from God." Are you kidding? They say look at all the

creepy crawly animals that exploded from a blob, right? Therefore, I'd say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of these animals that crawl on the ground and see who's telling the truth, how about you? People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **slimy creatures** out there starting with **reptiles** and you tell me if they accidentally slithered onto the scene!

The Gecko: Did you know the Gecko lizard is not only good at selling car insurance but it can stick to almost any kind of surface to the point where it can run upside down on a ceiling of polished glass without falling off? In fact, it wasn't until recently that scientists could figure out how this little lizard pulled it off.

At first, they used optical microscopes to magnify the gecko 2,000 times. When the powerful scanning microscope was invented and turned on to the foot of the gecko, it provided a series of photographs of the foot magnified 35,000. And what they found was that each toe on the gecko's foot had ridges on it with millions of short fibers or hairs, each of which was a tiny suction cup!

The hairs with suction cups are about $\frac{1}{10}$ of a millimeter long with the end of each hair having about 400–1,000 branches each ending in a spatula-like structure less than $\frac{1}{50,000}$ of an inch. And there are about 3 million of them per square inch. When this was discovered, researchers freely admitted that this was 'beyond the limits of human technology.'

Now this is a cool feature for the gecko when it comes to sticking power but the problem is that it's so powerful that the moment the gecko puts its foot down on a smooth surface it won't be able to lift it back up again. So what's it do? Well, it just so happens the gecko's foot is also designed so that the toe joints bend or curl up at the ends.

And so in this way, he can bend up each toe and unstick them gradually without having to do it all at once allowing him to move. In fact, it was estimated that one gecko lizard has at least 500 million of these suction cups on his 16 toes!

Snakes: Did you know that snakes are not only creepy but they're amazingly complex? For instance, some snakes come with built-in heat sensors beneath their eyes that enable them to "see" with a kind of infra-red radiation or use them to detect a very slight difference in temperature. For instance, the rattlesnake can

use its heat sensors to detect a change of $1/600^{\text{th}}$ of a degree and the boa constrictor can respond to a fraction of a heat change in just 35 milliseconds.

Oh but that's not all. Snakes eyes are not only a term for throwing dice but they're also for showing design. For instance, some snakes focus by shifting the whole eye lens forward or back meaning they can see color far better than we can. In fact, they even come with a kind of contact lens over the eye.

And this just so happens to come in handy because snakes must crawl around in the dust and go down holes in the dirt and go between dirty leaves and dusty rocks. Unless they had this eye protection they would soon become blind.

Oh, but that's still not all! Some snakes not only have favorable eyes, some of them can fly! There's a snake in South America, called the paradise snake, which flies from one tree to another. And it does this by launching itself from a tree limb and then flattens its ribs out real wide so it can glide in the air to a safe landing place where it unflattens its ribs and crawls away. But that's still not all!

Some snakes not only have an aerobatic flying ability, they have an awesome eating ability! It just so happens that some snakes eat eggs, which may not seem like a big deal. But consider that these snakes are only about 2 feet long with a narrow head and slender body which means this size of snake swallowing an egg would be equivalent to a person trying to swallow a basketball!

But that's nothing compared to other snakes that can swallow not just a basketball but a person carrying a basketball! But the question is, "How can they do this without choking?" Well, it just so happens that some snakes like the Burmese python can dislocate their lower jaw and actually move their windpipe out of the side of their mouth so they can continue to breathe out the side of their mouth while they swallow their large prey!

The Chuckwalla: The chuckwalla is a desert lizard that lives in the extremely hot Mojave Desert in the American southwest. It's about 16 inches long and comes with an oversized stomach and a creased, wrinkled, baggy hide that looks like its several sizes too large. But the question is, "Why is the chuckwalla so wrinkled with a oversized gut?"

Well, as it turns out, when an enemy approaches the Chuckwalla lizard knows it's got to crawl into a crevice in the rocks. Why? Because that's where it knows

to grip the rock, suck in air, and pump up its body to as much as 300% the normal size which jams it into the crack so tight, its enemies can't get it out.

But that's not all. It just so happens that in the Mohave Desert, there might not be any rain for a full year. So the question is, "How does the chuckwalla survive?" Well, it just so happens that the chuckwalla knows to emerge every year from hibernation about March 20 when it proceeds to eat every plant it can find.

Then it just so happens, beneath all that super baggy skin it has along its sides are lymph spaces, which he then fills with water whenever it can find it which keeps him going until he goes back into hibernation. This is obviously very efficient, but there's only one problem. The desert plants the chuckwalla has to eat all grow in alkali soil, which means they're full of salts. In fact, each summer the chuckwalla eats enough salt to kill it.

But the question is, "How does it stay alive? Well, it just so happens that the chuckwalla comes with nasal passages with two bean-shaped glands connected to ducts that connect to a pool inside each nostril. And then it just so happens that these glands are able to extract the salts and then drain them in the nose pools, whereby the chuckwalla expels the excess salt out of his nose by sneezing!

Question, "How could these reptiles ever have evolved slowly over time? And at what stage of development could any of them ever have survived unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say those **reptiles** clearly show, they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who's says they weren't, is acting like they're a few feathers short of a whole duck, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why Soviet mathematician **Alexander Polyakov** said.

"We know that nature is described by the best of all possible mathematics because God created it."³

Crone translation? "If you think all of life, including those **reptiles** were created by chance, "**You're a few feathers short of a whole duck!**" Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd

say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second group of slimy creatures** showing God's Intelligent Design is **The Amphibians**. People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **amphibians** out there and you tell me if they just accidentally hopped onto the scene!

The Australian Frog: Did you know there's a small frog in Australia that has a totally unique method to giving birth to its young? Here's what it does. This frog doesn't have a placental womb as do mammals, nor an outside pouch like the marsupials outside pouch like many other creatures in Australia have, nor does it lay eggs in a nest on the ground. Instead it swallows them!

As it turns out, this little frog uses its stomach to hatch the eggs. This means that it has the ability to use its stomach both to digest food *and* as a womb! Here's how it works. When this frog becomes pregnant, the stomach somehow knows to stop its digestion functions and cease to excrete enzymes to now become an incubator where dozens of baby frogs are hatched.

And soon the mama frog actually has dozens of live baby frogs crawling around in her stomach! Then once the baby frogs see the hole at the top of the stomach, they know they need to crawl up the esophagus into the mamma's mouth where the mamma frog proceeds to spit them out! Then, when the last baby frog emerges, the "womb" suddenly knows it needs to once again revert back into a fully functioning stomach!

The Gliding Tree Frog: Not only does the gliding tree frog never go into water and instead remains all its life in the trees and on the ground of the Borneo jungle, but it just so happens this frog comes equipped with webbing between each toe which it can spread out just like a duck's foot. But the question is, "What good would this do if it never goes into the water?"

Well, it just so happens these webbed feet help it glide like a little parachute. As it turns out, when the gliding tree frog needs to get around, it uses its sticky toes to climb to the top of a tree as high as 140 feet off the ground. Then it sucks in its neck and stomach so that both are concave-curved inward and then it leaps out into the air! But it's not frog suicide. It's all been carefully planned.

Before jumping it specifically selects a landing spot near the lower part of another tree. Then it uses its range finders in its eyes to calculate the distance between the trees and from the ground to tell it the precise angle needed for its leap, on average some 230 feet.

Then downward it goes, twisting its feet slightly as a rudder to help it turn toward the left or right. And at the last moment, it tips up so that it will land with its head facing upward on the tree trunk. And from there it jumps a final 6 feet and lands perfectly on the ground. Now that's pretty amazing.

But what's even more amazing is when you discover that the gliding tree frog does this all at night. But not only that, he lives in the Borneo Jungle where the overhead foliage blocks out all light, including starlight, which means he does all his flying in pitch black darkness!

False-Eyed Frog: The South American false-eyed frog is not only an interesting creature, it's a colorful one. It's about 3 inches long with spots of brown, black, blue, gray, and white all over its skin! Why? Well, it just so happens this allows the false-eyed frog to suddenly change colors simply by masking out certain color spots.

And that's pretty cool and all, but why the name, "False-Eyed" frog? Well, it has to do with what this frog does with this color changing ability. Here's how it works. This frog will be sitting in the jungle minding its own business, when an enemy, such as a snake or rat, will come along. Instantly, the false-eyed frog will jump not to the left or right but it turns around with its back facing the intruder. Why? Because in that same instant, the frog changes its colors!

But not just any colors. When he's done changing colors on his back, he does so in such a specific design that all the enemy now sees are a big head, nose, mouth, and two black and blue eyes with eyes that look so real they even have a black pupil and blue iris around it.

Oh, but the false-eyed frog's not done. He then puts its head low to the ground, and raises hind parts real high. Why? Because in this position he looks just like a large owl's head, in just the right location, with its eyes staring right at you! Then the frog's hind legs are tucked together underneath his eyes to look like a large mouth so that when he moves his hind legs, the make believe mouth appears to move!

Then it just so happens that to the side of this make believe face there appears to be some long claws! How? Well, these turn out to be the frog's toes that he purposely lifts up from each hind foot and then curls them out so they look like a couple of weird hooks.

And keep in mind, the false-eyed frog does all this on his back which means he never sees it! But not only that, he does it all in one second!

Question, "How could these amphibians ever have evolved slowly over time? And at what stage of development could any of them ever have survived unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say those **amphibians** clearly show they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says they weren't, is acting like they've got a sticker on their forehead saying, "**Warning: Objects in mirror are dumber than they appear!**" you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why **Jim Holt** (writer of science and philosophy in the *Wall Street Journal* said this.

"I was reminded of this a few months ago when I saw a survey in the journal *Nature*. It revealed that 40% of American physicists, biologists and mathematicians believe in God – and not just some metaphysical abstraction, but a deity who takes an active interest in our affairs and hears our prayers: the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob."⁵

Crone translation? "If you think all of life including those **amphibians** were created by chance, then "**You've got a sticker on your forehead saying "Warning: Objects in mirror are dumber than they appear!"** Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all! The **sixth group of animals** showing God's Intelligent Design is **The Buggy Creatures**. People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **bugs out there** and you tell me if they accidentally crawled onto the scene! But we'll take a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Six

The Evidence of Bugs

If you recall, I shared an article a few chapters back about a school in Cobb County Georgia that was getting sued by the ACLU for putting stickers on their textbooks saying that, “Evolution is a theory and not a fact.” Well, it actually went to court and believe it or not, here was the ruling from the judge.

“A federal judge ordered school officials in an Atlanta suburb to remove stickers they placed in biology textbooks that said, ‘Evolution is a theory, not a fact, and should be approached with an open mind, studied carefully, and critically considered.’

In a 44-page decision, U.S. District Judge Clarence Cooper concluded that the stickers, although worded to avoid religious reference, amounted to an endorsement of ‘Christian fundamentalist or creationist’ beliefs.

Cobb County authorities expressed disappointment with Thursday’s ruling and said in a statement that the school board would consider an appeal because they said the textbook stickers were ‘A reasonable and evenhanded guide to science instruction and encouraged students to be critical thinkers.’

But Judge Cooper ordered that the stickers be removed immediately and forbade school authorities from distributing them in any form.”¹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I sure find it **interesting** how that judge could order a sticker that encouraged students to **think critically** to be removed from a textbook. I mean, isn't that the purpose of an education? But not only that, as we've been seeing, those who are deliberately trying to suppress the truth, what are they actually doing? They're actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that's probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that's right, we're going to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And so far we've seen **four evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe, The Evidence of the Solar System, The Evidence of the Human Body**, and then in the last three chapters **The Evidence of the Animal Kingdom**. And there we saw how not only **mammals** and **birds** and **fish** show evidence of God's intelligent design, but last time we saw so do the **reptiles** and **amphibians**. **And the point was**, gee whiz, anybody who's not a few feathers short of a whole duck knows that the design in these animals imply what? A designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God?

But that's right, believe it or not, did you know that the **mammalian** creatures, **flying** creatures, and **slimy** creatures are not the only animals showing God's Intelligent Design? The **sixth group of animals** showing God's Intelligent Design is the **Buggy Creatures**. But hey, don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's!

Revelation 4:6-11 "Also before the throne there was what looked like a sea of glass, clear as crystal. In the center, around the throne, were four living creatures, and they were covered with eyes, in front and in back. The first living creature was like a lion, the second was like an ox, the third had a face like a man, the fourth was like a flying eagle.

Each of the four living creatures had six wings and was covered with eyes all around, even under his wings. Day and night they never stop saying: Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come. Whenever the living creatures give glory, honor and thanks to him who sits on the throne and

who lives for ever and ever, the twenty four elders fall down before him who sits on the throne, and worship him who lives for ever and ever.

They lay their crowns before the throne and say: You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for you created all things, and by your will they were created and have their being.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it’s pretty clear. The Bible says that all the redeemed and the heavenly beings are doing what? They’re giving God glory, honor, and praise, because He’s what? Not just because He’s holier than anything but what? Because He’s the Creator of all things, right? From the big giant stars to the tiny little bugs, right? But the problem is, what does evolution teach? Do they say, “Oh yeah, look at all those tiny little bugs that exist for the glory of God Most High.” Are you kidding? They say look at all tiny little bugs that evolved from chance and slime, right? Therefore, I’d say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of these buggy creatures and see who’s telling the truth, how about you? People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **bugs** out there starting with the **flying bugs** and you tell me if they accidentally buzzed onto the scene!

The Flying Spider: Did you know that spiders can not only make you jump real high but that some of them can even fly. In fact, spiders go higher in the sky than any other living creature on our planet. Well, as it turns out, this is all part of their way of taking long-distance journeys to new lands. Here’s how they do it.

After a baby spider is born, he immediately crawls up on his mother’s back and off to a high point, which may be a grass stem or the side of a tree trunk, or a leaf on a plant. And once there, he turns his backside up and away he goes! But how does he fly?

Well, it just so happens that this spider doesn’t come with a tail or wings for flying but a spinneret that only being a day old, is a little silk factory that is in full operational order. So lifting his backside with the spinneret in the air, he begins spinning his fine thread. Why? Because he knows that soon it will be caught by the wind as he keeps reeling it out like a fishing line.

And soon enough thread is in the air about 9 feet and the baby spider is lifted off its feet and goes sailing! But the question is, “Where did he learn all this? He was

just born that day?” But believe it or not, he knows even more. He not only knows how to begin flying, he knows how to steer himself while he’s flying.

As soon as the baby flying spider becomes airborne, he climbs up on the silk thread and actually walks on that fluttering thing as it is flying high! First of all, how he can do this and not fall off is a mystery but on top of that he quickly becomes master of the airship. Arriving about halfway out along the line, he pulls on it, tugs it here and there, and reels it underneath him. In this way, the line now becomes a rudder, which he uses to steer up or down!

Question, “Where did a one-day old spider with a brain one-thousandth as large as a pin-head, get such excellent flying instruction?” But while scientists try to figure that one out, the flying spider will eventually land on something, but generally he will only stop long enough to prepare for another flight, and off he goes again to get to where he wants to go.

But what would be the incentive for this? Is it just the high cost of airplane tickets? No! It just so happens that the mother flying spider carries her babies in a sort of brown bag and inside are about 200 baby spiders, each one the size of a dot.

Now, inside the bag they have lots of food in the remainder of the egg, but after they are a day old, out they will come from the bag and all of them will immediately leave in different directions. Why? Because if they didn’t do this, they might begin eating each other up.

In fact, scientists in airplanes have found baby spiders as high as 16,000 feet in the air! For those of you hooked on math, that’s about 3 miles high! This means his trip may be several miles down the road, or in a neighboring state, or on an island far out at sea.

The Large Blue Butterfly: Like most butterflies, the Large Blue Butterfly starts off as a larva that becomes a caterpillar. But at this stage of development, something unusual happens. For some reason, after the first two molts it becomes restless and begins walking away from its food source as though it wants something and is not sure what it is.

But the next thing you know, the female lays her eggs on plants close to an ant’s nest and when it meets an ant, the ant immediately knows its found a special

prize and proceeds to stroke the side of the caterpillar. But not just any part of this caterpillar, the ant specifically strokes the tenth segment of the caterpillar. Why? Because for some reason, he knows this segment will exude a sweet kind of honeydew for the ant.

Then the party begins. More ants are called in, and additional milking occurs. But now he realizes its time for action so it suddenly rears up on its hindquarters seemingly trying to reach up into the air. Is he trying to get away from the ants? Not at all. At this signal, the first ant that found it, and always that first ant we are told, will gently seize and lift the caterpillar while other ants help carry it off to their underground nest.

And here the caterpillar enjoys his new home where he eats a few of the white ant grubs, while giving his honeydew nectar to the ants, which they regularly harvest by touching that tenth segment. Scientists have tried to harvest the nectar also, but they have not been able to do it, no matter how they may touch that tenth segment. Only the touch of an ant's antenna or feet yields the nectar.

Then later the caterpillar makes a cocoon and 3 weeks later emerges as a butterfly. But now there's a problem. Ants love to eat butterflies. So what's the large blue butterfly do? Nothing. For some reason, the ants will not touch this one even though he no longer yields his honeydew nectar. Therefore, the butterfly crawls out into the open air and flies off where the yearly cycle begins all over again.

The Common Mime: The common mime is another amazing butterfly but this one lives on the island of Sri Lanka, off the coast of India. It is called the common mime because it has an amazing ability to mimic various things at various stages of development. But as you'll see, it's anything but common!

First, for some reason it knows to lay its golden larvae egg on the tender young shoots of a plant of a similar golden color. Then as a young larva, it's always found eating not on the bottom of leaves in hiding but right on top. Why? Because at this stage of development the young larva is colored brown and yellow, with smeary-looking cream-colored marks and even with a wet-looking gloss making it look just like a bird dropping.

But during the second half of its larva stage its too big for this ruse, so what does it do? Well, for some reason it changes color to a gaudy black, yellow and red.

Why? Because on the island of Sri Lanka, creatures that appear that gaudy are often dangerous or poisonous, so once again the larva is left alone.

And soon the caterpillar changes into a pupa but not just any ol' pupa. But one that specifically hangs down from a plant stem making it just like a short twig that was broken off.

Then he emerges from the pupa as a colorful adult butterfly. And not just any ol' colorful appearance, but one type is brown with mottled yellow, just like the *Eupioea* butterfly, which is distasteful to birds. And the other type is black and blue striped like the *Danais* butterfly, which also has an un□pleasant taste. In fact, the common mime will even mimic the way these phony butterflies fly to add to the illusion!

Question, “How could these flying bugs ever have evolved slowly over time? And at what stage of development could any of them ever have survived unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say those **flying bugs** clearly show, they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who's says they weren't, they're acting like they forgot to pay their brain bill, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why cosmologist **Barry Parker** said this.

“Who created these laws? There is no question but that a God will always be needed.”³

Crone translation? “If you think all of life, including those **flying bugs** were created by chance, “**You forgot to pay you're brain bill!**” Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second group of buggy creatures** showing God's Intelligent Design is **The Walking Bugs**. People, we're going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **walking bugs** out there and you tell me if they just accidentally burrowed onto the scene!

The Skimmer Beetle: The Skimmer Beetle gets its name because it has an amazing ability to not just walk on water, but skim or glide over it effortlessly.

And believe it or not, they do this by being pulled along by the surface tension of the water ahead of them. But how can this be? There's just as much surface tension in the water behind them? Once he hits the water he should be stuck!

Well, for some reason the little skimmer beetle can manipulate the water tension behind so they can travel. Here's how they do it. It just so happens that skimmer beetles come with a small gland at the back end of their abdomens. And it just so happens they know they're to place a tiny amount of fluid from that gland on the water behind them. Why?

Because they know this fluid will lower the water's surface tension behind them enabling them to actually run on water even though the surface tension ahead of them remains high. In fact, it's only because of an obscure law of physics that this difference tends to pull the beetle forward!

But the question is, "How in the world could a tiny little beetle figure out the complex chemical formula for that fluid, much less plan how to restructure its body in order to manufacture it in the gland it is produced in, let alone the physics to understand, in the first place, what he was trying to do? Could we, with our large brains, restructure our bodies? So if we can't change our bodies, why should anyone imagine that animals could do it?"

In fact, one type of water beetle escapes from its enemies by discharging a detergent from a special gland causing two powerful effects. First, it shoots the beetle away from the danger, and, second, at the same time, the detergent weakens water surface tension and the creature chasing the beetle will actually sink in the water allowing the beetle a surefire escape! By the way, mankind didn't even know about anti-surface tension detergents until a few decades ago.

The Termite: Did you know that termites not only build their homes of mud but these homes are some of the strongest and most complex buildings ever created. Keep in mind, they never went to school to learn this and they do it all in the dark. Here's what they do.

Once a colony of termites is established underground by a king and queen termite, such as those found in Australia, they begin the process of constructing a huge tower of mud high above the ground. But not just any old tower, this tower has purpose and design.

The purpose is to control the temperature so each of the tall towers are specifically shaped like a rectangular wedge with each side being about 10 feet across and 15 feet high, a couple of feet thick at the bottom and thin at the top. Then the narrow part of the tower lies north and south while the broad side lies east and west. Why?

Because this specific shape and design allows the termite home to quickly warm up after a cold night and stay cool after a hot day. All because of the angle, shape, and design of the nest in proportion to the sun.

But the question is, “How can a blind termite that works in the dark know which direction to face their home let alone the proper angle to achieve temperature control?” Well, believe it or not, scientists have actually discovered that the termites use solar heat and magnetic north to give them the proper direction and angles.

But some termites live in tropical areas where there’s lots of rain and have the danger of being flooded out. So what do they do? Well, for some reason, these blind termites know they are to construct their homes with circular towers instead of rectangular ones. Why?

Because a circular tower with a conical roof allows the water to just run right off instead of seeping into their home. In fact, they look similar to a Chinese pagoda. And by the way, they even have eaves on their towers to make the rain not just run right off but fall away from the base of the tower.

Then there’s termites in Africa that build their homes with nests below the ground with a huge circular ceiling, large enough for a man to crawl into. But this one doesn’t look like a Chinese pagoda, it looks more like a castle, yes, an actual castle. Their underground home consists of towers and minarets grouped around a central spire that may rise up to 20 feet into the air.

Oh, but that’s not all. It’s a well-planned castle with rooms and all. For instance, it contains floor after floor of nursery sections, fungus gardens, food storerooms, and even royal chambers where the king and queen live. In fact, this structure is so large that if the termites were the size of people, their home would be a mile high!

Then as if that wasn't amazing enough, there's the air conditioning system, yes air conditioning system, found in the "basement" of their structure. Here's how it works. It's made up of a spiral of rings of thin vertical vanes, up to 6 inches deep, centered around the central pillar, spiraling outward and covering the ceiling of the basement with the coils of each row of the spiral about an inch or so apart.

The lower edge of the vanes have holes, to increase the flow of air around and through them while the sides of these vanes are encrusted with salt. Why? Because this absorbs moisture through the ceiling from the tower above, which in turn cools the incoming air, making the cellar the coldest place in the entire building, while the evaporating moisture leaves the white salts on the vanes.

Then the heat that's generated by the termites and their fungus gardens in the tower causes air from the cellar to rise through the passageways and chambers linking the entire structure while a network of flues take the hot air down to the cooling unit in the cellar.

But there's still a problem. How do you get rid of the carbon dioxide? Well, believe it or not, the termites have figured that out too! The lining of the flues, facing the outside of the structure, are built of specially porous earthen material and along with specially constructed galleries which end very close to the surface, the carbon dioxide flows out while the oxygen flows in!

Engineers to this day call their modified versions "passive air conditioning," but the termites have used it ever since they came into existence. And by the way, this whole air conditioning system is not only for the termites, but specifically for their fungus beds. Why? Because unless the fungus beds have to have a specific temperature between 30-31°C, in order to grow and digest the food the termites give them. How's that for a delicate balance?

The Unusual Bugs: Did you know the Malayan hooded locust will actually open a slit on its body, exposing part of its entrails to indicate it has already been wounded and would make a poor food item?

Or did you know when threatened with danger, a spider in Java lies on its back on the leaves in just the right way to make it look like bird droppings?

Or did you know that a flea can jump 130 times its own height which means it overcomes a force of 200 g's? If a horse could leap as far, in proportion to its

weight as a flea, it would be able to leap over the Andes Mountains in just one jump.

Or did you know a snail can pull up to 200 times its own weight? To do as well, a man would have to pull up to 13 tons!

Or did you know that Flata plant bugs will gather together on plant stems and appear to look like flowers. And this may not seem like a big deal but keep in mind that some of them are pink and some green. So how do they do it? Well, for some reason, the pink ones know they need to gather in the center and green ones know they are to encircle the pink ones which makes them look like pink petals amid small green leaves!

Or did you know that some spiders don't wait make a web to trap their prey but they actually build a little net the size of a nickel and spend their time trying to throw it over insects?

In fact, some of them don't even wait for the insects to come to them. One type of spider actually makes little rafts out of silk, climbs in, and then goes canoeing after insects!

And then there's a spider who's a real cowboy. It's called the Bolo spider and he doesn't make a web, a net, not even a canoe. Instead he makes strand of silk with a tiny sticky blob of goo on the end of it and proceeds to lasso his prey!

Or did you know that ants have their own cattle? Believe it or not, some ants know how to milk various insects just like dairy cattle and just like dairy cattle they keep them alive and even herd them into special sheds they have built for this purpose.

In fact, they will even make fences for them and when the fencing gets damaged and their cattle start escaping, researchers have actually watched how the ants will send four other ants after them, turn them around and herd them back into the shed and guard the opening while other ants start repairing the fence!

And believe it or not, the ants will even herd their cattle into special reserves where they care for and milk them, and then drive them out to pasture every day so the "cattle" can feed on plants.

The Bombardier Beetle: Did you know the bombardier beetle is adequately named because it's literally a bomb-producing bug? Believe it or not, this bug has an incredible defensive system that's not only extraordinarily intricate, it's something of a cross between tear gas and a machine gun!

Here's how it works. When the beetle senses danger, it somehow knows it needs to internally mix together enzymes contained in one body chamber with concentrated solutions of some otherwise rather harmless compounds (hydrogen peroxide and hydroquinone) that he just so happens to have stored in a second chamber.

They are harmless, that is, when they are not placed together. Yet here they are stored together in the same chamber inside the beetle! By the way, chemists cannot figure out how it is done. As it turns out, this stored liquid was found to contain 10 percent hydroquinone and 25 percent hydrogen peroxide, which is the same mixture used in rockets!

But there's a problem. Such a mixture will explode spontaneously in a test tube but for some reason it doesn't in this beetle. Why? Well, it just so happens that the beetle's mixture contains an inhibitor, which blocks the reaction.

Then the beetle squirts some of this liquid into other chambers it has for combustion whereby he then secretes specific enzymes that causes the hydrogen peroxide to decompose into water and free oxygen while changing the hydroquinone into toxic quinone and hydrogen.

But then just before the instant of the explosion, hydrogen and oxygen are combined to form water, which is released supercharged to a temperature of the boiling point of water (212 degrees). Then an immediate, violent explosion takes place resulting in a jet-propelled boiling hot liquid fire that is machine-gunned at its enemy.

But not just randomly shot out the back. The noxious, boiling spray explodes outward with the fluid being pumped out through twin rear nozzles, which can rotate like a B17's gun turret, to hit the intruder with bull's eye accuracy. In fact, this beetle employs a technology that we've only begun to use in modern-day space rockets!

And by the way, remember, one mistake along the way and the Bombardier Beetle will become a bomb and blows up!

Question, “How could these walking bugs ever have evolved slowly over time? And at what stage of development could any of them ever have survived unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say those **walking bugs** clearly show they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I’d say anybody who says they weren’t, they’re acting like they don’t have any grain in the silo, you know what I’m saying? And gee whiz, apparently that’s why British Cosmologist **Edward Milne** said this.

“As to the cause of the Universe, in context of expansion, that is left for the reader to insert, but our picture is incomplete without God.”⁵

Crone translation? “If you think all of life including those **walking bugs** were created by chance, then “**You don’t have any grain in your silo!**” Right? Isn’t that what he’s saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you’d say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you’re so intelligent!

Oh, but that’s not all! The **fifth evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Plant Kingdom**. People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **plants out there** and you tell me if they accidentally sprouted on the scene! But we’ll take a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Seven

The Evidence of Plants & Bacteria

‘Scientists Debate Existence of Divine Agent.’ In a sold-out hall, students had the opportunity to watch four panelists use scientific theories and portions of the Bible in a debate over some of life’s most significant questions.

Sponsored by Campus Crusade for Christ, the two-day program called “Evolution vs. Intelligent Design” included a discussion among experts from an array of scientific fields.

Arguing for the existence of a divine creator were astronomer and author Dr. Hugh Ross and award-winning biochemist and author Dr. Fazale Rana, president of Reasons to Believe, an organization created to prove that science and the Bible complement each other.

The opposition consisted of UC Davis professors Drs. Andreas Albrecht and Dan Potter. Immediately Albrecht commented that he didn’t believe the creationist’s work was science.

And Potter said that merging science and religion was just a bad idea. He said, “Religion and science are separate ways of defining the world. Merging them could be damaging to society and religion.”

But UC Davis junior Jessica Tekawa said, “I agree with the opposite side that science is changing and the Bible is fixed. However, after hearing what the

professors had to say about how science is always changing, I think it takes more faith to believe in science than God.”¹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I sure find it interesting how **right now** even Campus Crusade for Christ is using the arguments for **Intelligent Design** to share what? To share the Gospel of Christ, right? I mean gee whiz, maybe it **really is** a powerful way to share the Gospel, just like we've been seeing week after week, you know what I'm saying? But not only that, once again what was the accusation of those scientists? That Intelligent Design is not science! I mean, can you believe that? Besides the Bible, what's the only thing we've been looking at? Scientific data! But not only that, as we've been seeing, those who are deliberately trying to suppress the truth, what are they actually doing? They're actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that's probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that's right, we're going to continue in our study called, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And so far we've seen **four evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe, The Evidence of the Solar System, The Evidence of the Human Body**, and then in the last four chapters **The Evidence of the Animal Kingdom**. And so far we've seen how not only **mammals**, and **flying creatures**, and **slimy creatures** show evidence of God's intelligent design, but last time we saw how even **buggy creatures** show evidence of God's intelligent design. And there we saw, gee whiz, anybody who didn't forget to pay their brain bill knows that the design in those bugs implies what? A designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God?

But that's right, believe it or not, did you know those are not the only evidences of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world? The **fifth evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Plant Kingdom**. But hey, don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's!

Genesis 1:9-13 “And God said, Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear. And it was so. God called the dry ground land, and the gathered waters he called seas. And God saw that it was good.

Then God said, Let the land produce vegetation: seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, according to their various kinds. And it was so.

The land produced vegetation: plants bearing seed according to their kinds and trees bearing fruit with seed in it according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the third day.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it’s pretty clear. The Bible not only says that God created the ground but He also created the what? All the plants that grow in the ground, right? But the problem is, what does evolution teach? Do they say, “Oh yeah, look at all those plants and trees that came from the Hand of God.” Are you kidding? They say look at all those plants and trees that evolved from a single-celled blob, right? Therefore, I’d say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of these plants and see who’s telling the truth, how about you? People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **plants out there** and you tell me if they accidentally sprouted on the scene!

The Ajuga Plant: Did you know when locusts move across North Africa, eating everything in their path, for some reason they never touch the Ajuga plant. Why? Well, it just so happens that there’s a hormone in the Ajuga plant that’s identical to an insect hormone in locusts.

But not just any hormone, but one that just so happens to induce molting or the shedding of the outer coat of skin as the insect grows. Therefore, it just so happens that if the locust eats the Ajuga, it causes him to molt and shed his skin. Now premature molting is kind of a pain for the locust but it just so happens the Ajuga plant hormone is also five times stronger than that found in the locusts.

Therefore, if the locusts eat the Ajuga plant they don’t just molt, they literally pop out of their skin so fast, they even lose the skin around their mouths, which causes them to starve to death. Therefore, most locusts leave it alone.

The Thorny Acacia: Did you know the thorny acacia tree of central Africa can actually tell when animals are feeding too heavily on it? Not only that, when it detects this danger it goes a step further and actually produces a chemical called Tannin K and combines it with other chemical in the leaves which just so happens to make the leaves all of a sudden taste really bad.

In fact, scientists found that the tannin level is normally quite low, but within 15 minutes after the tree detects leaf damage, it raises its tannin levels to nearly double. But that's not all. They also discovered that when this happens, the leaves not only start tasting bad but the tree also starts to give off an odor. Why?

Because the scientists discovered this odor was a warning alarm to other nearby acacia trees to be on guard in which they too began to produce more tannin in their leaves as well!

The Unusual Plants: Did you know that certain varieties of the Ophrys orchid have on their petals what appears to be a three-dimensional picture of a female wasp, complete with eyes, antennae and wings? In fact, the petal even gives off the odor of a female in mating condition so when the male arrives to mate, he gets tricked into pollinating the flower!

Did you know the dwarf mistletoe in America builds up the same amount of hydraulic pressure within it as in a truck tire? Why? Well, it does this in order to use that water pressure to catapult its seeds out to a distance of almost 50 feet at a speed of close to 60 miles per hour!

Did you know the wild oat has an overcoat on it called an awn, which looks like a partly bent leg of a grasshopper? Why? Well on warm, dry days, the leg suddenly straightens with such force that the seed is lifted over rough ground and partially burrows itself into the ground.

Did you know certain plants, including the tomato and potato, have special ways of defending themselves against insects? Well, it just so happens that if a leaf is damaged by an insect eating it, the plant actually produces a substance which just so happens to cause the insect's stomach digestive juices to stop flowing which causes the insect to no longer be able to digest its food!

Did you know the bamboo plants not only grow all over the world yet for some unknown reason every so often it suddenly dies? Not only that, when it dies, so

do all the other bamboo plants throughout the world, even though they're separated by thousands of miles! Then later, the bamboo plant shoots up to life again, but once again, all over the world.

The Diatom: Did you know that many consider the tiny little diatom to be one of the most supposed simple plants in all of existence? But the question is, "Is the diatom really a 'simple' plant?" You be the judge!

First of all, it's made mostly of fragile glass with many little openings, yet it is almost indestructible. It's fireproof, yet it's used to make dynamite. It has explosive properties, yet it's used in mines to reduce explosions. It tastes like fish oil, yet it's used in toothpaste. It has no apparent means of locomotion, yet it travels around by straining its own cytoplasm through one window and out the other.

It looks something like an exquisitely carved pillbox, yet this pillbox duplicates itself by growing a new lid on the box, and then the lid grows a new box. In fact, there are over 5,000 different types of diatoms yet no two varieties look exactly alike.

It's something like an algae, yet decidedly different. Each diatom can comfortably live in a thimble full of water with 14 million other diatoms. It produces the oil that gives fish a "fishy" smell, yet its skeleton is used to refine sugar!

And although the diatom is one of the smallest one-celled organisms in the world, it is responsible for recycling 90% of the oxygen we breathe, and provides most of the food for fish and whales. In fact, this so-called "simple plant" is so complex in construction that it's used to test the resolving power of microscope lenses.

Question, "How could these plants ever have evolved slowly over time? And at what stage of development could any of them ever have survived unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?"²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say those **plants** clearly show, they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who's says they weren't, they're acting like they're about as smart as bait, you know what I'm

saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why **Arthur Schawlow** (Professor of Physics at Stanford University and winner of a Nobel Prize in physics) said this.

“It seems to me that when confronted with the marvels of life and the universe, one must ask why and not just how. The only possible answers are religious. I find a need for God in the universe and in my own life.”³

Crone translation? “If you think all of life, including those **plants** were created by chance, “**You’re acting like your about as smart as bait!**” Right? Isn’t that what he’s saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you’d say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you’re so intelligent!

Oh, but that’s not all. The **sixth evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from the Bacteria Kingdom**. People, we’re going to take a look at some interesting scientific facts about some of the **bacteria** and **cells** out there and you tell me if they just accidentally spawned onto the scene!

The Lasso Mold: Did you know that some molds are not only pretty gross looking but some of them are actually predators? One such mold is the Lasso Mold, which actually captures and feeds upon numerous nematode worms, which are in the soil. And here’s what it does.

Some molds have sticky knobs in which they catch and hold onto the worms until they are eaten. But one, the lasso mold, has a very unusual method making it the cowboy of the microscopic world. Believe it or not, it actually lassos its prey!

The mold is in the shape of a thread, and the nematode is shaped like a worm and is much larger. So how does he catch his prey? Well, when the lasso mold senses the presence of a nematode, he immediately grows a small loop on the side of his body.

Then as the worm travels along, it’s head passes through the loop whereby instantly, within 1/10th of a second, the loop cells swell and the loop clamps shut on the worm, lassoing it, whereby it’s captured and eaten by the mold.

The Unusual Bacteria: Did you know some bacteria can think. Experiments conducted in 1883 by Wilhelm Pfeffer revealed that bacteria will swim away

from poisons like mop disinfectant, and toward good food such as chicken soup. When swimming through a partial disinfectant/soup mix, they swim faster. Upon arriving at the good food, they stop swimming and begin feasting.

Did you know that within the chromosomes of a single bacterium there are about 3 million base pairs in an exact sequential order? In fact, it can double itself in forty minutes so that DNA synthesis is done at the rate of more than 1,000 base pairs per second! And if their divisions continued uninterrupted, the mass of descendants of one bacterium would weigh as much as 2,000 tons in only 24 hours.

Did you know some bacteria come with magnetic compasses? In fact, it wasn't until the 13th century that navigators began using compasses, which at first were magnetic needles floating in a bowl of water or oil. But from the beginning, bacteria have had within them strings of magnetite particles just the right size to make a compass which they actually use to guide them back to preferred locations.

Keep in mind that, even though a bacterium is quite small, the distances it travels can seem long to it, with many twists and turns. Did you know some bacteria can live in hot springs at a temperature of 175°F while spores of other bacteria have survived after being exposed to the temperature of liquid air of minus 310°F?

The Cell: Did you know there's no such thing as a simple cell? Why? Because it has been observed that each cell is a literal factory that contains an elaborate network of interlocking assembly lines, each of which is composed of a set of large protein machines, bristling with high-tech machinery.

On the outside, their surfaces are studded with sensors, gates, pumps and identification markers and inside, cells are jam-packed with power plants, automated workshops and recycling units. In fact, they even have miniature monorails that whisk materials from one location to another.

In fact, the most advanced, automated modern factory, with its computers and robots all coordinated on a precisely timed schedule, is less complex than the inner workings of a single cell. And the so-called simplest of all cells, the paramecium is more complex than the space shuttle, which is the most complex machine that man has ever built!

The DNA: Did you know the amount of information that could be contained within just the amount of DNA on a pinhead would, if written into paperback books, would make a pile of books 500 times higher than from here to the moon?

Did you know the amount of human genomes that could be contained on just a pinhead would be more than 1/5th the population of the world? And did you know that if you were to stretch out the material of a pinhead into a wire with the same thin diameter as a DNA molecule, it would go around the equator over 30 times?

Did you know there are about 3 million nucleotides in just a single cell bacteria while there are over 3 billion nucleotides in the DNA of a single human cell? By the way, each one is aligned sequentially in a very specific order meaning that there are 3 billion complicated chemical links, each one of which has to be in a precisely correct sequence, in just one human cell.

And that's why the DNA molecule is 45 trillion times more efficient than the silicon megachip, which by the way, was made by teams of designers.

The Bacteria Flagellum: Did you know the bacterial flagellum is what propels the E. coli bacteria through its microscopic world? It consists of about 40 individual protein parts including a stator, rotor, driveshaft, U-joint and a propeller making it a literal microscopic outboard motor!

In fact, the electrical power for driving the motor is supplied by the voltage difference it develops across the cell membrane and the motor itself runs at an incredible 100,000 rpm and can stop on a microscopic dime. In fact, it only takes a quarter turn for them to stop, shift directions and start spinning 100,000 rpm in the opposite direction!

The flagellar motor has two gears (forward and reverse), is water-cooled, and speeds forward at about 1 micron per second, which is said to be equivalent to you and I swimming 60 miles per hour through peanut butter!

By the way, this amazingly complex bacteria was the one featured on the video documentary on Intelligent Design called, "Unlocking the Mystery of Life," that PBS pulled from its website!

Question, “How could these bacteria and cells ever have evolved slowly over time? And at what stage of development could any of them ever have survived unless all of these features were fully functioning all at the same time?”⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say those **bacteria** and **cells** clearly show they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I’d say anybody who says they weren’t, they’re acting like their chimney’s clogged, you know what I’m saying? And gee whiz, apparently that’s why **Robert Jastrow** (NASA scientist) said this.

“For the scientist who has lived by his faith in the power of reason, the story ends like a bad dream. He has scaled the mountains of ignorance; he is about to conquer the highest peak; as he pulls himself over the final rock, he is greeted by a band of theologians who have been sitting there for centuries.”⁵

Crone translation? “If you think all of life including those **bacteria** were created by chance, then “**You’re acting like your chimney’s clogged!**” Right? Isn’t that what he’s saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you’d say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you’re so intelligent!

Oh, but that’s not all! The **seventh evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from Symbiosis**. People, we’re going to take a look at some of the symbiotic or intertwining relationships that certain animals have for each other in order to survive and you tell me if there’s anyway they could’ve evolved! But we’ll take a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Eight

The Evidence of Symbiosis & Genetic Similarities

“The Vatican has issued a stout defense of Charles Darwin, voicing strong criticism of Christian fundamentalists who reject his theory of evolution and interpret the Biblical account of creation literally.

Cardinal Paul Poupard, head of the Pontifical Council for Culture, said the Genesis description of how God created the universe and Darwin’s theory of evolution were ‘perfectly compatible’ if the Bible were read correctly.

Cardinal Poupard said that it was important for Catholic believers to know how science saw things so as to ‘understand things better.’

His statements were interpreted in Italy as a rejection of the ‘intelligent design’ view, which says the universe is so complex that some higher being must have designed every detail.

The Vatican newspaper has published an article saying ‘intelligent design’ is not science and that teaching it alongside evolutionary theory in school classrooms only creates confusion.

The Vatican’s chief astronomer, the Rev. George Coyne, also said that ‘intelligent design’ wasn’t science and had no place in school classrooms.

And Vatican astronomer Guy Consolmagno said, ‘Believing that God created the universe in six days is a form of superstitious paganism.’

In fact, he described Creationism, whose supporters want it taught in schools alongside evolution, as a ‘kind of paganism’ because it harked back to the days of ‘nature gods’ who were responsible for natural events.”¹

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I sure find it interesting how the Vatican, who mind you, says they’re **the voice piece of God**, are actually saying what about God? They’re saying we didn’t come from an Intelligent Creator God but an evolutionary cosmic burp! They’re actually backing evolution! Then they have the audacity to say that intelligent design is not only not science when the whole time all we’ve been dealing with is nothing but science, but they’re actually calling it superstitious paganism! And they’re supposed to represent God? People, that’s not only ironic, it’s outright dangerous! Why? Because what have we been seeing? Those who are suppressing the truth about God being the Creator of all life, are actually doing what? They’re actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that’s probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that’s right, we’re going to continue in our study called, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And what we’re doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He’s not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And so far we’ve seen **six evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe, The Evidence of the Solar System, The Evidence of the Human Body, The Evidence of the Animal Kingdom**, and then in the last chapter we saw how even the **Plant and Bacteria Kingdoms** show evidence of God’s intelligent design. And there we saw, gee whiz, anybody who’s smarter than fish bait knows that the design in those plants and bacteria implies what? A designer, right? And how many of you’d say that’s probably speaking about God?

But that’s right, believe it or not, did you know that’s not the only evidences of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world? The **seventh evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from Symbiotic Relationships**. But hey, don’t take my word for it. Let’s listen to God’s!

Isaiah 11:1-9 “A shoot will come up from the stump of Jesse; from his roots a Branch will bear fruit. The Spirit of the LORD will rest on him – the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the Spirit of counsel and of power, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD. And he will delight in the fear of the LORD.

He will not judge by what he sees with his eyes, or decide by what he hears with his ears; but with righteousness he will judge the needy, with justice he will give decisions for the poor of the earth. He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth; with the breath of his lips he will slay the wicked. Righteousness will be his belt and faithfulness the sash around his waist.

The wolf will live with the lamb, the leopard will lie down with the goat, the calf and the lion and the yearling together; and a little child will lead them. The cow will feed with the bear, their young will lie down together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox.

The infant will play near the hole of the cobra, and the young child put his hand into the viper’s nest. They will neither harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain, for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, one of the neat characteristics of the Millennial Kingdom is not just that Jesus will literally be ruling and reigning over the entire earth but the animals over the entire earth will be doing what? They won’t be eating each other. Apparently, they’ll be too busy playing and feeding with each other! Including the wolf and the lamb and the calf and the lion. If you did that today, what would you get? Lamb chops, right? But here in the Millennial reign of Christ, that won’t be the case. And here’s my point. Notice the interesting side effect. It says there that when the animals neither harm nor destroy as we would expect, it’s a sign of what? **That the earth is full of the knowledge of God!** But here’s what’s amazing. God has worked it out so that we don’t have to wait until the Millennial Kingdom to know that He exists through positive animal relationships. The existence of God can be known through positive animal relationships **today** called **Symbiotic Relationships**.

And for those of you who may not know, a symbiotic relationship is defined as “a close ecological relationship between two or more kind of life forms that in most cases benefits both parties.” And the reason why these kind of relationships lead to the knowledge of God is because when you see how these

life forms are dependent upon each for existence, then it shows there's no way evolution could take place. Both organisms have to be there fully functioning at the same time in order to survive and only a **Creator God** could do that!

Therefore, I'd say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of these symbiotic relationships and see who's telling the truth, how about you?

Lock and Key Analogy: First of all, to understand the logic of why symbiotic relationships disprove evolution and actually prove creation, we need to think about the symbiotic relationship if you will between a lock and key.

Let's say you're walking around one day and you just happened to find a metal key on the ground. So you pick it up and continue on your journey, but pretty soon you come upon an empty house just a few hundred yards from where you found the key. And since inquiring minds want to know, you decide to try to open the door of the empty house with the key you just found and voila, it works!

Thus, the logical conclusion you come to is that key was obviously designed to open that lock on this particular house and both lock and key must have been made by the same craftsman, otherwise the door never would have opened.

But what if someone popped out from behind the bushes who overheard your conclusion and said to you, "Your nuts! That key you found has no special relation to that lock and its purely coincidence that it even fits and works together in the first place."

If someone actually said that to you, it would be totally illogical right? Why? Because it would be ludicrous to think that that key not only has a complex design of ridges but it just so happens that these ridges fit "perfectly" with the complex "design" of the lock.

And this is precisely my point. So it is with symbiotic relationships. When you see two complex creatures fitting together like a lock and key, you do not assume that this occurred by means of an evolutionary "chance" encounter.

Rather you logically conclude that these creatures had to be "designed" by a Master Craftsman, especially when you see how their interrelationship is necessary for the survival of both parties. That is, they both have to be there fully

functioning **at the same time** or it spells certain doom. Now let's take a look at some specific examples.

The Bees and Flowers: For instance, how about the symbiotic relationship between bees and flowers? It just so happens that bees need food and flowers need some means to pollinate or reproduce, otherwise both would die. And it also just so happens that for some reason, bees know how to fly from flower to flower, gathering nectar, which is an obvious benefit to the bees. This is their food supply.

Yet, when the bees land on a particular flower to get that food, they in turn get pollen stuck on their bodies, which then gets transferred to the next flower they land on, in effect pollinating it. This in turn is an obvious benefit to the flower. It now gets to reproduce.

In short, this symbiotic relationship ensures the bees get to eat and the flowers get to reproduce. If the bees don't eat, they die, and if the flowers can't reproduce, they die.

So the logical question is, "How could evolution ever explain this kind of relationship? Did the flowers wait millions of years to reproduce until the bees to evolved and got busy pollinating the flowers so they can reproduce? Or did the bees refrain from eating for millions of years before flowers evolved in order to give them some food?"

Or wouldn't it be more logical to say that an Intelligent Creator designed their intelligent relationship, right from the beginning?" And if you think about it, this kind of symbiotic relationship between the bees and flowers adds proof for a literal six-day creation.

The Bible says that the plants were created on the third day while the insects were created on the sixth day. If these days aren't literal days, then how could either bees or flowers survive for millions of years? Pollinating plants can survive for three days awaiting God's creation of the bees but not for millions of years!

Yucca Moth and Yucca Plant: Or how about the symbiotic relationship between the yucca moth and the yucca plant? It just so happens that both of them are totally dependent upon each other for survival. The yucca plant cannot

pollinate itself to grow seeds and the yucca moth needs a safe place to reproduce and feed its young.

Well, it just so happens that the yucca moth not only pollinates the yucca plant but wait until you hear the complex process it does it in. First, the moth begins by landing on the stamens of a yucca plant and then proceeds to make a sticky ball of pollen. (How did it know how and why to do that?)

Then, for some reason, it knows how to carry that sticky ball of pollen under its neck which just so happens to come with an appendage under its neck to hold that sticky ball of pollen and this appendage just so happens to be unique to this species of moth only.

Then the yucca moth proceeds to take this sticky ball of pollen to another yucca plant whereupon it somehow knows how to carefully insert the pollen inside the pistil's stigma's tube at the top to ensure that the pollination of the plant is complete.

Then the yucca moth proceeds to deposit its eggs there. And once the yucca moth's eggs are hatched, the larvae start to eat the seeds of the yucca plant. However, for some reason, in a display of amazing intelligence, the adult yucca moth knows to only lay a certain amount of eggs so that the larvae will eat only some of the seeds and not all of them, ensuring that the yucca plant will still get to reproduce.

Thus the facts are this. If the yucca moth didn't perform this complex procedure, both would organisms would die.

So the logical question is, "How could evolution ever explain this kind of relationship? How could either of these organisms survive millions of years waiting for the other one to evolve? Or wouldn't it be more logical to say that an Intelligent Creator designed their intelligent relationship, right from the start?"

The Plover Bird and the Crocodile: Another famous symbiotic relationship is between the Egyptian plover bird and the crocodile. The crocodile needs to get rid of potentially harmful parasites on its body and the plover bird needs something to eat.

Well, it just so happens that the plover bird is not only well-known for preying on these particular parasites that feed on crocodiles, but the crocodile actually allows the plover bird to come on and into its body to remove them.

Believe it or not, the plover bird first flies around the crocodiles head to catch its attention and then the crocodile proceeds to not only allow the plover bird to hunt on the outside of its body, but it even opens its jaws to allow the bird to search for and eat the parasites inside its mouth, giving the crocodile a good teeth cleaning!

This works out great for the crocodile because he gets rid of the harmful parasites and it also benefits the plover bird because he not only gets a steady source of food, but a safe one since no predator is going to bother the plover bird while its on, in, or near the crocodile.

So the logical question is, “How could evolution ever explain this kind of relationship? How could either of these organisms survive millions of years waiting for the other one to evolve? Or wouldn’t it be more logical to say that an Intelligent Creator designed their intelligent relationship, right from the start?”

The Ant and the Acacia Tree: Or how about the symbiotic relationship between the ant and the acacia tree? It just so happens that the Bullhorn Acacia doesn’t come equipped with the bitter alkaloids in its leaves that are needed to defend itself against potentially harmful insect attacks, thereby leaving it totally vulnerable.

But it also just so happens that a particular ant decided to make its home in the thorns of the bullhorn acacia tree thereby providing the much needed defense for the tree.

Believe it or not, like a tiny bodyguard, a particular ant actually protects the acacia tree from harmful insects, animals, or humans that may come into contact with it by releasing an alarm pheromone. Once this is released into the air, a horde of ants rush out en masse and come to the aid of the tree. In fact, animals can actually smell this pheromone and will thus generally avoid these acacia trees at all costs.

But even if animals do try to chew on the leaves of the acacia tree, the ants will proceed to sting the animals mouth and tongue forcing it to stop.

But that's not all. The ants even perform maintenance for this tree. They also clear away seedlings and other plants that try to grow around the base of the acacia tree that might otherwise grow up and block out the much needed sunlight for the tree.

So how does the tree pay back the ant for its service? Well, believe it or not, the tree actually rewards the ant with protein nodules called Beltian bodies from its leaflet tips as well as carbohydrate-rich nectar from the glands on its leaf stalk. And what's even more amazing is the fact that these Beltian bodies have no known function other than to simply provide food for the ants.

So the logical question is, "How could evolution ever explain this kind of relationship? How could either of these organisms survive millions of years waiting for the other one to evolve? Or wouldn't it be more logical to say that an Intelligent Creator designed their intelligent relationship, right from the start?"

The Clownfish and the Anemone: Another amazing example of an Intelligently Designed symbiotic relationship is between the clownfish and the sea anemone. It just so happens that the sea anemone is equipped with potent stingers but is still nonetheless in danger of being eaten from various fish and thus sure could use some extra effective protection.

Well, it also just so happens that the clownfish is unfortunately an easy to spot brightly colored fish with poor swimming abilities that sure could use a safe place to live. And wonder of wonder, it just so happens that these two creatures actually work brilliantly together to ensure the survival of both.

First, the sea anemone not only lets the clownfish live in and or around it, but it even goes so far as to protect the clownfish with its stingers from other fish trying to eat the clownfish.

But wait a second. What about the clownfish? Does it get harmed by the potent stingers? Nope. It just so happens that the clownfish, unlike other fish, come designed with a special slimy mucus that just so happens to protect it from the stings of the sea anemone, making the normally dangerous environment a very safe one to now live in.

And in turn for this well guarded home, the clownfish not only defends and protects the sea anemone from other fish trying to eat it, but the clownfish will

actually feed and take care of it as well. It has actually been observed how the clownfish will take a piece of food, chew it up and spit it into the sea anemone's tentacles, effectively feeding it.

And once this relationship between the two has been established, the clownfish will never stray away from the sea anemone of a distance of more than six to twelve inches for an entire lifetime.

So the logical question is, "How could evolution ever explain this kind of relationship? How could either of these organisms survive millions of years waiting for the other one to evolve? Or wouldn't it be more logical to say that an Intelligent Creator designed their intelligent relationship, right from the start?"

The Goby Fish and the Shrimp: Another example of an amazing symbiotic relationship is between the goby fish and the shrimp. It just so happens that the shrimp has a serious problem. It's almost totally blind, leaving it an easy prey to predators.

And it also just so happens that the goby fish needs a safe place to live and lay its eggs from its dangerous predators. Well, believe it or not, the goby fish and shrimp not only live together peacefully, but they work together beautifully for survival.

Believe it or not, the shrimp will not only dig a burrow in the sand for both shrimp and fish to live in, but it will actually clean and maintain it. And in turn for this home, the goby fish actually rewards the shrimp with protection.

It has been observed that when a predator comes around, the goby fish will actually touch the shrimp with its tail to warn it and both shrimp and goby immediately go into the burrow to hide for safety. In fact, they always keep in close contact with each other touching each other, the goby using its tail and the shrimp with its antenna.

So the logical question is, "How could evolution ever explain this kind of relationship? How could either of these organisms survive millions of years waiting for the other one to evolve? Or wouldn't it be more logical to say that an Intelligent Creator designed their intelligent relationship, right from the start?"

Tube Worms and Bacteria: Yet another incredibly designed symbiotic relationship is between the tube worm and bacteria. Tube worms live at the bottom of the ocean at extreme depths, some as far as a mile deep, and thus have a problem.

Being at the bottom of the ocean, they are far away from the sun thus cannot use and convert the light of the sun as do other organisms for energy. Then, if that wasn't bad enough, the tube worm starts off with a digestive track, but then loses it during metamorphosis.

So how can and does the tube worm survive in these conditions? Well, it just so happens that these tube worms, some of which can grow as long as eight feet long, have a bacteria inside of one of their internal organs called the trophosome.

And it just so happens that this bacteria has the ability to turn the elements at the bottom of the ocean, oxygen, hydrogen sulfide, and carbon dioxide, into organic molecules that the tube worm can then eat.

So how does the tube worm reward the bacteria for saving its life? Believe it or not, the tube worm will actually use its plumes to gather the necessary nutrients needed for the bacteria to eat.

So the logical question is, "How could evolution ever explain this kind of relationship? How could either of these organisms survive millions of years waiting for the other one to evolve? Or wouldn't it be more logical to say that an Intelligent Creator designed their intelligent relationship, right from the start?"

Intestinal Bacteria and Humans: One of the most amazing and granted gross examples of a God-given symbiotic relationship is between humans and the bacteria found in our intestines. In fact, there are anywhere from 300 to 1,000 different species of bacteria living inside our guts. As gross as it sounds, we desperately need them for survival.

You see, it just so happens we have a problem. We need help digesting our food, which otherwise would be instantly fatal. And it just so happens that certain bacteria need a well-protected environment and a rich supply of food.

Well, believe it or not, it just so happens that our intestines not only contain bacteria, but the right kind of bacteria that enables us to digest our food safely as well as convert that food into healthy vitamins.

Believe it or not, most of the mass in the colon and 60% of our internal waste products are made up of valuable bacteria. They are not just taking up space, they're in there fermenting unused energy substrates, training the immune system, preventing the growth of harmful bacteria, regulating the development of the gut, producing the much needed vitamins such as biotin and vitamin K, stimulating cell growth, defending against certain diseases, and producing the hormones needed for storing fats.

But that's only half of the story! Just where do all these vital bacteria come from? Well, believe it or not, it's all part of God's designed program for our survival. During and after the birthing process, the bacteria begins getting transferred from within the mother from the umbilical cord, the placenta, and even the surrounding environment, and into the newborn baby.

Then after birthing process, other needed bacteria continues to get transferred into the baby via the contents of the breast milk, from suckling, and the kissing and caressing of the mother. No wonder we need a mother's tender nurturing care! So the next time your mom licks her thumb to get that jelly off your face, you should be very thankful!

In fact, it has been shown that tweaking with the numbers of bacteria within your gut, like taking antibiotics, can actually cause serious bodily harm. Yes, taking antibiotics can and does kill certain bacteria illnesses, but it can also unintentionally destroy the good bacteria in your gut.

So the logical question is, "How could evolution ever explain this kind of relationship? How could either of these organisms survive millions of years waiting for the other one to evolve? Or wouldn't it be more logical to say that an Intelligent Creator designed their intelligent relationship, right from the start?"²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say those **sybiotic relationships** clearly show, they not only were **but they had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says they weren't, they're acting like they're missing a few buttons on their remote control, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why

Henry Schaefer (Graham Perdue Professor of Chemistry and director of the Center for Computational Quantum Chemistry at the University of Georgia) said:

“The significance and joy in my science comes in those occasional moments of discovering something new and saying to myself, ‘So that’s how God did it.’ My goal is to understand a little corner of God’s plan.”³

Crone translation? “If you think all of life, including those **sybiotic relationships** were created by chance, “**You’re acting like your missing a few buttons on your remote control!**” Right? Isn’t that what he’s saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you’d say that when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you’re so intelligent!

Oh, but that’s not all. The **eighth evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence of Genetic Similarities**. And for those of you who may not know, genetic similarities are those general occurrences where we observe certain similarities between various life forms. Such as some having similar limb structures, or some having similar protein makeup, or some having similar genetic composition. And the problem with genetic similarities is that evolutionist’s will take one look at these common characteristics and conclude voila, we have proof for evolution, because these similarities prove a **common origin**. But actually, the irony is, once you look at these common characteristics, they actually do just the opposite. They actually prove the existence of a **Common Designer**, i.e. God.

And in order to help us understand the problem of evolutionists coming to this faulty conclusion of genetic similarities proving evolution when in reality, they prove creationism, let’s observe this guy’s faulty conclusion.

“One day, a farmer was pulling a calf out that was a breech birth with the feet coming out first. So the farmer was using the calf puller with a winch wrapped around the legs of the calf to jack the calf out of the cow.

Well, a city slicker was driving by and stopped to see what was going on because he had never seen anything like this before. He stood there staring over the fence, and the farmer said, ‘Hey, come here! Give me some help!’

The city slicker said, ‘Who me?’ The farmer said, ‘Yes! Hurry, come here! I need some help!’ So the city slicker got out of his car, jumped over the fence, and ran over to help the farmer pull the calf.

He never said a word during the ordeal. He just did what he was told.

Well, about ten minutes later they were walking up to the barn to get washed up, and the farmer said, ‘I want to thank you for helping me. I really appreciate it.’

The city slicker said, ‘That’s fine, no problem, no problem.’ The farmer said, ‘You’ve been awfully quiet. Are you Okay?’ The city slicker says, ‘Oh yeah, I’m Okay.’

The farmer said, ‘Have you ever seen anything like that before?’ The city slicker said, ‘No sir, I’ve never seen anything like that in my entire life.’

The farmer said, ‘Well, do you have any questions?’ The city slicker said, ‘Yes sir, I do. It’s been bothering me the whole time that we were out there pulling that calf.’

The farmer said, ‘Well, what’s your question?’ The city slicker said, ‘How fast do you figure that calf was going when it ran into that cow?’⁴

Now folks, what was wrong with that guy’s conclusion. They weren’t separating a wreck. That cow was giving birth, right? And this is a prime example of two people observing the same thing yet one of them comes to the wrong conclusion. And so it is with evolutionists and genetic similarities. They see these similar characteristics in life forms and say here’s proof of a common evolutionary origin when in reality they prove a Common Designer! Just how fast was that calf going anyway?

Therefore, I’d say we better take a look at the scientific evidence of genetic similarities and see who’s got the right conclusion.

Similar Limbs: For instance, evolutionists would say that since various animals have similar front limb structures, that this points to a common evolutionary origin. Even in textbooks today they will show pictures of the fingers, wrist, and arm bones of the human, ape, whale, bat, bird, and horse that do indeed show similarities in design.

But this still doesn’t mean that they all had a common ancestor. It could mean that these similarities in limb structures simply point to the evidence of an Intelligent Creator designing life forms using similar patterns. Just how fast was that calf going anyway?

In fact, we see this same occurrence of design similarities in automobile engineers today. Did you know that a Cadillac engine can fit in a Chevy? Now does that prove they both evolved from a skateboard 12 million years ago? I don't think so!

Or did you know that the lug nuts on a Pontiac also fit on a Chevy? So does that mean they both evolved from a Honda 14 millions years ago! I don't think so!

It just means that engineers used similar design patterns in their automobile parts. That's all! And similar limb structures only show that God used similar design structure in organisms to get the job done.

Similar Protein: Or, there's the example of evolutionists saying that since bird feathers and scales are both made from a similar substance, Keratin, (which is true) that this proves that feathers evolved from dinosaur scales.

Now, wait a second. Just how fast was that calf going anyway? First of all, feathers and scales are vastly different, but yes, they are made from the same protein called Keratin. But so are our fingernails and hair but that doesn't prove that one evolved from the other.

This would be applying the same faulty logic if you said that since battleships and forks are both made out of the same metal, iron, that they must have evolved from a tin can 27 million years ago. I don't think so!

Therefore, similar protein only shows that God used similar ingredients in organisms to get the job done. That's all!

Similar DNA: Or another wrong conclusion evolutionists come to in the issue of similarities in various organisms, is in the area of the similarities of the DNA structure.

They say that evolution is true because the percentage of similar DNA sequencing shows that all of life is related. Then they go so far as to arrange all the animals in order, based on their DNA similarities, as a supposed chart as to how evolution occurred.

But wait a second. How fast was that calf going anyway? Couldn't this similar DNA structure once again prove that a Common Designer was once again using common parts and plans to get the job done? Sounds intelligent to me.

But probably one of the most common faulty conclusions of DNA similarities that the evolutionists use is between apes and humans. They tell us that since apes and humans are 98% similar in their DNA structure, that this is proof that we had a common ancestor 15 million years ago.

But hold on. Once again, how fast was that calf going anyway? This doesn't prove evolution. It proves we have a Common Designer. Similar DNA codes simply prove that the same Engineer wrote the codes.

For instance, it is likely that much of the software that comes out of Microsoft has a high degree of similarities in their programs. So does that mean they evolved from Morse code 43 million years ago! No! It just means that the same guys are writing the programs using similar codes.

Besides when it comes to the relationship between apes and humans, there are thousands and thousands of differences. Yet, the evolutionists point out this one similarity of the DNA structure and somehow think this is proof for evolution.

But what they don't tell you is that Dr. Barney Maddox, a leading genetic genome researcher, blew the lid off of this myth concerning man/ape genetic similarities when he said this.

'The genetic difference between human and his (supposed) nearest relative, the chimpanzee, is at least 1.6%. That doesn't sound like much, but calculated out, that is a gap of at least 48,000,000 nucleotides, and a change of only 3 nucleotides is fatal to an animal; there is no possibility of change.'

In fact, a writer for the Smithsonian admitted this in this statement, 'Just a few percentage points can translate into vast, unbridgeable gaps between species. The difference is now known to be 5% not 1.6%.'

Thus, even the evolutionists admit that rather than proving evolution, similar DNA structure, even as high as 98% actually "disproves" evolution. It shows that it could never happen in the first place no matter how much time you give it!

Therefore, once you look at the facts, genetic similarities actually end up proving a Common Designer! How fast was that calf going anyway?

In fact, one scientist stated, ‘Similar structures nearly always have similar plans (DNA in this case). Similar bridges have similar blueprints. This hardly constitutes evidence that one sired the other, or that they were erected by tornadoes.’

People, the facts are this. If there were not some similarities between us and other animals then we could only eat each other. So God designed all animals from the same code so that we could eat other plants and animals and digest them. And I don’t know about you, but I’m glad God designed it that way!

Besides, if you want to just pick one item and say that’s supposed to prove an evolutionary relationship, did you know that when it comes to DNA similarities, that man is only 11% different from a duck? Now I know a lot of people who act a little quacky, but that doesn’t mean they were hatched from a duck.

Or did you know that we share about 50% of our DNA with bananas? Now again, I know people can act bananas, but that doesn’t make them one!

Or did you know that human cytochrome c is closest to a sunflower? So apparently, the sunflowers are our closest relatives. Yeah, right!

Or if you compare eyes, did you know that the octopus has closest eye to ours? Not a chimpanzee. An octopus.

Or how about blood? The specific gravity of human blood is closest to a rabbit or a pig. We may act like pigs, but we didn’t come from one!

Or did you know that human milk is closest to that of a donkey?

Or cholesterol level tests indicate that the garter snake is man’s closest relative.

Or on the basis of another type of blood chemistry test, the butter bean is man’s closest relative.

And finally, believe it or not, apparently the similarities of tear enzyme chemistry indicate that the chicken is man’s closest relative. Now that is evil!”⁵

Thus, as you can see, similarities not only disprove evolution and instead prove creationism, but they can be used to create just about any kind of imaginary evolutionary process. And just to show you how goofy this evolutionary “similarity game” really is, and how you can use it to “prove” just about anything you want, let’s listen to the comical results of this guy’s research.

“Folks, complex things require a Designer. If you think the percentage of similarity proves something, let me show you the research I’ve been doing.

I’ve discovered that clouds are 100% water and watermelons are 97% water. There’s only a 3% difference. That proves watermelons evolved from clouds. And I discovered that jellyfish are 98% water and so are snow cones. That proves how they evolved.

Or did you know that penicillin only has two chromosomes? But fruit flies have eight. So I put together some critters and you know, I think I know how evolution really happened. Penicillin was first then it evolved into a fruit fly.

Then it evolved into a tomato because it has twelve chromosomes or a housefly, it has twelve as well. It’s very hard to tell the difference between these two.

Then slowly over millions of years they got some more chromosomes and became a pea, which has fourteen chromosomes. And then it evolved into a bee, which has sixteen chromosomes. Now here you can see the similarity. Pea, bee, very similar.

And very slowly it evolved into lettuce with eighteen chromosomes. And over millions of years, finally triplets were born. Did you know the opossum, redwood tree, and kidney bean all have twenty-two chromosomes? The average scientist cannot tell them apart.

And then slowly over millions of years it evolved into a human with forty-six chromosomes. And if we can get just two more chromosomes, we’re going to be a tobacco plant. Sometimes I’ll get on the elevator and sniff the person next to me and say, ‘Man you’re evolving! You’re way ahead of me!’

And of course dogs and chickens are twins, everybody knows that because they both have seventy-eight chromosomes. But someday we might get enough chromosomes to be a carp. It has one hundred.

And it probably won't happen in my lifetime but maybe we'll evolve far enough to someday star date 349572, we can become a fern with four hundred and eighty chromosomes.

I was in a Church service one time and this lady came to me afterwards, and shook my hand and said to me, 'I'm Fern.' I shook hands with her with my right hand. I'll never wash it again!"⁶

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say that **genetic similarities** clearly show they we not only were **but we had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says they weren't, they're acting like their antenna doesn't pick up all the channels, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, apparently that's why **Paul Davies** (British Astrophysicist) said this:

"There is for me powerful evidence that there is something going on behind it all. It seems as though somebody has fine-tuned nature's numbers to make the Universe. The impression of design is overwhelming."⁷

Crone translation? "If you think all of life including those **genetic similarities** were created by chance, then "**You're acting like your antenna doesn't pick up all the channels!**" Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all! The **ninth evidence** of an **Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from Logic**. People, we're going to take a look at common sense logic and you tell me **with your own brain** if there's anyway life could have ever evolved! But we'll take a look at that in the next chapter!

Chapter Nine

The Evidence of Logic & Odds

“Organizations representing Australia’s science researchers, academics and teachers last week took united aim at ‘intelligent design’.

They include the state’s Science Teachers Association president Peter Turnbull, who said the group had ‘grave concerns’ the theory was being presented as a valid alternative to evolution.

It’s not science, the group argues. It’s more like spoon bending and astrology. This is a new phase of a war between so-called creationists and evolutionists. What’s different is that proponents of intelligent design are, in short, demanding creationism be accepted as a science.

Creationists have a classical argument for the existence of God. It says the universe is so complex that it could not possibly have come about by evolution.

Andrew Dutney, associate professor of theology at Flinders University, likens it to ‘a computer virus’. He says, ‘You don’t want to import it like a computer virus that is likely to, and is probably intended to, destabilize the rest of the curriculum.’

Ian Plimer, University of Melbourne geology professor, goes further: ‘Incompetent design, as I call it, is an anti-intellectual post-modernist mechanism for snaring the ill-educated into Protestant fundamentalism.’

In front bars they're talking about archbishops and politicians 'running scared' and not condemning this 'Christian Wahabbism' the same way that moderate Muslim leaders don't condemn Islamic terrorists.

One scientist concerned, Jack da Silva, says ID is 'not a scientific view. It's arguing that things happen by magic.'"¹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I sure find it absolutely amazing how, once again, people are claiming that intelligent design is not science when all we've been doing in our study is what? Looking at scientific data! Hello! How is that not science? But not only that, you and I are being compared to what? Islamic terrorists! When all we're trying to do is get the truth out! And speaking of the truth, what else have we been seeing? Those who are suppressing the truth about God being the Creator of all life, **like these educators are doing**, they're actually doing what? They're actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that's probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that's right, we're going to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And so far we've seen **eight evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe, The Evidence of the Solar System, The Evidence of the Human Body, The Evidence of the Animal Kingdom, The Plant and Bacteria Kingdoms**, and then in the last chapter we saw how even **Symbiosis and Genetic Similarities** show evidence of God's intelligent design. And there we saw, gee whiz, anybody who's not missing a few buttons on their remote control knows that the design in symbiotic relationships and genetic similarities implies what? A designer, right? And how many of you'd say that when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

But that's right, believe it or not, did you know that's not the only evidences of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world? The **ninth evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from Logic**. But hey, don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's!

Isaiah 1:16-20 “Wash and make yourselves clean. Take your evil deeds out of my sight! Stop doing wrong, learn to do right! Seek justice, encourage the oppressed. Defend the cause of the fatherless, plead the case of the widow.

Come now, let us reason together, says the LORD. Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red as crimson, they shall be like wool.

If you are willing and obedient, you will eat the best from the land; but if you resist and rebel, you will be devoured by the sword. For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, one of the things God wants us to do is to not merely acknowledge our sin and wrongdoing when we’re in error, but He challenges us to what? To use our own reason **or logic** as to **why** it’s sin and were wrong and in error, right? Or in other words, to use our own brains and see if what He is saying is true and **figure out** how we should then **logically** respond. And it’s this passage among many others that dispels the common myth that when a person becomes a Christian, that you check your brain in at the door. How many of you have heard that? Of course! It’s commonplace.

And herein lies the problem with the evolutionist. Every single time in our study we’ve seen how evolutionists say that the evidence for intelligent design is not based on **logical** scientific data. Yet the whole time what have we been doing? We’ve been using our own logic while observing **scientific data**. How is that “checking in your brain at the door?” It’s not our fault that it leads to the logical conclusion that there must be a God who designed everything!

Therefore, I propose we do as God says we should do. Let’s **come and reason together** and let’s apply our own logic when it comes to evolution and let’s just see who’s really the one who’s checking their brain at the door?

The Logic of Common Sense:

- Where did the space for the universe come from and where did the matter to fill the space come from? If ever there were a time when there was nothing, what would we have today? Nothing! So the question is, “Who made the matter and the space to put it in?” Something cannot come from nothing!
- Where did the laws of the universe come from like gravity, inertia, etc. and how did matter get so perfectly organized? Do we get our laws that govern our country from an accidental explosion in a book factory? Or did someone use

intelligence to think of and implement them? Therefore, who made the laws that govern our universe?

- Where did the energy come from to do all the organizing? Does the electricity for your house just spontaneously generate itself or do you have to pay somebody to generate it for you?
- When, where, why, and how did life come from non-living matter? How long would it take for a dead rock to decide to become a living cell? Answer. Never! It's dead! Dead things do nothing!
- How do you explain the oxygen problem? Life could not originate where there is oxygen because it would destroy the building blocks of life, the amino acids, yet life could not survive without continual oxygen. And neither can life cannot originate without water yet there can be no water without oxygen. What we do observe though is that oxidized iron is found in rocks existing where life is said to have originated. So how could life ever have evolved?
- When, where, why, and how did life learn to reproduce itself and with what did the first cell capable of sexual reproduction reproduce with? It takes two to tango you know? And why would any plant or animal want to reproduce more of its kind since this would only make more mouths to feed and decrease the chances of survival?
- How can mutations and any so-called recombining of the genetic code create any new, improved varieties? Recombining English letters will never produce Chinese books.
- When, where, why, and how did single-celled plants become multi-celled and where are the two and three-celled intermediates and how could they survive let alone keep producing since by definition they do not have all the necessary features needed for survival?
- If evolution happened, where are the billions upon billions of transitional fossils that should be scattered all over the earth? Not a handful of questionable transitions, but untold billions and billions across the globe?
- Which evolved first and how, and how long did it work without the others: The digestive system, the food to be digested, the appetite, the ability to find

and eat the food, the digestive juices, or the body's resistance to its own digestive juice, the stomach, intestines, etc.?

- Which evolved first and how, and how long did it work without the others: The drive to reproduce or the ability to reproduce? How did we reproduce if it took millions of years for our reproduction systems to evolve? Reproduction was necessary for survival but how could natural selection create this? One sex had to exist before natural selection would bring another sex into existence. How did the first sex get there and how did reproduction take place while the other sex was forming? Or, are we to believe that they just both formed independently perfectly suited for one another? It's hard enough just to find someone to marry!
- Which evolved first and how, and how long did it work without the others: The lungs, the mucus lining to protect them, the throat, or the perfect mixture of gases to be breathed into the lungs? How did lungs form if lungs are necessary for our lives right from the start?
- Which evolved first and how, and how long did it work without the others: The DNA or the proteins needed by DNA, which can only be produced by DNA? The DNA or RNA to carry the DNA message to cell parts? And what evidence is there that information, such as that in DNA, could ever assemble itself? What about the 4,000 books' worth of coded information that are in a tiny part of each of our 100 trillion cells? If astronomers received an intelligent signal from some distant galaxy, most people would conclude that it came from an intelligent source. Why then doesn't the vast information sequence in the DNA molecule of just a bacterium also imply an intelligent source?
- Which evolved first and how, and how long did it work without the others: The bones, ligaments, tendons, blood supply, or muscles to move the bones? If any of the thousands of vital organs evolved, how could the organism live before getting the vital organ? Without a vital organ, the organism is dead – by definition. What good is only half a heart, or one third of a liver, or one fourth of a brain? Not only that, but all the organs have to be there fully functioning all together or your dead. They can't evolve!
- If it takes intelligence to make an arrowhead, then why doesn't it take vastly more intelligence to create a human to make the arrowhead in the first place?

And do you really believe that hydrogen will turn into people if you wait long enough? Somebody's got a gas problem.

- When, where, why, and how did man evolve feelings? Love, mercy, guilt, etc. would never evolve in the theory of evolution. You're too busy trying to be the strongest and fittest to survive, not be nice!
- How did photosynthesis evolve? And how did flowering plants evolve and from what?
- Do people accept evolution because of the following factors? It's all they've been taught. They like the freedom from God (no moral absolutes, etc.) They are bound to support the theory for fear of losing their job or status or grade point average. They are too proud to admit they are wrong. Evolution is the only philosophy that can be used to justify their political agenda.
- Do you honestly believe that everything came from nothing and do your answers show more or less faith than the person who says, "God must have created life?" And what are you risking if you are wrong?
- If we are not supposed to teach religion in schools, then why not get evolution out of the textbooks? It too is a religious worldview that requires even more faith than a Biblical creationist.
- And apparently, it was this logic that drove F. Salisbury to write in *The Journal of American Biology Teacher* this profound statement, "It is as though everything must happen at once. The entire system must come into being as one unit, or it is worthless."

The Logic of Design: Evolutionists believe that since they can understand the working of the universe and the inner makings of living organisms that this somehow enables them to prove that life was not designed but merely created by chance. But the logical question is, "Just because you understand how something works doesn't mean it wasn't designed."

For example, just because we can explain the "operation" of a complex machine such as a watch or a car in purely naturalistic terms does not explain the "origin" of the watch or car. Watches or cars do not build themselves. They are designed.

And we do not need to personally see the designer of the watch or car to believe that the designer exists.

For instance, if I see a painting it implies a painter even though I do not see the painter. Or if I see a building it implies a builder. Or if I see a watch it implies a watchmaker. Or if I see let alone drive a car it implies a carmaker even though I may never see them. It surely didn't create itself from an explosion in a junkyard! Somebody had to design these things and put them all together! That's common sense!

And so it is with the complex living systems in the world today. We are quite capable understanding them as far as how they are designed and operate, but this has nothing to do with how they originated!

Logic tells us that if something shows complex design like a watch or car or a painting or a building then there must also be a complex watchmaker, a complex carmaker, a complex painter, a complex builder, i.e. a Complex Designer Who put it all together.

And apparently, it was this logic that drove British physicist Sir James Jeans to make this astonishing observation:

“Nature seems very conversant with the rules of pure mathematics. In the same way, a scientific study of the action of the universe has suggested a conclusion, which may be summed up in the statement that the universe appears to have been designed by a pure mathematician.

The universe can be best pictured, although still very imperfectly and inadequately, as consisting of pure thought. If the universe is a universe of thought, then its creation must have been an act of thought. Indeed the finiteness of time and space almost compels us, of ourselves, to picture the creation as an act of thought. *Modern scientific theory compels us to think of the creator as working outside time and space, which are part of his creation, just as the artist is outside his canvas.*”

The Logic of Percentages: Evolutionists believe that organisms evolved by slow gradual changes over time. Or in other words, a partial percentage of some limb here slowly over time gaining some other percentage of change over there, etc.

But the logical question is, “What good is a partial percentage of anything, especially when it’s needed to sustain life?”

For instance, how about a car? Lets suppose your son turns sixteen and says he wants to borrow the keys to the car and you say, “Well son listen, a car is a complex machine. Your mom and I have been praying about this. We don’t think you fully understand how complex the car is son so we decided we are going to let you slowly evolve into the car. This year we are going to give you 10% of the car and next year maybe a little bit more.”

The obvious point as any teenager will tell you is, “What good is 10% of a car?” That’s what you put in a junk yard isn’t it? Therefore, what good is 10% of an eyeball, or a wing, or a feather, or a beak, or any complex structure such as evolution proposes as the basis for how life originated?

The Logic of the Bee: Evolutionists believe that all of life evolved purely by chance with no outside help, including a tiny little seemingly simple honeybee. Well, let’s observe this belief logically by comparing the tiny little brain of a honeybee to NASA’s huge Cray computer, the Y-MPC90, which by the way was built and designed by a team of engineers.

First, there’s the **size**. The Cray computer is huge while the honeybee’s brain is obviously tiny by comparison.

Next, there’s the **speed**. The Cray computer can process six billion calculations per second and granted that’s pretty fast. But the brain of a honeybee can do about a thousand billion per second, which means that it’s brain is about 166 times faster than a Cray computer.

Then there’s the **energy consumption**. The Cray uses many kilowatts but the honeybee only uses 10 microwatts. That’s pretty efficient, wouldn’t you say? In fact, honeybees not only make honey, they fly on honey. That’s their energy source. And a honeybee can fly a million miles on one gallon of honey. Let’s see you invent a machine that gets a million miles per gallon. Our Heavenly Father did! He’s pretty smart, isn’t He?

Next, we have the **cost**. The Cray computer costs 48 million dollars but the honeybee’s brain is pretty cheap. We splat them on our windshields all the time.

Then we have the **maintenance** issue. Many people have to scramble when the Cray breaks down but nobody fixes the honeybee's brain. He heals himself. Let's see you invent a computer that fixes its own problems and replaces its own hard drive when it needs it. Pretty amazing isn't it?

Then we have the **weight**. Obviously the honeybee doesn't weigh much and thus its brain weighs even less. But the Cray computer weighs 2,300 pounds.

So what's the logical conclusion of this comparison? The Cray computer is huge, it's slow, it's inefficient, it costs a lot of money, you have to baby sit the dumb thing, and it was designed. There isn't anybody with half a brain that would say, "The Cray computer came from an explosion in an electronics factory," would they?

And yet we have the honeybee's brain, which is faster, more efficient, energy efficient, cheap, and evolutionists say it evolved. I don't think so! Logic reveals that it too, like the Cray computer, had to be designed. You don't need to be a genius to figure that out.

The Logic of the Brain: Now let's continue to follow the logic of the designed brain of the honeybee's to the designed brain of a person. The human brain is millions of times more complex than a honeybee's.

In fact, one person could walk into a room and look around that room and in one second their brain would pick up enough information to keep the Cray Computer busy for 1,000 years. The human brain is not only amazing it's unbelievably complex! And by the way, it's the same brain you're using right now to read this and apply common sense logic with!

And speaking of applying common sense logic with our brains, if the human brain is nothing but three pounds of chemicals that got together by chance over billions of years, like the evolutionists teach, then how can an evolutionist trust their own thinking process? If evolution is true, you could not know that it's true because your brain is nothing but chemicals. Think about that one!

The Logic of Mount Rushmore: And finally, let's apply some logical questions to the formation of the world's largest rock group, Mount Rushmore. Ask any evolutionist these logical questions.

“Do you believe that there is any way these faces of Washington, Jefferson, Theodore Roosevelt, and Lincoln could have appeared on this rock by chance? Or do you think the wind did that? Or do you think erosion did it? Or how about exfoliation? Or what about thermal expansion of rock?”

If you ask them what caused those faces to appear on Mount Rushmore, they would obviously say that they were designed by someone. And of course they were, by an artist named Gutzon Borglum. But then ask them this question.

“Do you believe the men represented here happened by chance?” If they believe in evolution, they have to say “yes.” And then say, “Now, wait a minute. You don’t think that their face could appear on a rock by chance but you do think that their whole complex anatomy with 50 trillion cells could happen by chance.”

And then ask them, “How many years would it take for these figures to appear on the side of this mountain by chance? Millions of years? Billions of years? Given one hundred trillion years, could these figures eventually form on the side of the mountain?” Obviously the evolutionist would say it’s impossible no matter how much time you give it.

But then ask them, “But isn’t that how you say we got here after billions of years of chance, even though we’re incredibly more complex than the faces on Mount Rushmore?”

The logical conclusion is that just the faces on Mount Rushmore had to be designed, how much more then was the human body designed? Therefore, isn’t it possible that evolutionists have made things so mindlessly complicated that they fail to see the obvious? I think so!²

And speaking of mindlessness, while evolutionists will refrain from saying that the faces carved on the rock of Mount Rushmore happened by chance, they really do believe we all came from a rock. Don’t believe me? Then listen to this man’s encounter with some of them admitting this very fact!

“I was speaking in a college in Boston one time and this Preacher called all the college and universities around Boston for a debate with me. So when I got there I got my charts out and I said ‘Now folks, I believe the Bible.’ Nobody cheered. I said, ‘I believe about six thousand years ago God made everything. The world’s

not millions of years old. And two thousand years ago Jesus came.’ And I gave them the basic Bible story.

Then I told them what they believe because most of them don’t know what they believe, you have to tell them. I said, ‘You guys believe that twenty billions years ago there was a big bang where nothing exploded and produced everything. Then you say 4.6 billion years ago the earth cooled down, made a hard rocky crust, it rained on the rocks for millions of years, turned them into soup and the soup came alive three billion years ago. And this early life form found somebody to marry.’ Boy not that’s a good trick! And I continued, ‘Then it found something to eat of course and then slowly evolved into everything we see today.’

One professor was kind of getting upset at about this time. I seem to do that to them. He said, ‘There are hundreds of varieties of dogs in the world.’ I said, ‘Yes sir, you’re right about that.’ He said, ‘You mean to tell me that you believe that all these dogs came from two dogs off of Noah’s Ark? You expect me to believe that?’

I said, ‘Sir, would you look at what you’re teaching your students? Your teaching your students that all the dogs in the world came from a rock!’

Then I had one lady come to me after a debate one time. She was steaming down the isle. Boy, she was mad! She walked up and said, ‘Tonight, you said we believe that we came from a rock. We do not believe that.’

I said, ‘Well mam, calm down for just a minute. Do you believe in evolution?’ She said, ‘Yes I do. I’m a professor here at the university.’ I said, ‘Well, will you please tell me then where we came from?’ She said, ‘We came from a macro molecule.’ I said, ‘Where did that come from?’ She said, ‘From the oceans. From the pre-biotic soup.’ I said, ‘Where did that come from?’ She said, ‘Well, it rained on the rocks for millions of years...’

And then she paused and you could see that it was slowly dawning on her that, ‘I really do believe that I came from a rock, don’t I?’ I replied, ‘Yes mam, you do. You ought to be proud of it. But be careful not to step on Grandpa whatever you do!’”³

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say looking at some **common sense logic** clearly shows, that life not only was **but had to be** intelligently

designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says they weren't, they're acting like they're a few fries short of a Happy Meal, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why **John O'Keefe** (Astronomer at NASA) said:

“We are, by astronomical standards, a pampered, cosseted, cherished group of creatures. If the Universe had not been made with the most exacting precision we could never have come into existence. It is my view that these circumstances indicate the universe was created for man to live in.”⁴

And I guess that's why **Vera Kistiakowsky** (MIT physicist) said:

“The exquisite order displayed by our scientific understanding of the physical world calls for the divine.”⁵

Crone translation? “If you think all of life, after looking at some **common sense logic** was created by chance, “**You're acting like you're a few fries short of a Happy Meal!**” Right? Isn't that what they're saying? Of course they are! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say that when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **tenth evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence of The Odds**. People of God, just in case common sense logic isn't enough to dispel the myth that a person who believes in intelligent design is somehow checking in their brains at the door, let's continue to **come and reason together** like God said to and now logically observe whether or not the odds will even allow evolution to occur in the first place.

The Odds of Chance: Using our reason or logic to disprove evolution is one thing. But it's even more embarrassing for the evolutionist when you apply the laws of probability or odds.

You see, when you ask the evolutionist as to why we do not observe evolution taking place today, they will reply that it only occurs long ago and far away, which by the way, sounds like a fairy tale to me. Or in other words, they say that given enough time and “chance” then evolution is bound to take place.

Well, let's just stop and think about that statement for a minute. As we've already seen, it doesn't matter how much "time" you allow, be it millions or billions of years, evolution, as described, will logically never take place.

But let's take a look at their second prescription, "chance." What is chance? Can it create anything? Does it have creative powers? No! It's merely an adjective to describe a mathematical probability. Chance is nothing and it creates nothing. Yet somehow we are to believe that time and "chance" created everything? I don't think so!

And if you stop and think about it, the evolutionist saying that "chance" created everything is not only idiotic, it's downright ironic, especially when you realize how the true definition of chance (a mathematical probability) actually disproves evolution. Let me show you what I mean using this person's analogy.

For instance, it is obvious that a person using their intelligence could arrange a row of 100 pennies on the floor with all "heads" facing up. But could a person accomplish this same feat by throwing the 100 pennies into the air and "all of them" land with their "heads" facing up?

Well, to answer that, we need to calculate the probability or the odds of this kind of event happening by chance. When flipping pennies there is a 1 in 2 or a 50/50 chance of getting a "head" on each attempt. So to find the odds of getting an unbroken series of "heads" in a row you multiply the probability of each individual flip.

Thus, the chance of getting seven "heads" in succession is 1 in 2 to the 7th power, or 1 in 128. This means that you would have to flip seven pennies 128 times before you could expect to get 7 "heads" in a row. However, the odds of getting 100 "heads" in succession is 1 in 2 to the 100th power, or about 1 in 10 to the 30th power, the number "1" with 30 zeros after it!

Thus, even if you could flip 10,000 pennies per second, you would have to continue flipping at that incredible speed every second of every day for about 3,150 quadrillion years before you could reasonably expect to get 100 "heads" in succession without error. Now, since the maximum age of the universe according to evolutionists is only 20 billion years, you would run out of time before you could even come close to accomplishing the task.

Therefore, you can safely and reasonably say, “No, it is not possible to randomly throw 100 pennies into the air and all of them land “heads up” without “helping them” or in other words, using your intelligence.

In fact, this example brings us to the next reasonable question of, “When then are the odds of a chance event considered impossible? Well, believe it or not, a famous mathematician named Emile Borel examined this question and formulated what he called, the “Law of Chance.” He said:

“Events whose probabilities are extremely small never occur. We may be led to set at 1 in 10 to the 50th power the value of negligible probabilities on the cosmic scale. When the probability of an event is below this limit, the opposite event (the failure of the desired event) may be expected to occur with certainty.”

This is like asking you what the probability is of someone throwing a baseball from the earth to the moon. You would rightly and reasonably conclude that it would and could never happen. It is utterly impossible. Yet, a probability mathematician might say that the probability is less than one chance in 10 to the 50th power. What is important to note is that they are not saying it could or ever would happen, but rather it’s just their mathematical way of describing an impossible event.

And this is precisely where the evolutionists blur the lines of reason. They put huge mathematical numbers on the odds of life spontaneously creating itself and somehow these odds show that it can be done. Yet, any probability greater than one chance in 10 to the 50th power is mathematically impossible. Meaning that if it were to occur with those “chances,” or odds, it would be considered an outright miracle, (like throwing a baseball from the earth to the moon) which is something they deny!

The Odds of a Single Protein: So now that we know the threshold of an event being mathematically impossible, let’s take a look at the odds of a single protein ever coming into being.

World famous astronomer, Sir Frederick Hoyle, decided to calculate the probability of a single bacterium coming into existence by chance from some sort of primordial soup. Prior to this project Hoyle was a firm believer in the spontaneous generation of life but after this project, he changed his opinion 180 degrees.

Using the laws of chemistry, probability, thermodynamics and a computer, he calculated that the probability of the spontaneous generation of just the proteins of a single amoebae was 1 chance in 10 to the 40,000th power. That's a 1 with 40,000 zeros after it.

Remember, any probability greater than one chance in 10 to the 50th power is mathematically impossible, that is it can **never** occur.

And just to give you an idea of how big of a number 10 to the 40,000th power is, the number of atoms in the entire universe is estimated to be about 10 to the 87th power.

Therefore, thinking that just even the proteins of a single amoebae let alone the amoebae itself spontaneously generating itself is absolutely ridiculous.

In fact, it has been said that this kind of thinking is about as reasonable as if you were to say that given enough "time" and "chance" that a Scrabble factory could explode enough times, until the letters eventually land to perfectly spell out the book "War and Peace."

Or that a tornado can whip through a junkyard leaving behind a perfectly formed Boeing 747.

In fact, if you do the math, the odds of a person winning a state lottery every single week of their life from age 18 to age 99 is more likely than the spontaneous generation of just the proteins of a single amoebae!

And that's why after Sir Frederick Hoyle concluded his research he stated that, "The likelihood of the formation of life from inanimate matter is one to a number with 40 thousand knots after it. It is enough to bury Darwin and the whole theory of evolution. There was no primeval soup neither on this planet nor on any other, and if the beginnings of life were not random they must therefore have been the product of purposeful intelligence."

The Odds of a Single DNA: As you can see, Hoyle's calculations are absolutely incredible. But remember, these are just the odds of the so-called spontaneous generation of just proteins. Now let's take a look at the odds of a single DNA molecule randomly coming into existence.

As we've seen before, DNA is the most complex molecule in the universe. If you typed out its code you would find it is more complex and contains more information than all of the computer programs ever written by man combined and when you got done typing you would have enough books to fill the Grand Canyon forty times.

But that's not all going on here. Now take that forty Grand Canyons full of books and condense it to software and when you get done it has to fit inside two tablespoons with the ability to reproduce itself! So what are the "chances" or odds of a single DNA molecule "coming to life?" Well, believe it or not, it has been calculated to be one in 10 to the 119,000th power. That's almost three times as big of a number as the odds just the proteins of a single amoebae!

Don't forget that the number of atoms in the entire universe is estimated to be about 10 to the 87th power and anything beyond 10 to the 50th power is mathematically impossible!

Also keep in mind that the DNA molecule is logically sequenced. There is nothing random about it, which has led R.L. Wysong to conclude this:

"This means 1/1089190 DNA molecules, on the average, must form to provide the one chance of forming the specific DNA sequence necessary to code the 124 proteins. 1089190 DNA's would weigh 1089147 times more than the earth, and would certainly be sufficient to fill the universe many times over. It is estimated that the total amount of DNA necessary to code 100 billion people could be contained in ½ of an aspirin tablet. Surely 1089147 times the weight of the earth in DNA's is a stupendous amount and emphasizes how remote the chance is to form the one DNA molecule. A quantity of DNA this colossal could never have formed."

As one person put it, "The possibility that a pile of sand or a mud puddle could make any living creature—is totally remote. It just could not happen. The truth is that something totally impossible can never happen. If I throw a book into the air it will never change into a live pigeon, never. The evolutionary error is that, if something is totally impossible, it will eventually happen, if given enough time. Accepting such an error is self-deception in the extreme."

The Odds of a Single Bacteria: Once again, now that we know the threshold of an event being mathematically impossible, that of 1 in 10 to the 50th power, let's now take a look at the odds of a single bacteria randomly coming into existence.

So far we've seen the odds of the so-called spontaneous generation of just proteins or DNA. But this does not take into consideration the so-called "chance formation" of the DNA with the RNA or the cell wall that holds the contents of the cell together!

Well, believe it or not, a Yale University physicist named Harold Morowitz has calculated the odds of this for us. He demonstrated that the "chances" of a single bacteria somehow "coming to life" is 1 in 10 100,000,000,000th power!

Remember, any probability greater than 1 chance in 10 to the 50th power is mathematically impossible and there are an estimated 10 to the 87th power of atoms in the entire universe.

The facts are that this number, 1 in 10 to the 100,000,000,000th power is so large that it would require several hundred thousand blank books just to write the zeros of that number out!

And not just you, but you and your entire extended family are more likely to win the lottery every week for a hundred years than it is for a single bacteria to form by chance!

And keep in mind that our bodies have an estimated **50 trillion cells** which all have to be in existence all at the same time and all have to work properly all at the same time in order for life to function.

And this is just one human body. Keep in mind that if you want to procreate, then you need two of them at the same time, one male and one female, and they have to be interested in each other. Again, it's hard enough just to get married!

And what about the rest of life on the planet? And it was these mind-boggling odds that led Robert Cheaper to conclude:

"The improbability involved in generating even one bacterium is so large that it reduces all considerations of time and space to nothingness. Given such odds, the time until the black holes evaporate and the space to the ends of the universe

would make no difference at all. If we were to wait, we would be truly be waiting for a miracle.”⁶

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say that **The Odds** clearly show that life not only was **but we had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says they weren't, they're acting like they're not the sharpest knife in the drawer, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, apparently that's why **Fred Hoyle** (British astrophysicist) said:

“A common sense interpretation of the facts suggests that a superintellect has monkeyed with physics, as well as with chemistry and biology, and that there are no blind forces worth speaking about in nature. The numbers one calculates from the facts seem to me so overwhelming as to put this conclusion almost beyond question.”⁷

Crone translation? “If you think all of life, after looking at **the odds** was created by chance, then “**You're acting like you're not the sharpest knife in the drawer!**” Right? Isn't that what he's saying? Of course he is! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say that when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all! The **eleventh evidence of an Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from Science**. People, we're going to take a look at the hardcore facts of science and you tell me **with your own brain** if there's anyway life **ever could let alone did** evolve! Not only that, we're going to take a look at **the real reason why** evolutionists will defy logic, reason, and yes, even science, just to keep them from having to admit that God is the One Who created life and that evolution is totally bankrupt. You won't believe your ears! But we'll take a look at that in the next chapter!

Chapter Ten

The Evidence of Science

“In 2006, over 400 congregations in 49 states in the USA participated in what could be called a ‘Darwin praise service.’ They celebrated the 197th anniversary of the birth of Charles Darwin. It’s called ‘Evolution Sunday.’

How did ‘Evolution Sunday’ come about? A few years ago, Prof. Michael Zimmerman at the University of Wisconsin began what became known as ‘The Clergy Letter Project.’ Using the university’s website, Zimmerman encouraged clergy across America to sign a letter that supports evolution and rejects the Genesis account of creation as literal history.

Over 10,200 clergy had signed this awful letter.

The irony is that as this ‘Evolution Sunday’ program was being ramped up, the world’s leading evolutionist, atheist Dr. Richard Dawkins from Oxford University, hosted a television program broadcast on Channel 4 in the UK (and to eventually air around the world) that stated the very opposite message!

Dawkins (visibly angry at the Christian faith throughout his two-hour TV diatribe) stated: ‘People like to say that faith and science can live together side by side, but I don’t think they can. They’re deeply opposed. Science is a discipline of investigation and constructive doubt, questing with logic, evidence and reason to draw conclusions. Faith, by stark contrast, demands a positive suspension of critical faculties.’

Dawkins added, ‘Charles Darwin hit upon a truly brilliant idea that elegantly explains all of life on earth without any need to invoke the supernatural or the divine.’

Do you see the irony? The clergy supporting evolution, but the evolutionary, secular humanist insisting such a position is untenable. Dawkins has stated that evolution led him to his atheism. But Dawkins is right this time—evolution and Christianity are incompatible.

At the same time, atheists like Dawkins (who continually have Channel 4 and the BBC at their disposal to influence millions of viewers) take glee when they see the clergy supporting evolution.

Even though Dawkins unflatteringly calls them ‘fence-sitters,’ he sees their compromise as a step towards atheism, for he expects that the next generation in the church will probably see the inconsistency of the clergy’s beliefs—and they will soon give up the Bible altogether.

‘Evolution Sunday’ has attacked God’s Word. Sadly, it may lead many more people to hopelessness and despair. The war between Christianity and secular humanism is really heating up now.”¹

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I find it **absolutely appalling** how Churches, hundreds of them, and Pastors, thousands of them are actually supporting evolution, that we came from an accidental blob instead of the handiwork of God! Hello! And you’re supposed to be representing the One True God. I don’t think so! Sounds to me like you’re trusting more in the word of Darwin instead of the Word of God! But not only that, once again, what have we been seeing in our study? Those who are suppressing the truth about God being the Creator of all life, **like these Churches are doing**, they’re actually doing what? They’re actually storing up the wrath of God! And how many of you would say that’s probably not a good thing to do?

Therefore in order to help you and I to become the most effective witnesses we can for Jesus Christ, and help these folks out, that’s right, we’re going to continue in our study called, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And what we’re doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He’s not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And so far we've seen **eight evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe, The Evidence of the Solar System, The Evidence of the Human Body, The Evidence of the Animal Kingdom, The Plant and Bacteria Kingdoms, Symbiosis and Genetic Similarities** and then in the last chapter we saw how even **Common Sense Logic** and **The Odds** show evidence of God's intelligent design. And there we saw, gee whiz, anybody who's not a few fries short of a *Happy Meal* can see that applying a little logic and taking a look at the odds of anything spontaneous generating itself implies what? **Not evolution. It disproves evolution.** Rather it implies a designer, right? And how many of you'd say that when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

But that's right, believe it or not, did you know that's not the only evidences of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world? The **eleventh evidence** of an **Intelligent Creator** designing our intelligent world is the **Evidence from Science**. But hey, don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's!

2 Peter 3:3-11 "First of all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. They will say, Where is this coming He promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation.

But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water. By these waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed. By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

But do not forget this one thing, dear friends: With the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day. The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare. Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be? You ought to live holy and godly lives." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, one of signs that we are living in the last days is that a particular group of people would arise on the scene who would do what? They would **scoff at the creation account**. Gee, that sounds like the evolutionists today, doesn't it? But notice as to the reason **why** they are scoffing. Was it based on the hard facts of legitimate science? Are you kidding! They were willing ignorant or "dumb on purpose" because they didn't want to live a holy life before a holy God. They wanted to follow their own evil desires! It had nothing to do with the facts. It had to do with their flesh!

And folks, believe it or not, this behavior of the evolutionist was not only predicted by God nearly 2,000 years ago, but it **really is** happening right before our very eyes showing we **really are** living in the last days! Don't believe me? Then let's take a look at the **hard facts of science** and you tell me if somebody isn't ignoring the truth just to follow their own evil desires.

And the **first** hard fact of science revealing the true motive the evolutionist is **The Science of the Big Bang**. People, we're going to look at some facts about the Big Bang and you tell me if somebody's not being "dumb on purpose." In fact, we're going to see that the Big Bang theory is not only **not** scientific, it actually denies science!

Science of the Big Bang: When the Big Bang first came out and gradually gained acceptance, it was thought to be scientific proof and complete naturalistic evolutionary answer for the origin of life without the need of a God.

But as time and more scientific research went on, rather than disproving the existence of God, the Big Bang actually helped prove the existence of God, as we shall see in a moment.

But not only that, as it turned out, this supposed scientific theory was actually discovered to be unscientific! It defied not only the law of God but the laws of science.

And the **first law of science** the Big Bang theory denies is the **Law of Cause and Effect**. This scientific law states that everything happens for a reason. Or in other words, for every effect there is a cause to that effect.

For instance, if I discover one of my windows is broken then obviously something caused it to be broken. It didn't just evolve there. Something caused it. Therefore, when this scientific law is applied to the Big Bang, we know that

something “must” have caused it to have happen, right? So the question then is what or Whom caused the Big Bang to happen, just like the broken window?

Well, the Christian would quote Genesis 1:1 and say “In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.” But believe it or not, the evolutionist says in the beginning there was a ball of “dirt” or matter, and that this ball of dirt exploded and here we are. Don’t believe me? Here’s a common textbook explanation of the Big Bang.

The Big Bang theory began with a Belgian astronomer, Georges Edward Lemaitre and was further developed by several men in the 1920s and 1940s. Then with the help of a research scientist and science-fiction writer, named George Gamow, it was promoted in the scientific community using cartoons to illustrate it.

The theory originally stated that all the matter in the universe was compressed into a chunk of matter, i.e. the ball of dirt. And at first, this chunk was proposed to be two light-years or about twelve trillion miles across. But by 1965 that figure was reduced to 275 million miles. By 1972 to 71 million miles, by 1974 to 54 thousand miles, and by 1983 this ball of dirt was reduced to “a trillionth the diameter of a proton.” So now we have in the beginning there was a dot!

But not only is this reasoning very inconsistent, it soon began to be pointed out that it was very unscientific. Why? Because how can dirt explode on its own? Last time I checked, dirt can’t do anything. How can inanimate matter animate something? That’s not scientific. That denies science!

Also, it began to be shown that this denied the Law of Cause and Effect. If something, be it a ball of dirt or a tiny dot was in existence, then something must have caused it to be. Or in other words, where did the dirt come from? Dirt cannot create itself!

Well, believe it or not, after this inconsistency was pointed out, they now have gone from a huge chunk of dirt to a dot to literally nothing! That’s right! They now teach that nothing exploded and here we are!

Somehow they say, emptiness gathered together in one place and got so thick that the “nothing” exploded and blew itself up into hydrogen gas, whereupon the laws of nature somehow invented themselves and then the outward exploding gas

supposedly gathered itself into clumps that later decided to push themselves into stars which for some reason exploded into super novas which somehow made all the heavier elements and voila we have life as we know it today!

No wonder that guy had to use cartoons to get this theory going! And lest you think I'm pulling your leg about these people believing that nothing exploded and here we are, listen to them for yourself.

Allan H. Guth and Paul J. Steinhardt stated in *Scientific American* that, "It is then tempting to go one step further and speculate that the entire universe evolved from literally nothing."

And Isaac Asimov was quoted in *Science Digest* as saying, "Where did the substance of the universe come from? If $0 = +1 + (-1)$, then something which is 0 might just as well become 1 and -1. Perhaps in an infinite sea of nothingness, globs of positive and negative energy in equal-sized pairs are constantly forming, and after passing through evolutionary changes, combine once more and vanish. We are in one of these globs in the period of time between nothing and nothing, and wondering about it."

Oh yes, we are definitely wondering about it! Wondering how this can be called science! By the way, Isaac Asimov is another science fiction writer.

But once again, remember the scientific law of Cause and Effect. How could nothing have exploded? Nothing cannot cause something. If ever there were a time when we had nothing, what would we have today? Nothing! So how could nothing have exploded? But since we have something then we know scientifically that something must have caused it to be. That's true science!

The only option then is that in the beginning God created the heavens and the earth! But here the skeptic will usually ask, "Oh yeah, well who made God?" And actually the answer to that is very simple. God by definition is a Supreme Being Who is self-existent or in other words doesn't have a beginning. Therefore, you're asking a time based creation question about a Being who was never created in the first place. The question "Who made God?" is actually illogical by definition!

But as you can see, rather than disproving the existence of God, the Big Bang theory has actually helped prove the existence of God! Thanks guys! But not

only that, as you can see, the Big Bang theory totally denies the laws of science while the Bible and science totally agree.

Psalms 104:1-2 “Praise the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, You are very great; You are clothed with splendor and majesty. He wraps himself in light as with a garment; He stretches out the heavens like a tent.” (NIV)

Isaiah 42:5 “This is what God the LORD says—He who created the heavens and stretched them out, Who spread out the earth and all that comes out of it, Who gives breath to its people, and life to those who walk on it.” (NIV)

Isaiah 45:12 “It is I who made the earth and created mankind upon it. My own hands stretched out the heavens; I marshaled their starry hosts.” (NIV)

Oh, but that’s not all! The **second law of science** the Big Bang theory denies is the **Law of Conservation of Angular Momentum**. This law basically states that when a spinning object breaks apart, the pieces will be spinning in the same direction as the original object.

For instance, if you have some kids being spun on a merry-go-round in a clockwise direction, and you continue to spin them so fast that they actually start flying off, they will likewise be spinning in a clockwise direction. Therefore, let’s apply this scientific law to the Big Bang.

If, as the evolutionists say, that the dot or nothingness was spinning around really fast before it exploded, then everything in the universe should be spinning in the same direction, right? Well, they’ve got a problem. Everything is not spinning the same direction.

We have galaxies that are spinning backwards. We see stars that are orbiting backwards. There are two planets in our solar system, Venus and Uranus, that are spinning backwards. Out of all the known moons in our solar system, at least 11 of them are spinning backwards, 4 of them are traveling backwards, and 2 planets have moons going both directions at the same time.

And based on this information, one guy asked an evolutionist to please explain this backwards motion of celestial objects if everything supposedly exploded from a spinning dot at the Big Bang. Well, believe it or not, the evolutionist replied, “I don’t know. How do you think it happened?” And the Christian

responded, “Very simple sir, in the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth, and God did it that way on purpose just to make the Big Bang theory look stupid.”

I agree! Therefore, as you can see, once again, the Big Bang theory totally denies the laws of science!

Oh, but that’s not all! The **third law of science** the Big Bang theory denies is the **Law of Thermodynamics**. The First law of Thermodynamics basically states that energy is neither being created nor destroyed. And the Second law of Thermodynamics states all physical systems, when left to themselves, will move in a direction from order to chaos. Or in other words, things will get worse with time. Therefore, lets apply these scientific laws to the Big Bang.

If energy is neither being created nor destroyed, then where did the energy to cause the Big Bang come from in the first place? If things are in a process decay or disorganization as time goes on, how can disorganized matter produce a highly organized materials, systems, and life forms? If all physical systems move in a direction from order to chaos, how could things get more complex and better with time as evolution states?

Left to itself everything eventually goes to pieces like wood rotting, steel rusting, buildings decaying in need of repair, etc. My car doesn’t get better let alone more complex the more I use it. It’s slowly decaying or falling apart. And so it is in our observable universe. Life is not evolving better and better. It’s actually devolving, if you will, getting worse and worse, exactly opposite of what evolution teaches!

Therefore, when you look at the facts, you’ll discover that not only does science and the Big Bang disagree, but once again, science and the Bible do.

Psalms 102:25-27 “In the beginning you laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands. They will perish, but you remain; they will all wear out like a garment. Like clothing you will change them and they will be discarded. But you remain the same, and your years will never end.” (NIV)

Isaiah 51:6 “Lift up your eyes to the heavens, look at the earth beneath; the heavens will vanish like smoke, the earth will wear out like a garment and its

inhabitants die like flies. But my salvation will last forever, my righteousness will never fail.” (NIV)

Oh, but that’s not all! The **fourth law of science** the Big Bang theory denies is the **Law of Scientists**. One of the biggest myths out there besides the myth of the Big Bang theory itself is the myth that all scientists believe this theory as fact. Actually, many scientists freely admit it’s completely phony! Listen to just a few of them for yourself.

A. Krauskopf and **A. Beiser** wrote in, *The Physical Universe* that, “A number of scientists are unhappy with the big bang theory. For one thing, it leaves unanswered the questions that always arise when a precise date is given for the creation of the universe. Where did the matter come from in the first place.”

Fred Hoyle wrote in, *The Intelligent Universe: A New View of Creation and Evolution*, “I have little hesitation in saying that, as a result, a sickly pall now hangs over the big bang theory. As I have mentioned earlier, when a patter of facts becomes set against a theory, experience shows that it rarely recovers.”

J. Griben wrote in, *Cosmologists Move Beyond the Big Bang*, “Perhaps cosmologists have been charging up a blind alley for the past quarter of a century, and there never was a big-bang at all. It would not be the first time that science took a wrong turn.”

And in a speech to Washington National Cathedral in 1990, Harvard University astronomer, **Owen Gingerich**, Ph.D., noted the remarkable correlation between biblical and scientific cosmology when he stated, “Both the contemporary scientific account and the age old biblical account assume a beginning. And its essential framework, of everything springing up from that blinding flash, bears striking resonance with those succinct words of Genesis 1:3: ‘And God said, let there be light.’”

And NASA astronomer **Robert Jastrow** confirmed this claim when he said, “Now we see how the astronomical evidence leads to a Biblical view of the origin of the world. The chain of events leading to man commenced suddenly and sharply at a definite moment in time, in a flash of light and energy!”

Oh, but that's not all! The **fifth law of science** the Big Bang theory denies is the **Law of God**. The question isn't whether or not there was a Big Bang, but rather which Big Bang are you talking about.

The Bible says, in **2 Peter 3:10** “But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.” (KJV)

Now what's interesting is that the words there “great noise” is literally big bang! You see folks, there is going to be a Big Bang, but it hasn't happened yet. So, the next time someone asks you if you believe in the Big Bang you need to say, “Oh yes I do and you better get saved and get ready for it, because it's coming.”²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say looking at the hard facts of science concerning the **Big Bang** clearly shows, that life not only was **but had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I'd say anybody who says it wasn't, they're acting like they're being “dumb on purpose,” you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I guess that's why **T. Roszak** (Wrote in *Unfinished Animal*):

“The irony is devastating. The main purpose of Darwinism was to drive every last trace of an incredible God from biology. But the theory replaces God with an even more incredible deity—omnipotent chance.”³

And apparently, that's why **Fred Hoyle** (Wrote in *The Universe: Past and Present Reflections, in Engineering and Science*):

“Rather than accept that fantastically small probability of life having arisen through the blind forces of nature, it seemed better to suppose that the origin of life was a deliberate intellectual act.”⁴

Crone translation? “If you think all of life, after looking at the hard facts of science concerning the **Big Bang** was created by chance, “**You're acting like you're being 'dumb on purpose'!**” Right? Isn't that what they're saying? Of course they are! **Why?** Because any intelligent person knows that design implies a what? A Designer, right? And how many of you'd say that when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second** hard fact of science revealing the true motive the evolutionist is **The Science of Spontaneous Generation**. People, we're going to look at some facts about the spontaneous generation or the so-called attempts of scientists to create life in the laboratory and you tell me if somebody's not, once again, being "dumb on purpose."

Science of Spontaneous Generation: The evolutionary teaching of spontaneous generation basically teaches that life arose out of non-living matter. Or in other words, dirt exploded and here we are. But as we've already seen, this denies the law of Cause and Effect because dirt had to come from somewhere and dirt cannot do anything, let alone create life.

But, be that as it may, many people still choose to be willingly ignorant and instead look for supposed proof of this unscientific notion. And one of the most popular supposed proofs for spontaneous generation is in the example that's still used in textbooks today called the Miller-Urey experiment. But as you will soon see, spontaneous generation not only denies science but the experiments used to support it are completely unscientific.

It all started back in the 1950's where two men named Stanley Miller and Harold Urey conducted an experiment at the University of Chicago. They basically we're trying to create so-called life in the laboratory using non-living matter.

So they made a bunch of glass tubing whereupon they circulated different gases but purposely left out oxygen, which will be explained in a moment as to why. Then they used an electric spark that was supposed to simulate lightning strikes in some sort of pre-biotic soup. And finally, they put a trap at the bottom of this contraption to see if anything was produced.

So the question is, "Did Miller and Urey create life in the laboratory?" Absolutely not! In fact, they never even came close. But for some reason we're told they did and they're experiment is still used in textbooks today. And that's not only a lie, its downright deceptive! And speaking of deception, when examined closely, one discovers the whole experiment is full of it.

For instance, the **first deception** is the **Oxygen Problem**. As mentioned earlier, Miller and Urey excluded oxygen from their experiment. Why? Because they knew that any oxygen would destroy or "oxidize" the very building blocks of life, the "amino acids," they were trying to make.

They quickly realized from the start that the experiment was doomed due to an interesting dilemma in science. As it turns out, you can't get life to evolve with oxygen and you can't get it to evolve without oxygen!

But the problem is that we know the earth has always had oxygen and yet they excluded oxygen in their experiment anyway.

Oh but that's not all. The **second deception** is the **Gas Problem**. In the 1980s, scientists agreed that nitrogen and carbon dioxide should have also been used in this artificial environment instead of the methane and ammonia that was used.

So why did Miller and Urey use methane and ammonia instead? Because they knew that without ammonia it's impossible to form amino acids. Can you say deception?

In fact, two American scientists later repeated Miller and Urey's experiment using the correct gases of carbon dioxide, hydrogen, nitrogen, and water vapor, and were unable to obtain even a single amino acid molecule.

Oh but that's not all. The **third deception** is the **Filter Problem**. Yet another problem with the Miller/Urey experiment was the simple yet profound fact that they "filtered" out the product they produced by sparking their gas mixture.

Now stop and think about this. If life were to "randomly" evolve in their supposed primordial soup by a lightning strike, it would not be "filtered" or protected from future lightning strikes.

So why did Miller and Urey filter out their results? Because they knew if they didn't then the stuff would get circulated through the tubes again then what they had made would certainly be destroyed. Can you say deception again?

Oh but that's not all. The **fourth deception** is the **Results Problem**. So just what did Miller and Urey "create" with their experiment? Believe it or not, all they ever came up with is 85% tar, 13% carboxylic acid, both which are toxic to life by the way, and only 2% amino acids.

And out of 2 amino acids that were created, they quickly bond with the tar or the carboxylic acid, which again are toxic to life. And besides, even if these 2 amino acids could survive, they're only 2 out of the 20 that are needed to produce so-called life!

So regardless of what the textbook might say, the Miller-Urey experiment is not only a huge dud, it's a huge deception!

Oh but that's not all. The **5th deception** is the **Impossibility Problem**. The facts are, not only Miller or Urey, but no one has ever made life in the lab or even come close to making life. Why? Because its impossible without some sort of Supernatural Agency, namely God.

For instance, let's first take a look at a **frog**. What if you were to put a frog in a blender, you know, make frog soup, turn it on and let it run for millions of years. How long would it take before the frog has reassembled it's life back together again? After all, you have all the molecules of a frog in one place?

Answer? Never! It flat out will never happen! So just as a non-living or dead frog soup cannot create life then neither can non-living or dead matter from some sort of primordial soup create life. It's impossible.

Or how about taking a look at **amino acids**, you know the 2% that Miller-Urey came up with? First of all, amino acids are sort of like letters of the alphabet and with the 26 letters in the English alphabet you can make millions of words, not to mention an infinite number of sentences.

So, what Miller-Urey concocted was like making a few letters of the alphabet. But the problem was that half of those letters or amino acids were right handed and half were left-handed and half of them were backwards.

This would be like dropping letters onto the floor and having half of them land upside down and backwards, which means you can't even make a common sense word out of it.

But the even bigger problem is that the smallest proteins have 70 to 100 amino acids in precise order and they are all left-handed. Also, DNA and RNA are all right handed and there are millions of those in order.

So the question is, “What are the chances of dropping letters of the alphabet on the floor and ending up with 70 to 100 of them in an exact order, all of them right handed? Answer? Never! It flat out will never happen! It’s impossible.

Or how about **aluminum**? Can aluminum fly? How about if you mixed it with rubber? Or what if you threw in some gasoline? Will it fly now? No! Of course not!

However, if you use some “intelligence” and “organization” along with some other materials arranged in just the right way, you have just made an airplane. You made aluminum fly.

And what makes an aluminum airplane fly? The wings? The engine? The pilot? Nope! None of these can fly by themselves. In fact, all an airplane is is a collection of non-flying parts.

Thus the ability for it to fly does not come from aluminum, rubber, gasoline or any other material. Rather, it’s as a result of the total organization of material using intelligence. And so it is with life.

A living cell is an organized set of non-living molecules. Their ability to grow, react, and reproduce does not derive from the properties of the molecules involved, but from the special features of their intelligent organization.

So just as an airplane needs intelligence and organization to get all its material to work together to fly, so we would expect even more so it is with a vastly more complex machine that we see in a living cell to have been brought about by Organized Intelligence, namely God.

So the question is, “What are the chances of aluminum flying on its own? Answer? Never! It flat out will never happen! It’s impossible without intelligence and organization. So how much more impossible is it for a complex living cell to “fly” or live on its’ own?

Oh but that’s not all. The **sixth deception** is the **Honesty Problem**. When looking at the facts of spontaneous generation, it is assumed that it’s accepted by all scientists as an established fact. But just like the Big Bang theory, many scientists freely admit just how bogus spontaneous generation really is. Listen to them for yourself.

Sir James Gray wrote in *Science Today*, “A bacterium is far more complex than any inanimate system known to man. There is not a laboratory in the world which can compete with the biochemical activity of the smallest living organism.”

Fred Hoyle wrote in *New Scientist*, “The notion that not only the biopolymer but the operating program of a living cell could be arrived at by chance in a primordial organic soup here on the Earth is evidently nonsense of a high order.”

Michael Denton wrote in *Evolution: Theory In Crisis*, “The complexity of the simplest known type of cell is so great that it is impossible to accept that such an object could have been thrown together suddenly by some kind of freakish, vastly improbable, event. Such an occurrence would be indistinguishable from a miracle.”

Harold Urey stated in *Christian Science Monitor*, “All of us who study the origin of life find that the more we look into it, the more we feel it is too complex to have evolved anywhere. We all believe, as an article of faith, that life evolved from dead matter on this planet. It is just that its complexity is so great, it is hard for us to imagine that it did.”

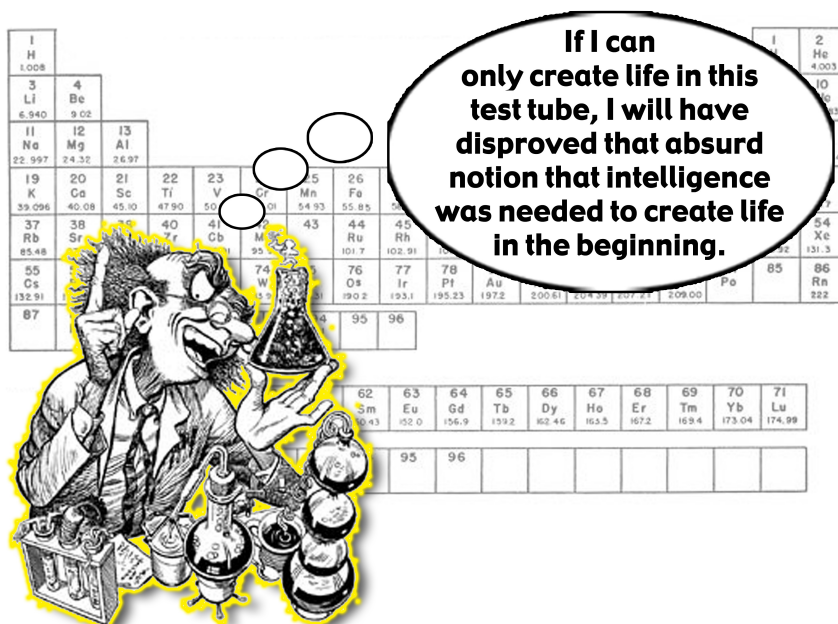
Francis Crick wrote in *Life Itself, Its Origin and Nature*, “An honest man, armed with all the knowledge available to us now, could only state that, in some sense, the origin of life appears at the moment to be almost a miracle.”

Louis Pasteur the famous French chemist and microbiologist simply stated, “Spontaneous generation is an illusion.”⁵

God Almighty stated in **Psalm 14:1** “The fool says in his heart, ‘There is no God.’” (NIV)

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say looking at the hard facts of science concerning **spontaneous generation** or the so-called attempts to make life in the laboratory, clearly shows, that life not only was **but had to be** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? In fact, I’d say anybody who says it wasn’t, they’re acting like they’re being “dumb on purpose,” you know what I’m saying? And speaking of being dumb on purpose, even if you could create life in the laboratory, you haven’t disproved intelligent

design! Rather, you've proven the necessity for it, like the following **cartoon depicts**.⁶



Does anybody see the irony of that cartoon besides me? You had to use your own intelligence to create life in order to prove that life came about without intelligence! Crone translation? “That’s being dumb on purpose!”

But that’s still not all! The whole premise of **spontaneous generation** is that something popped into existence out of nowhere from nothing! And this is where the being “dumb on purpose” comes in. You see man is very good at manipulating, modifying, even cloning **pre-existing materials**. But man never can create something out of nothing. Only God can do that like these scientists learned.

“There was a group of scientists and they were all sitting around discussing which one of them was going to go to God and tell Him that they didn’t need him anymore.

Finally, one of the scientists volunteered and went to go tell God he was no longer needed.

So the scientist says to God, ‘God, you know, a bunch of us have been thinking and I’ve come to tell you that we really don’t need you anymore. I mean, we’ve been coming up with great theories and ideas, we’ve cloned sheep, and we’re on the verge of cloning humans. So as you can see, we really don’t need you.’

God nods understandingly and says: ‘I see. Well, no hard feelings. But before you go let’s have a contest. What do you think?’

The scientist says: ‘Sure I’m all for it. What kind of contest?’

And God said, ‘A man-making contest.’

And the scientist replied, ‘Sure! No problem.’

So the scientist bends down and picks up a handful of dirt and says, ‘Okay, I’m ready!’

And God says, ‘No, no, no. You go get your own dirt.’”⁷

Now folks, does anybody see the irony of that joke besides me? Manipulating, modifying, or even cloning pre-existing dirt is not the same as spontaneously generating the dirt in the first place. Only God can do that! And folks, lest you think I’m being overly harsh in the usage of the statement “dumb on purpose,” for those who maintain an evolutionary mindset **in spite of** the hard facts of science, you need to realize that Scientists themselves are saying the same thing! **W.R. Thompson** (Wrote in the *Introduction to Charles Darwin, Origin of Species*):

“I am not satisfied that Darwin proved his point or that his influence in scientific and public thinking has been beneficial. The success of Darwinism was accomplished by a decline in scientific integrity.”⁸

What? Evolution is not only **not a benefit** to science or the public but it has advanced because of a decline in scientific integrity. What is he saying? That’s the same thing as saying “dumb on purpose,” right?

Therefore, I’d say looking at the hard facts of science concerning **spontaneous generation** or the so-called attempts to make life in the laboratory, clearly shows, that life not only was **but had to be** intelligently designed by an

Intelligent Creator, how about you? And how many of you'd say that when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

Oh, but that's not all. The **third** hard fact of science revealing the true motive of the evolutionist is **The Science of the Heart**. You see folks, I don't know if you've noticed or not, but throughout our whole study we've seen how the evolutionists have denied the scientific data of creation from the telescope to the microscope, they have darkened their eyes to symbiosis and similarities and defied common sense logic and the odds, and here we've seen them act dumb on purpose when it comes to the hard facts of science. So the question is, "Why? Why would they do this when the evidence points to the contrary? These are obviously very intelligent people. So why do they persist?" Well, believe it or not, it has nothing to do with the facts. It has to do with the heart. Remember our opening text? Peter said in the last days scoffers would come and be willingly ignorant of the facts about creation just so they could continue living out their evil desires. Remember that? And folks, this is precisely why many continue to believe in evolution. It has nothing to do with the facts. It has to do with the flesh! Don't believe me? Then listen to them for yourself!

Science of the Heart: The **first** heart problem of the evolutionist is that there seems to be a **Hatred of God's Church**. Here are some rather eye-opening quotes from evolutionist Richard Dawkins transcribed from his TV special *The root of all evil?* You tell me if he has a little "dislike" for the Christian community.

- "I want to examine that dangerous thing that's common to Judaism and Christianity as well. The process of non-thinking called faith."
- "The scriptural roots of the Judeo-Christian moral edifice are cruel and brutish."
- "I think of religion as a dangerous virus. It's a virus, which is transmitted partly through teachers and clergy, but also down the generations from parent to child to grandchild. Children are especially vulnerable to infection by the virus of religion."
- "When we look closely [at the Bible], you find a system of morals which any civilized person today should surely find poisonous."

- “The God of the Old Testament has got to be the most unpleasant character in all fiction—jealous and proud of it, petty, vindictive, unjust, unforgiving, racist, an ethnic cleanser urging His people on to acts of genocide.”
- “In the New World [America], religion is free enterprise. Rival groups set up shop on every street corner competing to save people’s souls and collect their money.”
- Attending the service of a large church in Colorado which has an animated congregation, Dawkins says that he was almost reminded “of a Nuremberg [Nazi] rally, that [Nazi leader and propagandist] Dr. Goebbels would have been proud.” He later calls Christians who are involved in politics “Christian fascists.”
- “Evangelicals are foisting evident falsehoods on their flocks. The evangelicals are denying scientific evidence just to support Bronze Age myths.”
- “Fundamentalist American Christianity is attacking science. But what is it offering instead? A mirror image of Islamic extremism. An American Taliban.” The next scene showed the burning towers of the World Trade Center in New York City on 9/11.
- “To understand the likes of Osama Bin Ladin, you have to realize that the religious terrorism they inspire is the logical outcome of deeply held faith. Even so-called ‘moderate’ believers are part of the same religious fabric. They encourage unreason as a positive virtue.”
- “What’s really scary is that religious warriors think of what they are doing as the ultimate good. Those of us brought up in Christianity can soon get the message: ‘Onward Christian Soldiers,’ ‘Fight the Good Fight,’ ‘Stand up, Stand up for Jesus ye soldiers of the Cross.’ But as far as I’m concerned, the war between good and evil is really just the war between two evils.”

Oh, but that’s not all. The **second** heart problem of the evolutionist is that there seems to be a **Hatred of God’s Law**. You see, not only is there a hatred of God’s Church, but the real reason many evolutionists deny the scientific evidence of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world is because they don’t want to obey the law of God, they want to be god themselves and obey their own sinful desires. Don’t believe me? Listen to them for yourself.

Jacque Monod (Nobel Prize winning scientist for France) said, “He is appalled that any Christian would try to embrace evolution. Evolution is the cruelest and most wasteful method imaginable of creating man.”

Arthur Keith said back in the 40’s, “We are now witnessing the development of the first modern technological state which is built squarely on the doctrine of evolution.” (He was referring to Hitler’s Nazi Germany)

Huxley said, “It is clear that the doctrine of evolution is directly antagonistic to that of Creation. Evolution, if consistently accepted, makes it impossible to believe the Bible.”

George Wald states, “When it comes to the origin of life there are only two possibilities: creation or spontaneous generation. There is no third way. Spontaneous generation was disproved one hundred years ago, but that leads us to only one other conclusion, that of supernatural creation. We cannot accept that on philosophical grounds; therefore, we choose to believe the impossible: that life arose spontaneously by chance!”

Prof. Fleischman, modern zoologist of Erlangen after repudiating Darwinism, said, “The Darwinian theory of descent has not a single fact to confirm it in the realm of nature. It is not the result of scientific research, but purely the product of imagination.”

Sir William Dawson, Canada’s great geologist, said of evolution, “It is one of the strangest phenomena of humanity; it is utterly destitute of proof.”

Dr. Robert A. Millikan, famous physicist and Nobel prize winner, said, “The pathetic thing is that we have scientists who are trying to prove evolution which no scientist can ever prove.”

Austin H. Clark said, “Thus so far as concerns the major groups of animals, the creationists seem to have the better of the argument. There is not the slightest evidence that any one of the major groups arose from any other. Each is a special animal complex related, more or less closely, to all the rest, and appearing, therefore, as a special and distinct creation.”

Prof. R Goldschmidt, Prof. of Zoology at the University of California said, “It is good to keep in mind that nobody has ever succeeded in producing even one new

species by the accumulation of micromutations. Darwin's theory of natural selection has never had any proof, yet it has been universally accepted."

Prof. J Agassiz, of Harvard said, "The theory of the transmutation of species is a scientific mistake, untrue in its facts, unscientific in its method, and mischievous in its tendency."

Dr. Ambrose Fleming, President of the British Assoc. Advancement of Science said, "Evolution is baseless and quite incredible."

Lord Kelvin said, "Overwhelming strong proofs of intelligent and benevolent design lie around us. The atheistic idea is so nonsensical that I cannot put it into words."

Edmund Ambrose an evolutionist said, "We have to admit that there is nothing in the geological records that runs contrary to the views of conservative creationists."

N. H. Nilson, famous botanist and evolutionist said, "My attempts to demonstrate evolution by an experiment carried on for more than 40 years have completely failed."

Wolfgang Smith, Ph.D., physicist and mathematician said, "A growing number of respectable scientists are defecting from the evolutionist camp. Moreover, for the most part these 'experts' have abandoned Darwinism, not on the basis of religious faith or Biblical persuasions, but on scientific grounds, and in some instances, regretfully."

Søren Løvtrup said, "I believe that one day the Darwinian myth will be ranked the greatest deceit in the history of science."

Niles Eldridge, PhD., paleontologist and evolutionist, American Museum of Natural History said, "The only competing explanation for the order we all see in the biological world is the notion of Special Creation."

Arthur Keith, author of twenty books defending evolution, wrote, "Evolution is unproved and unproveable. We believe it because the only alternative is special creation, and that is unthinkable."

Richard Dawkins the evolutionary biologist wrote, “Darwin made it possible to be an intellectually fulfilled atheist.”

H.G. Wells, author and historian, wrote: “If all animals and man evolved, then the entire historic fabric of Christianity, the story of the first sin and the reason for an atonement, collapsed like a house of cards.”

Huxley, said “[I suppose the reason] we all jumped at the Origin [Darwin’s On the Origin of Species],” “was because the idea of God interfered with our sexual mores.”

Bertrand Russell, evolutionist and philosopher said that getting rid of the idea of God “freed me up to my erotic desires.”⁹

And folks, when you think about how much evolutionary teachings are crammed down our throats day in and day out all across America, this is not only unbelievable, it’s downright un-American. I didn’t say that. Our Founding Fathers did in the Declaration of Independence.

“When in the Course of human events it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of **Nature’s God** entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation. We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are **endowed by their Creator** with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.”

Crone translation? Hey, maybe if you as an evolutionist don’t want to believe in a Creator God like our Founding Father’s of this country did, then maybe its time you go create your own country and leave America alone!

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but when you boil it all down, it sure sounds to me that the real reason why many continue to believe in evolution is because they want to keep on living out their evil desires! Gee, where have I heard that before? And you call that science? I call that sin! And it’s a sign that we really are living in the last days! It’s time to get motivated Christian!

Therefore, I’d say looking at the hard facts of science concerning **the heart of evolutionists** clearly shows, that life not only was **but they know it was** intelligently designed by an Intelligent Creator, how about you? And how many

of you'd say that when it comes to life it had to be God? Hey great answer, you're so intelligent!

But you might be thinking, "Okay, okay, okay. So its obvious that God is the One Who Intelligently designed Creation. I'm not willing to be dumb on purpose like some people. But what about those who believe in evolution who say we've been here for millions and billions of years? The Bible says God created everything in six literal days. But the evolutionists say they know for sure that we've been here for millions and billions of years because of **Carbon dating** and the **geological column** and **fossils** and **stalactites** and **stalagmites** and that these are proof positive that we've been here for millions and billions of years? Who's telling the truth here?" Well, hey, great question, I'm glad you asked. I guess we'll take a look at the in the next section!

Part II

A Young Creation

Chapter Eleven

The Evidence of Space

“He was born May 21, 1960, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. And at first, things seemed normal with this young man, until he started impaling the heads of animals he killed on stakes in his yard. But that was just the beginning.

As an adolescent, he started having fantasies of killing and mutilating men. Soon fantasy gave way to reality and his first murder was Ohio, in 1978. Then a second murder followed in 1987 and soon he killed another 15 young men, most of them in Milwaukee, over the next five years.

His gruesome crimes not only involved the murder of men but homosexual acts with them involving cannibalism and necrophilia. And to dispose of his crime, he had a 57-gallon drum where he put the bodies in vats of acid, reduced them to a black sludge, and then poured down a drain or flushed them down a toilet.

Oh, but that’s not all. Sometimes he would boil their heads and spray them with paint to make them look fake and then keep the skulls in the closet. Or sometimes he would cut off parts of their bodies and put them into jars of formaldehyde.

But in 1991 he was finally arrested and in February of 1992 he was sentenced to 15 consecutive life terms. However, on November 28, 1994 he was murdered by another one of his inmates in prison.

And it was this man's gruesome actions that placed him among the most notorious serial murderers of all time. His name, of course, was Jeffrey Dahmer."¹

Now folks, I don't about you, but I'd say if ever there was a guy who needed to get saved and have all his sins forgiven, it was Jeffrey Dahmer, how about you? But you might be out there thinking what many people think, **even Christians**, and that is this. "Come on man! There's no stinkin' way God can save somebody like Jeffrey Dahmer. I mean, gee whiz, give it up! There's no way he would ever turn to Jesus Christ after what he did. It's hopeless. **Therefore**, why even try witnessing to a guy like that. He'll never respond to the gospel, right? Oh really? I'll tell you what. I'm going to share with you the actual transcripts of an interview on the *Larry King Live Show* where Larry King interviewed Jeffrey Dahmer's father. And you tell me if all hope was lost.

King: How old was he? (Speaking of Jeffrey's death in prison)

Mr. Dahmer: Thirty-three. And for the second time I sat at my desk, totally numb, paralyzed, to get the news.

King: How was Jeff dealing with prison?

Mr. Dahmer: At first it was extremely hard, but then he – he sent away for thirteen books. It's down in Alcahona, California, Institute for Creation Research. I told him about the place. And he bought thirteen books that turned him from an evolutionist into a creationist and from there into a Christian. And he started handing out pamphlets and talking with other prisoners and so forth, trying to...

King: So he was a born again?

Mr. Dahmer: He was – he was – I'm sure, in talking with him, it wasn't just a jailhouse conversion. I really believe that.

King: Because he wasn't going to get out?

Mr. Dahmer: No.

King: We'll be back with our remaining moments, find out some things we

might learn from this, after this. (Cut to a commercial)

King: We're back with our remaining moments. Do we know why he killed?

Mr. Dahmer: Well, we don't know why he killed. I really believe there was a chance of finding that out, had he not been murdered and he had been studied extensively.

King: Could have been inability to interact with people?

Mr. Dahmer: That's part. Even the psychiatrist that examined him for the purpose of the trial didn't really know why he did it. But he did tell me why he felt that he could do what he did. Why he felt free to do what he did. He told me that – and this was after reading the books on creation science, he felt that he was up – up from the slime, as he put it. You know, molecules to amoebas to Larry type of a thing, evolution. That there was nothing, no direction by a god. No one to be accountable to. No one to answer to at all.

King: That's what he believed?

Mr. Dahmer: That's what he felt. That's why he felt he could just do whatever he wanted to. That's quite different from knowing the cause.²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say it sure sounds like Jeffrey Dahmer, yes, Jeffrey Dahmer, actually gave his life to Christ, how about you? And who in the world would've ever thought that a real live actual cannibal would one day actually become a Christian? And as amazing as that is, **here's the point** I want you to focus upon. What was that turned him around? What witnessing technique helped Jeffrey Dahmer turn his life over to Jesus Christ? It was what? It was the **Creation versus evolution debate**, right? I mean, who in the world would've ever thought of that one, right? I guess it really is a powerful way to share the gospel.

And people, the reason why this is such a powerful way to share the gospel is because of what we saw with the case of Jeffrey Dahmer. What did he say was his rationalization for doing the evil things he did? It was what? It was the belief that **there was no God** and therefore he had nobody to be accountable too, right? And what did he admit with his own lips. Where does this line of thinking come from? **It comes from evolution**, right? Gee, maybe we shouldn't

call it not evolution but **evolution**, you know what I'm saying? Gee whiz, it seems to evolve all right, it evolves evil behavior!

And gee, I guess that's why we need to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation.** And in the last ten chapters we saw **eleven evidences** of an Intelligent Creator designing our intelligent world and that was **The Evidence of the Universe, The Evidence of the Solar System, The Evidence of the Human Body, The Evidence of the Animal Kingdom, The Plant and Bacteria Kingdoms, The Evidence of Symbiosis and Genetic Similarities,** and then in the last chapter we saw how even **Science** shows evidence of God's intelligent design.

But people, believe it or not, did you know **An Intelligent Creation** is not the only evidence that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe? The **second** evidence He's left behind for us is **A Young Creation.** But that's right, let's not take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Mark 10:1-9 "Jesus then left that place and went into the region of Judea and across the Jordan. Again crowds of people came to him, and as was his custom, he taught them. Some Pharisees came and tested him by asking, Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife? What did Moses command you? he replied. They said, Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce and send her away.

It was because your hearts were hard that Moses wrote you this law, Jesus replied. But at the beginning of creation God made them male and female. For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh. So they are no longer two, but one. Therefore what God has joined together, let man not separate." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. Jesus was answering a question concerning marriage and in the process of doing so he went right back to what? The account of the very first man and woman, Adam and Eve, right? And we don't know **exact day** when Adam and Eve were created but some

scientists have determined that Adam must have been created in the afternoon. **Why?** Because it's obvious, he was created just before Eve!

But seriously, notice what else Jesus said in the text there about the very first marriage. He said it was the very first marriage because it was what? It was at the very first or literally **beginning of creation**, right? **Therefore, here's the point.** From the lips of Jesus Himself, He declared that the literal account of creation in Genesis was the actual beginning, right? And people, if you add up the dates in the Bible you get an estimate of about 6,000 years. **And so here's the obvious problem.** Evolution teaches that we've been around not for a few thousand years, but what? Millions and billions of years, right? And therefore, the **first problem** I have with this as a Christian is, if you stop and think about it, **Evolution Calls Jesus a Liar.** And folks, just like with the wrath of God, how many of you would say that's probably not a very good thing to do?

And people, what you've got to understand is that this **timing issue** with evolutionists is not only calling Jesus a liar but it's the **Achilles heal** of the whole evolutionary theory. If they don't have tons of time, the whole thing falls flat on its face. In fact, time is the hero of their make believe story, like George Wald, the late professor of Biology at Harvard University, admitted.

"Time is in fact the hero of the plot. The time with which we have to deal is of the order of two billion years. What we regard as the impossible on the basis of human experience is meaningless here. Given so much time, the 'impossible' becomes possible, the possible probable, and the probable virtually certain. One only has to wait: time itself performs the miracles."³

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'm so glad he used that word miracle because people that's exactly what it's going to take to make evolution true! Hello! What did he say? Just given enough time, in a land **far far away**, something **mystical**, something **magical** will surely take place, right? And folks, I don't know about you, but that kind of sounds like a **fairy tale**, don't you think? In fact, that's exactly what it is. But don't take my word for it. Let's recall what constitutes as a fairy tale.

In a classic fairy tale you usually start off with a frog. But not just any frog, it's a frog in a land far far away. And one day this frog has a chance encounter with a princess. But not just any ol' princess, apparently one that likes frogs enough to kiss them. And then upon this so-called enchanted chance of a kiss, voila! Something mystical, something magical takes place. The frog turns into a prince, right?

Folks whether you realize it or not, this is the exact make believe reasoning of evolution. Only their frog is time, far far away time, that somehow produces through a chance encounter between a lightning bolt and a soup made from rocks and voila! We have all of life as we know it! Now, I don't know about you, but that sure sounds like a fairy tale to me!

But you might be thinking, "Hey, that's you're opinion. I'm sure evolutionists have got this timing thing down to an exact science. I mean, it all over the textbooks, magazines and TV. There's no way in the world they're making it up as they go along like a fairy tale." Oh really? Well, I'll tell you what. I'll let you be the judge. Let's take a look at the **evolving dates** of the evolution theory and their supposed age of the universe and you tell me if this is an exact science.

The "Evolution" of the Age of the Universe

1. 1650: Bishop James Ussher calculated a creation day of Sunday 23 October 4004 BC. (About 6,000 years ago)
2. 1760: 75,000 years old
3. 1831: 240 million years old
4. 1897: 400 million years old
5. 1905: 500 million – 1.64 billion years old
6. 1928: 2 billion years old
7. 1947: 3 billion years old
8. 1952: 1-10 billion years old
9. 1987: 8 billion years old
10. 1995: 12 billion years old
11. 1997: 13 billion years old
12. 1999: 13.4 billion years old
13. 2001: 14.8 billion years old
14. Current: 15 billion years old⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say that's not a very stable timeline, how about you? I mean, gee whiz, at least Jesus sticks to one story, hello! But people, believe it or not, that's still just the tip of the iceberg. Let's move from this unstable supposed scientific timetable to some solid scientific facts, showing us that **Jesus is no liar!**

And the **first scientific evidence** showing us that Jesus is not a liar but evolution is, is the **Evidence from Space**. Let's take a look.

1. **Star Clusters:** A star cluster contains hundreds of thousands of stars moving and held together by gravity. But in some clusters, the stars are moving so fast that they could not have held together for millions or billions of years. They should have long since “unclustered” themselves. Star clusters tell us that the age of the universe should be measured in thousands of years.
2. **Super Novas:** When big stars run out of fuel, they explode and are what we call super novas. According to astronomical theory, in galaxies of our size, approximately 7,250 super nova remnants should be visible. Using the creationist age of the galaxy, we should expect to find between 125 and 200 super nova remnants. The actual number of super nova remnants visible from the Earth is 205, which is very close to the creationist numbers.
3. **The Existence of Comets:** The numbers of comets are decreasing due to decay. Since they are continually disintegrating, and a number are known to have broken up, evidently all of them self-destruct within a relatively short time period. It is believed that the life of a comet lasts about 10,000 years. Yet, we still have comets. Therefore, the universe needs to be measured in thousands of years.
4. **The Amount of Hydrogen:** Hydrogen is constantly being converted into helium throughout the universe. If the universe were billions of years old, there would be no (or almost no) hydrogen left. Yet, noted professor of astronomy, Fred Hoyle, revealed, ‘The universe consists almost entirely of hydrogen.’ This yields to the inevitable conclusion that the universe is quite young.
5. **Planets & Moons Spinning Backwards:** Evolutionists believe that the universe started with the Big Bang that came from a small spinning dot. If this happened, then all of the particles and matter being expelled from this ‘spinning dot’ would all have to spin in the same direction as the dot they exploded from. This is a known law of science called the Law of Conservation of Angular Momentum. So therefore, all things should be spinning in the same direction. But Venus, Uranus, and Pluto rotate backwards. In fact, All 138 moons in the solar system should orbit their planets in the same sense, but more than 30 have backward orbits. Furthermore, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune have moons orbiting in both directions. Maybe the universe didn’t start with the Big Bang’s spinning dot and instead with our Big God’s spoken Word a few thousand years ago.

6. **The Planet's Rings:** The rings of Saturn and Jupiter are primarily composed of ammonia and pebbles of various sizes. Scientists are trying to figure out why these rings are still there because they should have been vaporized into outer space long ago and or destroyed by meteoroids. Also, Jupiter's magnetic field should have swept them out by now. Furthermore, the rings of Saturn are distinctly bright. The debris left behind by comets should have caused those rings to turn dark, but Saturn's rings aren't dark; they're bright, as though they haven't been around for very long.
7. **The Planets Cooling:** Jupiter and Saturn are cooling off rather rapidly. They are losing heat twice as fast as they are gaining it from the sun. If they were billions of years old, they should be stone cold by now but they are still hot. Just like a coffee cup sitting on a coffee table.
8. **The Appearance of Venus:** The high surface temperatures on Venus, combined with other surface features support a young age for Venus. Also, if the planet was 4 billion years old, as taught by the evolutionary theory, its dense atmosphere should long ago have worn away all the craters. In fact, Richard A. Kerr said in an article "*Venus is Looking Too Pristine,*" *Science*, 250:913, 1990, "The Venus flybys have shown that planet to be young in the extreme. When they read the geological clock that tells them how old the Venusian surface is, they find a planet on the brink of adolescence."
9. **The Appearance of Mars:** Mars also cannot be billions of years old because in only a few thousand years of the type of harsh dust storm weather occurring on Mars would have seriously eroded away its many craters and volcanoes. Also, this long-term erosion should also have obliterated the strong color differences on the surface.
10. **The Sun's Solar Wind:** Like a giant vacuum cleaner, the sun sweeps up almost 100,000 tons of inflow per day while at the same time the sun's radiation pressure pushes small, dust particles outward into space. This phenomenon is known as the Poynting-Robertson effect. If the solar system is really billions of years old, then the solar system should have been swept clean by now. Yet these micro-particles are abundant. Therefore our solar system must still be quite young.
11. **The Size of the Sun:** The sun has been discovered to be shrinking in size, which means it used to be bigger. If the solar system was 4.6 billions of years

old, the sun, shrinking at a constant rate of about 0.1 percent per century, would have been so big to have made life implausible on earth. An increased gravitational attraction would have pulled the earth and other planets into it. In fact, as little as 50,000 years ago, the sun would have been so large that our oceans would boil and in far less time, 25,000 years or so, all life on earth would have been barbecued!

12. **The Presence of Isotopes on the Moon:** Isotopes known as U-236 and Th-230, which are short-lived, were found in lunar materials. If the moon were of a vast age, these isotopes would have long since decayed and would be absent from samples. However, they are in relative abundance. The age of the moon is demonstrated in thousands of years, not millions or billions.
13. **The Moon's Gas:** (Must be the cheese!) Small amounts of several inert gases have been found on the moon. At today's intensity of solar wind, the amount of inert gases found on the moon would reach their full amount in less than 10,000 years—and no longer.
14. **The Moon's Distance:** The moon is moving away from the earth at a rate of about two inches per year. That means it used to be closer. First, the moon's gravitational pull on the earth results in tidal activity, which even a few million years ago would have been so close that the tides would have destroyed the earth twice a day. (It's been clinically proven that you can only drown once a day!) Secondly, the more time you add the closer the moon gets which would have been catastrophic to life on earth. (Maybe this is what killed off the dinosaurs...they got mooned! At least the tallest ones anyway!)⁵

Now folks, I don't know about you, but those **scientific facts about space** are not just interesting, I'd say they're pretty hard on the 'ol evolutionary theory, how about you? And people what you got to keep in mind is this is the Achilles heel of evolution. They've got to have vast amounts of time to get you and I to fall for their old fairy tale. Without tons of time the whole thing crumbles to the ground! And remember folks, **all it takes is just one of these scientific facts to ruin the whole theory**, doesn't it? So in light of the evidence, I'd say it's time for somebody to get a new theory, how about you?

But you might be thinking, "Hey, that's you're opinion. Okay, so maybe they got this universe thing wrong but I'm sure when it comes to the earth itself, they've got this timing thing down to an exact science." Oh really? Well, I'll tell

you what. I'll let you be the judge. Let's take a look at the **evolving dates** of not just the universe, but also the earth. And you tell me if this is timing thing an exact science. But we'll take a look at that in the next chapter!

Chapter Twelve

The Evidence of Earth & Logic

One long and apparently boring summer day, a boy decides to blow up firecrackers in his parent's garage. So he lights the fuse of the first firecracker in the middle of the floor and then quickly scrambles back out of the way to safety. Sure enough, the firecracker explodes, whereupon the boy immediately goes and inspects the remains, but he becomes seriously disappointed. So in persistence, he quickly lights a second firecracker, scrambles out of the way again, and after the explosion, he then proceeds to once more investigate the remains. As he sifts through the burn marks on the floor along with the tiny leftover firecracker particles, he again becomes disgusted with the results. But being the persistent young man that he is, the boy repeats this procedure with the same disappointing results, until after about dozen times or so, he spies a bag of apples in the corner of the garage. Suddenly, he gets an idea. He will place a firecracker inside the apple to see what that does. So sure enough, he lights the fuse and scrambles back again to safety as the firecracker goes off inside the apple...BANG! The apple explodes into tiny bits whereupon his father, inside the house, finally comes out to investigate what in the world all the noise is. He immediately asks, "What on earth are you doing?" The boy simply looks up from the pile of tiny apple bits and pieces and replies, "I'm making a little brother."

Now folks, let's be honest, if your child really believed that blowing up firecrackers or even blowing up firecrackers in an apple would somehow eventually produce a little baby brother, how many of you would be tempted to say to your spouse, "He takes after **your** side of the family!" Wow! I mean can you believe how goofy that would be? But folks, stop and think about it. Isn't

that what evolution teaches? Don't they say that a random firecracker, the big bang, blew up and voila, here we are? Exactly! And people, that's not only foolish in the practical realm, it's a huge stumbling block in the spiritual realm. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to this guy.

“Since the day I became a Christian I have struggled with the differences in the theory of evolution versus Genesis that I was taught since childhood. Thank you for showing me scientifically how I don't need to reconcile these two anymore. It angers me how long and deeply I have been duped, but I can't worry about that now. I look forward to more study on the truth versus the propaganda I was fed.”¹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but it sure sounds to me like this creation vs. evolution thing is **not only** a powerful way to share the Gospel, but it really encourages people in their faith in the Gospel, amen? And people, that's precisely why we're going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation.**”

And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe! And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then in the last chapter we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**.

And there we saw the **first evidence** showing us we really do have **A Young Creation** and that was the evidence from **Space**. And there we saw **twelve** scientific facts about space that clearly showed us that hello, Jesus Christ is no liar, evolution is, we have **A Young Creation**, and that was the evidence of **Star Clusters, Super Novas, Comets, the Amount of Hydrogen, the Planet's Rings and Cooling, the Appearances of Venus and Mars, Solar Wind, the Size of the Sun, Isotopes** and the **Distance of the Moon**, just to name a few.

Oh, but that's not all. The **second scientific evidence** showing us that Jesus Christ is not a liar, and that we do have **A Young Creation**, is the **Evidence from Earth**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Isaiah 40:21-28 “Do you not know? Have you not heard? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Have you not understood since the earth was founded? He sits enthroned above the circle of the earth, and its people are like grasshoppers.

He stretches out the heavens like a canopy, and spreads them out like a tent to live in. He brings princes to naught and reduces the rulers of this world to nothing. No sooner are they planted, no sooner are they sown, no sooner do they take root in the ground, than he blows on them and they wither, and a whirlwind sweeps them away like chaff.

To whom will you compare me? Or who is my equal? says the Holy One. Lift your eyes and look to the heavens: Who created all these? He who brings out the starry host one by one, and calls them each by name. Because of his great power and mighty strength, not one of them is missing.

Why do you say, O Jacob, and complain, O Israel, My way is hidden from the LORD; my cause is disregarded by my God? Do you not know? Have you not heard? The LORD is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth. He will not grow tired or weary, and his understanding no one can fathom.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, it's pretty clear. Who was it that made the earth and everything in it? Hello! Do you not know? Have you not heard? It was Who? It was God, right? **But herein lies the problem.** What does evolution teach? Apparently they do not know and they have not heard, because they actually say we came not from a Heavenly Father but from what? A mythical firecracker called the big bang, right? And you read the opening story, that's pretty goofy to think that a firecracker, big or small, could create anything at all! Hello! And then as if that wasn't bad enough, to add insult to injury, evolution further denies what we saw Jesus taught in the last chapter in that He (God) not only created all of life and the earth, but He did it how long ago? Just a few thousand years ago, right? But what does evolution say? They say just the opposite. They say it all began millions and billions of years ago. Or in other words, in a land **far far away**, something **mystical**, something **magical** happened. And as we saw, that's not just a fairy tale, but it's calling Jesus a what? A liar! And how many of you would say, that's probably not a very good thing to do?

But you might be thinking, “Hey, wait a minute. Okay, so maybe they got this universe thing wrong but I'm sure when it comes to the earth itself, they've got this timing thing down to an exact science.” Oh really? Well, I'll tell you what. I'll let you be the judge. Let's take a look at the **evolving dates** of not just the universe, but also the earth. And you tell me if this is timing thing an exact science.

The “Evolution” of the Age of the Earth

1. 1650: Bishop James Usher calculated a creation day of Sunday 23 October 4004 B.C. (About 6,000 ago)
2. 1862: 20 million years old
3. 1897: 40 million
4. 1899: 90 million
5. 1921: 1 billion
6. 1932: 1.6 billion
7. 1947: 3.35 billion
8. 1956: 4.5 billion
9. Current: 5 billion²

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say that’s not a very stable timeline, how about you? I mean, gee whiz, at least Jesus sticks to one story, you know what I’m saying? Therefore, let’s move from this unstable supposed scientific timetable to **some more solid scientific facts**, showing us that **Jesus is no liar!**

The **second scientific evidence** showing us that Jesus is not a liar but evolution is, is the **Evidence from Earth**. Let’s take a look.

1. **Meteor Dust:** Micrometeors, composed of iron, nickel, and silicate compounds are continually entering our atmosphere, adding 25 tons to the earth daily. If the earth has been here for billions of years, the resultant concentration of nickel in the ocean sediments would be much greater. In fact, there is only enough cosmic dust on the earth to account for a few thousand years of meteoritic dust influx.
2. **Meteor Rocks:** Meteor rocks are never found in the rock strata! Yet they should be found there, if millions of years were required to lay down the sedimentary strata. Meteor rocks always lie close to or on the earth’s surface. Thus, all the meteors, which have struck the earth—have hit it within the last few thousand years.
3. **Earth’s Helium Content:** Physicist Melvin Cook, Nobel Prize medalist found that helium-4 enters our atmosphere from solar wind and radioactive decay of uranium. If the earth were billions of years old, our present atmosphere would contain about 1.4 parts per million of helium, However,

the amount of helium-4 in our present day atmosphere dates the earth at less than 10,000 years.

4. **Earth's Topsoil:** The average depth of topsoil throughout the world is 8 inches. Calculations have shown it takes from 300 to 1,000 years to build one inch of topsoil. Therefore, the earth could only be a few thousand years of age.
5. **Earth's Erosion:** If the earth was billions of years old, and erosion going on for at least millions of years, how could there be sharp cliffs? How could we still have mountains? Why have the continents not been washed to the sea, filling the oceans and washing away all of the fossils? Why hasn't everything gone flat and been washed away? If the earth was billions of years old, then the ocean floor would be covered by sediments from land, measuring 60 to 100 miles thick, and all the continents would be eroded away. Instead, we only find a few thousand feet of sediment. Based on known yearly sediment depositing, calculations yield only a few thousand years for our planet. After the great flood, God pushed the mountains up and the valleys down to allow the waters to subside.
6. **The Ocean's Salt Content:** The oceans today are about 3.6 percent salt. Yet they get saltier every day by water flowing off of the continents into the oceans (erosion) and brings with it mineral salts. Therefore, the oceans' salt content is constantly increasing. For those who want to believe it's billions of years old this creates a problem. There's not enough salt in the ocean. There's only enough salt for a few thousand years.
7. **The Ocean's Ooze:** When animals and plants die in the sea, that which is not consumed as food builds up as an ooze on the ocean floor. This buildup is at the rate of about one inch every 5,000 years. When measured, there is not nearly enough anywhere in the oceans to account for even millions, much less billions, of years of accumulation. The depth of ooze indicates the earth is quite young.
8. **The Mississippi Delta:** The Mississippi River carries some 300 million cubic yards or 190 million tons of sediment into the Gulf of Mexico each year. Of this amount, about 59 million tons must be dredged out of the lower Mississippi annually. If the earth were millions of years old, the Gulf would have long since been filled with mud. By measuring the rate of the delta's

growth (about 250 feet per year), it's age is calculated to be about 4,000 years, which is just enough time to have started after the flood of Noah.

9. **The Earth's Oil & Gas:** (Maybe it's the cheese again!) The pressure in modern day oil and natural gas fields is too high for them to be very old. For instance, when a 10,000 feet deep well is tapped the oil may spray high into the sky by pressures as great as 20,000 pounds per square inch. We call it a gusher! Analysis of surrounding rock permeability reveals that any pressure within the oil bed should have bled off within a few thousand years, but it has not happened. These deep rock formations and their entrapped oil cannot be older than 7,000 to 10,000 years. Current data shows how oil and gas reserves would have been formed in a relatively short time after a global catastrophe, such as Noah's flood. And for those who have been convinced that it takes millions of years to make oil, in the early 90's, Canada's Environment Minister, Tom McMillan, announced a \$196 million project to build a commercial scale plant, which would turn sewage into oil. Using heat to turn Halifax's half-million tons of sewage per year into 700,000 barrels of oil. The entire process takes about 30 minutes!

10. **Earth's Magnetic Field:** Earth's magnetic field has been measured since 1835 and it's growing weaker, which means it used to be stronger. If we extrapolate backwards, even to 20,000 years ago, the heat produced by the magnetic field would probably have liquefied the earth, and at 1 million years ago, the magnetic field would have been so strong as to have vaporized our planet. Based on the magnetic field, the earth has to be very young.

11. **Earth's Spinning Rate:** Earth's spin is slowing down at a rate of one third of a second every year. This means it used to spin faster. Extrapolating back billions of years, the earth would have been spinning so fast that centrifugal force would have pulled the land masses to the equator, drawn them out to a height of over 40 miles, pushed the oceans to the poles, and the overall shape of the earth would have changed from a sphere to as flat as a pancake. (Maybe this is what happened to the dinosaurs...they flew off the earth!) In the other extreme, if the earth is billions of years old then today the earth's spin rate would be slowed to zero. Needless to say, this evidence also supports a young earth of only several thousand years age.³

Now folks, I don't know about you, but those **scientific facts about earth** are not just interesting, I'd say they're pretty hard on the 'ol evolutionary

theory, how about you? And folks what you have to keep in mind is that this is the Achilles heel of evolution. They've got to have vast amounts of time to get you and I to fall for their fairy tale. Without tons of time the whole thing crumbles to the ground! And remember, **all it takes is just one of these scientific facts to ruin the whole theory**, doesn't it? Therefore, in light of the evidence, I'd say it's time for somebody to get a new theory, how about you?

But you might be thinking, "Okay, okay, okay. Maybe they got this universe and earth thing wrong but I'm sure they've got a **logical reason** for being this far off. Surely they're using their brains on this one." Oh really? Well, I'll tell you what. I'll let you be the judge.

Let's look at the **third scientific evidence** showing us that Jesus is not a liar but evolution is, and that is the **Evidence from Logic**.

1. **The Logic of Written History:** The written history of man only dates back to a few thousand years. If man has been here for millions of years, why aren't there more records of man's existence?
2. **The Logic of Writing:** The oldest writing is from only a few thousand years ago. If man has been here for millions of years, why don't we have older evidence of writing? Keep in mind, the evidence shows that when writing began, it was fully developed.
3. **The Logic of Language:** Records of ancient languages never go back beyond just a few thousand years ago. Yet, beginning in the Near East, there are language families, which have spread all over the world since then and can be traced back to a single "Mother Tongue." Once again, this agrees with the Biblical account for the origins of language at the Tower of Babel.
4. **The Logic of Civilizations:** The record of civilizations that have been discovered reveal highly developed and sophisticated civilizations. They don't appear to be dumb ape-like creatures dragging their knuckles on the ground. Also, almost in every instance, our earliest aspects of civilization (crops, animal husbandry, metallurgy, building, cities, etc.) go back to the Near East, which agrees with the Biblical account for the origins of man being recent and in the region of the Mesopotamia.
5. **The Logic of Ancient Cultures:** Many ancient cultures have stories, which closely parallel the Biblical account of an original creation and a worldwide flood. There are nearly 500 of these flood legends now known. Why would

so many talk about a worldwide flood unless maybe there really was a worldwide flood?

6. **The Logic of Population Statistics:** Starting with eight people, and applying modern growth rates since the Flood of Noah's day, we should have a total human population at just about six billion people. However, application on an evolutionary time scale runs into major problems. Starting with one couple just 41,000 years ago would give us a total population of 2×10^{89} . This number of people is so great that there would not be enough space in the universe to hold so many bodies! Now that's crowded! And speaking of which, contrary to what many want us to believe, the earth is nowhere near being overcrowded. The entire 1997 world population could stand within the city limits of Jacksonville, Florida.
7. **The Age of the Sahara Desert:** The Sahara desert is expanding and has been calculated to be about 4,000 years old, which is right about the time of the Flood of Noah. If the earth is billions of years old, why isn't the Sahara desert larger by now?
8. **The Age of Coral:** The oldest known coral formation is about 4,200 years old, which is right about the time of the Flood of Noah. If the earth is billions of years old, why aren't there any coral reefs older than 4,200 years?
9. **The Age of Trees:** The oldest known tree is the Bristlecone pine tree at about 4,300 years old, which is right about the time of the Flood of Noah. If the earth is billions of years old, why aren't there any trees older than 4,300 years?
10. **The Logic of the Bible:** Bible records show us a Creation date of approximately 6,000 years ago. As we've seen, scientific facts point us toward the same dates. Maybe the Bible is right after all. Isn't that logical?⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you, but those **scientific facts of logic** are not just interesting, I'd say they're pretty hard on the 'ol evolutionary theory, how about you? And folks what you have to keep in mind is that this is the Achilles heel of evolution. They've got to have vast amounts of time to get you and I to fall for their fairy tale. Without tons of time the whole thing crumbles to the ground! And remember, **all it takes is just one of these scientific facts to**

ruin the whole theory, doesn't it? Therefore, in light of the evidence, I'd say it's time for somebody to get a new theory, how about you?

But you might be thinking, "Okay, okay, okay. So maybe they got this universe thing wrong and the earth thing wrong and yeah maybe they're not using a whole lot of logic, but come on! If it was that obvious we have **A Young Creation**, then surely even these guys would have to be **intellectually honest enough** to admit it, right?" Well, it just so happens they have. Let's look at some actual quotes from the evolutionist's themselves declaring that **even they know** we really do have **A Young Creation**.

John A. Eddy Ph.D. (Solar Astronomer at the High Altitude Observatory in Boulder, Colorado) said:

"There is no evidence based solely on solar observation that the sun is 4.5 billion years old. Given some new and unexpected results to the contrary, I suspect we could live with Bishop Usher's value for the age of the earth and sun. I don't think we have much in the way of observational evidence in astronomy to conflict with that."

Professor Louis Bounoure (Former President of the Biological Society of Strasbourg) said:

"Evolution is a fairy tale for grownups. This theory has helped nothing in the progress of science. It is useless."⁵

Now folks, I don't know about you, but it seems when they're confronted with the facts, even some evolutionists admit that we could not only have **A Young Creation**, but it's a what? And I quote, "**a fairy tale**" to think otherwise. Gee, where did I hear that before?

But you might be thinking, "Okay, okay, okay. So maybe they got this universe and earth thing wrong and yeah, maybe a few of them have even admitted with their own lips the possibility of **A Young Creation**. But what about all that **Carbon dating** stuff and what about the **geological column** and **fossils** and **stalactites** and **stalagmites** where they say these are proof positive that we've been here for millions and billions of years? Hey, great question, I'm glad you asked. We'll start taking a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Thirteen

The Fallacy of Carbon Dating

Now folks, how many of you would agree that that no matter how many millions and billions of tries over millions and billions of years, that a fish jumping out of the water on to the land is **never** going to change into another creature? Ever single time it's going to what? **Die!** And how many of you would agree that dead fish have no babies, i.e., evolution is impossible! And people, I'm telling you, evolution is not only a make believe goofy cartoon, it's a serious stumbling block to the Gospel of Christ. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to this guy.

“I am writing to thank you for being the key influence in bringing me to the Lord. I heard you speak and I found the evidence for a Creator compelling. I had always thought Christianity involved a ‘leap of faith’, which ignored all science and common sense.

Yet, it was true science and common sense, which lead me to the Lord. Once I came to the position I could believe in a Creator, the rest of the Bible fell into place. What Jesus did became logical, explicable and entirely necessary.

It made me wonder how I'd managed to miss it for so long. I accepted Jesus as my Lord and Savior. I began to address the major areas of sin within my life. Many wonderful things happened, including clear answers to prayer.”¹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but it sure sounds to me like this creation vs. evolution thing **really is** a powerful way to share the Gospel, how about you? And people, that's precisely why we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation.**"

And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe! And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth was **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation.**

And then in the last two chapters we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation.** And so far we saw the **first evidence** showing us we really do have **A Young Creation** just like Jesus said and that was the evidence from **Space**, and then in the last chapter, the **second** and **third** evidences of **Earth** and **Logic**. And there we saw the evidence of **meteor dust, helium content, topsoil, rate of erosion, the ocean's salt, the earth's oil and gas, magnetic field and spinning rate, man's history, writing, and population statistics**, and finally, the **age** of the **Sahara, coral reefs, and trees** showing us that yes, we really do have a **Young Creation**, just like Jesus says, hello, He's no liar, evolution is.

Oh, but that's not all. The **second problem** with evolution is that it **Calls God the Father a Liar**. But that's right, let's not take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Genesis 1:1-8 "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters.

And God said, Let there be light, and there was light. God saw that the light was good, and he separated the light from the darkness. God called the light day, and the darkness he called night. And there was evening, and there was morning-the first day.

And God said, Let there be an expanse between the waters to separate water from water. So God made the expanse and separated the water under the expanse from the water above it. And it was so. God called the expanse sky. And there was evening, and there was morning-the second day." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it's pretty clear. Creation didn't begin with some sort of mystical magical **cosmic burp** that exploded into everything but what? **It was God** Who created everything, right? How many of you guys would say that's pretty obvious in the text there? But that's right folks. **Here's the obvious problem.** What does evolution teach? They don't teach that all things came from God. They teach what? That we're nothing but a cosmic accident that evolved from the goo to the zoo to me and you, right? And folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say that just a little contradictory to what we just read, right? **But people, that's not all.** That's just the tip of the iceberg. In virtually every single point, evolution totally contradicts God's account of creation in the Book of Genesis. Let's take a look.

CREATION	VERSUS	EVOLUTION
1. Matter created by God		1. Matter existed by itself
2. Earth before the sun and stars		2. Sun and stars before the earth
3. Oceans before the land		3. Land before the oceans
4. Light before the sun		4. Sun was earth's first light
5. Land plants came first		5. Marine life came first
6. Fruit trees before fish		6. Fish before fruit trees
7. Land vegetation before sun		7. Sun before land plants
8. Birds before land reptiles		8. Reptiles before birds
9. Man the cause of death		9. Death a necessary antecedent of man ²

Now folks, I don't know about you but it doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure out this is calling God the Father a what? Hello! You're calling Him a **liar**, right? And how many of you would say that's probably not a very good thing to do?

But you might be thinking, "Okay, wait a second. So evolution totally contradicts God's account of creation in Genesis and calls God the Father a liar, but what about all this **carbon dating** stuff? I mean, that comes up every single time as proof positive that we've been here for millions and billions of years. What about that stuff?" Well hey, I'm glad you asked. Let's take a look at the **supposed accuracy of evolutionary dating methods** and you tell me if this whole "dating game" does not have some serious problems.

And people the **first problem** with **Evolutionary Dating Methods** is **They Don't Even Function.** If somebody is close to you while your reading this, then turn to them and say, "Hello! McFly!" Why? Because evolutionary dating

methods are one of the biggest con games of all time! What most people don't realize is that all these supposed accurate evolutionary dating methods are not only **not accurate** they don't even function like their supposed to! And to show you just how much they **do not** function, let's first look at how they're **supposed to function, starting with the sacred cow of Carbon Dating**. Here's how it's supposed to work.

“Carbon 14 (C-14) dating was considered to be a tremendous breakthrough in science when Willard Libby devised it in 1946. This is how it's supposed to work. Carbon is a naturally abundant element found in the atmosphere, in the earth, in the oceans, and in every living creature. It is formed by radiation from the sun striking the atmosphere of the earth all day long. This energy converts nitrogen into C-14. It combines with oxygen to make carbon dioxide and so it also gets cycled through the cells of plants and then animals as they eat the plants and people as they eat plants and animals. When a creature dies, it ceases to consume more radiocarbon while the C-14 already in its body continues to decay back into nitrogen. So, if we find the remains of a dead creature whose C-14 ratio is half of what it's supposed to be we can assume the creature has been dead for about 5,730 years since half of the radiocarbon is missing, which takes about 5,730 years for half of it to decay back into nitrogen. If the ratio is a quarter of what it should be we can assume the creature has been dead for 11,460 year or two half-lives and so on. So the amount of C-14 in that once-living thing decreases as time goes on as the ratio gets smaller. So, the premise is that based on this rate of decay, we have a “clock” which starts ticking the moment something dies.”³

And so folks, **here's the point**. On the surface, the process of carbon dating seems to be pretty logical, right? I mean, it looks like it should function pretty accurate and reliable, right? Well, that's all part of the illusion.

The **first reason** why carbon dating doesn't function is because **It Only Works with Previous Living Things**. People, what did we just see in the process of carbon dating? Carbon 14 goes into plants and animals and people when they eat the plants and animals, right? **Here's the point**. Notice it didn't say rocks! **Why?** Because first of all, rocks are dead! How many of you can figure that out? Secondly, rocks don't eat plants and animals. How many of you have ever seen that happen? Good! If you do, run the other way!!! But since rocks are dead and don't ingest plants and animals then they don't ingest carbon 14 do they? **Therefore**, anybody, and mainly I'm speaking about the public here, who says we know the earth and it's **rocky crust** is millions and billions of years

old, they actually just told you they know **nothing** about the function of carbon dating. **It doesn't work on rocks.**⁴

Oh but that's not all. The **second reason** why carbon dating doesn't function is because **It Only Works with a Few Thousand Years**. People, once again, what did we see with the process of carbon dating? The whole thing is based on what? **The rate of decay** or in other words, the half-lives, right? That's how you're supposed to get the measurement, right? But people, what they don't tell you is that after you go back just a few half-lives, **the measurement becomes so tiny it can't even be measured**. It's useless!⁵

And folks, believe it or not, many evolutionists **freely admit this themselves**. They admit that carbon dating cannot be measured beyond about 30,000 years. In fact, I found some who admitted it's less than that. In an article in *Geology News*, "C-dating Goes Bahamas" (July 2, 2001) we read this:

"Because the ratio of carbon-14 to carbon-12, is the basis of carbon dating, widespread variation in their atmospheric balance would confuse the system. Carbon dating has long been known to be unreliable for objects over 16,000 years old. This discovery suggests that some ancient items may be several thousand years out."⁶

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I kind of find it strange that many Christians are still buying into this carbon dating myth when many evolutionists admit it's no good beyond a few thousand years. That's weird, isn't it? Oh but that's not all. Not only are evolutionists having a problem with this dating method, **so is the actual founder**, Willard Libby. Here's what he had to say about it. You tell me if he thought it was accurate.

"The first shock Dr. Arnold and I had was that our advisors informed us that history extended back only 5,000 years... You read books and find statements that such and such a society or archaeological site is [said to be] 20,000 years old. We learned rather abruptly that these numbers, these ancient ages, are not known; in fact, it is about the time of the first dynasty in Egypt that the last [earliest] historical date of any real certainty has been established."⁷

Now folks, if the creator of carbon dating has some problems with the accuracy of carbon dating, then I'm kind of thinking maybe there's some problems with the accuracy of carbon dating, how about you? **Therefore**, once again, if anybody says we know the earth is millions and billions of years old

because of carbon dating, they actually just told you they know **nothing** about the function of carbon dating.

Oh but that's still not all. The **third reason** why carbon dating doesn't function is because **It Only Works with Equilibrium**. Let's me show you what this means. Willard Libby invented the carbon dating technique and made a major assumption in doing so. He assumed the amount of C-14 in the atmosphere today would be the same amount found in living plants or animals because he assumed the rate of in which the C-14 was being created in the atmosphere and the rate of decay was stable or in other words equalized. This is called the point of equilibrium. For instance, if you were trying to fill a barrel with water but there were holes drilled up the side of the barrel, as you filled the barrel it would begin leaking out the holes. At some point you would be putting it in and it would be leaking out at the same rate. You will not be able to fill the barrel past this point of equilibrium. In the same way the C-14 is being formed and decaying simultaneously. A freshly created earth would require about 30,000 years for the amount of C-14 in the atmosphere to reach this point of equilibrium because it would leak out as it is being filled. Tests indicate that the earth has still not reached equilibrium. There is more C-14 in the atmosphere now than there was 40 years ago. This would prove the earth is not yet 30,000 years old! This also means that plants and animals that lived in the past had less C-14 in them than do plants and animals today. Just this one fact totally upsets data obtained by C-14 dating.⁸

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I kind of find it just a little bit funny how the same dating method used by evolutionists to supposedly prove the earth is billions of years old is **actually** the very same method proving the earth can only be a few thousand years old. Isn't that funny? How many of you would say God has a sense of humor? **Nanny nanny boo boo in Jesus Name!**

But you might be thinking, "Okay, wait a minute. So the carbon dating method is absolutely unreliable for dating things beyond a few thousand years and therefore it doesn't even function for the millions or billions of years touted by the evolutionist. **But what about all the other dating methods?** I mean, aren't there other dating methods out there the evolutionists use to prove that the earth is millions and billions of years old?" Well, actually, there are. In fact, there's literally dozens of other methods out there besides carbon dating that give **huge dates**. But there's only **one huge problem**. Just like carbon dating, **every single one of these dating methods** has some serious flaws. But we'll get to that in the next chapter.

Chapter Fourteen

The Fallacy of Other Dating Methods

Well hey, when it comes to witnessing, how many of you guys would readily admit that your greatest fear is probably **the fear of rejection**, right? Of course, it's commonplace. And how many of you have likewise learned that when you finally do get around to witnessing, it's never as bad as you thought it was going to be, right? But hey, just in case you're one of those who still chicken out, I'm here to help you out! Maybe you should try the **creation versus evolution** witnessing technique. Why? Because apparently, it's a fabulous way to share the Gospel. Just ask these guys.

“I brought my brother Bruce along to a Creation seminar. Three days after the meeting my brother gave his heart to the Lord and is still going on strong. My brother had difficulty believing in God because of his thoughts on evolution and how that did not ‘stack up’ with the Bible. The message on a literal creation was a big turning point.”

“My brother-in-law Johnny came with me to a meeting on Creationism. He was so affected by the meeting, he became a Christian shortly after as a result of learning that the Bible really was true from the beginning.”¹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but it sure sounds to me like this creation vs. evolution thing **really is** a powerful way to share the Gospel, how about you? But that's right, if you don't want to listen to me or those guys, then maybe you should listen to the Apostle Paul.

Acts 17:22-34 “Paul then stood up in the meeting of the Areopagus and said: Men of Athens! I see that in every way you are very religious. For as I walked around and looked carefully at your objects of worship, I even found an altar with this inscription: TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Now what you worship as something unknown I am going to proclaim to you.

The God who made the world and everything in it is the Lord of heaven and earth and does not live in temples built by hands. And he is not served by human hands, as if he needed anything, because he himself gives all men life and breath and everything else. From one man he made every nation of men, that they should inhabit the whole earth; and he determined the times set for them and the exact places where they should live.

God did this so that men would seek him and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us. For in him we live and move and have our being. As some of your own poets have said, We are his offspring. Therefore since we are God’s offspring, we should not think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone—an image made by man’s design and skill.

In the past God overlooked such ignorance, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent. For he has set a day when he will judge the world with justice by the man he has appointed. He has given proof of this to all men by raising him from the dead.

When they heard about the resurrection of the dead, some of them sneered, but others said, We want to hear you again on this subject. At that, Paul left the Council. A few men became followers of Paul and believed. Among them was Dionysius, a member of the Areopagus, also a woman named Damaris, and a number of others.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it’s pretty clear. When Paul was witnessing to the Athenians, what witnessing technique, if you will, did he use? People, he didn’t quote one single verse. He simply used the argument of creation in that there was a literal Creator God who literally made everything and appointed a literal Day of Judgment, and they better repent and get saved before its too late, right? **And so here’s my point.** What was the response of the people? Did it work? Of course it did! Some rejected it, some told him to come back later, but some did what? Some of them got saved, right? And therefore,

once again folks, I don't know about you, but apparently this creation vs. evolution thing **really is** a powerful way to share the Gospel, how about you?

And people, that's precisely why we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth was **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation.** And then in the last three chapters we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation.** And last time we saw how evolution not only **Calls Jesus Christ a liar**, but it even **Calls God the Father a Liar.** How? By denying God's literal account of a literal six-day creation in the Book of Genesis. Evolution says, oh no, God's got it wrong, we know we've been here for millions and billions of years because of **evolutionary dating methods.**

And so we examined these dating methods, starting with the sacred cow of **Carbon Dating** and we saw how they've got some serious problems. The facts showed **It only works with previous living things, It only works with a few thousand years, and It only works with Equilibrium,** which we still haven't achieved and therefore proves the earth is only a few thousand years old! Nanny nanny boo boo in Jesus Name!

But you might be thinking, "Okay, wait a minute. So carbon dating doesn't work on rocks and it doesn't work beyond a few thousand years, **but what about all those other dating methods?** I mean, aren't there other dating methods out there the evolutionists use to prove that the earth is millions and billions of years old?" Well, actually, there are. In fact, there's literally dozens of other methods just like carbon dating. But the problem is just like carbon dating **every single one of them** has got some serious flaws.

And that's why the **second problem** with **Evolutionary Dating Methods** is **They're All Based on Faulty Assumptions.** And to show you how these assumptions are a huge problem for the evolutionist and **all** their dating methods, let's take a look at the analogy of a burning candle. Imagine you found a candle burning in a room, and you wanted to determine how long it was burning before you found it. Here's what you could do. You could measure the present height of the candle (say, seven inches) and the rate of burn (say, an inch per hour). But in order to find the length of time since the candle was lit you would be forced to make some assumptions. You would obviously have to assume that the candle has always burned at the same rate, and you would have to assume the initial height of the candle. And because of that, your answer will

always change based upon these assumptions. In the same way, scientists do not know that the decay rates of dating methods have been constant nor do they know if the atmospheric conditions have always been constant. Therefore, their answers will likewise always change based on these similar assumptions of the candle.²

And people, **here's the point**. All, and I mean all, of these evolutionary dating methods are based on the exact same kind of faulty assumptions. And I'm not talking just about just about one or two assumptions, I'm talking about a lot of assumptions. Let's take a look at just a few of them and keep in mind that **all it takes is just one** of these assumptions to ruin the whole date **just like the candle**.

1. **The Assumption of Contamination:** The belief is that there has never been any contamination. But the fact is that everything can be, and probably has been, contaminated (Especially with a worldwide flood) High energy particles, nearby radioactive minerals or contact with certain chemicals could have significantly altered decay rates.
2. **The Assumption of Decay Rates:** The belief is that decay rates never change. But the fact is we have already found evidence of change in the present and changes in the past.
3. **The Assumption of Past Environment:** Unknown changes in our past environment could ruin all assumptions. There is no way of knowing exactly what each local past environment was like.
4. **The Assumption of Past Atmosphere:** Earlier changes in the atmosphere would have greatly affected decay rates. No one knows whether the earlier atmosphere was identically like our present one.
5. **The Assumption of Magnetic Field:** The strength of the earth's magnetic field affects the amount of cosmic rays entering the atmosphere. We know the energy of the earth's magnetic field has been decreasing, so more C-14 is being produced now than in the past. This will make old things look older than they really are.
6. **The Assumption of Sun Spot Cycles:** Sunspot production greatly affects C-14 activity, yet we know with certainty is that there have been changes in the past.

7. **The Assumption of Volcanoes:** Volcanoes spew out CO₂ which could just as effectively decrease the ratio. Specimens which lived and died during a period of intense volcanism would appear older than they really are.
8. **The Assumption of Warm Weather or Water Vapor:** If the earth was either warmer at an earlier time or had more water in the atmosphere, the C-14 clocks would slow down dramatically; that is, register longer periods of time than they should. (Hey that sounds like the two atmospheres of pre-flood earth in 2 Peter 3:5-6 “But they deliberately forget that long ago by God’s word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water. By these waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed.” (NIV))
9. **The Assumption of Date Comparison:** C-14 dates, Uranium dates, thorium dates, and all the other dating methods ALWAYS disagree with one another. This itself is strong evidence of the unreliability of the various methods.
10. **The Assumption of Moisture:** Moisture intrusion of any kind will dramatically affect the dating outcome. (Question: Is a worldwide flood enough moisture for you?)³

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say that’s quite a few faulty assumptions, how about you? And **remember**, all it takes is just one of these assumptions to ruin the whole process.

Oh, but that’s not all. Believe it or not, these assumptions are not only made in **theory**, they’re made in **actual practice**. Let’s take a look at some of the actual dating methods used by evolutionists to give us these millions and billions of years, and you tell me if there’s any way they can ever be accurate.

1. **Amino Acid Dating:** Not only will water contaminate the results but so does temperature. Amino acid dating requires that the temperature not change for thousands of years! Not just coldness but heat as well. Just a one degree increase in temperature at 73.4°F will produce a nearly 16% increase in the rate of measurement.
2. **Lead Uranium Dating:** In the lead-uranium systems both uranium and lead can migrate easily in some rocks, and lead escapes as a vapor at relatively low temperatures.

3. **Thorium-Lead Dating:** The same flaws with uranium are applicable to thorium. A powerful evidence that these dates are useless is the fact that uranium and thorium dates always widely disagree with one another.
4. **Rubidium-Strontium Dating:** This is a widely used dating method at the present time. But, in addition to all the other problems mentioned earlier, the experts have been unable to decide on the half-life of rubidium! This is like saying we will use a certain wall clock to figure time with, while having no idea what each “hour” that passes on that clock equals: five minutes or two days. To add to the problem, strontium is easily leached away. It can be leached out of the rock by water or by heat thus ruining the computation.
5. **Potassium-Argon Dating:** Since potassium is found in fossil-bearing strata, this is a favorite method. But the experts cannot agree on the half-life of potassium. Also, argon is a rare gas that quickly escapes from the rock into the atmosphere as well as potassium.
6. **Lead 210 and Helium Dating:** Lead 210 can leak or be contaminated by the entry of other leads and helium, being a gas, leaks so radically that it is also USELESS for dating purposes.⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'm kind of thinking that carbon dating is not the only dating method with some serious flaws in it **but so is every single one of them they come up with**, how about you? In fact, you're not the only ones who've come to that conclusion, let's listen to the evolutionist's themselves.

1. **Henry Faul:** “Most of the ages obtained by the lead-thorium method disagree with the ages of the same minerals computed by other lead methods. The reasons for this disagreement are largely unknown.”
2. **L.A. Rancitelli:** “As much as 80 percent of the potassium in a small sample of an iron meteorite can be removed by distilled water in 4.5 hours.”
3. **M.R. Klepper and D.G. Wyant:** “90% of the total radioactive elements of some granites could be removed by leaching the granulated rock in weak acid.”

4. **E.A. von Fange:** “Some geologists question the use of the C-14 method for samples stored under moist conditions. This is a most serious limitation, for who can be sure that a given sample has not been moistened?”
5. **H.C. Dudley:** “All aside from contamination and other problems, everything hinges on unchanging decay rates. H.C. Dudley noted five ways they could change. He actually changed the decay rates of 14 different radioisotopes by means of pressure, temperature, electric and magnetic fields, and stress. He also cited research by Westinghouse laboratories which changed the rates simply by placing inactive iron next to radioactive lead.”
6. **Professor Gunter Faure:** “These results indicate that even total-rock systems may be open during metamorphism and may have their isotopic systems changed, making it impossible to determine their geologic age.”
7. **Frederick B. Jueneman:** “Just one catastrophe, such as a worldwide flood, would throw all the dating clocks off. Immense contamination of all radioactive sources would occur.”⁵

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'm kind of thinking if evolutionists are having a problem with the reliability of these dating methods, then maybe there's a problem with the reliability of these dating methods!

But you might be thinking, “Now wait a minute. If these methods are so faulty then surely the results would demonstrate that, right? Well, actually they have. And that's why the **third problem** with **Evolutionary Dating Methods** is **They're Dates are Full of Corruption**. People, we're going to take a look at some of the actual results of these dating methods and you tell me if they're accuracy is just a little bit **corrupted**.

1. New wood from actively growing trees has been dated at 10,000 years!
2. Lava from the 1801 Hawaiian volcano eruption gave a K-Ar date of 1.6 Million years old.
3. Hawaiian lava flows known to be less than 200 years old have been dated up to 3 billion years old.
4. Muscle tissue from beneath the scalp of a mummified musk ox found in frozen muck in Alaska had a radiocarbon age of 24,000 while the

radiocarbon age of hair from a hind limb of the carcass is 17,200. A life span of over 7,000 years for this animal is highly doubtful. (Let alone 7,000 years for it to grow hair!)

5. The new lava dome from Mount St. Helens was formed in 1986. In 1997 five specimens were taken from this dome at five different locations and subjected to conventional Potassium-Argon dating. The results indicated ages of less than one half to almost three million years old, all from an 11-year old rock.
6. In Jarmo, a village in northern Iraq, 11 samples were dated from the various strata and showed a 6000-year spread from oldest to most recent. Analysis of all the archaeological evidence though showed that the village was occupied no more than 500 years before it was finally abandoned.
7. Mortar from an Oxford Castle in England gave an age of 7,270 years. The only problem was the castle was built about 800 years ago.
8. Lunar soil collected by Apollo 11 gave ages by different methods from 2.3 billion to 8.2 billion years all from rocks from the same location.
9. For years the KBS tuff, named for Kay Behrensmeyer, was dated using Potassium Argon at 212-230 Million years. But then a human skull was found in 1972 under the KBS tuff making it look like modern humans being dated at 2.9 million years old. If the skull had not been found no one would have suspected the 212 million year dates as being wrong. But immediately seeing the dilemma, 10 different samples were retaken from the KBS tuff and were dated as being .52- 2.64 Million years old, way down from 212 million. But even the “new and improved” dates show a 500% error!
10. Basalt from Mt. Kilauea Iki, Hawaii (AD 1959) was given the age of 8.5 million years old.
11. Basalt from Mt. Etna, Sicily (AD 1972) was given the age of 350,000 years old.
12. Shells from living snails were carbon dated as being 27,000 years old.
13. A freshly killed seal was carbon dated as having died 1,300 years ago!

14. One part of the Vollosovitch mammoth carbon dated at 29,500 years and another part at 44,000. (That's not only one slow birth but how many of you ladies would like to give birth for 14,500 years? My wife doesn't want to do that!)
15. One part of Dima (a baby frozen mammoth) was 40,000 years, another part was 26,000 years and the wood immediately around the carcass was 9-10,000 years.
16. The lower leg of the Fairbanks Creek mammoth had a radiocarbon age of 15,380 years while its skin and flesh were 21,300 years. (Wouldn't it be horrible to go without your legs for 5,920 years?)
17. J.B. Birdsell, *Human Evolution* (Chicago: Rand McNally, 1975), p. 295 "In the last two years an absolute date has been obtained for (the Ngandong beds, above the Trinil beds), and it has the very interesting value of 300,000 years plus or minus 300,000 years."⁶

Now folks, maybe it's just me, but I'm kind of thinking those dates are just a little bit wacked out, how about you? **Therefore, here's the point.** Wouldn't it be just as wacky to think these dating methods are the least bit accurate, right? Hello! McFly!

But you might be thinking, "Now wait a minute. If these evolutionary dating methods are so wacked out then even the evolutionist would have to admit it, right? Well, actually they have. And that's why the **fourth problem with Evolutionary Dating Methods is They're Admitted in their own Quotations.** Let's take a look at some actual quotes from the evolutionist and you tell me if **even they** think their own dating methods are reliable at all!

1. **Roberta Conlan**, "Frontiers of Time" 1991: "The dating of ancient events (millions of years ago) is an inexact science."
2. **Curt Teichert**, "Some Biostratigraphical Concepts," in Bulletin of the Geological Society of America: "At present, no coherent picture of the history of the earth could be built on the basis of radioactive datings."
3. **J. Ogden III**, "The Use and Abuse of Radiocarbon," in Annals of the New York Academy of Science: "It may come as a shock to some, but fewer than 50 percent of the radiocarbon dates from geological and archaeological

samples in northeastern North America have been adopted as ‘acceptable’ by investigators.”

4. **Professor Brew:** “If a C-14 date supports our theories, we put it in the main text. If it does not entirely contradict them, we put it in a footnote. And if it is completely out of date we just drop it. Few archaeologists who have concerned themselves with absolute chronology are innocent of having sometimes applied this method.”
5. **Waterhouse:** “Improved laboratory techniques and improved constants have not reduced the scatter in recent years. Instead, the uncertainty grows as more and more data is accumulated.”
6. **Richard Mauger Ph.D.** Associate Professor of Geology, East Carolina University: “In general, dates in the ‘correct ball park’ are assumed to be correct and are published, but those in disagreement with other data are seldom published nor are discrepancies fully explained.”
7. **Curtis:** “The thing to do is get a sequence of dates and throw out those that are vastly anomalous.”
8. **Armstrong and Besancon:** “It is usual to obtain a spectrum of discordant dates and to select the concentration of highest values as the correct age.”
9. **Robert E. Lee** writing in the *Anthropological Journal of Canada*, 1981, p.27: “Radiocarbon method is still not capable of yielding accurate and reliable results. There are gross discrepancies, the chronology is uneven and relative, and the accepted dates are actually selected dates. This whole blessed thing is nothing but 13th century alchemy, and it all depends upon which funny paper you read.”
10. **William Stansfield, Ph.D.**, California Polytech State: “It is obvious that radiometric techniques may not be the absolute dating methods that they are claimed to be. Age estimates on a given geological stratum by different radiometric methods are often quite different (sometimes by hundreds of millions of years). There is no absolutely reliable long-term radiological ‘clock’. The uncertainties inherent in radiometric dating are disturbing to geologists and evolutionists.”

11. **Frederick B. Jueneman:** “There has been in recent years the horrible realization that radio-decay rates are not as constant as previously thought, nor are they immune to environmental influences. And this could mean that the atomic clocks are reset during some global disaster, and events which brought the Mesozoic to a close may not be 65 million years ago, but rather, within the age and memory of man.”⁷

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'm kind of thinking if **even the evolutionists** are having a hard time believing the accuracy of their own dating methods, then maybe there's a problem with the accuracy of these dating methods, how about you? **I'd say God the Father was telling the truth all along**, how about you?

But you might be thinking, “Okay, okay, okay. So maybe all these dating methods are completely unreliable and therefore have no bearing on **A Young Creation**, just like Jesus and God the Father said, but what about the **geological column** and **fossils** and **stalactites** and **stalagmites** where they say these are proof positive that we've been here for millions and billions of years? What about that stuff? Hey, great question, I'm glad you asked. We'll take a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Fifteen

The Fallacy of the Geologic Column

Well hey, sorry to put you who are reading this on the spot, but how many of you have ever told a lie, go ahead and raise your hand? Okay, for those of you who didn't raise your hand, you just did! Stop kidding yourself okay? But I'm not writing this just to ask you if you ever lied before, that's pretty obvious. I'm here to ask you how many of you have learned that lying is not only bad, but that one lie simply leads to another? And folks, believe it or not, did you realize, that that's the foundation of evolution? One lie simply led to another until it gave birth to what we see today. And it started with this guy, Charles Lyell.

“Decisions made by people in the past have shaped the world and the Church of today. It was the publication of Charles Lyell's book, *Principles of Geology* that began the acceptance of evolution by society as well as the Church.

Lyell claimed to believe in God but did all he could to convince the public that the Bible was simply a collection of Jewish fables. He was even willing to lie to further his beliefs. His best known fabrication involved the age of Niagara Falls.

Lyell left his home in England and traveled to America gathering data for his new geology book. One of the places he visited was Niagara Falls. It was well known that the water had been wearing away the cliffs over which it fell for many years and had eroded approximately 35,000 feet of rock.

When Lyell asked the locals about the speed of the erosion, they told him it eroded about 4 feet each year. This answer didn't fit his old earth theories. So he simply published an erosion rate of 1 foot per year dating Niagara Falls at 35,000 years old. Later scientific examination of the falls found that the erosion rate was actually about 5 feet a year.

Principles of Geology gave those who wanted to remove the miraculous from the Bible the excuse to do it. One problem frequently leads to another. While sailing around the world on the H.M.S. Beagle, one man in particular was influenced when he read Lyell's book.

Applying his own research to the ideas expressed in *Principles of Geology*, Charles Darwin concluded that if it took millions of years for geologic changes to occur, couldn't the life forms of the earth also have changed over those millions of years?

It was Lyell's idea of an evolving old earth that set the stage for Darwin's idea of evolving animals."¹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but when you examine the history of evolution, one lie unfortunately led to another one, didn't it? And folks, this is not only dishonest personally, it's detrimental spiritually. The lie of evolution is a huge stumbling block to the truth of the Gospel. Just ask this guy.

"I heard you speak at a local church and this was the first time that I had ever been exposed to any evidence which contradicts what I had been taught about the geologic column and the age of the earth. The brilliant common-sense examples produced undeniable evidence for a recent creation. Since that time I have been consumed by the desire to know more.

My life is a personal testimony to the impact that the secular education system, through the theory of naturalistic evolution, has on young minds. I spent twenty years of my life without God because I believed my teachers not my preachers. Now, through the Love of Jesus, the Grace of God, and the work of men like you, I have been saved."²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but it sure sounds to me like this creation vs. evolution thing **really is** a powerful way to share the Gospel, how

about you? And people, that's precisely why we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation.**"

And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth was **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then the last **four** times we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**.

And so far we saw the **first** problem with evolution is that it actually **Calls Jesus Christ a Liar**. And then in the last two chapters we saw the **second** problem was that it even **Calls God the Father a Liar**. How? By saying the very first page of the Bible where **God** clearly says He created everything in a short amount of time, is wrong! Evolution says, oh no, God doesn't know what He's talking about. They say a glob of goo, not God, created everything over millions and billions of years, right? Therefore, we looked at all these **supposed accuracy** of the **evolutionary dating methods** and found out they're actually one of the biggest con games of all time! **Why?** Because **They Don't Even Function** like they're supposed to, **They're full of faulty assumptions, They're dates are full of corruption, and They've even admitted it in their own quotations!** Hello, McFly!

But folks, believe it or not, that's not the only problem with evolution. The **third big problem** with evolution is that it **Calls God's Word a Liar**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Exodus 20:1-11 "And God spoke all these words: I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below.

You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments. You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your manservant or maidservant, nor your animals, nor the alien within your gates.

For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but he rested on the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, I think it’s pretty clear. Here we see the infamous account of the giving of the Ten Commandments, which by the way, **we all take literally**, right? And so **here’s the point**. What else was tucked away in that text? The **literal account** of how God made creation, right? What did it say? God not only created everything but He did it in **six literal days**, right? With a literal earth and a literal mankind where the first woman literally ate the first man out of house and home! And so **here’s the literal problem**. What does evolution teach? They don’t say Almighty God created all things in six literal days. Are you kidding! They say an accidental blob created everything in several billion years! And folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say that just a little contradictory to what we just read, right? And people, not only is a literal six day creation the most obvious reading of the text, there’s lots of other reasons why it **has to be** a literal six day creation. Let’s take a look.

1. Again, the most obvious reading of the text implies six literal days. Children have no problem in understanding the meaning of Genesis. The only reason why other ideas are entertained is because people apply concepts from outside the Bible, principally from evolutionary/atheistic sources, to interpret the Bible.
2. Also, the natural reading of the text points clearly towards literal days with each day having a definite beginning and ending. (THE first day, THE second day, etc.)
3. The Hebrew word *yôm* for ‘day’ refers to a normal 24-hour day. Outside Genesis 1, *yôm* is used with a number 410 times, and each time it means an ordinary day. Therefore, why would Genesis 1 be the exception?
4. In fact, every time the word *yôm* is used with a number, or with the phrase ‘evening and morning’, anywhere in the Old Testament, it always means an

ordinary day. There is no doubt that the writer is being emphatic that these are ordinary days.

5. The Jewish people celebrate, even up to today, the holiday called Yom Kippur meaning “day of atonement.” If *yôm* does not mean a literal day then does this mean this holiday goes on for millions of years? (Must be another government holiday!)
6. Biblical figures such as Moses, David, the Lord Jesus Christ and the Apostle Paul regarded the literal six days of creation as being truth, not a symbolic myth or parable.
7. No professor of the Hebrew language at any leading university would say it’s anything but a literal six day creation.
8. The Bible says that the plants were created on the third day while the sun was created on the fourth. If these days are millions of years instead of a literal day then how could the plants survive when they need the sunlight to exist?
9. Also, some plants need insects to exist such as pollination but the insects weren’t created until the sixth day so once again, how could they survive for even more millions of years than they did for the sunlight if the days aren’t literal 24-hour days?
10. Adam was created on day six, lived through day seven, and then died when he was 930 years old. If each day were thousands or millions of years, this would make no sense of Adam’s age at death!
11. The Bible says God instituted a Sabbath rest for the Jewish people on the seventh day. Does this mean we get to work for six days and then take a million years off? (Must be a government job!)
12. If we allow our children to accept the possibility that we can doubt the days of creation when the language speaks so plainly, then how are we teaching them to approach the rest of the Bible? Why shouldn’t they then start to doubt that Christ’s Virgin Birth really means a virgin birth? Why shouldn’t they start to doubt that the Resurrection really means resurrection? Or why should they believe Jesus when He said He was the only way to get to heaven?³

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'm thinking that not only is a literal six day creation a logical necessity, but anything short of it is what? It's calling God's Word, the Bible, a Liar! Hello! And how many of you would say that's probably not a very good thing to do?

But you might be thinking, "Okay, wait a second. So evolution totally contradicts the Word of God's account of creation and actually calls the Bible a book of lies, but what about that **geologic column** thing? I mean, besides all those faulty dating methods we already looked at, that also comes up as proof positive that we've been here for millions and billions of years. What about that thing?" Well hey, I'm glad you asked. Let's take a look at the **supposed belief of the geologic column** and you tell me if these "layers of dirt" haven't leached into somebody's brain. Boy, you talk about a "dirty" mind.

The **first problem** with the **Geologic Column** is **It's Based Only in the Mind**. People, believe it or not, this whole geologic column is one of the biggest fantasies of all time and what most people don't realize is that this whole dirt layer theory is just that! A theory! It doesn't exist! The only place it exists is in the mind! And to show you just how much of a fantasy it really is let's first look at how the geologic column is supposed to exist.

The geologic column is a column representing the eras and periods of time supposedly representing the process of evolving life forms. This is based on the observation of the earth's crust and its many layers of sedimentary rock called "strata." Geologists assume that each layer represents a long period of time, typically millions of years.

The ten strata systems that geologists use are the Cambrian, Ordovician, Silurian, Devonian, Carboniferous, Permian, Triassic, Jurassic, Cretaceous, and Tertiary and are claimed by many to contain the major proof of evolutionary theory.

The reason they believe this is because these layers of sedimentary rock contain billions of fossil remains and it is believed that some of these fossils are unique to certain layers and are thus called "index fossils." Therefore, based on this supposedly unique layering of fossils, the layers of rock are catalogued and arbitrarily arranged into a specific order.

The creatures thought to have evolved first are considered to be the oldest and are thus placed at the bottom of the column of layers. The creatures thought to have evolved later are higher up and so on. The geologists then guess how long it

would take for one kind of life to evolve into another kind of life and then date the fossils and rocks accordingly.⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you but I'd say any supposed dating method based on assumptions and guesses, probably isn't very accurate, how about you? And people, that's if the geologic column even existed! You see, what they don't tell you is this dirty column is a dirty lie! It only exists in the mind! Believe it or not, there is no evidence of this column anywhere on the face of the earth! How do I know? Well, **first** of all, if such a column existed, **by their own admission** it would be 100 to 200 miles thick!⁵ And how many of you would say that's a lot of dirt? Hey, it might be great for the farming industry but it'd destroy the airline industry. **Why?** Well, stop and think about people! A plane flying at an altitude of 30,000 feet is about 5 ½ miles. Therefore, the planes would have to fly through what? Dirt! And how many of you'd say that's kind of hard on the engine! Hello! People, if the geologic column did exist the layers would be out in the atmosphere!

But you might be thinking, "But what about those people who say they think they might have found a few places on the earth where the geologic column does exist but it's no longer 100 to 200 miles high because of erosion." Well, that's nice if you want to believe that but once again, stop and think about it. Just ask the logical question, "Where's all the dirt from the erosion then?" Forget the oceans, we should be swimming in mud, miles of it, right? Hello! Either way you look at it, it can't be true! The whole thing is **Based Only in the Mind!**

Oh but that's not all. The **second problem** with the **Geologic Column** is **It's Based On Circular Reasoning**. People, even if the geologic column did exist, and it doesn't, but even if we gave them that, there's still no way it could function as a reliable dating method. **Why?** Because what did we see in the definition of the geologic column? The supposed "index fossils" are used to date the rock layers, right? But the question is, "How do they know how old the fossils are in the first place?" Well, believe it or not, **by their own admission** they date the fossils by the rocks! And people it doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure out that that's **circular reasoning**, right? And believe it or not, they even admit it!

1. **J.E. O'Rourke**, "Pragmatism versus Materialism in Stratigraphy" *American Journal of Science*: "The procession of life was never witnessed, it is inferred. The vertical sequence of fossils is thought to represent a process because the enclosing rocks are interpreted as a process. The rocks do date the fossils, but

the fossils date the rocks more accurately. Stratigraphy cannot avoid this kind of reasoning...because circularity is inherent in the derivation of time scales.”

2. **Dr. David M. Raup**, (Curator of Geology, Field Museum of Natural History of Chicago) “The charge that the construction of the geologic scale involves circularity has a certain amount of validity.”
3. **R.H. Rastall**, (Lecturer in Economic Geology, Cambridge University) “It cannot be denied from a strictly philosophical standpoint geologists are here arguing in a circle. The succession of organisms has been determined by a study of their remains embedded in the rocks, and the relative ages of the rocks are determined by remains of organisms that they contain.”
4. **Niles Eldredge**, (American Museum of Natural History of New York) “And this poses something of a problem. If we date the rocks by their fossils, how can we then turn around and talk about patterns of evolutionary change through time in the fossil record.”
5. **J.E. O’Rourke**, “Pragmatism versus Materialism in Stratigraphy” *American Journal of Science*: “The intelligent layman had long suspected circular reasoning in the use of rocks to date fossils and fossils to date rocks. The geologist has never bothered to think of a good reply, feeling that the explanations are not worth the trouble as long as the work brings results.”
6. **Dr. Donald Fisher**, the state paleontologist for New York, was asked by Luther Sunderland, “*How do you date fossils?*” His reply: “*By the Cambrian rocks in which they were found.*” And Sunderland then asked him if this was not circular reasoning, and Fisher replied, “*Of course, how else are you going to do it?*”⁶

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say somebody’s got a problem with their theory, how about you? It’s not only Based in the Mind, it’s **Based on a faulty process of the mind** called circular reasoning!

Oh but that’s still not all. The **third problem** with the **Geologic Column** is **It’s Botched by the Evidence**. People, as if what we’ve seen thus far about the geologic column wasn’t bad enough, believe it or not, it gets even worse. Not only does it **not hold up in the mind**, but neither does it hold up to the **evidence we do find**.

And the **first way** the geologic column gets botched by the evidence is by **The Limestone in Various Layers**. As we saw before, the geologic column is made up of many different layers of sedimentary rock called “strata.” But the problem is that several of these layers involve the same kind of rock, that of limestone. Therefore, here’s the obvious problem. If you say that each of these different rock layers represent a different date then how can you tell difference between the supposed 100 million-year-old Jurassic limestone and 600 million-year-old Cambrian limestone? I mean, how would you know how old it is? The only way evolutionists say they can tell the difference is by the so-called “index fossil” which they already admitted is based on circular reasoning!⁷

Oh, but that’s not all. The **second way** the geologic column gets botched by the evidence is by **The Trees Going Through Several Layers**. You see folks, what they don’t tell you is that in what layers they do supposedly find, that they also find petrified trees going right straight through them. They are called poly (many) strate (strata) fossils and are the remains of fossilized trees crossing two or more sedimentary layers. And these are not just some isolated occurrences. They’re found all over the world, from Germany to Nova Scotia to France to good ol’ Tennessee! And speaking of the one in Tennessee, it was found in a coal mine and was 30-foot long with the top and bottom in totally different coal seams supposedly dating thousands of years different in age!⁸

And folks, **here’s the point**. The evolutionist only has three choices to solve this tree problem. **One**, either they could say those trees stood upright for millions of years while the sediment layers formed around them, which couldn’t happen because they’d long since rot away. Or **two**, they could say those trees grew through hundreds of feet of solid rock looking for sunlight, which is impossible. Or **three** they could say those trees got deposited this way in a worldwide flood. Hmmm. I’m kind of thinking option number three is the best way to explain it, how about you?

Oh but that’s not all. The **third way** the geologic column gets botched by the evidence is by **The Fossils Out of Order in the Layers**. People, not only are the dirt layers oftentimes out of order but so are the fossils! From wood to pollen to dinosaurs and spores! And what’s really interesting is that a lot of these out of order fossils include **human remains** in layers supposed to be hundreds of millions of years old! And again, keep in mind, according to the evolutionist, man has been here only for a few million years. We should only be at the very top layers. But that’s not what we find. Let’s take a look at the evidence.

1. **Mid-Pleistocene Layer** – They found 2 skeletons and a skull.

2. **Lower Pleistocene Layer** – They found a pelvis, a jaw, and an upper arm bone.
3. **Pliocene Layer** – They found 3 skulls, footprints, and sandal prints.
4. **Miocene/Oligocene Layer** – They found a skull, a jaw, and a shoe print.
5. **Eocene Layer** – They found a skull and a tooth.
6. **Paleocene Layer** – They found a cast iron cube.
7. **Cretaceous Layer** – They found 2 skeletons, a skull, footprints and a finger, cast metal nodules, and a hammer.
8. **Jurassic/Triassic Layer** – They found leg and foot bones and a footprint.
9. **Permian Layer** – They found footprints and handprints.
10. **Pennsylvanian Layer** – They found a footprint, an iron pot, tools, and a gold chain.
11. **Mississippian/Devonian Layer** – They found footprints and a precision pattern.
12. **Silurian/Ordovician Layer** – They found a skeleton and sandal print.
13. **Cambrian Layer** – They found sandal and footprints and iron bands. The sandal prints were discovered embedded in strata right on top of trilobite fossils.
14. Footprints were found close to a lake near Managua, Nicaragua, underneath eleven strata of solid rock, 16 to 24 feet below the surface. Along with that were found were traces of domesticated dogs and horses and polished stone artifacts.⁹

Now with that evidence in mind, listen to what one of the world's top evolutionists, Richard Dawkins of Oxford, had to say about human remains in the fossil record.

“There are certain things about the fossil record that any evolutionist should expect to be true. We should be very surprised, for example, to find fossil humans appearing in the record before mammals are supposed to have evolved! If a single, well-verified mammal skull were to turn up in 500 million year old rocks, our whole modern theory of evolution would be utterly destroyed. Alleged human bones in the Carboniferous coal deposits. If authenticated as human, these bones would blow the theory of evolution out of the water.”¹⁰

Now folks, I’d say if the evolutionists freely admit that the discovery of human fossils out of order would utterly destroy the whole evolutionary theory, then based on what we just saw, the whole evolutionary theory has just been **utterly destroyed**, how about you? Therefore, I’d say the best way to explain the evidence we do find is not by the geologic column over hundreds of millions of years of time, but from our Great God causing a worldwide flood burying all kinds of things in a short amount of time, how about you? Gee, I’d say the Word of God was telling the truth all along, how about you?

But you might be thinking, “Okay so the geologic column is actually a dirty column full of dirty lies and therefore holds no bearing on **A Young Creation**, but what about those rocks and caves and fossils and stalactites and stalagmites that are supposed to take millions of years to form? Hey, great question! We’ll get to that in the next chapter.

Chapter Sixteen

The Evidence of Rapid Formation

Well hey, how many of you guys know that as a Christian, we're supposed to witness to people, i.e. that were supposed to tell other people about Jesus? Okay, but here's the problem. For some reason, our greatest fear seems to be **rejection**, right? And so wouldn't it be great if we had a little **incentive** to help us move past this fear and start being a faithful witness. Wouldn't that be awesome? Well hey, that's right, I'm here to help you out. If witnessing for Jesus is just too scary for you, then maybe this guy could help put the fear of God, back into you! Maybe we could have an "evangelism linebacker" follow you around wherever you go and body slam you every time you don't witness? Wouldn't that be great? Now obviously that's not likely to happen, so here's the point. If there was such a guy as the "evangelism linebacker" and he did come across your path today, would he give you a high five, or would he clobber you? And for those of you who don't want to admit you'd have some serious bruises, let me once again help you out. If being pressured by an "evangelism linebacker" isn't your cup of tea, then maybe you should try **creation versus evolution**. Why? Because apparently, it's a great way to share the Gospel. Just ask this person.

"I wish there was some way that all of you could know the impact you've had on my life, on my family, and very specifically on my best friend Holly. When I met her, she was very wishy washy in everything, especially the Christian faith. I was never completely sure she was even born again. However, since she has watched some of your tapes on Creation versus evolution, her life has changed. She is

getting baptized Aug. 13 and is attending a Church that believes the Bible is actually true. Thank you.”¹

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but it sure sounds to me like this creation vs. evolution thing **really is** a powerful way to share the Gospel, how about you? And people, that’s precisely why we’re going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And what we’ve been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He’s not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And so far we’ve seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth was **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation.** And then in the last five chapters we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation.** And so far we’ve seen the **first** problem with evolution is that it actually **Calls Jesus Christ a Liar.** And the **second** problem was that it **Calls God the Father a Liar.** And then in the last chapter we saw the **third** problem was that it even **Calls God’s Word a Liar.** How? Because even though Bible clearly says that **God** created everything in six literal days, evolution says, no, no, no, the Bible’s got it all wrong, life was created in millions and billions of years, right?

Therefore, we took a look at another one of their supposed proofs they use to say we’ve been here millions and billions of years and that was that **geologic column** thing, remember? And what we discovered was that this dirty column is actually full of dirty lies! It’s one of the biggest fantasies of all time. **Why?** Because as we saw, **It’s Based Only in the Mind, It’s Based on Circular Reasoning,** and **It’s Botched by the Evidence** that we do find with limestone, trees and human fossils throughout the layers!

But you might be thinking, “Okay, wait a minute. So the geologic column, just like all the other dating methods doesn’t hold any bearing on **A Young Creation,** but what about the **supposed early formation of the earth?** You know, where the rocks and caves and fossils and stalactites and stalagmites that are supposed to take millions of years to form? I mean, doesn’t that prove the earth is millions and billions of years old?” Well, it would if it really took a **long slow process** for those things to form. But the problem is **they don’t take a long slow process** to form. In fact, in every single case, they form **quite rapidly!** How do I know?

Well, the **first Evidence of a Rapid Earth Formation is from the Rocks.** And folks, before we take a look at how the rocks do that, let’s take a

refresher course in the evolutionary answer as to the supposed origin of the earth. Here's their typical textbook response.

It is supposed that all the planets that now revolve around the sun were once part of a common mass of gas (Hey, forget the Big Bang, it was the Big Bean!) in the form of a vast sphere, which was very large and very hot. This gradually lost its heat and shrank as most bodies do when they cool. If it was not already whirling round at the outset it must have come to do so as it shrank, and as more and more of its heat was lost it rotated more and more rapidly.

As the main mass kept on cooling and shrinking and whirling faster and faster it separated into rings and each of these rings also kept on cooling and shrinking and is supposed to have gathered at some point into a globe, but still in the form of fiery gas, even though it had lost much of its heat. But at last this globe of gas cooled so much that the main part of it became liquid which afterwards became the solid part of the earth.

It then had the form of lava and was still too hot for the water to condense and remained in the form of steam or vapor. But at length the globe of lava cooled so that the outer part crusted over, and this crust grew thicker and thicker as time went on. After a while it became cool enough to permit the water to condense on the surface and so the ocean began to be formed.

And this left the gases behind, and they formed the air much as it is today. And that is the way the atmosphere is commonly supposed to have come about. But all this is theory. It cannot now be proved. (Hmmm...then why do you teach it as fact?)²

Now folks, have we not all had this typical explanation drilled in our heads from wee high that it took millions of years for the earth and it's rocky crust to form, right? Of course, it's commonplace. **But the point is this.** What most people don't realize is this is not only a personal theory, it's **pure bologna!** How do I know?

Well, the **first reason** we know the earth wasn't formed millions and billions of years ago is because **The Bible Says So.**

Genesis 1:9-10 "And God said, 'Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear.' And it was so. God called the dry ground

‘land,’ and the gathered waters he called ‘seas.’ And God saw that it was good.”
(NIV)

Now folks, according to our text we can clearly see that God **did not** take billions of years to create the earth, did He? No! He did it on one of the literal six days, **specifically the third day**, right? But not only that what else did it say? Did the earth come out of a hot molten mass of lava? No! It came out of the **water**, right? But you might be thinking, “Now wait a second, how can that be? I mean, surely it had to be hot lava, right?” Well, actually, no. In fact, **it can’t be. Why?**

Because the **second reason** why we know the earth wasn’t formed millions and billions of years ago is because **Polonium Halos Say So**. Let’s take a look at what been called “Nature’s Tiny Secret”.

Etched within Earth’s foundational rock called granite, are tiny colored spheres called halos that are produced by the radioactive decay of polonium. What is interesting is how the recent discovery of these polonium halos contradicts the evolutionary belief that granite formed as hot magma slowly cooled over millions of years.

Consider the following analogy. A speck of polonium in molten rock can be compared to a hand grenade dropped into a pond of water. The explosion of the grenade would send shrapnel outward in a circular diameter or sphere under the water until the shrapnel would land on the floor of the pond.

If it were dropped in molten rock, the traces of shrapnel would disappear almost instantaneously and no traces would be left. However, if the grenade was dropped in a pond and somehow instantly frozen at the point of explosion, then the shrapnel would be preserved in a frozen sphere.

Now here’s the point. It has been discovered that these polonium halos are found frozen, if you will, all over the world in granite. And just like the grenade in the pond, the only way polonium halos could have formed is if they were instantly encased in solid rock. In fact, if the rock was ever a hot molten mass, there could not be any traces of these halos. They would have been destroyed.

Therefore, polonium halos are undeniable evidence that a sea of primordial matter quickly “froze” into solid granite, almost instantaneous, and therefore

reveals that rocks let alone the earth was formed in a very short time, in complete harmony with the Biblical record of creation.³

Now folks, I not only find it interesting that polonium halos prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that the earth could never ever have been a hot molten mass, let alone for billions of years, **but** what's even more interesting is how the scientist who discovered these halos had been treated by the evolutionists themselves. At first they praised his discovery. That is, until they put two and two together and found out it debunked evolution. So now they refuse to publish his articles and avoid him like the plague. Hmmm. I wonder why?

Oh but that's still not all. The **third reason** why we know the earth wasn't formed millions and billions of years ago is because **Modern Science Says So**. People, not only does the Bible and polonium halos prove the evolutionary scientists wrong, but so does science itself! **How?** Because a recent invention has proven that rocks do not need millions and billions of years to form. They can actually be done **in just a few days!** Let's take a look at this new invention.

Recently, some Australian scientists have developed a revolutionary new chemical process that transforms loose sediment into rock within days. The invention does not use strange, synthetic materials, but mimics natural processes. Contrary to the general impression, it does not take millions of years to produce sedimentary rock. All it takes are the right conditions.

The rapid-rock invention has many practical uses, including strengthening weak foundations, stabilizing embankments and strengthening tunnels. One of the first projects was to repair a historic tunnel in Western Australia that was dangerous and closed to the public. After only three applications, the tunnel was strengthened, and the method saved lots of money.

However, what's interesting is that when a group of creationist's called one of the inventors to point out that this invention proves that rocks do not need millions of years to form, he never replied back to them and only later in article did he have this response. "We had some enquiries which appeared strange. When I looked into them, I realized that they were from a group of creationists trying to disprove Darwin's theory of evolution. I didn't call them back."⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say somebody doesn't want to listen to the facts, how about you? And gee, could it be because those facts clearly reveal that there's no need to think the earth had to be billions of years old? Hmmm. I kind of think so!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second Evidence of a Rapid Earth Formation is from the Caves**. Hey, how many of you guys have heard it said that it takes millions and millions of years to form a cave? Uh huh, it's commonplace. In fact, here's the typical textbook response.

New Mexico's Carlsbad Caverns have been said to have begun forming some 60 million years ago by the action of groundwater on the original beds of limestone. As acid rainwater fell on the limestone beds, it 'nibbled' away at the rock until hair-thin cracks appeared. More rain trickled down, enlarging the cracks and forming paths. Paths widened into tunnels. Tunnels crisscrossed and grew into rooms and hence we have caves.⁵

Now folks, does that sound familiar or what? How many have heard something like that on a cave tour? But the question is, "Does it really take millions of years to form a cave? I don't think so! How do I know?"

Well, the **first reason** why we know caves were not formed over millions and billions of years ago is because **The Bible Says So**.

Psalm 104:6-8 "You covered it with the deep as with a garment; the waters stood above the mountains. But at your rebuke the waters fled, at the sound of your thunder they took to flight; they flowed over the mountains, they went down into the valleys, to the place you assigned for them." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text we can clearly see that God caused a **literal worldwide flood** and after it was over, what happened? The water **fled** or receded **over** the mountains and **down** in the valleys, right? And how many of you would say that the earth being covered with water for that long of a time would make the dirt just a little bit soft? And gee, what does rapid moving water do to soft mud? Hey, it erodes it away and causes all kinds of things, **like maybe even caves**, right?

But you might be thinking, "But wait a minute, could a worldwide flood really be what caused the caves all over the world?" Uh, huh. I kind of think so? **Why?**

Because the **second reason** why we know caves were not formed over millions and billions of years ago is because **Modern Geologists Say So**. Let's

take a look at another article about the **process of a worldwide flood** causing the caves and **what a modern geologist** recently discovered proving its validity.

First, as the Flood waters receded, uplift and other earth movements would fold and tilt the sediment layers all over the earth causing massive erosion and pressure causing sediment to be ‘piped out’, creating channels of both vertical and horizontal water flow carving out caves in no time.

Second, the acids from decaying organic matter at the surface, and below, would tend to develop even more cave systems and third, when the excess groundwater had been largely drained away and the caves dissolved out, the water table would then be at a lower level so that the caves would become filled with air instead of water.

And under such conditions coupled with continued downward drainage of excess surface and near surface waters would finally bring the rapid depositing of stalactites, stalagmites, and flowstone in the cave systems.

In fact, Geologist Dr Steve Austin has studied water chemistry and flow rates in a large cave-containing area in central Kentucky. He concluded that a cave 59 meters long and one meter square in the famous Mammoth Cave Upland region of Kentucky could form in just one year! If even remotely similar rates of formation occurred elsewhere, huge caverns obviously could form in a very short time just like the Bible said!⁶

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I not only find that geologist’s discovery quite interesting, but I’d say it clearly reveals there’s no need to think it takes millions and billions of years to form a cave, how about you?

Oh but that’s still not all. The **third reason** why we know caves were not formed over millions and billions of years is because **Stalagmites and Stalactites Say So**. People, not only does the evolutionist falsely state that it takes millions and billions of years to make a cave, but they also falsely state that it takes millions of years to make the **cave formations** themselves! But once again, is that true? I don’t think so! Let’s take a look at some actual examples of stalagmites and stalactites discovered and you tell me if they really need millions and billions of years to form.

1. The George Rogers Clark Memorial, built on the bank of the Wabash River at Vincennes, Indiana, has water percolating down through the cracks in the

building into the basement just as it does in a nearby famous cave called the Blue Springs Cave. And the result is that there is the same kind of formations found in that memorial as are in that cave. Stalagmites, stalactites as well as 5 columns 11 feet tall are found in the basement. The problem is that this building was only 40 years old when these pictures were taken.

2. In Wyoming, a giant pile of flowstone was made in less than 100 years. In 1903, some guy took a pipe and stuck it in the ground because the hot mineral water was bubbling up. He made it bubble up through the pipe and in less than 100 years they had a giant flowstone pile.
3. Guides to limestone caves usually say that such large lumps of limestone take many thousands even millions of years to grow. However, a large stalagmite shawl was found in an abandoned gold mine tunnel in central New South Wales Australia, only 140 years old.
4. The National Park Service has actually pointed out that there's an interesting stalactite in the foundation room of the Lincoln Memorial due to water seeping through the cement. However, the foundation room is not open to the public and is not an official stop on every tour. Could it be because a photograph taken in February 1968, showing a curtain of stalactites growing from the foundation, some of which were 5 feet long? Keep in mind this is only 45 years since the memorial was built in 1923.
5. At the Temple University in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania are seen stalactites growing on the cement wall steps between the university's Anderson Hall and Gladfelter Hall. Right below the stalactites, some stalagmites are forming. Although only several inches high, they have all formed since the concrete stairway of Gladfelter Hall was built in May of 1973.
6. One person shared this story: "Our family arrived early at the Mollie Kathleen Gold Mine, eager for the tour of our lives. We were 1,000 feet inside the Earth. Stalactites and stalagmites were everywhere. Columns were everywhere. An old wooden chair had stalagmites sitting on it. A small stalagmite was even growing up from a discarded explosives container. I thought back to my early evolutionary long-age training when I was told that such wonders took hundreds of thousands, even millions of years to form. I thought of natural caves I had toured where I had been given a similar story—and believed it without question. But here, before my eyes, I was looking at things that should

not exist. The owner of the mine explained that they only began growing since 1961, once the mining operations ceased and the airflow to the tunnels was shut off. In fact, there had been an amazing growth in the last 20 years and some of the formations were only 5 or 10 years old.”

7. Massive stalactites dozens of feet long were discovered in a man-made tunnel of a lead-zinc mine in Queensland Australia. The mine was only 55 years old when they were photographed.
8. In October 1953, *National Geographic* published a photo of a bat that had fallen on a stalagmite in the famous Carlsbad Caverns, New Mexico, and had been cemented on to it. The stalagmite had grown so fast it was able to preserve the bat before the creature had time to decompose.⁷

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say those stalagmites and stalactites clearly reveal there's no need to think it takes millions and billions of years for those formations to form, how about you?

Oh but that's still not all. The **third Evidence of a Rapid Earth Formation is from Fossils**. People, read a textbook or watch a kids cartoon and what is the mantra drilled into our heads over and over again about fossils? They say it takes millions and millions of years for fossils to form, right? But once again, the question is this, “Is it true? Does it really take millions and millions of years to form fossils?” I don't think so! How do I know?

Because **The Fossils Themselves Say So**. Let's take a look at some recent fossil discoveries and you tell me if it really take millions of years for fossils to form.

1. A fossilized hat was recently discovered that had turned completely to rock. (Could this be a caveman's hardhat? I don't think so!)
2. A rubber-soled boot containing a petrified human cowboy leg, bones and all was discovered. It was found in a dry creek bed near the West Texas town of Iraan, in about 1980. The boot was hand made by the M. L. Leddy boot company of San Angelo, Texas, which began manufacturing boots in 1936. Gayland Leddy, nephew of the founder, believes the boot was made in the early 1950's. What is interesting is that only the contents of the boot are fossilized, not the boot itself. The specimen has been dubbed the “Limestone Cowboy.”

3. A petrified tree was found in Arizona's petrified forest. The only problem is that this specimen of a petrified tree clearly shows the unmistakable markings of an axe. Therefore, the logical question is, "Who chopped wood in Arizona's Petrified Forest before the trees became petrified?"
4. A petrified bowler hat from a village was found that was buried after a volcanic explosion in New Zealand.
5. Also, a petrified ham from the same village was found. (Not recommended for making sandwiches!)
6. A fossilized human finger was discovered in the mid 1980's. It was found by a landowner where road gravel was being quarried. You can actually see the fingernail impression still on the finger. Also, when the finger was x-rayed and examined, you could see the skin layers, tendons, marrow and bone. Someone was obviously rapidly buried in some catastrophic event.
7. A well-preserved worm fossil was found in Somervell County in Texas.
8. A mummified dog was recently discovered in a tree. A man named Don Brown has the dog in Southern Forest World Museum in Waycross, Georgia. This 4-year-old dog was found 20 feet up inside this chestnut oak possibly getting trapped after chasing something and turned to stone in only a few years.
9. A fossilized fish as it was giving birth was discovered. Obviously it does not take millions of years to give birth! This shows that the fossils of this nature must have been buried suddenly, otherwise they would have rotted or been devoured by scavengers.
10. And finally, a series of 14 human footprints was that crossed over at least 134 dinosaur tracks was discovered in a recently exposed rock the bed of the Paluxy River, near Glen Rose, Texas. The drought of 1999 revealed the entire trail in dramatic detail! As one person put it, "This shows that somebody missed the boat!"⁸

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say the evidence of those fossils clearly reveal there's no need to think it takes millions and millions of years for them to form, how about you? In fact, I'd say the whole evolutionary

idea of an old creation and all these **huge old dates** they give us is one of the biggest con games of all time, how about you? Uh huh. And gee, I guess that's why these guys said this.

Dr. T.N. Tahmisian, Atomic Energy Commission, USA:

“Scientists who go about teaching that evolution as a fact of life are great con-men, and the story they are telling may be the greatest hoax ever. In explaining evolution, we do not have one iota of fact.”

Malcolm Muggeridge, Journalist and Philosopher, University of Waterloo, Ontario Canada:

“I myself am convinced that the theory of evolution, especially to the extent to which it's been applied, will be one of the great jokes in the history books of the future. Posterity will marvel that so flimsy and dubious an hypothesis could be accepted with the incredible credulity that it has.”⁹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based upon what we've seen over the last six chapters on the evolutionary dating methods, **I couldn't have put it better myself!**

But you might be thinking, “Okay so maybe the evolutionary dates for an old creation are a bunch of bologna and holds no bearing on **A Biblical Young Creation** but speaking of caves, what about those supposed cave men stories and how they say we evolved from an ape-like ancestor and what about natural selection and mutations and all that other stuff they use to explain how we supposedly evolved? What about that stuff? Hey, great question! I guess that's why we're going to begin a new study called, **A Special Creation**. Did we come from an ape or were we **specialy** created by a Special God for a special purpose? We'll get to that in the next section!

Part III

A Special Creation

Chapter Seventeen

The Lie of the Ape Men

Until the 1990's no trial in American history attracted more attention than this one did. It was held in 1925 in Dayton, Tennessee and it accused a teacher of violating a state law that banned the teaching of human evolution.

Although the teacher had not taught biology and could not even remember for sure whether he'd discussed evolution while substituting for the regular teacher, he agreed to be arrested and stand trial anyway.

For the contest, the ACLU brought in several big-city attorneys, including the famed criminal lawyer and atheist Clarence Darrow from Chicago. And to assist the prosecution, the World's Christian Fundamentals Association secured the services of William Jennings Bryan of Nebraska, a three times candidate for president and antievolutionist.

It was until this trial that most public schools taught the divine creation theory. Students in those days studied the facts of science and were told that the evidence indicates there is a Creator who designed the universe and plants and animals. But that was soon to change.

The trial lasted eight days and as expected, it ended in a conviction for the young teacher, whose own attorneys even conceded his guilt.

However, in that famous trial, atheist lawyer Clarence Darrow said, ‘It is bigotry to only teach *one view of origin*.’ He said, ‘Students should be taught both the creation and evolution theories.’

So in the 35 years following that trial, the theory of evolution was not only taught more and more, but it was being presented as if it were a proven scientific fact. Until today, we actually have this trial in reverse. Evolution is now the only theory that is taught.

Of course, I’m talking about the infamous ‘**Scopes Monkey Trial**.’¹

Now how many of you guys have ever heard about The Scopes Monkey Trial before? Yeah, I’m sure most of us have. But what most of us don’t know about The Scopes Monkey Trial is that it seemed to be a watershed event that forever changed our nation. **How do I know?** Because even though evolutionists lost that famous case, a momentum for evolutionary teachings began to take a foothold. And over the next 35 years, the theory of evolution was taught more and more in our schools. Until finally, in the early sixties, prayer and Bible reading were taken out and evolution was put in. And the results have been disastrous! Let’s take a look at the official behavioral statistics from the U.S. Census Bureau from about 1963 on, and you tell me if evolutionary teaching hasn’t had a horrible impact on our country.

1. Back in the 1950’s, the average textbook only had two to three thousand words about evolution. But in 1963, it jumped up to 33,000 words. And it just so happened that 1963 is also when prayer and Bible reading was taken out of the American school system. Gee, I wonder what affect this had had on our country?
2. Since 1963, sexually transmitted diseases among teenagers and young adults have increased nearly 400%.
3. Instances of pre-marital sex among teenagers have skyrocketed.
4. Unwed pregnancies among young girls are up 553%.
5. Unmarried couples living together are up 725%.

6. Divorce rates are up to 111%. Some parts of California the divorce rate is one for every marriage!
7. Single parent households are quickly becoming the norm.
8. SAT scores have plummeted.
9. Alcohol and drug consumption have gone ballistic!
10. Violent crimes are up 995%.
11. Gee, if you tell kids they came from an ape, then why are we surprised when they act like apes!²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say the effects of evolutionary teaching hasn't been very good for our country, how about you? And gee, I guess that's why we need to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe!

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then in the last six chapters we saw the **second evidence** was **A Young Creation**. And there we saw how evolution **Calls Jesus Christ a Liar, God the Father a Liar** and even **God's Word a Liar** by giving us these huge dates of millions and billions of years for our supposed existence. Therefore, we exposed this lie by looking at the **Evidence of Space**, the **Evidence of Earth**, the **Evidence of Logic**, the **Fallacy of Carbon Dating** and all other evolutionary dating methods, the **Fallacy of the Geologic Column** and in the last chapter the **Evidence of Rapid Formation of Rocks, Caves, Stalagmites and Stalactites**, and even **Fossils** showing us that we really do have **A Young Creation** just like the Bible says!

But people, believe it or not, did you know that **An Intelligent Creation** and **A Young Creation** are not the only evidences that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe? The **third** evidence He's left behind for us is **A Special Creation**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Genesis 1:24-28 “And God said, Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals, each according to its kind. And it was so. God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.

Then God said, Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

God blessed them and said to them, Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. After God made the animals, He made who? He made me and you, mankind, right? But not only that, what else did it say? God made mankind **specifically** in His what? In His image, right? **But here’s the problem.** What does evolution teach? Do they say we were specially created in the image of a special God? No! They say we were created by chance in the image of an ape! They don’t say God created us after the animals. They say we actually came from an animal, right? Therefore, I’d say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of this supposed **Ape-Man Evolution** and see who’s telling the truth, how about you? But before we do that, let’s take a refresher course in the evolutionary answer as to the supposed origin of man. Here’s the typical textbook response.

In the beginning, about four billion years ago, the air was unfit to breathe. The earth was without life as the sun beat down, storms lashed the coasts and volcanoes poured hissing lava into the ocean’s waters.

But it was these natural jolts that fused simple molecules into more complex ones. Amino acids started to be formed and then interact with each other and soon primitive proteins were fashioned, perhaps as a worm-like molecule.

Somehow the right molecules got together and the first living cell appeared. This first living cell is the great ancestor of all plants and animals on earth, including

man. From this first cell, all other forms of life evolved. This tiny first living cell is the father of us all!

How did man come from this first cell? Here's the story. As time went on, this first cell developed into amoeba-like organisms and other primitive creatures that could survive in the ocean.

After millions of years, these creatures evolved into fish. Some of these fish developed lungs so that they could survive outside of the water. Gradually they began to make their way onto land as the first amphibians.

These amphibians then evolved into reptiles and the earth soon became populated with great dinosaurs. Some of these reptiles started to develop legs that could move around better, and these creatures became what we today would call mammals. Other reptiles developed wings and flew away to become birds.

Where did man come from? One of these early mammals was known as a tree shrew. He was not much larger than a squirrel and in many ways looked like a squirrel.

This creature lived in trees and gradually evolved into primitive monkeys and other ape-like creatures. And from these ape-like creatures there evolved the great apes that we can see in zoos today as well as a creature who came down from the trees and started walking upright. **THIS IS MAN!**

Our father, that first living cell, would have been very proud of us if he could have seen how far we have come these past millions of years!³

Now folks, how many of you had that typical story drilled in your heads from wee high that we supposedly came from a supposed simple cell, to a blob of gel, to an ape that smells? Of course, it's commonplace, right? **But the point is this.** Is it really true? Did we really come from an ape? I don't think so! **How do I know?**

Because the **first reason** why we know we were created in the image of God is **Because the Ape Man Evolution is a Lie!** People we are going to take a look at the supposed accounts of apes evolving into man and you tell me if we haven't been lied to.

Nebraska Man: In 1922, scientists discovered a fossil that was reported to be 1 million years old, and it was heralded as the “missing link” in human evolution. It was called “Nebraska Man” since it was found in the state of Nebraska and Henry Osborn, an eminent paleontologist said it combined characteristics of chimpanzees and man. This fossil became famous because it was used as evidence for evolution in the 1925 Scopes trial. For many years, evolutionists described Nebraska Man as a missing link. But the only problem is that this fossil did not belong to any type of human or ape. It was found to be just a mere tooth and that of a pig! Eager evolutionists built a whole imaginary society and lifestyle around this single tooth! They built the entire Nebraska man out of plaster of Paris and imagination and then they even built him a wife. You have to be good to know what his wife looks like from his tooth!

Pitldown Man: For more than 50 years we were led to believe that this ancient creature was another supposed ancestor of modern man. It was found in a gravel pit in Sussex England in 1912 and was considered by some sources to be the second most important fossil proving the evolution of man. But when two scientists eventually took a closer look, they found out that Pitldown man was actually a fraud. The original discoverers took a human skull and an ape’s jaw bone, filed them down and made them fit together, treated them with acid, buried them in a gravel pit and then “discovered” Pitldown man. 500 people studied the fossils and wrote a Ph.D. dissertation and earned a doctors degree on the Pitldown fossils, all based on a fraud! For decades boys and girls went to school and were taught that Pitldown man was proof of evolution and it was a hoax. I wonder how many kids during those years lost confidence in the Bible and never got saved.

Neanderthal Man: This is the first supposed ape-man found in Darwin’s day. Still synonymous with brutishness, the first Neanderthal remains were found in 1856, in the Neander Valley of Germany, by a school teacher who discovered a skull cap and a few other bones. Then in 1908, Professor Boule of The Institute of Human Paleontology in Paris declared Neanderthal an ignorant knuckle-dragging ape-like man because of his low eye brow ridges and the stooped over posture. However, upon closer examination, it has been discovered that Neanderthal was just as human as us, and his stooped appearance was because of arthritis and rickets. The Neanderthal skeleton they found was bent over not because he was slowly evolving, slowly coming up. It was an old man with arthritis slowly going down! Expert Rudolf Virchow declared, “The curved leg bones were the result of rickets, a vitamin deficiency, and the knots of bone

above the eyes had been caused by damage to the skull.” And as far as the low eyebrow ridges and long sloping forehead, we see this same feature in people still alive today. Here’s a photo of a Malaysian native with the same skull characteristics. Furthermore, these so-called Neanderthals are now recognized as skilled hunters, believers in an after-life, and even skilled surgeons. But the Neanderthal man is still in textbooks right now, even though it was proven wrong 50 years ago.

Java Man: This supposed prehistoric man was found on the island of Java and was reported to be the missing link between man and ape. It was another one of the first alleged “ape men” ever found and used by evolutionists. This Java man was initially discovered by Dutchman Eugene Dubois in 1891, all that was found was a skullcap, three teeth and a femur. The femur was found 50 feet away from the original skullcap a full year later. But after serious study it was discovered that the two pieces of Java Man were from two different skulls from two different areas of the island. And later on, and after closer study, Eugene Dubois, who made the original discovery, rejected their authenticity and admitted that his fossil findings were the mixing together of human skull remnants and of the femoral bone of a giant gibbon. He must have had a bad conscience.

Peking Man: This supposed manlike creature was found in a cave in Peking China during the early part of this century. No other scientists have directly observed the original site and it has not actually been seen in more than 50 years. Only the skulls of the Peking man were ever found and never the lower skeleton as well a few human-like tools. And what’s interesting is that all of the examples of Peking Man had the back of their skulls smashed in, exactly matching the result when people of that region hunt for monkey brains. Monkey meat is very tough and quite difficult to eat, but the interior of monkey skulls even today is considered as a delicacy from some Southeast natives. As it turns out, Peking man represents not man’s ancestor but man’s meal and the tools were used to bash in the skulls to eat the brains of a monkey.

Ramapithicus: For more than 20 years Ramapithicus was considered as one of man’s ancestors on the basis of some teeth and jaw remnants. It is included in millions of textbooks and Time-Life volumes on human evolution. In fact, a detailed reconstruction of his whole body walking upright was constructed, mind you, only from jaws and teeth. And if that wasn’t bad enough, fossil findings in Turkey in 1980 and in Pakistan in 1982 proved that Ramapithicus represented extinct kinds of monkeys closely resembling the orangutan.

Orce Man: This creature was found in the southern Spanish town of Orce in 1982, and hailed as the oldest fossilized human remains ever found in Europe. Scientists had said the skull belonged to a 17 year- old man who lived 900,000 to 1.6 million years ago, and even had very detailed drawings done to represent what he would have looked like. But only one year later, officials admitted that the skull fragment was not human but probably came from a 4 month-old monkey.

Lucy: Lucy is the latest find that has been almost universally accepted as mankind's ancestor. Discovered in 1974 at Dar Valley, Ethiopia by Donald Johanson. Lucy was less than half a complete skeleton that he named after the Beetle's song "Lucy in the Sky With Diamonds". However, when the bones were studied by spectrograph, they were found to match a chimpanzee, rather than a man. But that's not all. What scattered bones that were found were assembled from totally different locations. The knee joint that he found was a mile and a half away from the rest of the skeleton and yet it was labeled in *National Geographic* as "Lucy's Knee". Donald never corrected them; it was not Lucy's knee found a mile and a half away. Then Donald said, "I think Lucy is becoming a human because the ape has a straight femur, but Lucy's knee is angled to the side like a human's. But any monkey that climbs trees has an angled femur and monkeys that walk on the ground have a straight femur. By the way, the St. Louis Zoo put up a display of Lucy with human feet on it. And guess how many foot bones were found. Zero! Pure propaganda! As it turns out, Lucy is just an unusual monkey and there might even still be some still alive in Sumatra down near Vietnam today.

Toumai Man: "Skull turns the clock back on evolution" read a headline of the Times newspaper on July 11th 2002 following an article on the 10th of July 2002 issue of the prestigious science magazine "Nature" about a new species of archaic human being called the Toumai Man. What they found was a near complete cranium, jawbone and teeth and Nature magazine said it belonged to the oldest human like creature yet discovered, supposedly dating 7 million years old. However, by the 12th of July an article appeared in the Science Nature section of BBC news on-line claiming that the skull wasn't quite what it seemed. It turned out to simply be the remains of a gorilla.

Rhodesia Man: Rhodesia Man was found in what is now Zimbabwe and was considered to be the first early human fossil to be found in Africa. However, paleontologists soon discovered that this creature had undoubtedly suffered from

tooth decay and were having a hard time understanding how this disease of civilization could have attacked this supposed prehistoric man. And if that wasn't bad enough, two very odd holes in the side of the skull causing the experts even greater perplexity. In the view of Professor Mair of Berlin they looked like the entry and exit holes of a modern day bullet.⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based on the evidence we just saw, those Ape-Man Accounts are a bunch of bologna, how about you? In fact, I'd say somebody would have to be a "Neanderthal" to believe them! In fact, not only does the evidence we've seen and common sense tell us those Ape-Man accounts are nothing but a bunch of bologna, but believe it or not, even the evolutionists are admitting it. See for yourself.

1. **Gareth Nelson** of the American Museum of Natural History: "We've got to have some ancestors. We'll pick those. Why? Because we know they have to be there, and these are the best candidates. That's by and large the way it has worked. I am not exaggerating."
2. Anthropologist **E.A. Hooten**: "From a Neanderthal skull an artist can fashion the features of a chimpanzee or a philosopher and it is wise to not put your faith in reconstructions."
3. **John T. Bonner**: "We evolutionists have been telling our students for years not to accept any statement on its face value but to examine the evidence, and, therefore, it is rather a shock to discover that we have failed to follow our own sound advice."
4. **Miles Eldredge**: "We Paleontologists have said that the history of life supports the story of gradual adaptive change, all the while really knowing that it does not."
5. **Lord Solly Zuckerman**: "The record of reckless speculation of human origins is so astonishing that it is legitimate to ask whether much science is yet to be found in this field at all."
6. **T.L. Moor**: "The more one studies paleontology, the more certain one becomes that evolution is based on faith alone."

7. **Dr. Robert Martin**, Zoological Society of London: “In recent years several authors have written popular books on human origins which were based more on fantasy and subjectivity than on fact and objectivity. At the moment science cannot offer a full answer on the origin of humanity.”
8. **Lord Zuckerman**, British Anatomist: “If man evolved from apelike creature there is not even a trace of such evidence in the fossil record.”
9. Anthropologist **Dr. Lyall Watson**: “Modern apes, for instance, seem to have sprung from out of nowhere. They have no yesterday, no fossil record. And the true origin of modern humans – of upright, naked, tool-making, big brained beings – is, if we are honest with ourselves, an equally mysterious matter.”
10. Anthropologist **Dr. Tim White**: “The problem with a lot of anthropologists is that they want so much to find a hominid that any scrap of bone becomes a hominid bone.”⁵

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say if the evolutionists are admitting that these Ape-Man accounts are a bunch of bologna, then these Ape-Man accounts must be a bunch of bologna, how about you? And as one guy said, “If all you have is lies to support your theory, then maybe it's time to get a new theory.” Hello!

But remember folks, we're not just dealing with a deceptive theory here. We're dealing with the dangerous side-effects of this theory. Again, if you teach kids they came from an ape, why are we shocked when they act like apes! And apparently, that's why Martin Luther warned us of this!

“I am much afraid that the schools will prove to be the great gates to hell unless they diligently labor in explaining the Scriptures, engraving them in the hearts of youth. I advise no one to place his child where the Scriptures do not reign paramount. Every institution in which men are not increasingly occupied with the Word of God, must become corrupt.”⁶

Now folks, how many of you would say we are suffering the consequences of not listening to great advice like that? And here's the point. And to think the whole time, it's all based on a pack of lies!

But you might be thinking, “Okay so maybe the supposed evolutionary transition of an ape into a man is a bunch of bologna, but what about the

supposed evolution of animals? You know, like the horse and whale, and what about natural selection and mutations and all that other stuff they use to explain how **other forms of life** supposedly evolved? Well, hey, great question! I guess that's why we'll take a look at that in the next chapter.

Chapter Eighteen

The Lie of Horse & Whale Evolution

Now folks, I don't know if you've noticed or not, but our society today could not only give a rip about what the Bible says, but they even gone so far now as to create their own version of the Bible. For instance, you can now check out the **politically correct** version where Jesus' being God's only son is now generalized to: "No one knows the Child except the Father-Mother; and no one knows the Father-Mother except the Child."¹ Or maybe you could read the new **feminist version** where the resurrection passage from Matthew 28 now states, "Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. But the angel said to the women, 'Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Judith who was crucified. She is not here; for She is risen.'"² And now thanks to **evolution**, we now have the "new" account of Jesus' birth. Here's a sample:

"He (Jesus) was born in a manger a long time ago, not to a virgin, but to a gorilla. What's so funny? Who did you expect his ancestors to look like, Tom Cruise? But wait. I'm not making fun of Jesus. I'm not mocking religion. In fact, from the deepest wellspring of my heart, I'm despairing something we've lost in our scientific culture.

Yes, if Jesus were alive today, he would understand that his ancestors, just like ours, were beasts. No, he wouldn't run around claiming he was born of a virgin. And, brilliant rabbi that he was, he would likely ask us to understand the miracle stories metaphorically, as morality tales, but certainly not as literal truth."³

Hey, folks, it's one thing to make a monkey out of me. But to make a monkey out of my Lord? I don't know about you, but I not only find that statement totally blasphemous, I find it completely ludicrous, especially when we saw in the last chapter how this whole Ape Man Evolution is based on a pack of lies! Oh, but people I'm telling you, that's just the tip of the iceberg and that's precisely why were going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation.**"

In our study so far we've seen the first **three evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe was the evidences of **An Intelligent Creation** from very the Hand of Almighty God, as opposed to blind chance exploding from some sort of primeval blob, and then **A Young Creation**, as opposed to the long-age fairy tale time of evolution. But in the last chapter we began a new section showing us that the **third evidence** that God left behind for us was **A Special Creation**. And there we saw the Bible clearly says we we're created for a special purpose to have a special relationship with a special God, right? But the problem was what evolution teaches. They say we came from a **simple cell**, to a **blob of gel**, to an **ape that smells**, right? Therefore, we took a look at the supposed **Ape-Man Evolution** with **Nebraska** man, **Pitdown** man, **Neanderthal** man, **Java** man, **Peking** man, **Ramapithecus**, **Orce** man, **Lucy**, **Toumai** man, and finally **Rhodesia** man. And what we saw **in every single case** was that they were either a deliberate lie, a hoax, or had nothing at all to do with humans! Liar liar, pants on fire!

But you might be thinking, "Okay so maybe the supposed evolution of an ape into a man is a bunch of bologna, but what about the supposed evolution of **animals**? You know, like the supposed **horse and whale evolution** that evolutionists say proves that animals evolved over millions of years? What about that? Well, hey, great question! But before we look at that, let's get reacquainted with how the Bible says animals came onto the scene.

Genesis 2:19-23 "Now the LORD God had formed out of the ground all the beasts of the field and all the birds of the air. He brought them to the man to see what he would name them; and whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name. So the man gave names to all the livestock, the birds of the air and all the beasts of the field. But for Adam no suitable helper was found.

So the LORD God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep; and while he was sleeping, he took one of the man's ribs and closed up the place with flesh. Then the LORD God made a woman from the rib he had taken out of the man, and he

brought her to the man. The man said, This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, for she was taken out of man.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. As we saw before, God not only made the animals and man on day six, **but as we saw here, He specifically** brought them to Adam to do what? To name them, right? And ladies, I know we guys can take a while to finish our projects, but how many of you would say it probably didn't take Adam millions and millions of years to name those animals? But not only that, according to our text, neither did it take God millions of years to bring in those animals, did it? I mean, was Adam standing around in line waiting for millions of years for them to evolve? I don't think so! **And so here's the obvious problem.** Evolution **does teach** that it took millions and millions of years for them to evolve, right? And once again this is directly opposite to what the Bible says!

Therefore, I'd say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of this supposed **Animal Evolution** and see just whose telling the truth, how about you? But to help us do that, let's first take a refresher course in the evolutionary answer of the supposed origin of animals, starting with the **horse**. Here's the typical textbook response.

Over a period of millions of years the horse grew from being a small fox-like animal that was only about 2 feet tall to the modern-day horse that stands more than 6 feet high. And along it's way it lost all its toes. (I hate it when that happens!) Therefore, the horse did not always look like it does today. In fact, it took about 60 million years for the horse to develop into what we see today.

The first one was called Eohippus, which means, “dawn horse.” It was a small forest animal and looked nothing at all like a horse. It had a “doggish” look with an arched back, short neck, short snout, short legs, and a long tail. It probably scampered from thicket to thicket like a modern deer, only stupider, slower, and not as agile. And here's a surprise. A tiger's teeth are mainly pointed and it only eats meat. Well, this first horse also had pointed teeth. So what does this tell us about what it ate? Meat! The first horse was a carnivore. (I wouldn't kick this horse too hard with your spurs...he might eat you!)

Then many millions of years later came Epihippus, Mesohippus, Miohippus, Kalobatippus, Parahippus, Merychippus, Pliohippus, Astrohippus, and Dinohippus each changing along its way until finally today we have our current

horse called the Equus. It has completely lost all signs of once having multiple toes and seems to have emerged about 2 million years ago.⁴

Now folks, how many of you were taught or heard that story of **horse** evolution or maybe even seen it on display somewhere? Of course, it's commonplace, right? **But the point is this.** Is it really true? Did this animal, the **horse**, really take millions and millions of years to evolve? I don't think so! **Why?**

Because the **first reason** why we know God created the animals is **Because this Horse Evolution is a Lie!** People, we're going to take a look at some serious problems with this supposed horse evolution and you tell me if we haven't been lied to.

The Existence Problem: The whole idea of this horse evolution was made up by Othniel Marsh in 1879 and famous evolutionist Thomas Huxley. They produced a diagram, which attempted to show the so-called gradual stages of the horse evolving. The only problem was that Othniel Marsh picked the animals from all over the world. He did not find them in one place and he did not find them in that order. He made the entire thing up! Not only is this supposed order of horse evolution never found in the order it's presented, but there is no one site in the world where the evolutionary succession of the horse can be seen. It doesn't exist!

The Ancient Problem: As it turns out, the supposed first "ancient" horse called Eohippus is not a horse at all. It's called a hyrax and it is still alive today in South America. It's about the size of a fox and is a meat-eating animal with sharp teeth. Then the supposed "ancient" horse called Hipparion which evolutionists say has also been extinct for millions of years is also still alive today. It's called the Okapi and lives in the northeastern rainforests of Zaire in central Africa and is not even a horse or even a relative of the horse. It's a relative of the giraffe.

The Genetic Problem: If the theory of horse evolution were to be true, it has some very serious genetic problems to overcome, such as the ribs, toes, and teeth. In all cases, they are totally different and completely inconsistent. For example, the so-called Eohippus, the ancient horse, had 18 pairs of ribs, the next one had 15 pairs of ribs, the next one after that had 19 pairs, the next one after that had 18 pairs. Then the number of lumbar vertebrae goes from 6 to 8 and then returns to 6 again. What kind of evolution is that?

The Inconsistency Problem: There are more than 20 charts of the evolution of the horse proposed by various researchers and each is totally different from the other. Obviously, even the evolutionists haven't reached a common agreement about this theory.

The Fossil Problem: If the horse evolution were true, you would expect to find the earliest horse fossils in the lowest rock strata. But the problem is, you don't. In fact, bones of the supposed "earliest" horses have been found at or near the surface. Then, some of the supposed three-toed horses have been found with the supposed one-toed horses, showing they lived at the same time. And finally, fossils of modern horse species, the Equus, have been discovered in the same layer as Eohippus, which shows that our modern horse and its supposed ancient ancestor actually lived at the same time.

The Size Problem: The evolutionists assume that the horse has grown progressively in size over millions of years but what they forget is that modern day horses vary enormously in size. The largest horse today is the Clydesdale and the smallest is the Fallabella, which stands only 17 inches tall. Both are members of the same species, and neither has evolved from the other.

The Admission Problem: Evolutionist **Boyce Rensberger** said, "The popular told example of horse evolution, suggesting a gradual sequence of changes from four-toed fox-sized creatures living nearly 50 million years ago to today's much larger one-toed horse, has long been known to be wrong. Instead of gradual change, fossils of each intermediate species appear fully distinct, persist unchanged, and then become extinct. Transitional forms are unknown."

Then the well-known paleontologist **Colin Patterson**, a director of the Natural History Museum in London said, "There have been an awful lot of stories, some more imaginative than others, about what the nature of that history of life really is. The most famous example, still on exhibit downstairs, is the exhibit on horse evolution prepared perhaps fifty years ago. That has been presented as the literal truth in textbook after textbook. Now I think that is lamentable, particularly when the people who propose those kinds of stories may themselves be aware of the speculative nature of some of that stuff."

And evolutionist science writer **Gordon R. Taylor** explains, "But perhaps the most serious weakness of Darwinism is the failure of paleontologists to find convincing phylogenies or sequences of organisms demonstrating major

evolutionary change. The horse is often cited as the only fully worked-out example. But the fact is that the line from Eohippus to Equus is very erratic. Specimens from different sources can be brought together in a convincing-looking sequence, but there is no evidence that they were actually ranged in this order in time.”

And evolutionist **Prof. Herbert Nilsson** said, “The family tree of the horse is beautiful and continuous only in the textbooks. The construction of the whole Cenozoic family tree of the horse is therefore a very artificial one, since it is put together from non-equivalent parts, and cannot therefore be a continuous transformation series.”⁵

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say based on the evidence we just saw, somebody’s been “**horsing around**” with the facts, you now what I’m saying? And therefore I’d say this supposed horse evolution is a bunch of bologna, how about you?

Oh, but that’s not all. The **second reason** why we know God created the animals is **Because the Whale Evolution is a Lie!** And to show you how big of a lie it really is, let’s take a refresher course in the evolutionary answer for origin of the **whale**. Here’s the typical textbook response.

Call it an unfinished story but with a plot that’s a grabber. It’s the tale of an ancient land mammal making its way back to the sea, becoming the forerunner of today’s whales. About 50 million years ago its ancestors first learned to swim. You see, whales evolved from warm-blooded, air breathing mammalian ancestors that lived on land. But in doing so, it lost its legs. (I hate it when that happens too!) Then all of its vital systems became adapted to a marine existence, probably in search of food.

First there was Pakicetus and then Ambulocetus, Rodhocetus, Procetus, Kutchicetus, Durodon, Basilosaurus, Aeticetus, Squalodon, Cetotherium, and finally Kentridon. This evolution of the whale from a land mammal was actually the reverse of what happened millions of years ago when the first sea creatures crawled out of the sea and onto the land. Now, some details remain fuzzy and are under investigation. But we know for certain that this back-to-the-water evolution did occur.⁶

Now folks, how many of you were taught or heard that story of **whale** evolution or maybe even seen it on display somewhere? Of course, it’s

commonplace, right? **But the point is this.** Is it really true? Did this animal, the **whale**, really take millions of years to evolve? I don't think so! **Why?** Because just like the supposed evolution of the horse, this whale evolution thing has just as many problems. Let's take a look at some serious problems with this theory and you tell me if we haven't been lied to.

The Version Problem: In 1859, Darwin suggested that whales arose from bears, sketching a scenario in which selective pressures might cause bears to evolve into whales. But, embarrassed by criticism, he removed his hypothetical swimming bears from later editions of the *Origin of Species*. Then early in the 20th century, Eberhard Fraas and Charles Andrews suggested that primitive carnivores were the ancestors of whales. Then later, W.D. Matthew of the American Museum of Natural History said whales descended from rat-like creatures, but his idea never gained much support. And then Everhard Johannes Slijper tried to combine the two ideas, claiming that whales descended from a carnivorous rat-like creature. And the current version is that whales evolved from a wolf-like creature. Obviously, the versions are not only different, but also pretty wild!

The Design Problem: Whales and dolphins have many unique features designed to enable them to live in water. For example: They have enormous lung capacity with efficient oxygen exchange for long dives, a powerful tail with large horizontal flukes enabling very strong swimming, eyes designed to see properly in water and able to withstand high pressure, ears designed differently from those of land mammals that pick up airborne sound waves and with the eardrum protected from high pressure, skin lacking hair and sweat glands but incorporating fibrous, fatty blubber, fins and tongues that have counter-current heat exchangers to minimize heat loss, nostrils on the top of the head (blowholes), specially fitting mouth and nipples so babies can be breast-fed underwater, filtering mechanisms for food, and a sonar system which is so precise that it can detect a fish the size of a golf ball 230 feet away.

The obvious question is, "How could this creature "slowly" change from a land dwelling animal with these characteristics? It would have to lose its shaggy hair, its backbone flexibility, its waggly little tail; its nostrils would have had to move from the end of the snout to the top of the head, the long front legs would have had to change into flippers, the back legs would have had to disappear, the external ears would have had to become internal, and the breathing, hearing, and birthing capabilities would have to change from a land based existence to an underwater one. Furthermore all these aquatic features must be fully functional

and fully present if the animal is to survive. Therefore, based on the design we see, a gradual step-by-step evolution is not possible.

The Fossil Problem: The only fossil remains of Pakicetus were a skull yet they immediately claimed it was a “primitive whale.” However, as it turns out, the fossil had absolutely no connection with the whale and was the remains of a four-footed creature similar to that of a common wolf. Also, it was found in a region full of iron ore, and containing fossils of other land dwelling creatures as snails, tortoises, and crocodiles making it part of a land stratum, not an aquatic one.

The same is true for Ambulocetus, which means, “a walking and swimming whale.” First of all, there is absolutely no basis for the claim that it swam in water, or that it lived on land and water like an amphibian. The fossil remains are typical of land-mammal anatomy. Also, major conclusions were made about its mode of walking and about its tail structure, but the important fibula bones, pelvis, and tailbones were not even found. Even more disturbing is the fact that fossils of Ambulocetus were found in strata at or above the levels where modern whale fossils were found.

Then there was Basilosaurus which is Greek for “king lizard.” It was actually a serpent-like sea mammal about 70 feet long with a 5-foot long skull. Even though it was 10 times as long as Ambulocetus, evolutionists drew them at the same size to help give the desired “false” impression that they are a genuine transitional series.

Also, Barbara Stahl, a vertebrate paleontologist and evolutionist points out that, “The serpentine form of the body and the peculiar shape of the cheek teeth make it plain that Basilosaurus could not possibly have been the ancestor of modern whales.”

The Vestigial Problem: One of the major proofs evolutionists use to say whales evolved from land walking mammals is the supposed vestigial bones that they say were the leftover remains of legs. For example, textbooks often say that the whale has a vestigial pelvis and is evidence of its evolutionary history. Also, a children’s book, *Whales & Dolphins* in the first sentence says, “Just imagine whales walking around. It’s true.” However, those bones are not vestigial nor are they the remains of ancient legs. As it turns out, they are necessary bones that act as an anchor for the muscles of the genitalia and without them the whales cannot

reproduce. It has nothing to do with walking on land. It has to do with getting more baby whales.

The Imagination Problem: Evolutionists have made a so-called complete reconstruction of Ambulocetus. However, only a handful of bones were actually found. The actual remains therefore do not include the crucial features needed to support its claim of being a ‘transitional’ creature between land animals and whales. Or worse yet is the so-called complete reconstruction of Pakicetus, who is supposed to be another alleged transitional form between land animals and whales. The only bones that were found were a couple pieces of a skull. The whole rest of the reconstruction is pure imagination.

The Picture Problem: A similar problem to the imagination problem is the picture problem. A so-called skeletal structure of Pakicetus was published in the Nature magazine. A reconstruction of an upright land walking Pakicetus by Carl Buell, which was based on that structure, was realistic. However, National Geographic portrayed Pakicetus in a swimming position with its hind legs stretching out backwards, and even gave it the impression of having “fins.” The problem is, based on the evidence, none of it is true.

Then we have National Geographic’s portrayal of Ambulocetus. The animal’s rear legs are shown not with feet that would help it to walk, but as fins that would assist it to swim. However, the true leg bones of Ambulocetus possessed the ability to move powerfully on land and are real legs, not “fins.” Neither are there any imaginary webs between its toes such as National Geographic added.

The Admission Problem: Evolutionist **Robert Carroll** said, “It is not possible to identify a sequence of land animals leading directly to whales.”

Evolutionist and famous Russian whale expert **G.A. Mchedlidze** says he does not support the description of Pakicetus, Ambulocetus and similar four-legged creatures as “possible ancestors of the whale,” and describes them instead as being a completely isolated group.

And another evolutionary whale expert, **E.J. Slijper** said, “We do not possess a single fossil of the transitional forms between the aforementioned land animals and the whales.”⁷

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based on the evidence we just saw, somebody's been making up a "**whale of a tale**," you know what I'm saying? And therefore I'd say this supposed whale evolution is also bunch of bologna, how about you? In fact, based on this kind of track record, I'd say this whole idea of a slow gradual evolution **of any kind of animal** is also a bunch of bologna!

But you might be thinking, "Okay so maybe the supposed slow gradual evolution of animals like the horse and whale are a bunch of bologna, but what about all the other supposed mechanisms of evolutionary change they come up with? You know, like natural selection and mutations and vestigial organs and all that other stuff they use to explain how life supposedly evolved over millions and millions of years? Well hey, great question! I guess that's why we'll take a look at that in the next chapter!"

Chapter Nineteen

The Lie of Natural Selection

Although he was a murderer of millions and master of destruction, he did not come into the world that way. On the evening of April 20th 1889, a boy was born in a small town in Austria. He was the son a customs official named Alois and his third wife named Klara. Initially his father had taken his mother's name, Schicklgruber, but changed it in 1876.

Believe it or not, this young boy regularly attended church services and even sang in the local choir. And although he grew up with a poor record at school and he left before completing, he still had an ambition to become an artist or architect. So to fulfill his dream, he moved to Vienna in 1909 where the Academy of Arts was located.

But to his own surprise he failed to get admission and within a year was living in homeless shelters and eating at charity soup kitchens. So from here he went to Munich and volunteered for service in the army when WWI started in 1914. It was here that he was twice decorated for bravery and rose to the rank of corporal.

Then in 1920, he joined the National Socialist Workers Party and soon became the leader mostly because of his powerful speaking ability. And by 1932, his party became the strongest party so that by 1934, this man had total control of his country. But his desire for domination didn't stop there. By 1939 he invaded Poland, which triggered World War II.

And everything seemed to be going his way until in December 1941 when he assumed personal command of war strategy, which quickly led to disaster. By July 1944, the military situation was so desperate that a group his own people tried to assassinate him but failed. And even though the war was now hopelessly lost by early 1945, this man still insisted that his people fight to the death.

But shortly thereafter, he committed suicide in an underground bunker leaving behind a legacy of one of the most dreadful tyrannies of modern times with more than 11 million people being killed, 6 million of those in gas chambers. In fact, they were exterminated not just for who they were but for what they were. Of course I'm talking about reign of Adolph Hitler.¹

Now how many of you guys have ever heard about Adolph Hitler and his horrible things he did? Yeah, he's known throughout the world, right? But my point is this. What most of us **don't know about Hitler is the reason why** he slaughtered millions of people. And folks, believe it or not, his justification came from evolutionary teachings! You see, if Hitler was going to create his master race, then he had to get rid of the lower races, right? And folks it is now known that the reason why he **specifically** started killing the **Jews first** was because they were **last** on his evolutionary scale. Don't believe me? Folks, let's take a look at what's been called **Hitler's Hit List** and you tell me if it doesn't reek of evolutionary teaching.

Species Blood Mixture

Nordic (blonde, blue eyed)	Close to pure Aryan
Germanic (brown hair, blue-eyed or less desirable, brown-eyed)	Predominately Aryan
Mediterranean (white but swarthy)	Slight Aryan preponderance
Slavic (white but degenerate bone structure)	Close to Aryan, half-Ape
Oriental	Slight Ape preponderance
Black African	Predominately Ape

Jewish (fiendish skull)

Close to pure Ape²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say evolutionary teachings are not only a **big hoax** as we've been seeing, but I'd say they also lead to a **big holocaust**, how about you? And gee folks, I guess that's why we need to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And so far we've seen the **first three evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe was the evidences of **An Intelligent Creation** from very the Hand of Almighty God, as opposed to blind chance exploding from some sort of primeval blob, and then **A Young Creation**, as opposed to the long-age fairy tale time of evolution. And in the last two chapters we've saw how the **third evidence** was **A Special Creation**. And so far we've not only seen the supposed ape-man evolution is a bunch of bologna, but in the last chapter we saw the supposed **animal evolution** is also a bunch a bologna. **Why?** Well hey, thanks for asking! Because the two best examples they've come up with, the **horse** and **whale** evolution, have some serious problems. For instance, the supposed horse evolution had the problems of **existence**, the **ancient** problem, the **genetic** problem, the **inconsistency** problem, the **fossil** problem, the **size** problem and even the **admission** problem. Then, if that wasn't bad enough, the supposed whale evolution had a **version** problem, a **design** problem, a **fossil** problem, a **vestigial** problem, an **imagination** and **picture** problem, and they too had an **admission** problem! Therefore, we came to the conclusion that if this is the best they can up with for supposed animal evolution, then **any kind of animal evolution** is a bunch of bologna!

But you might be thinking, "Okay so maybe this supposed slow gradual evolution of people and animals is a bunch of bologna. But what about all the other supposed mechanisms they come up with, **like natural selection**? Well, hey, great question! But before we look at that, let's **once again** get reacquainted with the Biblical answer for the existence of animals.

Genesis 6:1-8 "When men began to increase in number on the earth and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they married any of them they chose. Then the LORD said, My Spirit will not contend with man forever, for he is mortal; his days will be a hundred and twenty years.

The Nephilim were on the earth in those days – and also afterward – when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them. They were

the heroes of old, men of renown. The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time. The LORD was grieved that he had made man on the earth, and his heart was filled with pain.

So the LORD said, I will wipe mankind, whom I have created, from the face of the earth – men and animals, and creatures that move along the ground, and birds of the air – for I am grieved that I have made them. But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. Out of judgment and grief over mankind's continual wickedness, God not only caused a literal worldwide flood, **but He caused it on whom?** On the men and animals that He what? That **He made**, right? But once again, what does evolution teach? Do they say that God's the One Who made animals on the earth? Are you kidding! They say it was **natural selection** that gave them birth, right? Therefore, I'd say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of this supposed **Natural Selection** thing and see who's telling the truth, how about you? And to help us do that, let's first take a refresher course in how this natural selection thing is supposed to work.

Natural selection, also known as the survival of the fittest, is an idea that was popularized by Charles Darwin. He proposed it as a major driving force behind evolutionary change. However, Darwin actually didn't come up with the idea. He got it from a man named Alfred Wallace who himself was a spiritualist and a Marxist who said the idea of “survival of the fittest” came to him while he was suffering from a fever in southeast Asia. Afterwards, Wallace wrote back to England, saying that the idea came as an inspiration to him, and that it must be the cause of evolution. It was after this that Charles Darwin stole the idea and published it as his own.

Here's how this “feverish” idea is supposed to work. Those organisms which are best suited to their environment, that is the strongest ones, are the ones most likely to survive and leave behind descendants, hence “survival of the fittest.” Therefore, these stronger survivors are said to have a greater chance of passing on their more favorable genes increasingly over generation to generation, while the “less fitted” creatures don't because they lose the struggle to survive over the stronger ones and die or disappear altogether.

Therefore, it is through this “natural” process of nature and this “selection” process of “stronger survivors” that Darwin believed could give rise to totally new traits and totally new creatures indefinitely. In fact, so much was this “stolen” and feverish idea popularized that Sir Julian Huxley boldly stated, “So far as we know, natural selection is the only effective agency of evolution.”³

Now folks, how many of you ever heard about or were taught this natural selection thing? Of course, it’s commonplace, right? **But the point is this.** Is it really true? Did natural selection really give birth to all the animals we see today? I don’t think so! **How do I know?**

Because the **first reason** why we know God created the animals is **Because Natural Selection is a Lie!** Folks, believe it or not, natural selection is yet another evolutionary hoax! But you might be thinking, “Well gee Pastor Billy, pretty bold to call it a lie. I mean, how do you know?” Well hey, thanks for asking!

The **first reason** why we know Natural Selection is a lie is because **The Process Doesn’t Even Work.** People, we’re going to take a look at some very serious problems with this natural selection thing and you tell me if we haven’t been lied to, **yet again!**

The Problem of Pre-Existing Traits: Natural selection only “selects” if you will, traits that already exist within a given creature. Therefore, it does not and cannot produce “new” genetic information needed for any “new” organs. And because of this, it cannot lead to the formation of a new kind of species.

The Problem of DNA: The DNA is a wall of which evolution cannot pass across because the DNA code causes a creature to be born like its parents. This is what is called the “*Mendelian laws of heredity.*” Now even though the DNA does allow a certain range of variation, the code locks each species into a certain pattern from which it cannot escape. Therefore, DNA is a built in barrier, keeping species from becoming new kinds of creatures altogether.

The Problem Neutral Traits: There are some traits that are neutral, or in other words, they give no benefit to their owner. The logical question is, “How could “neutral” traits have evolved by natural selection, if they offered no selective advantage?” By definition, only the strongest or positive traits should survive?

The Problem of Survival of the Fittest: The very idea of “survival of the fittest” means that creatures who are not fit enough to survive are eliminated.

For instance, if a creature is born with features that are too far from the norm, it will not be fit, and it will therefore die. However, this eliminates all extremes and thereby eliminates any hope for evolution to take place. In fact, it would actually make sure the species returns closer to its original pattern, which is precisely what we see in wild plants and animals. All tend to return to the normal. Therefore, “survival of the fittest” produces the opposite of evolution by acting as a conserving force assuring that the species stays the same!

The Problem of Randomness: Not only is natural selection supposed to have produced everything, the process is said to be entirely random. However, all about us we see not randomness but purpose and design in everything. The plant is given roots to extract water and minerals and leaves to process sunlight and water and to produce sugar. Then the animal is given legs, eyes, ears, and marvelous internal organs, all with incredible purpose. Therefore, since nothing is random or haphazard, then the so-called random process of natural selection could never have produced all the non-random or designed structures we see in nature.

The Problem of Limitations: Even if natural selection could provide variations in a creature, variations in creatures have a built in limitation. For instance, farmers have been trying for years and years to breed bigger pigs, but they will never get one as big as a semi will they? Or some insects become resistant to pesticides, but will they ever become resistant to a brick? Therefore, these built in limitations keeps things from becoming a totally new kind of creature.

The Problem of Logic: Again, while we may see many variations within various plants and animal species, they’re still the same kind of plant or animal. Therefore, the production of new creatures via natural selection not only never occurs, it’s logically impossible.

For instance, how about **almonds**? First they are grown then harvested, hulled, sorted, graded, diced, sliced, slivered, crosscut, split, cubed, chopped, flaked, smoked, roasted, blanched, flavored, pounded into paste, tested and re-tested. And then they’re jarred, foil wrapped, canned, bagged, boxed, palletized, bar-coded and stored. Now the question is, “How long would this ‘selection process’ take to turn those almonds into an Albatross?” Answer: NEVER! This “selection process” of almonds can only produce almonds!

Or how about **rice**? First rice is grown then harvested, and shipped to a processing plant where it will be cleaned, husked and separated with it's thickness graded. Then it will then be whitened, polished, sifted, and it's length measured. Then it's sorted based on color and then sent to be packaged. So the question is, "How long would this 'selection process' take to turn rice into a rhinoceros?" Answer: NEVER! This "selection process" of rice can only produce rice!

Or how about **cattle**? There are well over 200 different breeds of cattle in the world such as the Angus, Belted Galloway, Charolais, Guernsey, Hereford, Holstein, Jersey, Longhorn and the Simmental. Question, "How long would it take to breed these different cattle together before they turned into chickens?" Answer: NEVER! This "selection process" of breeding cattle can only produce cattle!

And just in case you haven't got it yet...how about **dogs**? There are about 250 different breeds of dogs in the world such as the Akita, Boxer, Dachshund, Greyhound, Mastiff, Pekingese, Saint Bernard, Whippet and the Terrier. So the question is, "How long would it take to breed those different kinds of dogs together before they turned into a dolphin? Answer: NEVER! This "selection process" of breeding dogs can only produce dogs! Therefore, natural selection cannot by nature produce any kind of new creature.⁴

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based on the problems of the **process of natural selection**, there's no way it could **ever** create a new kind of animal, how about you? Therefore, I'd say natural selection is a bunch of bologna, how about you?

Oh, but that's not all. The **second reason** why we know Natural Selection is a lie is because **The Examples Don't Even Work**. People, we're going to take a look at some of the **best examples** the evolutionists have come up with for supposed proof of natural selection, and you tell me if somebody doesn't have the ol' Pinocchio Syndrome.

Galapagos Finches: During Charles Darwin's five-year voyage on the *H.M.S. Beagle*, he visited the Galapagos Islands in the Pacific. And it was here that he found a group of finches and noticed that there were about 13 varieties of these finches with different sizes and beak types. And even though Darwin never had a day of science training in school, when he saw those variety of finches, he

decided that each was a different type of bird showing that his evolution theory had occurred.

However, the only thing this really showed was that variations can and do occur within a created kind. There was no new genetic information added to these finches and no new traits or characteristics had appeared and besides, they were still finches! They never became a spider, chicken, or a weasel!

In fact, one scientist who carefully examined the collection said, ‘The whole collection had an appearance of general uniformity. Were it not for the historical importance of these finches as one of the ‘pillars’ of evidence for evolution, I doubt if much attention would be given them.’

Flies and Bacteria: Some evolutionists point to flies and bacteria that are resistant to DDT and antibiotics as a proof of “evolution in action.” However, once again, this is only variation and not the upward changes needed for a new kind of creature altogether and just as in the previous case, no new information was added. Furthermore, when all was said and done, the bacteria remained bacteria and the flies remained flies! They didn’t turn into cucumbers, cats or cows!

Peppered Moth: One of the most popular supposed proofs of evolution, especially in the area of natural selection, is the supposed “evolution” of the peppered moth. The peppered moth is a moth species in England that has a light speckled variety and a dark colored variety.

And as the story goes, before 1850, most peppered moths were of the light colored variety but supposedly due to the pollution in the area caused by the Industrial Revolution, the black ones started to become dominant because the black soot from the pollution camouflaged them and so the birds now ate the more visible light colored moths. But when anti-pollution laws began to be enforced years later, the light variety became predominant again because the black ones now lost their camouflage and hence got eaten by the birds again.

The whole idea was brought forth by a man named H.B. Kettlewell and at first his theory and experiments seemed very straightforward. In fact, photographs were taken of the dark and light moths resting on tree trunks during the daytime with birds picking off and eating the less camouflaged ones. In fact, Kettlewell described it as, “The most striking evolutionary change ever actually witnessed in

any organism.” And British geneticist P.M. Sheppard called it, “The most spectacular evolutionary change ever witnessed and recorded by man.” Yes, it was natural selection in action...or was it?

When the supposed evidence was checked out by others, it was actually yet another evolutionary hoax. First of all, after 25 years only two of these moths were seen in their natural habitat. Then it was discovered that peppered moths don't even rest on tree trunks in the daytime like the pictures showed. Rather they are night fliers and hide under leaves in treetops. So to get the desired pictures, Kettlewell and others attracted the moths into traps in the forest with light or by releasing female pheromones.

Then they took dead moths or ones they raised in the laboratory and faked the photographs by pinning or gluing the moths to the trees! In fact, some of the live moths they raised in the lab were so sluggish that they had to warm them up on their car hood to “liven” them up to get the birds to eat them! Furthermore, University of Massachusetts biologist Theodore Sargent who helped glue the moths onto the trees for a NOVA documentary admitted that, “Textbooks and films have featured a lot of fraudulent photographs.”

And then evolutionist Jerry Coyne admitted that the peppered moth story, which was “the prize horse in our stable,” must now be discarded and said, “My own reaction resembles the dismay attending my discovery, at the age of six, that it was my father and not Santa who brought the presents on Christmas Eve.”

And even though the peppered moth story is a complete hoax, many of the writers and textbook publishers still use these same images today all the while knowing it's false. But remember, even if this whole peppered moth story was true, and it's not, it still doesn't prove evolution. Dark moths and light moths have always been around and no matter what color the moth is it's still a moth, not a mouse, a man, or a moose!⁵

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based on the problems with these so-called **examples of natural selection**, there's no way it could **ever** create a new kind of animal, how about you? In fact, I'd say it's a bunch of bologna, how about you?

Oh, but that's not all. The **third reason** why we know Natural Selection is a lie is because **The Quotes Don't Even Work**. Now folks, I don't know if you've started to see a pattern over the last several chapters, but how many of

you have noticed that **every single time** the evolutionists admit the mechanisms of evolution don't even work? Well gee, does anybody want to take a guess if the same is true for natural selection? Yes? Wow! You guys are on the ball! But don't take my word for it. **Let's listen to theirs.**

1. **Science Digest**, January 1961 said, "Out of 120,000 fertilized eggs of the green frog only two individuals survived. Are we to conclude that these two frogs out of 120,000 were selected by nature because they were the fittest ones? Or rather that natural selection is nothing but blind mortality which selects nothing at all?"
2. **G. Simpson**, "The Major Features of Evolution," wrote, "It might be argued that the theory of Natural Selection is quite unsubstantiated and has status only as a speculation."
3. **Encyclopedia Britannica** quoting philosopher Carl Hempel said, "The theory of natural selection is not really an explanation of organic evolution at all—not even a bad one."
4. **Tom Bethell**, "Darwin's Mistake," Harper Magazine said, "Darwin made a mistake sufficiently serious to undermine his theory. And that mistake has only recently been recognized as such. One organism may indeed be 'fitter' than another but this, of course, is not something which helps create the organism. It is clear, I think, that there was something very, very wrong with such an idea. As I see it the conclusion is pretty staggering: Darwin's theory, I believe, is on the verge of collapse."
5. **Niles Eldredge**, Curator of Paleontology at the American Museum of Natural History, said, "Natural selection *per se* does not work to create new species."
6. **Charles Darwin**, *The Descent of Man*, Vol. 1 said, "I admit that in the earlier editions of my *Origin of Species* I probably attributed too much to the action of natural descent of the survival of the fittest."⁶

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based on the **quotes of the evolutionists themselves**, I'd say natural selection is a bunch of bologna, how about you?

Oh but that's still not all. The **fourth reason** why we know Natural Selection is a lie, **and a deadly one**, is because **The Belief Doesn't Even Work.**

People, as we eluded to at the beginning of this chapter, it was **Hitler's belief** in evolution that gave him the excuse to not only try to conquer the world, but to slaughter millions of people, right? And just in case that's still a hard cookie for some of you to swallow, don't take my word for it, let's listen to the man and people themselves.

What most people don't realize is that the belief of natural selection's survival of the fittest reached its logical conclusion with Adolf Hitler and the Nazi Party. In fact, Hitler himself was not only an evolutionist but even His famous book "Mein Kemp" which means "My Struggle" clearly shows this. The whole theme was about a struggle between races where the Aryan race was charged to dominate and rule the world. For instance, listen to these quotes:

1. **R. Milner**, Encyclopedia of Evolution said, "During the 1930s, Adolf Hitler believed he was carrying Darwinism forward with his doctrine that undesirable individuals (and inferior races) must be eliminated in the creation of the New Order dominated by Germany's Master Race. German intellectuals believed natural selection was a law of nature impelling them to bloody struggle for domination. Their political and military textbooks promoted Darwin's theories as the 'scientific' basis of a quest for world conquest, with the full backing of German scientists and professors of biology."
2. **Robert Clark**, Darwin: Before and After said, "One need not read far in Hitler's Mein Kampf to find that evolution likewise influenced him and his views on the master race, genocide, human breeding experiments, etc."
3. **R. Milner**, Encyclopedia of Evolution said, "The position in Germany was that man must 'conform' to nature's processes, no matter how ruthless. The 'fittest' must never stand in the way of the law of evolutionary progress. In its extreme form, that social view was used in Nazi Germany to justify sterilization and mass murder of the 'unfit,' 'incompetent,' 'inferior races.'"
4. **Edward Simon**, "Another Side to the Evolution Problem" said, "I cannot deny that the theory of evolution, and the atheism it engendered, led to the moral climate that made a holocaust possible."
5. **And Hitler himself said this**, "I regard Christianity as the most fatal, seductive lie that has ever existed." "He who would live must fight; he who does not wish to fight, in this world where permanent struggle is the law of life, has not

the right to exist.” The question we have to ask ourselves is this. “Would Hitler have acted the way he did if he were a creationist?”⁷

Now folks, my whole point in bringing that up is this. It’s obvious that what you believe determines how you behave, right? Therefore, a **belief in natural selection** is not only pretty dumb, it’s pretty deadly, how about you? And keep in mind folks, **the whole thing is based on a lie!**

But you might be thinking, “Okay so maybe the supposed evolution of man and animals is a bunch of bologna and even this thing called natural selection is a bunch of bologna. But what about all the other supposed mechanisms they come up with for evolution? You know, like embryology and mutations and vestigial organs and all that other stuff as to how life supposedly evolved? Well, hey, great question! I guess that’s why we’ll take a look at that in the next chapter!

Chapter Twenty

The Lie of Embryology

Call it luck or call it fate, but in 1904, an African Pygmy named Ota Benga had just somehow escaped the massacre of his village by a group of thugs working for the Belgium government. Although his wife and children were all murdered and their bodies mutilated, Ota himself was later captured and sold into slavery.

From there he was shipped and displayed in the anthropology wing of the 1904 St. Louis World's Fair as evidence for evolution. It was here that organizers wanted to draw a distinction between the 'darkest Blacks' against the 'dominant whites' showing they were of a 'lower' evolutionary culture.

And if that wasn't bad enough, after the World's fair, Ota found himself at the Bronx Zoo thanks to a Dr. William T. Hornaday. Why? Because he believed there was no apparent difference between a wild beast and the little Black man so he built Ota Benga a new exhibit to live in.

So Ota was given a parrot and an Orangutan named Dohong as cage-mates to keep him company in his captivity and was encouraged to spend as much time as he wanted inside the monkey house. In fact, they even gave him a bow and arrow and told him to shoot it is part of "an exhibit."

But in time Ota Benga began to hate being the object of evolutionary curiosity with nearly every man, woman and child making a beeline for the monkey house to see the wild man from Africa. And here they howled, jeered and yelled at him,

but they also poked him in the ribs or tripped him up while everyone laughed at him.

And even though Ota was later allowed to leave the zoo to lead a “normal life,” he had a hard time adjusting after his evolutionary experience. So in 1916, after growing homesick and in despair, Ota Benga borrowed a revolver and shot himself in the heart, ending his life.¹

Now how many of you guys have ever heard the story of Ota Benga before? Yeah, hardly any of us have? **Why?** Well, I think the answer’s pretty obvious. You see, the reason why **the man** Ota Benga was treated like **an ape** was because of **evolution**. And folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say that’s just a little bit racist! And gee folks, I guess that’s why we need to continue in our study called, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And so far we’ve seen the **first three evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He’s not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe was the evidences of **An Intelligent Creation** from very the Hand of Almighty God, as opposed to blind chance exploding from some sort of primeval blob, and then **A Young Creation**, as opposed to the long-age fairy tale time of evolution. And in the last three chapters we’ve seen how the **third evidence** was **A Special Creation**. And in the last chapter we saw that not only is the supposed ape-man and animal evolution a bunch of bologna, but so is **natural selection**. **Why?** Because as we saw, it’s got some serious problems. **The Process Doesn’t Work**, the **Examples Don’t Work**, the **Quotes Don’t Work**, and even the **Belief Doesn’t Work!** Therefore, we came to the conclusion that **natural selection** is not only a lie, it’s a **deadly one!**

But you might be thinking, “Okay, maybe the supposed evolution of people and animals and natural selection is a bunch of bologna, but what about the other supposed mechanisms they come up with, **like embryology?** You know, where we supposedly retrace our common evolutionary history while being embryos?” Well, hey, great question! But before we look at that, let’s **once again** get reacquainted with the Biblical answer for the existence of life.

Isaiah 44:21-24 “Remember these things, O Jacob, for you are my servant, O Israel. I have made you, you are my servant; O Israel, I will not forget you. I have swept away your offenses like a cloud, your sins like the morning mist. Return to me, for I have redeemed you. Sing for joy, O heavens, for the LORD has done this; shout aloud, O earth beneath.

Burst into song, you mountains, you forests and all your trees, for the LORD has redeemed Jacob, he displays his glory in Israel. This is what the LORD says – your Redeemer, who formed you in the womb: I am the LORD, who has made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by myself.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. Once again, God is not only the One who made the heavens and earth, but what? He’s also the One responsible for our birth, right? But once again, what does evolution teach? Do they say that God’s the One Who made us and even knew us while still in the womb? Are you kidding! They say it was purely by chance in an embryonic goo, right? Therefore, I’d say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of this supposed **embryology** thing and see who’s telling the truth, how about you? But before we do that, let’s first take a refresher course in how this embryology thing is supposed to work.

The idea of embryology or “ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny” began with Evolutionist and German zoologist Ernst Haeckel in his 1876 book *General Morphology of Organisms*. According to this view, as a fertilized egg develops to form an embryo, it actually repeats its evolutionary history. And as evidence, Haeckel examined and drew pictures of the embryos of a fish, frog, chicken, pig and human and said there was a remarkable similarity among them in their stages of development. Therefore, it was believed that by observing these embryonic similarities, it would be like watching a “silent moving picture” of our evolutionary past.

And what’s interesting is that even though Haeckel says he started out being a Christian, it was admittedly after reading Charles Darwin’s *Origin of the Species* in 1860 that he “converted” into an evolutionist. So with an almost religious zeal, he was determined to find evidence for evolution to the point where he came up with his theory and was actually called “Darwin’s Bulldog.” So to help propagate his new “religion,” Haeckel drew enormous backdrops showing pictures of his embryos and toured from city to city giving his presentation to the point where it was called a sort of ‘Darwinian passion play’!

In fact, Darwin believed that Haeckel’s enthusiasm was the main reason for the success of evolution being accepted in Germany. Then Haeckel also came up with a new missing link, which he called *Pithecanthropus alalus* or “speechless apeman” and even had an artist draw the imagined creature and his supposed

wife. And later a Dutch scientist concluded that since neither one of them could speak, “It must have been a happy marriage because his wife could not contradict him.”

And so much so was Haeckel’s idea of evolutionary embryology popularized that even today we see it’s influence behind things such as Freudian psychology where Freud believed that in order to understand dysfunctional behavior today, we need understand our earlier stages of evolutionary development.

Also, Dr. Spock, the popular child development specialist said, “Each child as he develops is retracing the whole history of mankind, physically and spiritually, step by step. A baby starts off in the womb as a single tiny cell, just the way the first living thing appeared in the ocean. Weeks later, as he lies in the amniotic fluid of the womb, he has gills like a fish.”²

And then just in case there’s any doubt, as recent as 1986, the *Reader’s Digest Book of Facts* stated that Haeckel’s theory is an established fact.²

Now folks, how many of you ever heard about or were taught this embryology theory before? Well, most of us have, **especially in Biology class**, right? **But the point is this.** Is it really true? Do we actually retrace our evolutionary history while still in the embryonic stage? Absolutely not! In fact, it’s another big fat lie! **How do I know?**

Because the **first reason** why we know Embryology is a lie is because **There’s Problems with the Theory.** People, we’re going to take a look at some very serious problems with this embryology thing and you tell me if we haven’t been lied to, **yet again!**

The “Chicken Sac” Problem: Haeckel said that the similarity of the chicken or “egg yolk sac” in his diagram of various embryos was proof that they are all retracing their so-called similar evolutionary past. However, in a baby chick, the yolk sac is its source of nourishment until it hatches. This is because the chick is in a shell, without a connection to its mother. But we, on the other hand, grow attached to our mothers, and they nourish us.

As it turns out, in a human, the so-called “egg yolk pouch” serves a totally different purpose. It’s actually a pouch that produces blood for the infant. You see, our blood is made in our bones; but, when we were an embryo, we had no bones! So God gave us a tiny sac-like organ to make our blood for us, otherwise

we'd die. That's what our embryonic sac is for. The only similarity of this bulging sac is its shape! It's not a throwback to an earlier "chicken stage" and therefore it has nothing to do with supposed "similar" evolutionary beginnings.

The Tail Problem: Then Haeckel said that the similarity of the "tail structure" in his embryo drawings was proof that they are all retracing their so-called similar evolutionary past. Now yes, animals do go on to develop a tail but the part that was identified as a "tail" in humans by Haeckel and his followers is in fact the backbone, which "resembles" a tail only because it takes shape before the legs do.

When we were an embryo, our spines were longer than our bodies. Therefore, it stuck out and looked like a so-called "tail" but it has nothing to do with a tail! It's because our spine is very complicated and initially required extra space to develop. Therefore, these so-called "tail structures" are not a throwback to an "animal stage" and it has nothing to do with supposed "similar" evolutionary beginnings.

The Gill Slit Problem: Haeckel also said that the similarity of the gill slits or "fish gills" in his embryo drawings was proof that they are all retracing their so-called similar evolutionary past. Now yes, in a fish, these gill slits do develop into fully functional gills by which the fish breathe by extracting oxygen out of the water. However, in humans, it is now known that these so-called "gill slits" or "openings" are not openings at all nor do they extract oxygen out of the water.

Instead, scientists now know that these "folds" the upper one, eventually develops into the middle ear canals, then the middle fold changes into the parathyroids, and the bottom fold becomes the thymus gland. As one guy put it, "They are little folds of skin in humans that have nothing to do with breathing. I've seen fat people with five or six chins and they can't breathe though any of them but the top one. Therefore, these "gill slits" are not a throwback to a "fish stage" and it has nothing to do with supposed "similar" evolutionary beginnings.

The Retracing Problem: And then finally, there's the whole premise of this "retracing" of our supposed "similar" evolutionary beginnings. Sure enough, we start as small, round structures looking somewhat like single cells. But notice how superficial that argument is. If we were to just look at outward appearances of "small round structures" then could we not say that we're also related to a marble or a ball bearing? They're small and they're round!

But even an evolutionist would respond that this is crazy. But that's exactly the point. If you take a look on the inside, not just the outside, the "small round dot" we each start from is totally different from the first cell of every other kind of life. Now yes, a mouse, an elephant, and a human are identical in size and shape outwardly at the moment of conception.

But in terms of DNA and proteins, inwardly, right at conception, each of these types of life is as totally different chemically as they will ever be structurally. In fact, even if we wanted to or even by mistake a human still cannot produce a yolk or gills or a tail, because we just don't have, and never had, those same DNA instructions. Therefore, the whole premise of "retracing" our so-called evolutionary beginnings based on similar "outward" structures is bogus.³

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based on the problems with the **theory of embryology**, I'd say there's no stinkin' way it could **ever** provide evidence for evolution, how about you? And therefore, that would make embryology a what? **A lie!** Hmmm, What a shocker!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second reason** why we know Embryology is a lie is because **There's Problems with the Evidence**. People, we're going to take a look at the **supposed evidence** for this embryology thing, and you tell me if somebody doesn't need to be sent to the corner for **lying!**

The Picture Problem: The only problem with all those pictures and diagrams of embryos that Haeckel used to almost single handedly convert Germany to evolution was they were yet another evolutionary hoax! Since Haeckel was an accomplished artist, as well as an anatomist, he used his art talent to alter the real drawings of various animals to make them look more alike so that it "appeared" as if embryonic recapitulation were true.

In fact, his drawings were so bad and inaccurate that they were exposed as frauds in 1874 as well as his data shown to be completely manufactured. In its September 5, 1997, issue, the famous journal *Science* published an article revealing that Haeckel's embryo drawings had been falsified. The article described how the embryos were in fact very different from one another.

Observations in recent years have revealed that embryos of different species do not resemble each other, as Haeckel had attempted to show. The great differences between the mammal, reptile and bat embryos are a clear instance of this. It is clear they are not only severely different, but Haeckel severely altered them. In

fact, it is now known that in order to get the “desired” results, Haeckel deliberately removed some organs and added some imaginary ones.

The Conviction Problem: Not only were Haeckel’s drawings exposed as obvious frauds in 1874, but he was even convicted of his fraud by his own university. At Jena, the university where he taught, Haeckel was charged with fraud by five professors and convicted by a university court.

His deceit was exposed in a book called “Haeckel’s Frauds and Forgeries,” released in 1915. And quoting 19 leading authorities of the day, they said, “It was a fraud from the beginning. Haeckel fraudulently presented altered, misleading and misinterpreted evidence. Some of the key details of his embryo drawings were purposely altered to make a case for Evolution where none existed.”

And as a result of being found guilty and convicted, disrepute followed Haeckel for the remainder of his professional career.) However, even after all this fraudulent behavior, Haeckel still blamed others for his behavior saying, “Other evolutionists had committed similar offences.” But even though it was proven that Haeckel’s drawings were falsified, the whole world of science continued to be deceived by them for over a century.

The Fraud Problem: Believe it or not, in spite of the fact that Haeckel’s drawings were proven completely fake back in 1874, they are still in most Biology textbooks today! For instance, fraudulent pictures are still being used to support Haeckel’s theory in a textbook called Biology Sixth Edition as recent as 2004 by Raven and Johnson.

Now either the authors are ignorant of the truth or they’re deliberately lying to promote their religion of evolution. In fact, embryologist Michael Richardson said in Science Magazine: “Sadly, it is the discredited 1874 drawings that are used in so many British and American biology textbooks.”⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say based on **the supposed evidence of embryology**, if that’s the best you can come up with, I’d say somebody’s theory’s in trouble, how about you? But not only that, I’d say embryology is a what? **A lie!** Hmmm, shocker!

Oh, but that’s not all. The **third reason** why we know Embryology is a lie is because **There’s Problems with the Quotes**. People, I don’t know if you’re thinking what I’m thinking but gee whiz man, I mean you’d think if there

was such obvious problems with this theory that even the evolutionist's would have to admit it, right? Well, guess what? You're right! Let's listen to what the evolutionists have to say about embryology, and you tell me if even they know it's a bunch of bologna.

1. **Dr. Stephen J. Gould** admitted that: "Haeckel had exaggerated the similarities [between embryos of different species] by idealizations and omissions. He also, in some cases — in a procedure that can only be called fraudulent — simply copied the same figure over and over again. Haeckel's drawings never fooled expert embryologists, who recognized his fudgings right from the start. Haeckel's drawings, despite their noted inaccuracies, entered into the most impenetrable and permanent of all quasi-scientific literatures: standard student textbooks of biology.

Once ensconced in textbooks, misinformation becomes cocooned and effectively permanent, because...textbooks copy from previous texts. We do, I think, have the right to be both astonished and ashamed by the century of mindless recycling that has led to the persistence of these drawings in a large number, if not a majority of modern textbooks!"

2. **Anatomist F. Keibel** of Freiburg University "It clearly appears that Haeckel has in many cases freely invented embryos, or reproduced the illustrations given by others in a substantially changed form."

3. Zoologist **L. Rüttimeyer** of Basle University called his distorted drawings. "A sin against scientific truthfulness."

4. **Dr. Michael Richardson** an embryologist at St. George's Medical School in London said, "This is one of the worst cases of scientific fraud. It's shocking to find that somebody one thought was a great scientist was deliberately misleading. It makes me angry. What Haeckel did was to take a human embryo and copy it, pretending that the salamander and the pig and all the others looked the same at the same stage of development. They don't. These are fakes."

5. Embryologist **Erich Blechschmidt** said that Haeckel's theory was "One of the most serious errors in the history of biology. The so-called basic law of biogenetics is wrong. No buts or ifs can mitigate this fact. It is not even a tiny bit correct or correct in a different form. It is totally wrong."

6. **Sir Arthur Keith** stated: “Now that the appearance of the embryo at all stages is known, the general feeling is one of disappointment; the human embryo at no stage is anthropoid in appearance. The embryo of the mammal never resembles the worm, the fish, or the reptile. Embryology provides no support whatsoever for the evolutionary hypothesis.”

7. In their classic biology textbook, *Life: An Introduction to Biology*, **George Gaylord Simpson** and **William S. Beck** put it bluntly when they wrote: “You may well ask why we bother you with the principles that turned out to be wrong. There are two reasons. In the first place, belief in recapitulation became so widespread that it is still evident in some writings about biology and evolution. You should know therefore what recapitulation is supposed to be, and you should know that it does not really occur. It is now firmly established that ontogeny does **not** recapitulate phylogeny.”⁵

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say based on the **quotes of the evolutionists themselves**, even they know that **embryology** is a bunch of bologna, how about you? But not only that, even they know it’s a what? **A lie!** Hmmm, shocker!

Oh, but that’s still not all. The **fourth reason** why we know Embryology is a lie is because **There’s Problems with the Belief**. People, as we saw at the beginning of this chapter, it was the belief in evolution that provided the justification for the rotten racial treatment of **Ota Benga**, right? Well folks, believe it or not, that’s the tip of the iceberg! Not only is the lie of embryology still being used in textbooks today, but it’s still being used to justify abortion with such mind-boggling statements as appears below.

Amazingly, one can still occasionally find Haeckel’s theory of “embryonic recapitulation” being taught or implied in schools and universities. Some “pro-choice” advocates and abortion clinics have even used this evolutionary concept to make abortion more palatable: “We’re not cutting up a baby; it’s just a fish or a jellyfish. It’s not human; it’s just tissue.” Once again, deceptive evolutionary claims produce tragic results.

As an example, consider the case of the late evolutionist, Carl Sagan. He and his wife wrote and argued for the need for abortion saying that, “The human embryo first is “a kind of parasite” that eventually looks like a “segmented worm.” Also it is revealed that they have “gill arches” like that of a “fish or amphibian” and “reptilian” features that later give rise to “mammalian pig-like” traits” Thus by

the end of the second month, according to these two authors, the creature resembles a “primate but is still not quite human.”⁶

And people, to show you how **deadly** this evolutionary lie has become, let’s take a look at the results of today’s modern day holocaust called abortion.

1. 48% of pregnancies among American women are unintended and ½ of these are killed by abortion.
2. Each year, 2 out of every 100 women from age 15-44 have an abortion and 47% of them have had at least one previous abortion.
3. An estimated 43% of women will have at least 1 abortion by the time they are 45 years old.
4. During the Revolutionary War 25,000 Americans died. During the Civil War nearly 500,000 people died. During WWI over 100,000 people died. During WWII about 400,000 Americans died. And both the Korean and Vietnam wars added up to about 113,000 being killed. However, since 1973 in the war on the unborn, we have had 50,000,000 babies murdered by abortion in America. As one man said, “And we pray, ‘Oh God bless America.’ God says, ‘Forget it. I’m getting ready to judge you folks!’”
5. And believe it or not, each year an estimated 46 million abortions occur worldwide. I’d say God’s about to judge the world as well!⁷

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but we can pray all day long for God to Bless America, but unless we stop this slaughter of innocent children, I’d say God really is going to judge America, how about you? And keep in mind folks, the whole time **it’s all based on an evolutionary lie!**

But you might be thinking, “Okay so maybe the supposed evolution of man and animals and natural selection and embryology are a bunch of bologna. But what about all the other supposed mechanisms they come up with? You know, like mutations and vestigial organs and transitional fossils and punctuated equilibrium and all that other stuff as to how life supposedly evolved? Well, hey, great question! I guess that’s why we’ll take a look at in the next chapter!

Chapter Twenty-One

The Lie of Mutations and Vestigial Organs

It's been called one of the biggest exterminations in modern history and it was spawned by a belief in evolution.

It happened to the Aboriginal people in the land down under. In 1870, an evolutionary anthropologist named Max Muller had divided the human race into seven categories. And it just so happened that the Aborigines fell at the bottom.

And so as a result of this racist, ruthless, and savage view, a terrible massacre began with the goal of exterminating them. Aboriginal heads were nailed over station doors. Poisoned bread was given to their families. And in many parts of Australia, aboriginal settlements completely disappeared within just 50 years.

But believe it or not, they weren't just killed because they were thought to be an inferior race, they were killed to help support the theory of evolution.

Not only were the local police, but even the locals were given instructions on how to rob their graves and plug up bullet wounds in freshly killed "specimens".

In fact, a New South Wales missionary was horrified to witness a slaughter by mounted police of dozens of Aboriginal men, women and children. Forty-five

heads were then boiled down and the 10 best skulls were packed off for overseas for display.

In fact, Charles Darwin himself wrote and asked for Tasmanian skulls when only four of the island's Aborigines were left alive, provided his request would not 'upset' their feelings.

And believe it or not, the demand has not entirely stopped. Aboriginal bones have still been sought by major institutions as evidence for evolution. In fact, the Smithsonian Institute in Washington D.C. still has thousands of them on hand.¹

Now folks, how many of you guys ever heard of the slaughter of the Aborigines before? Yeah, hardly any of us. And gee whiz, I wonder why? Could it be that the reason why **the Aboriginal people** were treated like **animals** was because of **evolution**? Uh huh. No wonder you never hear about that, right? And therefore, at this rate, we don't need to call it evolution, we need to call it **evolution!** Hello! It's not just racist, it's deadly! And people, that's exactly why we're going to continue in our study called, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And so far we've seen the **first three evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe was the evidences of **An Intelligent Creation** from very the Hand of Almighty God, as opposed to blind chance exploding from some sort of primeval blob, and then **A Young Creation**, as opposed to the long-age fairy tale time of evolution. And in the last four chapters we've saw how the **third evidence** was **A Special Creation**. And there we've not only seen how the supposed evolution of people and animals and natural selection is a bunch of bologna, but in the last chapter we saw that **embryology** was also a bunch a bologna. **Why?** Because as we saw, it's got some serious problems. It's got **Problems with the Theory, Problems with the Evidence, Problems with the Quotes, and Problems with the Belief!** It's actually the justification people use for abortion! And therefore, we came to the conclusion that **embryology** is not only a lie, it's a **deadly one!**

But you might be thinking, "Okay so maybe the supposed evolution of people and animals and natural selection and embryology is a bunch of bologna. But what about the other supposed mechanisms they've come up with, like **mutations** and **vestigial organs**?" Well, hey, great question! But before we look at that, let's **once again** get reacquainted with the Biblical answer for the existence of life.

Jeremiah 27:1-6 “Early in the reign of Zedekiah son of Josiah king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD: This is what the LORD said to me: Make a yoke out of straps and crossbars and put it on your neck. Then send word to the kings of Edom, Moab, Ammon, Tyre and Sidon through the envoys who have come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah. Give them a message for their masters and say, This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: Tell this to your masters:

With my great power and outstretched arm I made the earth and its people and the animals that are on it, and I give it to anyone I please. Now I will hand all your countries over to my servant Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; I will make even the wild animals subject to him.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. Once again, **God and God alone** had the power to do what? To create all of life, right? From the heavens to the humans, right? But once again, what does evolution teach? Do they say that God’s the One Who stretched out His arm and brought us into being? Are you kidding! They say it was a bunch of luck in some primordial sea, right? Therefore, I’d say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of these supposed **evolutionary mechanisms of mutations and vestigial organs** and see who’s telling the truth, how about you? And to help us do that, let’s first take a look at **mutations**. Here’s how the basic premise goes.

Evolutionists believe that over millions and billions of years, that there has been millions and billions of what they call **beneficial mutations** that have given rise to all the species we see today. For instance, they say an early fish might have accidentally grown a new **beneficial** kind of fin that helped it swim faster and escape his enemies. Or maybe its fins **mutated** into legs and it was able to walk on land.

And folks, unless you think I’m making this up, listen to this. Carl Sagan said:

“The evolution of life on Earth is a product of random events, chance mutations, and individually unlikely steps.” And evolutionary scientist Theodosius Dobzhansky said, “The process of mutations is the only known source of the new materials of genetic variability, and hence of evolution.”²

So my question is this? Is this really true? Are millions and billions of **mutations** over millions and billions of years what really brought life into being? Are you kidding? People, it's another evolutionary lie! How do I know?

Because the **first reason** why we know evolution by way of **mutations** is a lie is because **There's Problems with the Theory!** People, we're going to take a look at some serious problems with this supposed evolution by way of **mutations** and you tell me if we haven't been lied to.

The Problem of Rarity: The only problem with mutations causing all of life to come into being is because in the first place they are extremely rare. In fact, they almost never occur. For instance, even the *World Book Encyclopedia* said that "Most genes mutate only once in 100,000 generations or more. Researchers estimate that a human gene may remain stable for 2 ½ million years."

First of all, as we've seen earlier, we have A Young Creation of only a few thousand years and since we haven't been around for 2 ½ million years, there hasn't been enough time for mutations to work.

But secondly, even if we ignore this and follow the evolutionist's timescale, this extremely rare occurrence of mutations dooms the possibility of ever producing the vast amount of various plant and animal species with millions and millions of characteristics found all over the world. There isn't enough time for mutations to work!

The Problem of Damage: As we saw earlier, the evolutionists believe that not only mutations have caused evolution to take place but that these mutations were "beneficial." However, nothing could be further from the truth! It is now known that mutations don't help an organism, they damage, mutilate, or kill the organism!

For instance, the evolutionists thought they had a major breakthrough in 1928, when X rays were discovered which would allow the to "speed up" mutations. Whereas, in nature, there might be one mutation, now they could not only instantly manufacture millions of them but also focus them on just one organism!

They thought for sure they were going to be able to create a whole new species right before their very eyes. The results? Mutations are found not to be beneficial but detrimental. They harmed, damaged, and weakened the organism so bad that

most of them died and those that didn't die, their offspring had a tendency to die shortly thereafter!

Therefore, because of the damaging affects of mutations, they could never make life evolve into something better but rather they ensure that death would come to everyone. Just the opposite of evolution!

In fact, one person actually has a deformed foot with more toes than normal, eight to be exact. Is this beneficial? Well, other than having a hard time finding a pair of socks, he can't run any faster. In fact, it probably inhibits his ability to run as well as others and so guess who gets eaten by the lion first? That's right! Johnny No Socks!

Or there's all kinds of deformed frogs out there missing legs. Is this beneficial? Well, he certainly can't hop better and a one-legged frog has a tendency to hop in circles! Now even though that's a cool trick, guess who the bird's going to eat first?

Or some sheep have actually mutated where one has extremely short and stubby legs. Is he better off? Are you kidding? He's easy prey! When the wolf comes his friends can yell all they want "Run Sparky run!" but in the end they'll say, "Oops! Too bad you had short legs Sparky. Nice knowing you!"

Therefore, since mutations are found not to be beneficial but detrimental, there's no way they could ever cause evolution to happen!

The Problem of Logic: Evolutionists believe that a purely random mutation or "accident" in a creature is somehow going to make that creature better. However, let's apply this logic of "random accidents" elsewhere in life.

For instance, if **poked a stick** into somebody's bike spokes as they were riding by, would it make their bike ride more enjoyable? No! They'd become road pizza right?

Or if you spontaneously decided to **rewire the inside of the TV** set at a Superbowl party, would you be the hit of the game? No! They'd make a game out of hitting you, right?

Or how many of you when you got into an **unexpected car wreck** discovered that afterwards, your car worked even better than before? No! You found out that your insurance bill went up higher than before right?

Or how about the nuclear accident that occurred at **Chernobyl**? Surely this should have been an evolutionary paradise with all that radiation mutating everything, right? Are you kidding! Rather than creating new life, it utterly destroyed life.

For instance, after the Chernobyl accident it caused 800,000 children to see instant medical treatment, the price of the cleanup and the value of lost farmland and production cost \$358 billion dollars, each passing year brings more and more birth defects among farm animals, colts with eight limbs, animals with deformed lower jaws, and disjointed spinal columns, no eyes, deformed skulls, and distorted mouths, stillbirths, and infant deaths among the animals.

What about the people? There has begun a dramatic rise in thyroid disease, anemia, cancer, and an astounding drop in the immunity level of the entire population. And through it all no new species have come into existence; only the same ones that have always been there who are now damaged and dying. In fact, the latest death toll caused by Chernobyl is now up to 10,000 people.

Or how about the **Atomic Bomb**? Surely lots of fine new species should have been produced here. Maybe Chernobyl wasn't big enough for mutation. Well, when the atomic bomb of Hiroshima was dropped, it set off a blast with the force of 13,000 tons of TNT and destroyed more than 4.5 square miles of the city, with over 92,000 persons dead or missing.

And what of the living who had radiation poured all over their bodies? They were worse off than the dead. They struggled with radiation-damaged bodies through the remainder of their shortened lives and not one of them evolved into a different species or a new super-race.

Therefore, since mutations don't help an organism, but damage, mutilate, or kill an organism, there's no way it could cause evolution to take place! And I guess that why geneticist C.H. Waddington said in *Science Today*, "This is really the theory that... strikes me as a lunatic sort of logic, and I think we should be able to do better."³

Oh, but that's not all. The **second reason** why we know evolution by way of **mutations** is a lie is because **There's Problems with the Examples!**
Example of the Fruit Fly: One of the most popular examples of supposed beneficial mutations is the decades of research done on fruit flies. It seemed like an ideal candidate. First of all, they breed very rapidly and require little food and each of its offspring matures in a only a few days.

Therefore, the evolutionists believed that what it would take mammals tens of thousands of years to accomplish, the humble fruit flies could do within a very short amount of time. In fact, the experiments done on fruit flies have already exceeded the equivalent of a supposed million years of people living on earth.

So they went right to work and after decades of study, outside of those that were immediately killed or sterilized, 400 different mutational features were identified in fruit flies. Some had more wings or less wings or more eyes or less eyes or more legs or less legs. And when all was said and done...the fruit fly always remained a fruit fly!

After 80 years and millions of generations of fruit flies subjected to X rays and chemicals which cause mutations, all they have been able to produce are more of the same: fruit flies. In fact, the survivors also had a tendency to revert over succeeding generations back to the original form! Researchers discovered that it was as if some kind of genetic repair mechanism took over and blocked any possibility of evolution.

As one guy said, "God was very careful in Genesis to state that each of the animals were created 'after his kind.' After 80 years and millions of generations, God was proven right: A fruit fly will always be a fruit fly."

Example of Bacteria: Evolutionists are quick to say that certain bacteria have become resistant to certain drugs and that these "resistant strains" of bacteria are the result of mutations showing evolution in action. However, all that was discovered was that bacteria like other forms of life can have variations.

First of all, some of those bacteria could resist the drugs while others could not. Some of the bacteria survived and some did not. All that the physicians were doing by administering drugs was to breed new, stronger strains of bacteria! Mutations had nothing to do with the process!

Secondly, the transfer of resistance genes was already existent in the bacteria and the building of resistance came as a result of losing genetic data not gaining it. And thirdly, when all was said and done, bacteria stayed bacteria! That's not evolution!

Example of Disease: Believe it or not, evolutionists say that the disease called Sickle Cell Anemia is proof of a “beneficial” mutation. This is because, it has been discovered that a person who has Sickle Cell Anemia is less likely to contract malaria from mosquitoes! But is this really a true benefit?

As one guy said, “That's like getting your leg chopped off so you can't get athlete's foot!” Or that like saying if you had polio your less likely to be killed in an auto accident because your paralyzed and stuck in a bed.”

Furthermore, it has been shown that cystic fibrosis and even cancer are a result of a kind of mutated gene. Question, “How many of you would volunteer to acquire these diseases so you can live a more ‘beneficial’ life?”

Sin is the Reason: “What conclusions may be drawn from these few examples, and countless others like them? First, that the human mutation problem is bad and getting worse. Second, that it is unbalanced by any detectable positive mutations. This research affirms the reality of the past Biblical curse of decay and degeneration on the world of nature, as stated in both the Old and New Testaments.

It also highlights the grim reality of the future hopelessness of the human race without the saving intervention of God and His Christ. Mutations continue to slowly harm us. Each generation has a slightly more disordered genetic constitution than the preceding one, and no amount of eugenics can reverse this process of decay. Gene therapy may mask the effects, but it will not reverse the underlying degenerative process.

How ironic it is that the byproduct of the fall of man, sin, which is why we have suffering and disease, is now touted by the evolutionists as a good thing.⁷⁴

Oh, but that's still not all. The **third reason** why we know evolution by way of **mutations** is a lie is because **There's Problems with the Quotes!**

1. **George Gaylord Simpson** in “Uniformitarianism: An Inquiry into Principle Theory and Method in Geohistory and Biochemistry,” said: “Most mutations with large effects are lethal at an early stage for the individual in which they occur and hence have zero probability of spreading.”
2. **Herbert Nilsson**, in “Synthetic Speciation” said: “There is no single instance where it can be maintained that any of the mutants studied has a higher vitality than the mother species. It is, therefore, absolutely impossible to build a current evolution on mutations.”
3. **Pierre-Paul de Grasse**, “Evolution of Living Organisms” said: “No matter how numerous they may be, mutations do not produce any kind of evolution.”
4. **Julian Huxley**, “Major Features of Evolution” said: “Obviously, such a process [species change through mutations] has played no part whatever in evolution.”⁵

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say based on the problems, examples, and quotes we just saw, I’d say somebody’s mutated something all right, they’ve “**mutated a few of the facts**,” you now what I’m saying? And gee, that would make this evolution by way of **mutations** a what? Another big fat lie! Hmmm. Shocker!

Oh, but that’s not all. As if the lie of mutations wasn’t big enough, there’s yet another one out there that evolutionist’s say is genuine proof of evolution in action. It’s called **vestigial organs**. How many of you ever heard those? Yeah, it’s pretty commonplace. And the basic premise goes like this. Darwin believed that since there **seemed to be** various organs in animals that were “vestigial” or “unused” that this was proof of evolution. And it’s believed that these “unused” organs in people are actually the left over remnants of our non-human ancestors. And for proof, they even compiled a list of almost 200 of these supposed “unused” or vestigial organs. In fact, as recent as 1997, *Encyclopedia Britannica* said:

“The appendix does not serve any useful purpose as a digestive organ in humans, and it is believed to be gradually disappearing in the human species over evolutionary time.”⁶

And so here's my question. Is this really true? Are **vestigial organs** really the left over remnants of our evolution from animals to people? I don't think so! **Why?** Because it's yet another evolutionary lie! How do I know?

Because the **first reason** why we know evolution by way of **vestigial organs** is a lie is because **There's Problems with the Theory!** People, we're going to take a look at some serious problems with this supposed evolution by way of **vestigial organs** and you tell me if somebody hasn't spent too much time staring at monkeys!

The Useless Problem: The whole theory of vestigial organs assumes that because something "appears" to be useless then it is no longer needed. However, think about this logic. You could live without both of your legs and both of your arms but that doesn't mean you don't need them. Therefore, a supposed useless organ doesn't mean its not needed. The only thing that's vestigial or useless is this theory!

The Ancestor Problem: One of the most common cited examples of a supposed vestigial organ is the appendix. But as it turns out, humans are not the only one who has an appendix. So do wombats, rabbits, and opossums. Now the evolutionary theory of vestiges is based on the concept that your vestigial organs are inherited from a long line of creatures. So does this mean we evolved from rabbits?

And by the way, as it turns out monkeys don't have an appendix. So how could we have evolved from them like the evolutionists say? Based on their reasoning, since we have an appendix and monkeys don't then they must be a higher evolved creature than us and or have evolved from us, which is just the opposite of what they say!

The Degeneration Problem: The premise of evolution is that we are evolving into better and stronger creatures over time. However, if you stop and think about it, vestiges or useless organs actually proves degeneration instead of evolution! Useless organs in our bodies would mean we were going backwards, not forward. Once again this is directly opposite to what they say!

The Complexity Problem: Another point that needs to be considered is this: If man does have nearly 200 vestigial organs (organs that once were functioning), then in the past he would have had more organs than he now has. That means, the

farther back we go in time, the more complex the organism becomes. Once again, this is directly opposite to the evolutionary theory!⁷

Oh, but that's not all. The **second reason** why we know evolution by way of **vestigial organs** is a lie is because **There's Problems with the Examples!**

The Appendix: Textbooks often say that there are vestigial organs and again, one of the most common cited examples is the appendix. In fact, evolutionists have suggested it was once part of our herbivore ancestors. But is this organ in our body really useless? Absolutely not!

As it turns out, the appendix is a part of our lymphatic system and therefore affects our immune system and helps fight against infections. Also, the appendix may also boost antibody production in the spleen, and may even play a role in preventing cancer! You can take it out and still live but that doesn't mean it's useless or that it's not needed.

The Fold in the Eye: Charles Darwin said the semi-lunar fold in your eye was useless. However, it's now known it's needed to cleanse and lubricate your eyeball. (Maybe this is what kept him from reading the Bible...he had a crusty eyeball.)

The Tonsils: Tonsils are also cited as a popular so-called useless organ. However, it is now known that our tonsils serve a valuable purpose. They actually have a significant role in protecting the throat against infections, particularly until adolescence. So much for being useless!

The Glands: Believe it or not, various glands in the body are or were once considered absolutely useless by evolutionists, like the thymus, pineal, and thyroid, and pituitary glands. However, we know now that the thymus gland enables the T cells to function properly, which protect your body from infection. The pineal gland secretes important hormones, such as *melatonin*, for proper brain functioning.

The thyroid gland is essential to normal body growth and affects our metabolism and body activity. And finally, the pituitary gland acts as a "master gland," controlling skeletal growth, proper functioning of the thyroid, adrenals, and

reproductive glands. (How many of you would still like to have a doctor who believes in vestigial organs?)

The Wisdom Teeth: Some people experience problems with their wisdom teeth and they have to be removed. Well, evolutionists say it's because we no longer need them and they are proof of a vestigial organ. But actually, many people still have healthy, useful wisdom teeth. (I've got all mine...maybe that's why I talk so fast!)

Besides, all this shows is that wisdom teeth represent a physical weakness, like failing eyesight, or hardening of the arteries. This does not suggest poor design or uselessness, but a fallen state from perfect creation.

The Tailbone: The tailbone or coccyx is yet another popular supposed vestigial organ. However, it is vitally important. It's at the bottom of our spine and without it you could not only not sit down comfortably, but it also provides an attachment for your pelvic organs, so they will not collapse. It also serves as an anchor for muscles and tendons and plays a role in giving birth, leg movement, and other functions in the lower torso.

As one guy said, 'Once I was doing a debate in Huntsville, AL. I was debating the president of the North Alabama Atheist Association. And he got up in front of God and everybody and said, 'Folks, we've got proof for evolution. The humans have a tailbone they no longer need.' When it was my turn I got up and I said, 'Mr. Patterson, I taught Biology and Anatomy. I happen to know there are nine little muscles that attach to the tailbone without which you cannot perform some very valuable functions. I will not tell you what they all are, but trust me, you need those muscles.' However Mr. Patterson, if you think the tailbone is vestigial, I will pay to have yours removed. Bend over.' Therefore, it's painfully obvious there are no so-called useless organs in our body!⁸

Oh, but that's still not all. The **third reason** why we know evolution by way of **vestigial organs** is a lie is because **There's Problems with the Quotes!**

1. **William Straus**, "Quarterly Review of Biology" (1947) said: "There is no longer any justification for regarding the appendix as a vestigial structure."

2. **P. Erlich** and **R. Holm**, “The Process of Evolution” (1963) “It’s shortcomings have been almost universally pointed out by modern authors, but the idea still has a prominent place in biological mythology.”
3. **S. Scadding**, “Evolutionary Theory” (1981) “As our knowledge has increased, the list of vestigial structures has decreased. Even the current short list of vestigial structures in humans is questionable. Since it is not possible to unambiguously identify useless structures, and since the structure of the argument used is not scientifically valid, I conclude that ‘vestigial organs’ provide no special evidence for the theory of evolution.”
4. **Dr. R.L. Wysong** noted: “Not too long ago man was imputed to have 180 vestiges. Organs like the appendix, tonsils, thymus, pineal gland and thyroid gland were on the list. Today, all former vestigial organs are known to have some function during the life of the individual.

If the organ has any function at any time, it cannot be called rudimentary or vestigial. As man’s knowledge has increased the list of vestigial organs decreased. So what really was vestigial? Was it not man’s rudimentary knowledge of the intricacies of the body?”⁹

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say based on the problems, examples, and quotes we just saw of **vestigial organs**, I’d say somebody’s got a vestige all right, they’ve got a “**vestigial brain cell or two**” you know what I’m saying? And gee, that would make this evolution by way of **vestigial organs** a what? Another big fat lie! Hmmm. Shocker! In fact, I’d say based on this kind of track record, **any kind of evolutionary mechanism they come up** is probably also going to be a lie, how about you?

But you might be thinking, “Okay so maybe the supposed evolution of man and animals is a bunch of bologna and even the supposed mechanisms of natural selection, embryology, mutations and vestigial organs are a bunch of bologna. But what the remaining mechanisms they’ve come up with for evolution? You know, like transitional fossils, punctuated equilibrium, sequential ordering and all that other stuff as to how life supposedly evolved? Well, hey, great question! I guess that’s why we’ll take a look at in the next chapter!

Chapter Twenty-Two

The Lie of Fossil Transitions

Dr. Eric Pianka gave a speech to the Texas Academy of Science last month in which he advocated the need to exterminate 90% of the population through the airborne ebola virus.

Standing in front of a slide of human skulls, Pianka gleefully advocated this virus as his preferred method of extermination, choosing it over AIDS because of its faster kill period.

Ebola victims suffer the most tortuous deaths imaginable as the virus kills by liquefying the internal organs. The body literally dissolves as the victim writhes in pain bleeding from every orifice.

Pianka also suggests that we should begin to sterilize the human population now saying that, 'We need to sterilize everybody on the earth and make the antidote freely available to anyone willing to work for it.'

And believe it or not, not only was Pianka later presented with a distinguished scientist award by the Academy, but amazingly the audience of fellow scientists and students actually applauded, cheered, and laughed approvingly.

And Pianka is no crackpot. He has given lectures to prestigious universities worldwide where he is merely echoing the elites hideous interest in depopulation techniques via Darwinist control mechanisms.

Dr. Forrest Mims, who has been valiantly trying to expose Pianka's hideous calls, wrote to Pianka and asked for an explanation as to why he wanted to see a worldwide epidemic that would only kill Africans.

Pianka responded by saying he was not racially prejudice and wanted to see 90% of all races exterminated. As he puts it, 'He wants an equal opportunity killer virus.'

Dr. Mims rightfully concluded that, 'The only difference between Pianka and Hitler is that Hitler stated he wanted to kill five and a half *million* people, this guy is saying he wants to kill five and a half *billion* people.'¹

Now folks, how many of you would like to have that guy as your teacher? You'd learn real fast not to smart off to him, wouldn't you? But seriously, come on, can you believe what he's saying? He actually says annihilating 90% of the world's population is a good thing! Excuse me? And folks, it's one thing to think that, **but here's my point**. What did it say he was receiving his influence from? From Darwinian evolution, right? And folks, lest you think he's the only one being influenced like that, he's not alone. This deadly Darwinian influence is everywhere!

- **Margaret Sanger** called for, "The elimination of 'human weeds,' for the 'cessation of charity' because it prolonged the lives of the unfit, for the segregation of 'morons, misfits, and the maladjusted,' and for the sterilization of genetically inferior races."
- **David Graber**, a research biologist with the National Park Service said, "We have become a plague upon ourselves and upon the Earth...Until such time as homo sapiens should decide to rejoin nature, some of us can only hope for the right virus to come along."
- **Jacques Cousteau** wrote, "The damage people cause to the planet is a function of demographics – it is equal to the degree of development. One American burdens the earth much more than twenty Bangladeshes...This is a terrible thing to say. In order to stabilize world population, we must eliminate 350,000 people per day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it's just as bad not to say it."
- **Bertrand Russell** wrote, "At present the population of the world is increasing...War so far has had no great effect on this increase...I do not

pretend that birth control is the only way in which population can be kept from increasing. There are others...If a Black Death could be spread throughout the world once in every generation, survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full...the state of affairs might be somewhat unpleasant, but what of it? Really high-minded people are indifferent to suffering, especially that of others.”

- **Dr. Sam Keen**, a New Age writer and philosopher stated, “We must speak far more clearly about sexuality, contraception, about abortion, about values that control the population, because the ecological crisis, in short, is the population crisis. Cut the population by 90% and there aren’t enough people left to do a great deal of ecological damage.”
- **Ted Turner** said, “People who abhor the China one-child policy are dumb-dumbs. A total population of 250-300 million people, a 95% decline from present levels, would be ideal.”²

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but at this rate, hey, we need to stop calling evolution, evolution, and start calling it what it is. It’s **evolution**, you know what I’m saying? It’s spawning something alright, it’s spawning death! And people, that’s exactly why we’re going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And so far we’ve seen the **first three evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He’s not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe was the evidences of **An Intelligent Creation** from very the Hand of Almighty God, as opposed to blind chance exploding from some sort of primeval blob, and then **A Young Creation**, as opposed to the long-age fairy tale time of evolution. And in the last five chapters we’ve saw how the **third evidence** was **A Special Creation**. And so far we’ve not only seen how the supposed evolution of people and animals and natural selection and embryology are a bunch of bologna, but in the last chapter we saw how **mutations** and **vestigial organs** are also a bunch a bologna. **Why?** Because they have some serious problems. **Problems with the Theories, Problems with the Evidence, and Problems with the Quotes!** Folks, they not only know it’s a lie but they keep using these lies for evolution! And gee whiz folks, I got to thinking, man if all you’ve got are lies to support your theory, then maybe it’s time to get a new theory, you know what I’m saying?

But you might be thinking, “Okay so maybe the supposed evolution of people and animals and all these mechanisms of evolution are a bunch of

bologna, but what about the **latest ones** they've come up with. You know like **transitional fossils** and **punctuated equilibrium** where this is modern proof for evolution taking place? What about those? Well, hey, great question! But before we look at that, let's **once again** get acquainted with the Biblical answer for the existence of life.

Colossians 1:13-17 “For he has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son he loves, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation.

For by him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things were created by him and for him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. Jesus is not only God in the flesh, but He's what? He also the One Who created all of flesh, right? From the visible to the invisible, from the heavens to the humans, right? But the problem is, what does evolution teach? Do they say, “Oh yeah, Jesus created all things and even holds them together.” Are you kidding? They say blind chance created all things and pure luck holds it together, right? Therefore, I'd say we better take a look at not just the Scriptural evidence but the scientific evidence of these **latest theories of evolution** and see just who's telling the truth, how about you? And we'll start with **transitional fossils**. Here's how the basic premise goes.

Evolutionists believe that over millions and billions of years there have been millions and billions of evolutionary changes in creatures. And they call each one of these supposed changes in a creature a “transition.” And each one of these transitions is supposedly, **slowly over time**, changing the creature into a completely different kind of creature. And for proof, they say you can see evidence of this in the fossil record.

So my question is this? Is this really true? Are millions and billions of **transitions** over millions and billions of years what really brought life into being? Are you kidding? People, it's another evolutionary lie! How do I know? Because the **first reason** why we know Jesus created all of life is **Because Transitional Fossils are a Lie!** People, we're going to take a look at some serious problems with these supposed transitional fossils and you tell me if somebody's brain hasn't fossilized.

Problem of What We Find: Believe it or not, many evolutionists believe that the modern bat evolved over millions of years undergoing millions of transitions from a rat-like creature. In fact, the German name for bat is “*Fledermause*” which means “flying mice.” But let’s take a look at what we should expect to find if this transition from a rat to a bat were to have occurred.

Imagine for a moment we started off with one creature, the rat, and actually ended up with a new creature, the bat. First of all, stop and think about how many millions of supposed transitions there would have to be over millions of years to change from a rat to the bat. Therefore, of all the fossil remains, we should expect to find millions of these leftover remains of each of these millions of transitions, right?

However, the only problem is, that’s not what we find! Out of the millions and billions of transitional fossils that should be there, there are none, zero, nada! That which should be the most in abundance is that which we do not find at all! Exactly opposite of what the theory of transitions imply!

Problem of What We See: It’s bad enough that we do not find any of these supposed transitional fossils and what few they’ve tried to come up with like the horse and whale which we’ve already seen are completely phony, keep in mind the whole premise is that you start off with one unique creature that supposedly turns into a totally different creature altogether. However, the only problem is, that’s not what we see!

For instance, take for example a **horseshoe crab** fossil from the supposed Ordovician Age said to be 450-million-year-old. Now, it was already demonstrated in the section **A Young Creation** that we’ve only been around for a few thousand years, but even giving the evolutionists their big dates, they’ve still got a huge problem. The problem is that this fossil is no different from horseshoe crabs today. Why haven’t they long since transitioned into something else by now?

Or how about a **starfish** fossil touted by evolutionists to be 100 to 150 million years old. But guess what? It’s the same as starfish today!

Or how about some **oyster** fossils said to be over 400 million years old. But again, they’re no different than oysters today!

How about a supposed 1.9 million year old fossil **bacteria** from Western Ontario in Canada. The only problem is they have the same structures as bacteria living today.

Or consider the oldest known fossil **scorpion** found in East Kirkton in Scotland. This species is said to be 320 million years old but for some reason is still no different from today's scorpions.

Or how about an **insect** fossil in amber that was found on the Baltic Sea coast and dated by evolutionists at about 170 million years old. But for some reason, it's no different from its modern day counterparts.

How about a supposed 140 million year old **dragonfly** fossil found in Bavaria in Germany. Believe it or not, it's identical to dragonflies living today!

Or how about some supposed 35 million year old **flies**. But guess what? They have the same body structure as flies today.

Or how about a supposed 170 million year old fossil **shrimp** from the supposed Jurassic Age. But once again, it's no different from shrimp today.

Or consider the supposed 25 million year old **termite** fossils found in amber. Can you believe they're identical to termites living today?

Therefore, the point is this. If these creatures supposedly existed millions of years ago because of evolution then surely also because of evolution they would have made a transition into another creature by now, right? However, that's not what we see!

Out of the millions of fossil remains we do see, all we ever see are more of the same kind of creatures. Some may have gone extinct but none of them have ever turned into another kind! Exactly opposite of what the theory of transitions imply!

Problem of What We Hear:

1. **Robert Carroll**, an expert on vertebrate paleontology and a committed evolutionist, "Despite more than a hundred years of intense collecting efforts

since the time of Darwin's death, the fossil record still does not yield the picture of infinitely numerous transitional links that he expected."

2. Biologist **Francis Hitching**, "If we find fossils, and if Darwin's theory was right, we can predict what the rock should contain; finely graduated fossils leading from one group of creatures to another group of creatures at a higher level of complexity. But this is hardly ever the case. In fact, the opposite holds true.

Darwin felt though that the "extreme imperfection" of the fossil record was simply a matter of digging up more fossils. But as more and more fossils were dug up, it was found that almost all of them, were very close to current living animals."

3. **Stephen Jay Gould**, a Harvard University paleontologist and well-known evolutionist, "The history of most fossil species include two features particularly inconsistent with gradualism: most species exhibit no directional change during their tenure on earth.

They appear in the fossil record looking much the same as when they disappear. A species does not arise gradually by the steady transformation of its ancestors; it appears all at once and 'fully formed.'"

4. **Niles Eldredge** said, "That individual kinds of fossils remain recognizably the same throughout the length of their occurrence in the fossil record had been known to paleontologists long before Darwin published his *Origin*.

One hundred and twenty years of paleontological research later, it has become abundantly clear that the fossil record will not confirm this part of Darwin's predictions. Nor is the problem a miserably poor record. The fossil record simply shows that this prediction is wrong."³

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based on the evidence we just saw, somebody's needs to make a "**transition**" all right. They need to make a transition to the **brain cell center**, you now what I'm saying? And gee, that would make evolution by way of **transitional fossils** a what? A lie! Shocker!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second reason** why we know Jesus created all of life is **Because Punctuated Equilibrium is a Lie!** People believe it or not, even after all we've seen, the evolutionists still will not admit defeat. No matter

how many times they get caught making up stories, they just keep making up more stories! And one of the biggest ones to date is called **Punctuated Equilibrium!** And folks, all it is, is a fancy way of saying, “Okay, maybe the reason why we can’t find any transitional fossils is because evolution didn’t happen slowly over time but rapidly. Maybe it happened quickly in spontaneous burps!” For instance, “Maybe the first bird hatched from a reptiles egg!” And folks, I’m not making that up. That’s really what this theory says!

So my question is this? Is Punctuated Equilibrium really true? **Did a crocodile really give birth to a crow?** Are you kidding? People, it’s another evolutionary lie! We’re going to take a look at some serious problems with this punctuated equilibrium thing and you tell me if somebody hasn’t been punched one too many times!

Problem of Multiple Mutations: If punctuated equilibrium were to ever occur, then millions and billions of mutations have to suddenly occur all at once to produce a new and totally different “spontaneous” creature, like the bird hatching from a reptiles egg. However, what we observe is that if a mutation does occur, they are single and not multiple. If they occur, they happen one at a time, not millions at a time.

Problem of Beneficial Mutations: Not only would millions of mutation have to happen all at once if punctuated equilibrium were to ever occur, but keep in mind every single one of these mutation must be beneficial to the organism.

First of all, the odds of multiple mutations ever working together in harmony with all body parts simultaneously such as the body organs, bones, head, feet, DNA, and all the rest, are beyond reason! But secondly, as we’ve already seen, all we ever observe with mutations is that they are never beneficial but detrimental. They either hurt, harm, maim, or kill the creature. As one evolutionist put it, “These monsters are not ‘hopeful’ but ‘hopeless.’”

Problem of Time: Even if mutations were multiple and beneficial, even Stephen Jay Gould admitted that these “hopeful monsters” of punctuated equilibrium occur only every 50,000 years to help cover up the fact that they are not occurring today. But do the math on this.

One new species every 50,000 years would only yield 20 new species every 1 million years! But what we observe is that there are hundreds of thousands of

plant and animal species on the earth. Therefore, all eternity itself could not provide enough time for all these creatures to spring forth!

Problem of Multiple Creatures: Even if mutations were multiple and beneficial and there was enough time for punctuated equilibrium to occur, keep in mind that two of these “spontaneous” events must occur simultaneously. This is because if this “new” creature is to survive, there must be one male and one female.

Then they have to appear on the scene close enough to find each other. Then they have to get interested in each other and hope the other one wants to marry them and have kids. And as if that wasn’t a big enough feat, keep in mind what Gould said, that this rare event only happens once every 50,000 years. Question, “Who’s going to wait around 50,000 before they get married and have kids let alone stay alive to have kids!!!”

Problem with the Evidence: Believe it or not, not only are there known problems with the theory of punctuated equilibrium but it is also known by the evolutionists that there is no evidence whatsoever to back it up.

For instance, Ernst Mayr, who’s been called “The Dean of Darwinism,” said, “To believe that such a drastic mutation would produce a viable new type is equivalent to believing in miracles. The finding of a suitable mate for the ‘hopeless monster’ and the establishment of reproductive isolation from the normal members of the parental population seem to me insurmountable difficulties.”⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say based on the evidence we just saw, somebody’s equilibrium needs to get “**punctuated**,” all right. They need a serious dose of “laying on of hands” you know what I’m saying? And gee whiz, that would make evolution by way of **punctuated equilibrium** a what? A lie! Shocker!

Oh, but that’s still not all. The **third reason** why we know Jesus created all of life is **Because Sequential Ordering is a Lie!** People, even if transitional fossils or punctuated equilibrium were true, **and they’re not**, but even if they were, it still doesn’t prove a thing! **Why?** Because stop and think about it! If you find a bone in the dirt, all you know about it is what? It died, right? You don’t know anything else. You don’t know if it had any kids let alone what kind of kids, right? Therefore, **you can put any kind of bones in any kind of supposed sequential order you want** but it still doesn’t prove a thing! And to show you

how goofy this sequential ordering really is, let's look at just a couple of problems with it.

Problem with Family Trees: The only problem with all those seemingly well-ordered evolutionary “family trees” in the textbooks is they're completely “out of order”! And not sequentially but in honesty! Believe it or not, all these so-called transitional family trees cited as “visual” proof for evolution are not only pure poppycock, they're admitted as such by the evolutionists.

For instance, even evolutionist **Stephen Jay Gould** said, “The evolutionary trees that adorn our textbooks have data only at the tips and nodes of their branches; the rest is inference, however reasonable, not the evidence of fossils.” And evolutionist **Mary Leakey** said, “All of those trees of life with the branches of our ancestors – that's a lot of nonsense!”

And finally, in an article in the leading journal *Science*, “In the years after Darwin, his advocates hoped to find predictable progressions. In general these have not been found yet the optimism has died hard, and some pure fantasy has crept into textbooks.”

Problem with the Whole Idea: To put the nail in the coffin so to speak with this whole idea of sequential ordering, listen to this humorous analogy revealing how there's no way this “**ordering of bones**” can be used as proof for evolution. As you will see, sequential ordering is so bogus that you can use it to create the so-called evolution of just about anything, including plastic silverware. He says:

“Just because you can arrange animals in a certain order doesn't prove a thing. Even if you find them buried in a certain order, that doesn't prove a thing. If I get buried on top of a hamster, does that prove he's my grandpa?”

I've been doing a lot of research on the evolution of the fork. I've pieced together fragmentary evidence for years. I believe after intensive research, the knife evolved first and then slowly evolved into the spoon. It took millions of years with great geological pressures that squeezed, dished it out and widened it up a little bit. And then slowly, erosion cut grooves into the end and turned it into the short tine fork. And then very slowly over millions of years, the grooves got longer and wider until it turned into the long tine fork.

I knew I had the right order, but I felt like I had a missing link, particularly between spoons and forks. You see, spoons are rounded and have no grooves but forks are squared and grooved. That's two jumps in one. Even punctuated equilibrium can't do that. So I knew I had a missing link but I couldn't find it.

Until one day I'm flying in an airplane on US Air, 30,000 feet off the ground, and a stewardess walked down the aisle, and handed me the missing link! I don't think she knew what she had. But my trained scientific eye picked it up. I said, 'This is it!' Then later that day I went to get some chicken for lunch and found another one. There they are folks, the missing links...sporks!

So now the evolution of silverware is becoming complete. All I need to do is apply for a 10 million dollar grant and I think I can wrap this up. I've found a lot of evidence since then. I've been gathering data on this for a long time. I've even found some mutants along the way (melted plastic forks). They didn't quite make it for some reason.

You know, it was very interesting though. As soon as people found out that I was doing research on the evolution on the fork, everybody wanted to become famous. They sent me all their data from all over the country. Even some lies got sent to me. One of them was an obvious fake. It was a fork head on a spoon handle. It didn't get by me though. This is a cutthroat business, this fossil business is dangerous you know, you have to watch them. But I caught it right away. It's not in my museum. The rest of them are though.

Now look, you can arrange letters in order and try to prove something if you want. You can turn a cat to a cot to a dot to a dog making one letter change at a time. If you play around for a while, you can turn yourself into a fool. Doesn't take long either!"⁵

Now how many of you are going to take a closer look at your silverware today when you go out to lunch? Hey, you might find a missing link alright, maybe it's a piece of sausage on the end of your fork! In fact, I was thinking about messing with the evolutionist's minds by having my wife bury me on top of my two wiener dogs. Boy, that'd mess them up, wouldn't it? Hopefully she'd do it after I'm dead. But seriously as you can see, even if all that other stuff about a gradual or rapid evolution were true, **and it's not**, the whole premise of sequential ordering still doesn't prove a thing, does it? Not at all! In fact, Charles Darwin actually said:

“If it could be demonstrated that any complex organism existed which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down.”

And folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say based upon what we've seen in this chapter let alone the last five, I'd say ol' Charlie's theory of evolution, has just what? **By his own admission** it just broke down, didn't it?

But you might be thinking, “Okay so maybe all these supposed evolutionary mechanisms for the existence of life are a bunch of bologna and holds no bearing on **A Special Creation** but speaking of life, this means that the only option then, is that God has to be the Author of life. But if the Genesis account of God being the Creator of all life really can be taken literally as we've seen through the evidences of An Intelligent Creation, A Young Creation, and A Special Creation, then does that mean we can also take literally the Genesis account of God judging the whole world with a worldwide flood for their wickedness? I mean, did a guy named Noah and his family really exist let alone really build an actual giant ark that housed two of every kind of creature on the earth enabling them to survive a global catastrophe? Well hey, great question! I guess that's why we're going to begin a new section called, **A Judged Creation**. Did God really judge the whole world with a global flood and only save those who got into His boat? And more importantly, is God really going to judge the world again, this time with a global firestorm, and only those who get into His Son will be saved? I guess we'll get to that in the next section!

Part IV

A Judged Creation

Chapter Twenty-Three

The Evidence of a Global Catastrophe

“It all began with a seemingly unparalleled time of peace like never before in the history of mankind. Surely this was the long-awaited modern utopia the whole world had been waiting for. At last! Peace and safety! Peace and safety!

Yet, like birth pains on a pregnant woman, instantly their so-called utopia turned into a living nightmare! As sudden as the peace began, so it ended. The next thing you know, all hell broke loose on earth.

Instantly across the world, men began to literally slaughter one another, which led to a global food shortage where one days wages could barely provide for one person. As a result, 1/4th of the earth died either by sword, famine, plague, or an onslaught of wild ravenous beasts.

Those who survived this first wave of destruction only wished they hadn't for the next thing they know 1/3rd of the earth burned up, 1/3rd of the trees burned up and all the green grass being burned up.

Then 1/3rd of seas turn to blood, 1/3rd of sea creatures died, 1/3rd of the fresh water became bitter and 1/3rd of the sun, moon and stars darkened causing MANY more people to die.

Just when they thought it couldn't get any worse, those who were still alive looked into the sky only to see a vulture-like creature flying through the sky announcing the beginning of a horrible time like never before.

Suddenly, a 5-month invasion of evil wicked demons who tormented the inhabitants of the earth with a pain so bad they wanted to die but couldn't. But this was only a prelude of what was to come.

Wicked demons who were bound for millennia were now unleashed to set loose a hellish army of 200 million demonic soldiers that killed another 1/3rd of mankind by having fire, smoke, and highly flammable brimstone gushed upon them like a river!

The survivors moaned in utter despair, 'Surely, surely this is the last of it,' only to discover to their horror that they haven't seen anything yet! Instantly, ugly and painful sores broke out on the people of the world causing pain inside and out. Then the whole sea turned into blood like that of a dead man, and every living thing in the sea died.

Next, the rivers and springs became blood while the sun intensified like never before scorching people with an unbelievably searing fire. Men gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed God because of their pain.

Then an earthquake rattled the planet like had never occurred since man's existence where the cities of the nations totally collapsed, every island fled away and the mountains could not be found. This was followed by huge hundred pound hailstones falling out of the sky crushing people like bugs on a windshield.

Then amazingly, the final inhabitants of the earth gathered together for one last battle whereupon they were instantly annihilated with the blood of their carcasses rising up as high as a horse's bridle with the birds of the air gorging themselves on their flesh.

The book is Revelation. The judgment of course is, the **7-year Tribulation**.¹

Now folks, how many of you have ever heard about the 7-year Tribulation period? Okay, most of us have. And as we saw, it really is going to be a time when God Almighty is going to pour out His wrath in rapid-fire succession on a wicked and rebellious planet, right? He's not going to let evil and

suffering go on forever! Are you kidding! Judgment Day is coming folks, and you better get ready!

And **here's the point**. You would think that people would stand up and take notice when God warns them of His coming Judgment, right? I mean, you would think that people would conclude, "Hey man, I better get right with God so I don't suffer the Judgment of God!" Unfortunately, that's no longer the case. Many people today are not only having a hard time believing in God, but if there's one thing they absolutely refuse to believe in, it's a coming Judgment from God.

And that's why we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation**." And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe! And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**. And then last time we saw the **third evidence** was **The Evidence of a Special Creation**. And there we saw how even if we were to ignore the evidence of Intelligent Design showing us all of life had to come from God, and even if we were to turn a blind eye to the facts of having a Young Existence instead of the much needed millions and billions of years for evolution to supposedly take place, the question was, do the supposed mechanisms of evolution even work? Absolutely not! In fact, what we saw was they not only do not and cannot work, but **they lie** in order to give the "appearance" that they work. And there we saw the Lie of the **Ape Man**, the Lie of **Horse and Whale** evolution, the Lie of **Natural Selection**, the Lie of **Embryology**, the Lie of **Mutations and Vestigial Organs**, and The Lie of **Fossil Transitions**, showing us that we really do have **A Special Creation** just like the Bible says!

But that's right folks, believe it or not, did you know that **An Intelligent Creation, A Young Creation and A Special Creation** are not the only evidence that God has left behind for us showing us this amazing truth? The **fourth evidence** God's left behind for us showing us that He's not only real but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, is **The Evidence of A Judged Creation**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

2 Peter 3:1-7 "Dear friends, this is now my second letter to you. I have written both of them as reminders to stimulate you to wholesome thinking. I want you to recall the words spoken in the past by the holy prophets and the command given by our Lord and Savior through your apostles. First of all, you must understand

that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. They will say, Where is this coming he promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation. But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water. By these waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed. By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. God is not only a God Who **will judge** His creation, but what did it say? **He's already** judged His creation, right? Exactly! The **first** judgment was from a worldwide flood and the **second** is going to be from a what? A worldwide fire, right? **Why?** Because God's not going to let evil and suffering go on forever! Are you kidding! The Bible is clear. Judgment Day is coming and you better get ready! It's already happened once and it's going to happen again!

Therefore, a smart person would conclude, "Hey man, I better get right with God so I don't suffer the coming Judgment of God, right? Exactly! But what did our text say? The people who are alive in the last days just prior to the second worldwide judgment of God are not going to be smart people, they're going to be **scoffing** people! They are going to be **willingly** ignorant, which means "dumb on purpose" about the facts of the first judgment of God, the flood, and thus seal their fate with the second judgment of God with fire.

Therefore, in order to help these scoffing people become smart people and take heed to the coming judgment of God, we're going to look at several different evidences showing us that there really was a worldwide flood just like the Bible said, so people can get right with God before it's too late.

And the **first evidence** of a **Judged Creation** is the **Evidence of a Global Catastrophe**. You see folks, you'd think that if there really was a global flood, like the Bible talks about, then surely we would find some global evidence of a catastrophe like that, right? Well guess what? Scoff no more! There's tons of evidence of a global flood, just like the Bible says there was.

And the **first evidence** of a **Global Catastrophe** is the **Evidence of Logic**. People we are going to remind ourselves of some of the logical remains we saw earlier from around the earth showing us there really was a worldwide flood, and you tell me if somebody's scoffing is all washed up!

The Logic of Population Statistics: Starting with eight people, and applying modern growth rates since the Flood of Noah's day, we should have a total

human population at just about six billion people. However, application on an evolutionary time scale runs into major problems. Starting with one couple just 41,000 years ago would give us a total population of 2×10^{89} . This number of people is so great that there would not be enough space in the universe to hold so many bodies! Now that's crowded! And speaking of which, contrary to what many want us to believe, the earth is nowhere near being overcrowded. The entire 1997 world population could stand within the city limits of Jacksonville, Florida.

The Logic of Deserts: The Sahara desert is expanding and has been calculated to be about 4,000 years old, which is right about the time of the Flood of Noah. If the earth is billions of years old, why isn't the Sahara desert larger by now?

The Logic of Coral: The oldest known coral formation is about 4,200 years old, which is right about the time of the Flood of Noah. If the earth is billions of years old, why aren't there any coral reefs older than 4,200 years?

The Logic of Trees: The oldest known tree is the Bristlecone pine tree at about 4,300 years old, which is right about the time of the Flood of Noah. If the earth is billions of years old, why aren't there any trees older than 4,300 years?

The Logic of Written History: The written history of man only dates back to a few thousand years. If man has been here for millions of years, why aren't there more records of man's existence?

The Logic of Writing: The oldest writing is only from a few thousand years ago. If man has been here for millions of years, why don't we have older evidence of writing? Keep in mind, the evidence shows that when writing began, it was fully developed.

The Logic of Civilizations: The record of civilizations that have been discovered reveal highly developed and sophisticated civilizations. They don't appear to be dumb ape-like creatures dragging their knuckles on the ground. Also, almost in every instance, our earliest aspects of civilization (crops, animal husbandry, metallurgy, building, cities, etc.) go back to the Near East, which agrees with the Biblical account for the origins of man being recent and in the region of the Mesopotamia.²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say that that **logical evidence from earth** is not just interesting, but I'd say it proves beyond a shadow of a doubt that there really was a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I'd say you'd have to be "willingly ignorant" to think otherwise, right? Slightly!

Oh, but that's not all. The **second evidence** of a **Global Catastrophe** is the **Evidence of Language**. People we are going to take a look at the languages of people from around the earth showing us there really was a worldwide flood, and you tell me if somebody's got too much water between the ears!

Genesis 11:1-2 "Now the whole world had one language and a common speech. As men moved eastward, they found a plain in Shinar and settled there." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text we clearly see that right after the flood of Noah, that mankind had what? They had one common language or speech, right? And so that's the question. Do we see any sign of mankind having one common language right after the flood of Noah? Of course! But don't take my word for it. Let's look at the evidence.

And the **first evidence** showing us we had a common language after the flood of Noah just like the Bible states is **The Historical Evidence**.

The Greek historian **Abydenus** spoke of a great tower at Babylon which was destroyed. He states:

"Until this time all men had used the same speech, but now there was sent upon them a confusion of many and divers tongues."

In fact, even **Plato** in one of his works tells of a golden age when men spoke the same language, but an act of the gods caused them to be confounded in their speech.

Then **Josephus**, the Jewish historian, quoted these words from an ancient source:

"When all men were of one language, some of them built a tower, as if they would thereby ascend up to heaven, but the gods sent storms of wind and overthrew the tower, and gave every one his peculiar language; and for this reason it was that the city was called Babylon."

George Smith of the **British Museum** translated the Babylonian Flood account and published this fragment in his book, *Chaldean Account of Genesis*, which spoke of an ancient temple or tower. It says this:

“The building of this temple offended the gods. In a night they threw down what had been built. They scattered them abroad, and made strange their speech. The progress they impeded.”

Oh, but that’s not all. The **second evidence** showing us we had a common language after the flood of Noah just like the Bible states is **The Linguistic Evidence**. Due to the advances in the study of languages, or philology, we now know that all languages can trace their origins back to what researchers they themselves have dubbed, “the mother tongue.” Once such researcher is **Max F. Muller** who was considered to have been one of the world’s top language experts. He taught at Oxford University and in his book called, *Science of Language*, he wrote this:

“We have examined all possible forms which language can assume, and we now ask, can we reconcile...the admission of one common origin of human speech? I answer decidedly, Yes.”

Another researcher, **Sir William Jones**, was an expert in Sanskrit and he wrote this:

“The Sanskrit language, whatever may be its antiquity, is of wonderful structure; more perfect than Greek, more copious than Latin...no philologer could examine all three without believing them to have sprung from some common source which no longer exists.”

Then there is the interesting comment made by Dutch scholar **Gehard Charles Aalders**:

“A famous Assyriologist made the amazing discovery that there is a clear relationship between the languages of some of the native people in Central and South America and some of the Islands, on the one hand, and the ancient Sumerian [the oldest known language] and Egyptian languages, on the other. This scholar, who formerly had considered the account in Genesis 11:1-9 to be no more than a myth, came to the conclusion that the biblical narrative is more credible than had been supposed.”

Then **Dr. Harold Stigers** had this to add:

“Though there are countless languages and dialects [approximately 3,000 currently known], yet ultimate derivation from a parent language is revealed through the continuing studies being made across the boundaries of the major language families. Common features of syntax and vocabulary, which are similar enough, yet different enough not to be labeled borrowings, indicate that one must posit a common ancestor.”

Then there are the **modern-day linguistic scientists** who are using computers to compare the world’s various languages. They speculate that there may indeed have been a “mother tongue,” which they are calling “proto-World” and has led to this comment:

“Maybe the Bible is right, and there really was a Tower of Babel. Or at least, maybe there really was once a single human language, before we were all cursed with a confusion of tongues.”

Oh, but that’s not all. The **third evidence** showing us we had a common language after the flood of Noah just like the Bible states is **The Oriental Evidence**. The Harvard Chinese-Japanese Library dates written Chinese at approximately 2500 B.C, which just so happens to be pretty close to the Biblical account of the end of the flood which is when all languages would have had their origin. However, what’s even more interesting is that researchers have surmised that shortly after the flood, people began to leave the Mesopotamian region and head out different directions, including east. One group they believe settled in modern-day India but another continued on to China which are some of the oldest settlements on earth. Now what’s amazing is that the Chinese language is not only a pictorial language that hasn’t changed much over the passage of time, but oddly enough, these “picture words” speak of Noah’s flood. See for yourself.

- The Chinese word for *boat* is depicted by eight mouths (eight people) inside a container.
- The word for *empty* is made up of two words, *cave* and *work*. *Cave* is depicted as eight people under one roof. Some would say this shows that when Noah and his family left the ark, they first moved into a *cave* for shelter, hence eight people under one roof. Then, they left the *cave* each day to *work* at *emptying*

the ark and then share this post-flood experience with future generations, which eventually found its way into the Chinese language.

- The Chinese character for *devil* is formed from three other characters: man, garden, and private. (Genesis 3:1-7)
- *Tempter* is a combination of three words: devil, cover, and free. (Genesis 3:1-6)
- *Righteousness* combines sheep, I or me, and hand. (Genesis 4:2-5)
- The Chinese word for *total* is a uniting of eight people, who join hands over the earth. (Genesis 7:7,13; 8:13-16)
- The words *rebellion* and *confusion* link together the words for tongue and walking. (Genesis 11:4-9)
- And finally, the word for *garden* or *field* is a square and inside the square are four straight lines radiating outward in a “plus sign” shape. According to Genesis 2:9-14, a river flowed outward in four streams and watered the entire garden.³

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say that that **evidence from languages** are not just interesting, but I’d say it proves beyond a shadow of a doubt that there really was a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I’d say you’d have to be “willingly ignorant” to think otherwise, right? Slightly!

Oh, but that’s not all. The **third evidence** of a **Global Catastrophe** is the **Evidence of Lineage**. People we are going to take a look at the lineage of the people from around the earth showing us there really was a worldwide flood, and you tell me if somebody’s been in the dunk tank too long!

Genesis 11:1-9 “Now the whole world had one language and a common speech. As men moved eastward, they found a plain in Shinar and settled there. They said to each other, Come, let’s make bricks and bake them thoroughly. They used brick instead of stone, and tar for mortar. Then they said, Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, so that we may make a name for ourselves and not be scattered over the face of the whole earth.

But the LORD came down to see the city and the tower that the men were building. The LORD said, If as one people speaking the same language they have

begun to do this, then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them. Come, let us go down and confuse their language so they will not understand each other. So the LORD scattered them from there over all the earth, and they stopped building the city. That is why it was called Babel – because there the LORD confused the language of the whole world. From there the LORD scattered them over the face of the whole earth.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text we clearly see that right after the flood of Noah, that mankind not only had one language, but once again they what? They rebelled against God! You’d think a worldwide flood would get their attention but no, they refused to be scattered over the face of the earth so as to repopulate the earth. So here’s the point. What did God do? He not only confused their languages, but this confusion caused them to do what? To do what He said to do in the first place get scattered over the face of the whole earth, right?

And so that’s the question. Do we see any sign of mankind having not only a common language, but a common origin from whence they were scattered over the face of the earth? Of course! But don’t take my word for it. Let’s look at the evidence.

And the **first evidence** showing us we had a common origin after the flood of Noah just like the Bible states is **The Historical Evidence**. And this is the importance of reading this verse.

Genesis 10:25,32 “Two sons were born to Eber: One was named Peleg, because in his time the earth was divided; his brother was named Joktan. These are the clans of Noah’s sons, according to their lines of descent, within their nations. From these the nations spread out over the earth after the flood.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text we clearly see that it was during the time of this guy named Peleg who was a descendant of Noah, that the earth was divided, or in other words, the nations began to spread out, right? And so that’s the question. Do we see any signs of the nations being born and spread out from a common origin during this Peleg’s time? Of course!

First of all, Biblical dating puts the flood of Noah at around 2349–2348 BC, which puts the birth of Peleg at about 2247 BC or about a hundred years later. And what’s interesting is the historical evidence shows that it was precisely during this time that we see the nations of the earth not only springing forth from a single source, but spreading out from a single source, just like the Bible states.

For instance, in 331 BC, after Alexander the Great defeated the Persians, he went to Babylon where he then received 1,903 years of astronomical

observations from the Chaldeans, which dated back to the founding of Babylon. So if you do the math, this places the founding of the nation of Babylon in 2234 BC, or about 13 years after the birth of Peleg. And of course, Babylon is located right next to where the Tower of Babel was and where God “confused” the languages, which is what the word “babel” means. Thus the first nation to be established was Babylon, 13 years after the birth of Peleg, and it was only scattered a short distance from the original point of origin.

But remember, God said He scattered the nations over the earth, not just a short distance. So the question is, do we see any signs of that? Of course! Another interesting piece of historical evidence is from the Byzantine chronicler Constantinus Manasses and he recorded that the Egyptian state lasted 1,663 years. So if you do the math, and you count backward from the time the king of Persia conquered Egypt in 526 BC, that give you the year of 2188 BC for the founding of Egypt, which is about 60 years after the birth of Peleg.

Then according to historian Eusebius of Caesarea, we have recorded for us this interesting tidbit about the founding of Greece. He states that Egialeus, king of the Greek city of Sicyon, began his reign in 2089 BC, or 1,313 years before the first Olympiad in 776 BC. So if you do the math, then this king and the birth of Greece started about 160 years after the birth of Peleg.

Now notice a couple of things. One, all three nations speak a different language even though they were founded in a relatively close timeframe. Two, Babylon was founded first and closest to the original point of origin. Egypt was second and was further away from the point of origin. Greece was third and further still, exactly like the Bible said.

And finally, for those who would say that timeline cannot be correct because some have said that the nation of China dates back to around 4000 BC and the Australian Aborigines go back even further at about 25,000 BC. Well, first of all, even the *Encyclopedia Britannica* knows better when they admit about China: “The first dynasty for which there is *definite* historical material is the Shang, or Yin (18th–12th BC).” Secondly, the Aborigines were an *oral* culture, without writing, so their ‘dates’ are not based on historical records but on ‘dating methods,’ which we’ve already demonstrated are completely unreliable.

The **second evidence** showing us we had a common origin after the flood of Noah just like the Bible states is **The Biological Evidence**. One logical thing we should expect to find if the flood of Noah really occurred is not only a single point of origin, but a single parent of origin. Meaning, that according to the Bible all of humanity was reduced from millions to eight. Thus, we should be able to find not only a common ancestor but a “recent” common ancestor. Well, wonder of wonders, that’s exactly what scientists are discovering. They call it the

‘mitochondrial Eve’ hypothesis, which reveals how all of mankind can now be traced back to one woman. And might I add, one “recent” woman.

In a recent issue of *Nature*, a Yale mathematician presented models showing that the most recent person who was a direct ancestor of all humans currently alive may have lived just a few thousand years ago, not millions of years ago. In fact, this woman was most likely not the Biblical Eve but rather one of the four women who survived the flood. As one person stated, “Maybe she was Shem’s wife, but the “mitochondrial Shem’s wife theory” doesn’t quite have the same ring to it.”

But some would object and say that we find much of this “mitochondrial Eve’ DNA in the area of Africa, not in the area of Babylon, where the Bible states. However, all this means is that while yes, all of mankind was scattered “all over the earth” after the Tower of Babel incident, the majority of them “went south” and settled in Africa. Still not a problem for the Biblical account. It actually adds detail as to what direction people headed out as they were scattered.

Furthermore, researchers have discovered that if you go a little farther back to about 5,000 to 7,000 years ago everybody living today has exactly the same set of ancestors. Again, notice it’s not millions of years and that timeframe “does” fit in line with the Biblical account of Adam and Eve. In fact, one person stated, “If correct, it means that mitochondrial Eve lived 6,000 to 6,500 years ago, right in the ballpark for the true ‘mother of all living.’”⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say that that **evidence from lineages** are not just interesting, but I’d say it proves beyond a shadow of a doubt that there really was a worldwide flood, how about you?

Oh, but that’s not all. The **fourth evidence** of a **Global Catastrophe** is the **Evidence of Legend**. People we are going to take a look at some of the legends of the people from around the earth showing us there really was a worldwide flood, and you tell me if somebody’s scoffing has done shriveled up!

Another obvious question we should have if in fact the flood of Noah really occurred is this. “Okay, so maybe the Evidence of Logic shows us that the civilization of mankind began again right after the time of Noah’s flood. And yeah, maybe the Evidence of Language shows us that all of mankind’s languages can be traced from a single language right after the time of Noah’s flood. And yeah, maybe the Evidence of Lineage shows us that all the nations of mankind were started and scattered from a single point of origin and parent. But gee whiz, you’d think an event of such magnitude, a worldwide flood that effected all of humanity, would be recorded by some of humanity!” And actually, that’s a great, logical, honest question. “Is there any recordings of humanity that mentions not only a global flood, but one that was survived by eight people in a boat? Of

course! In fact, it has been estimated that there are about 500 flood legends worldwide. Let's take a look at just a few of them:

BABYLON: According to Babylonian accounts the pre-flood people were giants who became impious and depraved, except one among them that revered the gods and was wise and prudent. His name was Noa, and he dwelt in Syria with his three sons Sem, Japet, Chem, and their wives Tidea, Pandora, Noela, and Noegla. Noa foresaw destruction, and he began building an ark. 78 years after he began building, the oceans, inland seas, and rivers burst forth from beneath, along with many days of violent rain. The waters overflowed all the mountains, and the human race was drowned except Noa and his family who survived on his ship. The ship came to rest at last on the top of a mountain.

CHINA: Ancient Chinese writings refer to a violent catastrophe that happened to the Earth. One Chinese classic, called *Hihking*, tells the story of Fuhi, whom the Chinese consider to be the father of their civilization. This history records that Fuhi, his wife, three sons and three daughters escaped the great flood. He and his family were the only people left alive on Earth. After the great flood, they repopulated the world. An ancient temple in China has a wall painting that shows Fuhi's boat in the raging waters. Dolphins are swimming around the boat and a dove with an olive branch in his beak is flying toward it.

INDIA: A long time ago lived a man named Manu. Manu was warned that a great flood would soon come and destroy everything on the earth. He was instructed to build a large ship since the flood was going to happen very soon. The rains started and the waters rose until the whole earth was covered by water. When the waters began subsiding, Manu's ship was on a mountaintop.

GREECE: A long time ago, humans became proud. This bothered Zeus as they kept getting worse. Finally Zeus decided that he would destroy all humans. Before he did this, he warned a man and his wife and placed them in a large wooden chest. The rains started and lasted until the whole world was flooded. The wooden chest came to rest on a mountain. The man and his wife got out and saw that everything was flooded and so they lived on provisions from the chest until the waters subsided. At Zeus' instruction they re-populated the earth.

AFRICA: One account says this. Once upon a time the rivers began to flood. The god told two people to get into a ship. He told them to take lots of seed and to take lots of animals. The water of the flood eventually covered the mountains.

Finally the flood stopped. Then one of the men, wanting to know if the water had dried up let a dove loose. The dove returned. Later he let loose another bird which did not return. Then the men left the boat and took the animals and the seeds with them.

Another account says this. Tumbainot, a righteous man, had a wife named Naipande and three sons. The world was heavily populated in those days, but the people were sinful and not mindful of God. God resolved to destroy mankind, except Tumbainot found grace in His eyes. God commanded Tumbainot to build an ark of wood and enter it with his family and some animals of every sort. When they were all aboard and provisioned, God caused a great long rain which caused a flood, and all other men and beasts drowned. The ark drifted for a long time, and provisions began to run low. The rain finally stopped, and Tumbainot let loose birds to ascertain the state of the flood. When the water ran away, the ark grounded on the steppe, and its occupants disembarked. Tumbainot saw four rainbows, one in each quarter of the sky, signifying that God's wrath was over.

MEXICO - Found in the histories of the Toltec Indians of ancient Mexico is a story of the first world that lasted 1,716 years and was destroyed by a great flood that covered even the highest mountains. Their story tells of a man named Tapi who was a very pious man. The creator told Tapi to build a boat that he would live in and escape the destruction called a *toptlipetlocali*, which means a closed chest. He was told that he should take his wife and a pair of every animal that was alive into this boat. Naturally everyone thought he was crazy. Then the rain started and the flood came. The men and animals tried to climb the mountains but the mountains became flooded as well. Finally the rain ended. Tapi decided that the water had dried up when he let a dove loose that did not return. Following the great flood, people began to multiply and built a very high *zacuali*, or great tower, to provide a safe place in case the world were destroyed again. However, everyone started to speak different languages, and the people became confused, so different language groups wandered to other parts of the world. The Toltecs claim they started as a family of seven friends and their wives who spoke the same language. They crossed great waters, lived in caves, and wandered 104 years until they came to Hue Hue Tlapalan (southern Mexico). The story reports that this was 520 years after the great flood.

SOUTH PACIFIC: A Hawaiian legend says that long after the death of Kuniuhonna, the first man, the world became wicked, terrible place to live. There was one good man left, his name was Nu-u. He made a great canoe with a house

on it and filled it with animals. The water came up over all the earth and killed all the people. Only Nu-u and his family were saved.

Another account in the area states: The natives laughed at the old man Nol for making a canoe far inland, but he declared that he would need no help getting it to the sea; the sea would come to it. When he had finished, rain fell in torrents, flooding the island and drowning everybody. Nol's canoe was lifted by the water. Later, it struck a rock. The waters then rushed back into the sea, leaving the land dry.

NORTH AMERICA: The Ojibwe natives who have lived in Minnesota USA since approximately 1400AD also have a creation and flood story that closely parallels the Biblical account. There came a time when the harmonious way of life did not continue. Men and women disrespected each other, families quarreled and soon villages began arguing back and forth. This saddened the Creator greatly, but he waited. Finally, when it seemed there was no hope left, the Creator decided to purify the earth through the use of water. The water came, flooding the Earth, catching all of creation off guard. All but a few of each living thing survived. Those that did survive did so by floating on a log in the water with various animals.”

Another account says this. Being angry with giants, God commanded a man to build a large canoe. He was also sent to warn of a coming flood, but nobody took notice. The man finished the large canoe and when he embarked, the water rose till no land was visible anywhere. It floated on the flood, and all who had helped build it were saved in it.

SOUTH AMERICA: One survey of 120 tribal groups in North, Central, and South America, revealed flood traditions among each of them. Here's what the accounts included.

- (1) There was general wickedness among men.
- (2) God saw that a flood was necessary.
- (3) One family with eight members was protected.
- (4) A giant boat was constructed.
- (5) The family, along with animals and birds, went into the boat.
- (6) The flood overwhelmed all those living on the earth.
- (7) The deluge covered all the earth for a time.
- (8) The boat landed in a high mountainous area.

- (9) Two or three birds were sent out first.
- (10) The people left the boat with all the animals.
- (11) The survivors worshiped God for sparing them.
- (12) A promise of divine favor was given that there would not be another worldwide flood of waters.

In fact, so overwhelming is this evidence about a global flood, that it led this researcher to state this:

“There are many descriptions of the remarkable event [the Genesis Flood]. Some of these have come from Greek historians, some from the Babylonian records; others from the cuneiform tablets [of Mesopotamia], and still others from the mythology and traditions of different nations, so that we may say that no event has occurred either in ancient or modern times about which there is better evidence and more numerous records, than this very one...It is one of the event which seems to be familiar to the most distant nations in Australia, in India, in China, in Scandinavia, and in the various parts of America.”⁵

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say that **evidence from legends** are not just interesting, but I'd say it proves beyond a shadow of a doubt that there really was a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I'd say you'd have to be “willingly ignorant” to think otherwise, right? Slightly!

Therefore, I'd say based on the evidence we just saw, there's no reason to scoff at the idea that God already Judged His creation with a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I'd say if you persist, then I'd say you're not only willingly ignorant, but neither are you prepared for the second Judgment of God that's coming sooner than you might think! Maybe you should stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ before it's too late! Isn't that what a smart person would do, right? I think so! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

Romans 1:18-25;32 “The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by their wickedness, since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities – His eternal power and divine nature – have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse.

For although they knew God, they neither glorified Him as God nor gave thanks to Him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles. Therefore God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another.

They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator – Who is forever praised. Amen. Although they know God's righteous decree that those who do such things deserve death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them.” (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don't be like the **Roman Culture!** According to the Word of God, because the Romans of that day refused to worship and acknowledge and get right with God, they were under what? They were under the wrath of God, right? And so I ask you, “Where are they today?” They're gone! They've ceased to exist and have been wiped from the face of this earth! **Why?** Because they refused to heed God's warning. If only they would have taken Him at His Word when He said His Judgment is coming because He's not going to let evil and suffering continue on forever. If only they would've gotten saved before it was too late!

And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God's been merciful. He's given us the **Evidence of a Global Catastrophe** to show us He judged the world once, He's going to do it again. And therefore, I beg you, like Noah did with the people of his day, “Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the wrath to come? Won't you come into the ark? Please this is not a game! Time is running out! The rain is going to be here before you know it, but then it'll be too late! Please, won't you accept God's offer to get saved before it's too late?”

And yet the Bible says that because the people of that day refused to listen to Noah, they all likewise perished. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be at the coming of the Son of Man. How about you? Are you ready? Or will you likewise perish?

Chapter Twenty-Four

The Evidence of a Great Fossilization

“He was the most powerful man in the world. In fact, he was actually considered a god. What he said went, and if you dared to disagree you died. But one day, two men showed up on his throne, not to listen to his orders, but to give this man an order. This man was to let his slave workers go out and worship the One and Only True God.

Well, naturally, nobody tells this man what to do, and who in the world do they think they are giving him an order. Besides, he was the god they needed to worship. But even more amazing, was how the men not only gave him an order, they now proceeded to give him a warning. This would be god would be judged if he didn't obey their command! So the war was on. The battle of the gods commenced.

The first judgment upon this man was a plague upon his river turning it into blood. But he still refused to obey. The second was of a plague of frogs but he still refused to obey. The third was of a plague of gnats but still refused to obey. The fourth was of a plague of flies but he still refused to obey. The fifth was of a plague that killed all his livestock but he still refused to obey. The sixth was of a plague of boils but he still refused to obey. The seventh was of a plague of hail destroying all his crops but he still refused to obey. The eighth was of a plague of locusts but he still refused to obey. And the ninth judgment was of a plague of darkness but he still refused to obey.

And every single one of these judgments was not just an attack on the man's kingdom and his livelihood, but it was a direct attack on all the other false gods that he encouraged the people to worship. But amazingly, with his heart still hardened and his kingdom nearly destroyed, the tenth judgment was pronounced.

The firstborn of everyone in his kingdom who worshipped these false gods, including this man who thought he was a god, would die. And sure enough, because of the stubbornness of this one man, the cries rang out, every firstborn child died that very night, including his own son. And it was only then that this stubborn foolish prideful man would obey. He let the people go.

The book is Exodus. The judgment of course is, the **Plagues of Egypt**.”¹

Now folks, how many of you have ever heard about the **Ten Plagues of Egypt**? Okay, most of us have, especially if you ever went to Sunday school. It seems to be a popular lesson there. And as we just heard, it really was a time when God Almighty poured out His wrath and judgment on a wicked and rebellious pagan nation, right? And so here's the point. Old Testament, New Testament, it's all over the Bible. The message is clear. God does not mess around with sin and one day when you least expect it, He's going to judge it.

Therefore, here's the point. You would think that people would stand up and take notice when God warns them of this coming Judgment, right? I mean, you would think that people would conclude, “Hey man, I better get right with God so I don't suffer the Judgment of God,” right? But unfortunately folks, that's no longer the case. Many people today are not only having a hard time believing **in** God, but if there's one thing they absolutely **refuse** to believe in, it is a coming Judgment from God.

Therefore, in order to help these scoffing people become hopefully smarter people, we're going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation**.” And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences of creation** that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!** And so far we've seen the **first evidence** of this amazing truth is the evidence of **An Intelligent Creation**. The **second evidence** was the evidence of a **Young Creation**. The **third evidence** was the evidence of a **Special Creation**. And in the last chapter we saw the **fourth evidence** was the evidence of a **Judged Creation**. And there we saw there really was a **global catastrophe** i.e. a worldwide flood, not just because the Bible says so, but also because the evidences of logic, languages, of lineage, and

even of legends say so. Therefore, as we saw, there is no reason to scoff at the Biblical account. There's tons of evidence that God judged this world once, and He's getting ready to do it again. And the point is, you better get ready!

But that's not all. The **second evidence** of a **Judged Creation** is the Evidence of a **Great Fossilization**. And the **first evidence** of a Great Fossilization is the **Appearance of Sorted Layers**. One of the first logical discoveries one should expect to find if there really was a worldwide flood is a whole bunch of layered dirt all over the world. And that's because according to the Bible, the flood didn't just last 40 days and 40 nights. If you do the math, you'll see it was over a year. And during that time while Noah was floating on top, all the dirt on earth got stirred up big time, but eventually, after things including the tides calmed down, the dirt or sediments would start settling on the bottom at various stages. And that's why it's very important to pay attention to every "jot and tittle" of the Scripture because that's exactly what the text says happened.

Genesis 8:2-3 "Now the springs of the deep and the floodgates of the heavens had been closed, and the rain had stopped falling from the sky. The water receded steadily from the earth. At the end of the hundred and fifty days the water had gone down." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, after the rain had stopped falling from the sky, what did the water do? It receded steadily from the earth, right? Now, here's what's totally amazing. The words there for "receded steadily" are the two Hebrew words "shuwb" and "halak" which literally means, "to return" and "to go." So this shows us that when the rain had stopped, the motion of the water did not. Rather it literally churned back and forth, going and returning for many days to come. This is precisely what you would expect because now the water is above the highest mountains and there's no resistance to stop the water. In fact, another little nugget declares this. Both words are used in the infinitive absolute form which means this going and returning was "happening over a period of time." If it was only a short one time event then the imperfect form would have been used.

So now put all the pieces together. The picture we have here is that as Noah was floating on top of the water in the ark, the soil, vegetation, and remains of life forms, were churned up being sloshed around until gradually, layer after layer, of sediments were laid down, one on top of the other. One would be laid down as the water returned that way, another would be laid down as the water went that way. But they wouldn't just settle in layers. They would settle in layers based on density. This is what's known as hydrologic sorting and can be

demonstrated this way. Take a clump of dirt and put it into a glass and fill it with water. Then shake it up real good and place it on a table. After a while, what you discover is that the water not only clears up as the dirt settles, but the dirt is now sorted in various layers based on density. The gravel that was in the clump of dirt is now on the bottom, then sand or smaller rocks are on top of that, then the clay, and finally topsoil. This is called hydrologic sorting and it not only produces this effect in a glass full of water, but it should have produced the same effect if the world was full of water.

And so that's the question. "Do we find tons of sorted layers based on density all over the world?" Of course! It's called sedimentary rock. Notice there's not just a few layers of them, but tons of them! And these kinds of layers are not an isolated event. It is estimated that 80% of the Earth's crust is covered by sedimentary rock that scientists agree was formed by dirt particles being deposited by wind, ice, or water. This is precisely what you'd expect to find if there really was a worldwide flood, tons of dirt layers, now since turned to rock, all over the world.

But you might be thinking, "Dirt turning into rock in a short amount of time? Evolutionists say that these sedimentary layers were deposited and turned to rock over hundreds of millions of years by a slow gradual process." However, as we saw before, scientists can now not only create rock in the laboratory in a short amount of time with extreme pressure, which would occur in a worldwide flood, but we ourselves create rock in a short amount of time all the time without even thinking about it. It's called concrete. Think about it. What is concrete? Is it not just an artificial rock? Do not cement companies crush rock and add some other ingredients to create a chemical reaction and then sell it back to you? And when you get it what do you add to it to make it harden like a rock? That's right, water! And it forms naturally, easily, and rapidly right before your very eyes!

Besides we've also seen actual sedimentary rock form right before our very eyes in a short amount of time with another cataclysmic event called the eruption of Mount St. Helens. That one rapid event stratified layers up to 400 feet thick as a result of landslides and mudflows. Fine layers from only one millimeter thick to more than three feet high formed in just a few seconds. In fact, a deposit more than 25 feet thick and containing over 100 thin layers was formed in just one day on June 12, 1980. And gee, I bet if you could find an evolutionist who hadn't a clue about the cataclysmic event called Mount St. Helens and you had them walk through that area, what would they say? These rock layers took millions of years to form over slow gradual processes, wouldn't they? However, they'd be totally wrong. Thus could it be possible that the evolutionary explanation of the slow gradual formation of the sedimentary rock

layers that cover 80% of the world are likewise wrong because they are likewise clueless of another cataclysmic event called Noah's flood? And by the way, keep in mind that what we find "in" these rock layers all over the world is billions and billions of fossilized dead things. Go figure?

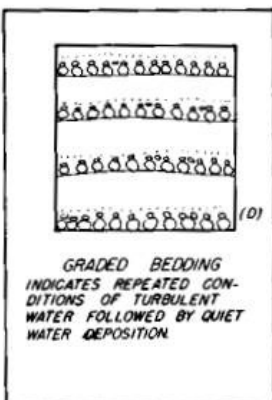
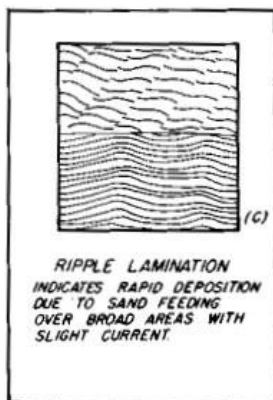
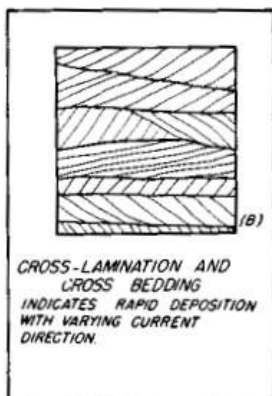
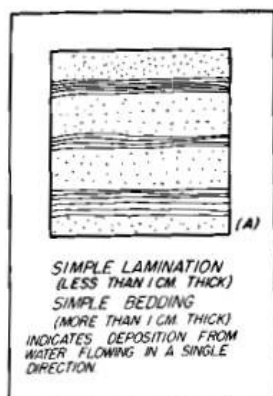
And speaking of dead things, layering based on density, works not only on dirt, but even animals, and may very well explain the positioning and placement of the fossils that we do find in sedimentary rock. First of all, we've already demonstrated that the geological column as a dating method is a bunch of bologna at best and you can find all kinds of animals and artifacts mixed up throughout the layers. However, it is interesting to note that even what supposed order of animals in layers that the geologists do find, it might very well again have nothing to do with an evolutionary order, but rather a drowning order. For instance, from a global flood perspective, those creatures that already live on the bottom of the ocean like clams and seashells would be buried first, which is generally what we see. Then the slowest moving water creatures and land creatures would be buried next followed by the faster moving ones until you end up with things like birds pretty much on top. Why? Not because they evolved last but because they survived the flood longest. They'd be the last ones to drown because they can fly and even when they did drown they would float for a while because their bones are hollow.

In fact, an experiment was done at Loma Linda University, where they took a dead bird, mammal, reptile, and amphibian and placed them in a tank full of water. They floated for several days but each eventually sank to the bottom based on the build-up and leakage of gases from their decaying bodies, the absorption or loss of water by their bodies, and of course density. The order in which they settled was as such; from the bottom up, amphibian, reptile, mammal, and finally bird. Notice how this order closely resembles the supposed evolutionary order yet evolution had nothing to do with it! A natural drowning order based on density did. Exactly what you'd expect to see if there really was indeed a worldwide flood like the Bible states.

And speaking of layers, only the flood of Noah could sufficiently explain some of the other different types of sedimentary layer we observe such as simple lamination, cross lamination, ripple lamination, and even graded lamination as this researcher reveals:

"Four types of stratification are shown in the figure below. While geologists have noted each type for more than one hundred years, the conditions which are responsible for depositing each is far from adequately understood. In many cases normal, everyday processes are inadequate to produce the observed stratification

and some type of ‘catastrophic’ or “semicatastrophic” geologic mechanism is required. It is noteworthy that the Flood in many cases could adequately explain these types of stratification.



Simple lamination and bedding is the most common type of stratification, yet one of the least well understood (see Figure 1-A). Alan V. Jopling of the University of Ontario has suggested that simple lamination and bedding were deposited very rapidly. It is probable, however, that the rate of deposition is of the same order of magnitude as cited previously (seconds, minutes, and possibly hours).

Cross-lamination and cross-bedding are produced by wind or flowing water (see Figure 1-B). Jopling suggests that water-deposited cross-laminae which are one-eighth to one-quarter inch thick should form in a period of a few seconds. He calculates that single cross-beds form in the Mississippi River in a period of less than one

minute. At these very rapid rates of deposition, Jopling suggests that cross-bedded deposits over thirty feet thick may have accumulated in only a few days.

Probably the most conclusive evidence that stratification can be produced by flood conditions comes from ripple lamination (see Figure 1-C). Ripple lamination is common in sedimentary rocks. Often what is a massive and apparently structureless rock to the eye shows ripple lamination in X-ray photographs. The chief significance of ripple lamination is that sediment must have been introduced in abundance over a wide area with a strong water current.

Ordinary stream conditions do not feed sand over a wide enough area to produce the lamination. Flood conditions, however, are ideal for the formation of ripple lamination.

The term *graded bedding* refers to a type of stratification where each stratum displays a progressive decrease in the coarseness of grains from the base to the top (see Figure 1-D). The base of each bed may range from fine sand to coarse gravel. The top of each bed usually contains fine silt and clay with an absence of coarser material.

The individual beds range from a few tenths of an inch to several feet thick, and they may build up great thicknesses of rock, even thousands of feet, characterized throughout by a monotonous repetition of coarse and fine materials, with the gradation always in the same sense. The beds are generally even, commonly remarkably so, and individual beds appear to have extraordinary lateral extent, locally even miles.

A reasonable explanation of graded bedding in terms of the standard processes of stream or shallow-water deposition has proved difficult. The facts seem to demand that material be dumped suddenly yet fairly evenly over a large area and then allowed to settle quietly in accordance with size, coarser before finer, undisturbed by scouring currents, and that the dumping be endlessly repeated though separated by intervals of complete quiet.

What does all the talk by geologists about turbidity currents mean? Basically it is a subtle admission that everyday, conventional processes of nature are not satisfactory to explain large portions of the stratigraphic record. Geologists are acknowledging that spasmodic and semicatastrophic events are important geologic processes. Turbidity currents have certainly deposited a graded bed several feet thick in only a few hours. Since thousands of feet of strata are composed of graded bedding, *the rate of deposition must have been very rapid*. Obviously the theoretical average rate of sedimentation (one foot every 2,000 years), which is based on uniformitarian assumptions, is here greatly in error. Also, a single turbidity current deposits sediment over areas of many thousands of square miles. The monotonous repetition of graded bedding indicates that turbidity currents frequently recurred. They must have been of major geologic and global significance.

It is noteworthy that the Flood would have generated turbidity currents as well as conditions very similar to turbidity currents. The waters of the Flood would have stirred up a heavy and viscous load of sediment. When the turbidity of the waters decreased, very rapid deposition would have occurred over vast areas. Minor oscillations in current would have introduced new sediment which could have been deposited on previous beds producing the characteristic repeating graded beds.”²

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say that **evidence from sorted layers** is not just interesting, but I’d say gee whiz, it sure seems to indicate that a worldwide flood really did create all the Great Fossilization we see today, how about you? In fact, I’d say you’d have to be “willingly ignorant” to think otherwise, you know what I’m saying?

Oh, but that’s not all. The **second evidence** of a Great Fossilization is the **Appearance of Sudden Death and Burial**. Another logical discovery one should expect to find if there really was a worldwide flood is not only a world full of layered mud, but a world full of fossils or dead things in that mud, right? And folks, what you need to understand is that it’s not just the Bible that records for us the record of a single global catastrophic event that destroyed virtually all life on the planet in the past, but even a recent issue of *Science* magazine admits it. They admit that a single cataclysmic event rather than a series of catastrophes led to mass extinction of the vast majority of life on earth in the ancient past. In fact, they consider it to be the largest mass extinction in the history of Earth.

Now here’s the point. Notice this cataclysmic event happened suddenly, not gradually over millions of years. And as we saw before, this is precisely what is needed for something to fossilize. Contrary to popular belief, it does not take millions of years for something to fossilize. Rather it can and does happen quickly with the right conditions; sudden death, sudden burial, and great pressure. In fact, any other manner of death than that and a carcass would be picked apart and scavenged leaving behind no remains, let alone a fossil. If it floated on the water, then it would be picked apart. If it laid on the wide-open ground it would be picked apart. In order to explain the fossils we do see, we have to have an event that provided the right circumstances; sudden death, sudden burial, and great pressure. But not only that, this event has to be global because we not only find fossils, but billions of them, and they’re not just in one locale, but they’re everywhere.

And folks, if I didn’t know better, why I’d say a worldwide flood foots the bill, how about you? I mean, think about it. It would do all three at the same time, on a global scale, right? Sudden death, sudden burial, and great pressure.

You'd have a wall of water destroying and burying billions of things in mud all over the world. Gee, go figure! And so that's the question. "Do we see billions of dead things buried in mud all over the world?" Uh, slightly! But remember, it has to happen rapidly. Sudden death, sudden burial. Do we see any evidence of that? Of course! Let's take a look.

- They've actually found a fossil of not just a fish, but a fossil of a **fish swallowing a fish**. That didn't fossilize over millions of years and it sure didn't float around somehow avoiding being picked apart by other fish. Rather, common sense tells us that it had to happen rapidly. In fact, so rapidly that it died and was preserved in sediment in mid-bite! And this isn't the only one they've discovered like this in the world. There are thousands of such finds, exactly what you'd expect to find if there really was indeed a worldwide flood.
- Another fossil discovered was a 14 foot long **fish with a smaller fish inside its stomach**, possibly as the big fish's breakfast. Common sense tells us that since the digestion process is rapid, then this fossilization must have happened even more rapid. Just like you'd expect to find if there really was indeed a worldwide flood.
- In fact, talk about rapid. They've even discovered a fossil of a **pregnant Ichthyosaur giving birth!** Now I know some pregnancies can seem like it's taking a million years, but obviously this one never made it to the finish line. It died and was fossilized in mid-birth. Exactly what you'd expect to find if there really was indeed a worldwide flood.
- Oh, but it's not just fish! Even animals get in on the act. They've actually found the fossilized remains of two **fighting dinosaurs** who obviously died very suddenly while still fighting! A *Velociraptor* has embedded its deadly foot claw into the neck of the crouching *Protoceratops*. In turn, the *Protoceratops* appears to have bitten and broken the right arm of the *Velociraptor*, whose left hand grips the head of the *Protoceratops*. Did these guys decide to strike this pose for millions of years while somehow avoiding being eaten until they were fossilized? Or does common sense tell us that they obviously died and were fossilized in mid-swing so to speak? Again, exactly what you'd expect to find if there really was indeed a worldwide flood.
- Oh but fish and animals aren't the only ones we see experiencing rapid death and burial. So do plants. They've come across **ferns** that were fossilized before

they even had time to wilt! Question. “How long does it take a fern to wilt? An hour? 12 hours? A day? A week? Certainly not thousands or millions of years?” Thus common sense tells that this must have happened very rapidly. Just like you’d expect to see if a worldwide flood did indeed happen.

- And speaking of amazing, they’ve even found fossilized **jellyfish**. Now, last time I checked, the anatomy of a jellyfish doesn’t have a long shelf life. It’s called jelly for a reason. Even if they could avoid being scavenged, in just a matter of hours they would have turned into unrecognizable blobs. Question. “How could we have fossilized jellyfish if it really took millions of years?” Doesn’t common sense tell us that something had to bury them very rapidly, very suddenly under great pressure? Hmm. I’m thinking s worldwide flood foots the bill again, how about you? In fact, the evolutionist who discovered the Ediacara jellyfish said the fossils must have formed in less than 24 hours. And he didn’t mean just one jellyfish in 24 hours; he meant the millions of jellyfish and other forms that had fossilized throughout the entire Ediacara formation, which stretches about 300 miles from South Australia into the Northern Territory, in less than 24 hours!
- And speaking of bottom-dwelling creatures, they’ve also discovered some **trilobite tracks** preseved in stone. Question. “Not just the trilobites, but how did the trilobite’s ‘tracks’ manage to not get erased before they became fossilized if it really takes millions of years to form out of mud?”
- And speaking of tracks, trilobites aren’t the only ones we find. We find tons and tons of various animal tracks and even **raindrop marks** perfectly fossilized that common sense tells us could never have happened unless something buried them rapidly, just like you’d expect to find in a worldwide flood.
- In fact, so suddenly that we even find delicate structures such as **dragonfly wings** which were buried quickly enough to imprint themselves in mud before the decay made that impossible. Now that’s a fast burial!

And speaking of common sense, until Darwin’s theory came along, most educated laymen and scientists, including the founding fathers of geology, assumed that fossils were the remains of plants and animals buried in Noah’s Flood. Or as one researcher puts it:

“If there really was a great flood, you would expect the fossil record to reveal billions of dead things, buried in rock layers, laid down by water all over the earth. And what we do find in the fossil record is: billions of dead things, buried in rock layers, laid down by water all over the earth. What do you know?”³

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but I’d say that **evidence from sudden death and burial** is not just interesting, but I’d say gee whiz, it sure seems to indicate that a worldwide flood really did create all the Great Fossilization we see today, how about you? In fact, I’d say you’d have to be “willingly ignorant” to think otherwise, you know what I’m saying?

Oh, but that’s not all. The **third evidence** of a Great Fossilization is the **Appearance of Swirling Graveyards**. Another logical discovery one should expect to find if there really was a worldwide flood is not only a world full of layered mud full of dead things, but you need tons of dead things!

Genesis 7:20-23 “The waters rose and covered the mountains to a depth of more than twenty feet. Every living thing that moved on the earth perished – birds, livestock, wild animals, all the creatures that swarm over the earth, and all mankind. Everything on dry land that had the breath of life in its nostrils died. Every living thing on the face of the earth was wiped out; men and animals and the creatures that move along the ground and the birds of the air were wiped from the earth. Only Noah was left, and those with him in the ark.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible clearly states that not just a few things died here and there but what? Tons of creatures died everywhere! And so that’s the question. Do we not only see evidence of layered mud and some dead things in that mud, but do we see tons of dead things in that mud? Of course! But don’t take my word for it. Let’s look at the evidence.

First of all, these tons of dead things are so commonplace around the world they have a name for them. They’re called dinosaur graveyards. And they not only contain tons of fossils, as opposed to one scattered here and there, but they find them all jumbled up thrown together in a disorderly mass, which is exactly what you would expect to find if there was a worldwide flood like the Bible states.

This is because of two things. One, because since animals like to travel in packs or herds, when a sudden wave overtook them, not just one, but a whole mess of animals would be preserved in mud. But they wouldn’t necessarily be persevered all nice and neat lying in a flat orderly rows in an orderly manner. Rather, the swiftness and violence of the waves would have left them in a

twisted, contorted, swirling mass if you will. Also, to make things even more messy, some of the animals would have quickly buried while others would have floated. Those that floated would eventually rot. As they rotted, they'd start to fall apart with various limbs dropping off. So now, you have a swirling mass of animals and pieces of animals floating in the water, but eventually when the waters receded, this mass of tangled up carcasses and carcass parts would also be encased in mud. So either scenario shows us that if there really was a worldwide flood, we should find a whole mess of bones all over the world in a mixed up mess. And so that's the question. Do we see any evidence of this? Uh, slightly! Let's take a look! Again, they're called dinosaur graveyards and they totally support the Biblical account of Noah's flood. One researcher states:

“At this spot [in Wyoming] the fossil hunters found a hillside literally covered with large fragments of dinosaur bones. In short, it was a veritable mine of dinosaur bones. The concentration of the fossils was remarkable; they were piled in like logs in a jam.”

Wow! Logs in a jam are what you'd expect to find in a Biblical flood! In fact, there are so many animals jam packed in these graveyards that they're oftentimes two to three miles thick of bones. Which explains why hordes of large animals are entombed in a thick rock layer, such as the dinosaurs preserved along the Red Deer River in Alberta, Canada and why dinosaur bones have been excavated by the tons in the fossil graveyards found in Vernal, Utah. In fact, in one site alone, the Karro Beds in Africa, there are an estimated 800 billion remains and even after decades of fossil collecting, bones are still sticking out of the ground and stretch for hundreds of miles.

And remember the “herd” effect as mentioned above? Well, this also explains why there are so many strictly hippopotamus bones in places like Sicily that they dig them out with bulldozers and use them to make charcoal. That's a big herd! It also explains the ten thousand Hadrosaurs that were found on Egg Mountain alone, all jumbled together in what appears to have been a mass death. How could this ever happen to this size of a herd under slow gradual processes as evolution would have us believe?

To illustrate this point, let's look at another herd. Millions of buffalo were slaughtered on the North American plains during about 150 years ago and so this means if evolutionary processes were true, we should find tons of buffalo graveyards all over the place, right? Of course! But the problem is we don't! Why? Because their remains disappeared before they could fossilize from decomposition, weather, or even scavengers. So why is it we do find massive

fossilized dinosaur graveyards with millions of remains in giant heaps along with piles of millions of mammals, fish, insects, plants etc.? Could it be that they all died together suddenly in some massive sudden catastrophe? Gee, I wonder what that was?

Also, just like you'd expect to find if there really was a worldwide flood, these bones are all jumbled up with not just one kind of animal but various kinds of animals, including various pieces of various animals. Pictures of these dinosaur graveyards often show people chiseling out a backbone or something of an animal that has no legs, head, tail or rib cage attached to it with no teeth marks on the bone, and next to it is another backbone of another animal all bent and twisted. This shows us that these animals weren't torn apart by scavengers. Rather this is a case of animals rotting apart, as mentioned above, during the flood. Or as one person states, "We have huge, mass graves where dinosaur fossils are jumbled together like so much flotsam after a flood." Gee, I wonder which flood that was?

And just like you'd expect to find in a worldwide flood, these dinosaur graveyards are also worldwide. There's the Morrison beds in North America, the dinosaur beds in Montana, in the Rocky Mountains, in Alberta, the Dakotas, China, Colorado, Utah, Africa, etc., etc., all of which contain millions of dinosaur fossils all piled together in tremendous heaps. In fact, the following are some excerpts from various articles revealing not only the massive amount of dinosaur graveyards around the world, but the multitude of mixed up kinds of animals they contain, some of which that are from various parts of the world:

FLORIDA: "A new bone bed has been discovered south of Tampa. Paleontologists say it is one of the richest fossil deposits ever found in the United States. It has yielded the bones of more than 70 species of animals, birds, and aquatic creatures. About 80% of the bones belong to plains animals, such as camels, horses, mammoths, etc. Bears, wolves, large cats, and a bird with an estimated 30-foot wingspan are also represented. *Mixed in* with all the land animals are sharks' teeth, turtle shells, and the bones of fresh and saltwater fish. The bones are all smashed and jumbled together, as if by some catastrophe. The big question is how bones from such different ecological niches – plains, forests, ocean – came together in the same place."

MALTA: "On the island of Malta there are lions, tigers, mammoths, birds, beavers, hippopotamus and foxes all mixed together. A cave in Malta contains so many fossils that Malta's present size would not keep this awesome quantity alive for just one week."

SIBERIA: “The pinnacle of the great fossil graveyards must be that of the Arctic and Siberia. It is on a scale so awesome and stupendous that they utterly defy description. Buried in the frozen tundra are countless mammoths, elephants, horses, lions, foxes, camels and other species. For mammoths alone, estimates have run as high as five million in these titanic graveyards. Some of these fossils were so well preserved that their flesh was used to feed husky dogs. How did they get there in such huge quantities? Mammoth remains occur further inland as well as marine shells. In the same layers were found the bones of elephants and many other animals. The researcher added, ‘This undoubtedly has come from a great inundation.’ There were also several remains of both elephants and buffaloes and heads of great fishes.”

CALIFORNIA: “In California, petrified fish, fossilized with mouths open, backs arched and fins spread, have been found. Many of these fish are partly on end with the body passing through two planes of rock-strata. By modern geology this would mean that the fish tail is separated from its head by millions of years. That, of course, is not possible. There are approximately five fish per square foot over approximately four square miles. This equates to more than one billion fossilized fish over an area of four square miles.”

ENGLAND: “In Fifeshire, England, well preserved fish were found in sandstone. More than 1,000 fish were jammed into one square yard. How did they get there? Modern geology cannot explain fossil graveyards and many geologists admit to this. These graveyards are dramatic evidence that an era of the world ended with enormous violence.”

NEBRASKA: “In Sioux county Nebraska, on the south side of the Niobrara River, in Agate Springs Quarry, is a fossil bearing deposit. The state of the bones indicate a long and violent transportation before they reached their final resting place. The fossils are in such remarkable profusion, in places, as to form a veritable pavement of interlacing bones, very few of which are in their natural articulation with one another. One sample contains about a hundred bones to the square foot. There is no way of explaining an aggregation of fossils as a natural death retreat of animals of various genera. A few miles to the east, in another quarry were found skeletons of an animal, which is called a gazelle camel (*Stenomylus*). A herd of these animals was destroyed in a disaster. The transportation was in a violent cataract of water, sand, and gravel that left marks on the bones. Tens of thousands of animals were carried over an unknown distance then smashed into a common grave.”

PENNSYLVANIA: “Sir Henry H. Horworth presented evidence that a tremendous flood had flowed over the North American continent. He discussed Hartman’s Cave in Pennsylvania, whose contents were described by a Professor Leidy. Both extinct animals and human artifacts were found, one of which was a remarkable relic. A cone shell bored through the axis as a bead. The shell was a marine species, *Conus torquatus*, found on the western coast of Central America. How does a marine shell from Central America find its way north to a cave in Pennsylvania with Ice Age fauna? Trade routes at this time are out of the question, but an oceanic tidal wave would carry such a shell northward.”

NORTH CAROLINA: “Great beds of oyster shells have been discovered along with fossil bones of elephants and mammoth remains.”

CUBA: “In Cuba, the remains of a giant sloth, giant extinct rodents, a crocodile and a tortoise, *Testudo cubensis*, were found together with the relic of a mastodon. The fact that marine and terrestrial animals were buried in the same soils and sediment level where human bones or artifacts have been found suggests that an immense, recent flood occurred.”

ARCTIC: “At Port Kennedy, Mr. Walker found marine shells of the present period at a height of 557 feet above the sea; a bone of a whale lay at a height of 164 feet.”

MICHIGAN: “Two whale skeletons had been discovered in Michigan bogs which covered glacial deposits: Whales are marine animals. How did they come to Michigan in the post-glacial epoch? Whales do not travel by land. Glaciers do not carry whales and the ice sheet would not have brought them to the middle of a continent. Bones of a whale have been found 440 feet above sea level, north of Lake Ontario; a skeleton of another whale was discovered in Vermont, more than 500 feet above sea level; and still another in the Montreal-Quebec area, at about 600 feet above sea level.”

ALABAMA: “A species of Tertiary whale, *zeuglodon*, left its bones in great numbers in Alabama and other Gulf States. The bones of these creatures covered the fields in such abundance and were so much of a nuisance on the top of the ground that the farmers piled them up to make fences.”

GEORGIA: “In Georgia, marine deposits occur at altitudes of 160 feet and, in northern Florida, at altitudes of at least 240 feet. Walrus are found in Georgia deposits.”

BELGIUM: “The number of whales at Antwerp was so great that this discovery affirms that an immense flood hit the English Channel and concurs with that of the midwestern United States, where large numbers of whale remains were left in the wake of floods.”

DENMARK: “The skeleton of a prehistoric whale has been discovered 24 miles inland from the North Sea coast, imbedded six feet down in a bog of North Schleswig. Experts of the Institute of Geological Research, at Copenhagen, have taken charge of the excavations of the skeleton, hoping to find an answer to the puzzle of how the giant sea mammal got so far from the sea.”

NORWAY: “In Vestspitzbergen, Norway, a whale was discovered in the permafrost, a physical impossibility based on geological uniformitarianism. Lamont discovered whale bones and driftwood several miles inland from the Spitsbergen Islands, north of Norway and, high above the high-water mark, skeletons of whales 30 to 40 feet above the sea level.”

SOUTH AMERICA: “Whale fossils that were found at or near the surface of the Andes Mountains in South America caused surprise in the scientific community. As reported in *The New York Times*: Scientists have found fossil whales and other marine animals in mountain sediments in the Andes. Oyster shell beds like those found all across the southern part of the United States are also found in South America.”

AUSTRALIA: “Whale and dolphin remains have been found in many places, notably in the Grange Burn area, near Hamilton, and at Beaumaris, near Melbourne. Also, teeth and earbones of extinct sperm whales are very common.”⁴

Furthermore, what’s really interesting, is these messed up jumbled up pieces of fossils are also found going through two or more layers of sedimentary rock, which shows us that this didn’t happen over millions of years as evolutionists would say, but rather quite suddenly. Much akin to the evidence we saw previously about the trees or what’s called polystrata fossils going through

several layers. In short, only a Biblical flood that covered the whole world can fully explain the evidence of dinosaur graveyards we find all over the world!

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say that **evidence from swirling graveyards** is not just interesting, but I'd say gee whiz, it sure seems to indicate that a worldwide flood really did create all the Great Fossilization we see today, how about you? In fact, I'd say you'd have to be "willingly ignorant" to think otherwise, you know what I'm saying?

Oh, but that's not all. The **fourth evidence** of a Great Fossilization is the **Appearance of Super-sized Coal**. Another logical discovery one should expect to find if there really was a worldwide flood is not only a world full of layered mud full of tons of dead things, that is animals, but you need tons of dead things including plants, right? What did the text say earlier? The waters rose even above the mountains, which meant it would not have only destroyed tons of animal life, but tons of plant life, right? And so that's the question. Do we see any evidence of tons of destroyed plant life scattered all over the world? Uh, slightly! Let's take a look!

First of all, the evidence of scattered plant life is called "forest beds." And this is the name given to massive amounts of tree remains all broken up in huge quantities, entangled and intertwined with other tree remains in parts of the world where these trees are not normally found. This has led to the obvious conclusion that these literal forests of trees have "drifted" to their present location. Also, their roots do not end in small fibers but are broken off anywhere from one to three feet from the trunk. It would appear that they were violently ripped from their original location and deposited in their new location. Furthermore, oftentimes these massive mixed up forest beds also contain the remains of a mixture of animals. For instance, in one forest bed in England they discovered bones of different kinds of animals that live in different kinds of locations all mixed up in one location. There were bones of birds, frogs, snakes, saber-toothed tiger, bear, mammoth, elephant, hippopotamus, rhinoceros, bison, just to name a few. When's the last time you saw hippopotamus roaming around in England? In fact, two of the animal remains were a glutton or wolverine and a musk ox, which are northern species. Yet, they were found buried with the remains of animals that normally live in tropical climates like the elephant and rhinoceros. And what's even more wild is that just above the forest bed, they discovered plants from the arctic, the arctic willow and dwarf birch. As one researcher rightly questioned:

"What could have brought together, or in quick succession, all these animals and plants from the tundra of the Arctic Circle and from jungles of the tropics, from

lush oak forest and from desert, from lands of many latitudes and altitudes, from freshwater lakes and rivers, and from salt seas of the north and south?”

They're conclusion? They proposed that there must have been an immense tidal flood. Gee, I wonder which flood that would be! And speaking of mixed up plants in mixed up places. These instances can be found all over the world. For instance, Near Clarkia, Idaho, they've discovered an abundant supply of fossilized subtropical plants. In Wyoming there are fossilized palm leaves where today one only finds sagebrush and grassland. In Alaska they have found subtropical species such as the magnolia and fig. In the western United States where today we only see grassland, shrub, or desert vegetation, there are many fossil beds that contain temperate, subtropical and even tropical plants. In fact, large fossilized trees are found near the North and South Poles. And in Antarctica, some trees are 24 feet long and 2 feet thick! Gee, that's kind of what one would expect to see if there really was a worldwide flood. Plants mixed up all over the place, all over the world. Go Figure!

Oh, but that's not all. We should not only find plants mixed up all over the world, we should find a massive amount of plants buried all over the world. Remember, *all* the plant life was destroyed in the flood. So do we find huge deposits of dead plant life all over the world? Of course! It's called coal! Now the problem is, evolutionists would try to say that coal is formed when plants are collected together over millions of years in fresh water swamps or peat bogs and eventually turns into coal. However, we know this cannot be true for several reasons.

For instance, in many locations we know the coal formed very rapidly and not over millions of years because we find tree trunks, some taller than ten feet, sticking straight up in the coal seams or even at an angle, which tells us they didn't have time to rot. Also, some trees are found upside down in the coal seams, which shows us they did not grow in place as the evolutionary explanation would assume.

Furthermore, as stated above, evolutionists say coal was formed in fresh water swamps or peat bogs yet the problem is we find saltwater marine organisms within the coal! One such saltwater organism is a small marine tubeworm called the *Spirorbis*, which is not only abundant, but no member of this genus is found in a fresh-water habitat. In fact, we also find such things as “coal balls” which are rounded masses of plant or animal fossils. Among other things, inside these coal balls are often found saltwater marine animals including sponges, corals, and mollusks. And finally, sometimes we find massive boulders inside the coal as well. For instance, in West Virginia many such boulders have

been found. The only problem is, most of the boulders are “unlike rocks known to occur in West Virginia.” The nearest possible source for some of the rocks is 60 miles away.

So the question is, “How did these saltwater creatures make it into a freshwater swamp and how did boulders travel 60 miles and conveniently drop in a peat bog if the typical evolutionary explanation for the origin of coal is correct?” Or, could it be, there’s another accurate explanation that fits all the facts? Can you say worldwide flood?

As it turns out, a geologist named Dr. Steven Austin, became unsatisfied with the typical evolutionary answer for the formation of coal for reasons we’ve just seen, their explanation just doesn’t fit the facts. So he began to study a coalfield in Kentucky and based upon the data he was seeing, came up with what’s called the “floating mat model” for the formation of coal. And what he proposed, based on the evidence, is that a giant watery catastrophe must have stripped away millions of acres of forest and then tangled them into mats. Then these massive mats of plants floated on an ocean over the now Kentucky area. As they did, they continuously bumped into each other, which made their bark drop off and sink to the bottom. Following this, the remains were subjected to heat and pressure and were quickly transformed into coal.

First of all, this sounds exactly like what you would expect if there really was a worldwide flood. Secondly, as we’ve already seen in our lifetime a catastrophe called Mount St. Helens that created a huge log mat when it blew millions of trees into Spirit Lake. As the massive log mat floated and bumped into each other in the water, the bark of the trees fell off and sunk to the bottom, which is now several feet deep along with other vegetation. In fact, the whole bottom of the lake is covered with it. Also, when they used sonar to map the bottom of the lake, they not only found thousands of the logs now lying on the bottom, but many of them sunk and landed in the upright position and remained there while sediment continues to fill in around them. Gee, that sounds like what we find in coal seam today, trees in the upright position! And finally, if we could apply the right heat and pressure, all the material at the bottom of Spirit Lake, would quickly change to coal.

So how could the conditions of the worldwide flood create enough heat and pressure to transform these massive plants remains from massive log mats into coal? Well, many believe that you would have sufficient heat and pressure from the massive amount of water covering the material. Remember, the water rose twenty feet above the mountains. This would create an enormous pressure. Secondly, as the planet was subjected to this intense pressure and upheaval, you would invariably have a high amount of volcanic activity all over the world,

which would supply the sufficient heat. In short, the massive heat and pressure created by the flood would rapidly transform the massive vegetative remains from the flood into the coal that we have today. This is not only Biblical, it's totally consistent with the facts we see concerning coal, much more so than the typical evolutionary response.

But you might be thinking, "Can coal really be created in a short amount of time?" Of course! In fact, there's all kinds of things that evolutionists say takes millions of years to form, yet they can actually be created in a short amount of time. We already saw this with things such as fossils and stalagmites and stalactites. But that's the tip of the iceberg. If you recall, we also mentioned how folks from Canada can not only turn sewage into oil using heat, but they can do so in about 30 minutes. And recently British scientists have invented a way to turn household garbage into oil in just 10 minutes! And not so surprising, they can do the same thing with coal as George Hill, Dean of College of Mines & Mineral Industries admitted:

"A rather startling and serendipitous discovery resulted. These observations suggest that in their formation, high rank coals were probably subjected to high temperature at some stage in their history. A possible mechanism for formation of these high rank coals could have been a short time, rapid heating event."

In fact, here's an instance where we've actually seen recently formed coal occur. This article states:

"A very remarkable observation was made during the construction of a railway bridge at Alt-Breisach, near Freiburg. The wooden piles which had been rammed into the ground were compressed by overriding blocks. An examination of these compressed piles showed that in the center of the compressed piles was a black, coal-like substance. In continuous succession from center to surface was blackened, dark-brown, light-brown and finally yellow-colored wood. The coal-like substance corresponded, in its chemical composition, to anthracite [hard coal], and the blackened wood resembled brown coal. From all available evidence it would appear that coal may form in a very short time, geologically speaking if conditions are favorable."

And finally, if there really was a worldwide flood, then one would not only expect to find in these giant log mats now transformed into coal a few plants and animals here and there, but tons of them right? Well gee, that precisely what

we find. Here's just one article showing how entire forests have been discovered in coal mines:

“A Carboniferous forest extending some 4 square miles has been found in the ceiling of a coal mine. About 50 species have been identified, including ferns and horsetails over 10 times taller than those alive today. The forest also contained some mangrove-like plants and is one of the world's oldest tropical rainforests, preserved 250 feet below the surface. Plant fossils are common in coal beds. Coal, after all, is the compacted result of plant materials. But scientists are surprised by the size of this fossil bed, which they suspect came about because of a freak, fortuitous event: an earthquake that flooded and buried the forest. In the past decade, as miners excavated room after room, they began to notice the imprints of leaves, logs and stumps in the ceiling. Some stumps were 5 feet in diameter, and one log was more than 100 feet long. These are the remnants of extinct plants. So the plants would seem bizarre to modern eyes, said study co-author Howard Falcon-Lang, a geologist at the University of Bristol in the United Kingdom. ‘These are some of the earliest known rainforests on our planet,’ he said. ‘It was like something out of Jules Verne.’ ‘What’s extraordinary about this discovery is that this forest has been preserved in its growth position,’ said Falcon-Lang. ‘It’s an upright forest with trees still standing upright.’ As mining continues, the size of the exposed fossil forest grows by the day.”

Oh, and keep in mind that we not only find these coal seams and deposits all over the world, but some of them can be traced over 100,000 square miles. Now, that's a lot of plants! Exactly what you'd expect to find of there really was a worldwide flood. And apparently, that's why one person stated this: “Nowhere on earth today do we have fossils forming on the scale that we see in geologic deposits. The Karro Beds in Africa, for example, contain the remains of perhaps 800 billion vertebrates. But such fossils are not forming today. A million fish can be killed in red tides in the Gulf of Mexico, but they simply decay away; they do not become fossils. Similarly, debris from vegetation do not today become coal. In order for that to occur, the vegetation would have to be rapidly buried under a heavy load of sediment. It required massive flood conditions to do all that burying. An immense worldwide catastrophe occurred in the past. It produced the Sicilian hippopotamus beds, the fossils of which are so extensive that they are mined as a source of charcoal; the great mammal beds of the Rockies; the dinosaur beds of the Black Hills and the Rockies, as well as in the Gobi Desert; the fish beds of the Scottish Devonian stratum, the Baltic amber beds, Agate Spring Quarry in Nebraska, and hundreds more. None of this fossil

making is being done today. It only happened one time in history at the time of the Flood.”⁵

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say that **evidence from super-sized coal** is not just interesting, but I'd say gee whiz, it sure seems to indicate that a worldwide flood really did create all the Great Fossilization we see today, how about you? In fact, I'd say you'd have to be “willingly ignorant” to think otherwise, you know what I'm saying?

Therefore, I'd say based on the evidence we just saw, there's no reason to scoff at the idea that God already Judged His creation with a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I'd say if you persist, then I'd say you're not only willingly ignorant, but neither are you prepared for the second Judgment of God that's coming sooner than you might think! Maybe you should stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ before it's too late! Isn't that what a smart person would do, right? I think so! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

Jude 5,7 “Though you already know all this, I want to remind you that the Lord delivered His people out of Egypt, but later destroyed those who did not believe. They serve as an example of those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire.” (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don't be like the **unbelievers who came out of Egypt!** According to the Word of God, because they refused to believe and obey the Words of God, they what? They showed that they really didn't belong to God and thus were destroyed along the way. And so I ask you, “Where are they today?” They're gone! They've now become an example to those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire, of God's judgment. **Why?** Because they refused to believe in what God said He was going to do! If only they would have taken Him at His Word. If only they would've gotten saved before it was too late!

And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God's been merciful. He's given us the **Evidence of a Great Fossilization** to show us He judged the world once, He's going to do it again. And therefore, I beg you, like Noah did with the people of his day, “Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the wrath to come? Won't you come into

the ark? Please this is not a game! Time is running out! The rain is going to be here before you know it, but then it'll be too late! Please, won't you accept God's offer to get saved before it's too late?"

And yet the Bible says that because the people of that day refused to listen to Noah, they all likewise perished. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be at the coming of the Son of Man. How about you? Are you ready? Or will you likewise perish?

Chapter Twenty-Five

The Evidence of a God Inspired Deluge

“It was just like an other average ordinary day with these band of men following their Great Teacher learning all they could from him. But on this day, they just happened to be walking past one of the most magnificent and beautiful structures of its day.

So naturally, one of the men asked their Teacher to comment on this great edifice. And He did. But the answer they received was not just surprising. It was a prophecy of doom. ‘Do you see all these things?’ He asked. ‘I tell you the truth, not one stone here will be left on another; every one will be thrown down.’ And sure enough, just a couple of decades later, the prophecy came true. Why?

Because this rebellious people not only rebelled against God, their heavenly Authority, they even rebelled against their earthly authority. And so a vast army was sent to lay siege to their city with devastating results.

Due to the siege, the food supplies began to run low. And so these people actually began to loot and kill each other for food and at one point, they actually resorted to cannibalism. History records how parents actually resorted to eating the flesh of their own children.

But that's still not all. So rebellious were these people that instead of uniting together against a common enemy, they actually began to kill each other instead of their enemy! Thousands of their own brothers were brutally massacred as each little group vied for control. And when all was said and done, they not only lost it all, but nearly 1½ million people lost their lives.

And just when you thought it was over, a fire not only began, but it actually began to fulfill a prophecy. Just like the Great Teacher had warned, not one stone would be left upon another. They would all be thrown down. You see, the fire had melted the gold and it made that gold run into the ground.

Therefore, in order to get at that gold, the scavengers had to turn over every stone and throw them all down. The book is Matthew. The judgment of course is, the **Destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD.**"¹

Now folks, how many of you remember Jesus' prophecy about **Jerusalem** and its **Temple** being destroyed? Okay, most of us do, but what most of us don't realize is the absolute horrific manner in which it was destroyed! That really happened folks, and it came from the lips of Jesus!

Therefore, here's the point. You would think that people would stand up and take notice when God warns them about **another** future coming Judgment, right? You would think that people would rightly conclude, "Hey man, I better get right with God so I don't suffer the coming Judgment of God," right? But unfortunately folks, as we've been seeing, **that's no longer the case.** Many people in our world today are not just having a hard time believing **in** God, but if there's one thing they absolutely **refuse** to believe in, it's in a future coming Judgment of God.

Therefore, in order to help these scoffing people hopefully become smarter people, we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences of creation** that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!** And so far we've seen the **first evidence** showing us this amazing truth is the evidence of **An Intelligent Creation.** The **second evidence** was the evidence of a **Young Creation.** The **third evidence** was the evidence of a **Special Creation.** And the last **two times** we saw the **fourth evidence** was the evidence of a **Judged Creation.** And last time we saw there really was a worldwide flood, not just because the Bible says so, but because the **Evidence of a Great Fossilization** says so. And there we saw it was the

evidences of **Sorted Layers, Sudden Death and Burial, Swirling Graveyards** and **Super-Sized Coal** that proved beyond a shadow of a doubt that a worldwide flood is the **only thing** that could've ever created the massive amount of fossils we have today. Therefore, as we saw, there is no reason to **scoff** at the Bible. There's no reason to be **willingly ignorant**. There's tons of evidence that God judged this world once, and He's getting ready to do it again. And the point is, you better get ready!

But that's not all. The **third evidence** of a **Judged Creation** is the Evidence of a **God Inspired Deluge**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Genesis 7:1-12 “The LORD then said to Noah, Go into the ark, you and your whole family, because I have found you righteous in this generation. Take with you seven of every kind of clean animal, a male and its mate, and two of every kind of unclean animal, a male and its mate, and also seven of every kind of bird, male and female, to keep their various kinds alive throughout the earth. Seven days from now I will send rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights, and I will wipe from the face of the earth every living creature I have made.

And Noah did all that the LORD commanded him. Noah was six hundred years old when the floodwaters came on the earth. And Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives entered the ark to escape the waters of the flood. Pairs of clean and unclean animals, of birds and of all creatures that move along the ground, male and female, came to Noah and entered the ark, as God had commanded Noah.

And after the seven days the floodwaters came on the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, on the seventeenth day of the second month—on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth, and the floodgates of the heavens were opened. And rain fell on the earth forty days and forty nights.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible clearly reveals two very important details about the flood of Noah. First, the flood was not merely some natural event but rather a supernatural event, right? What did it say? Not just “it will rain” but what? God said “I will send rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights.” This is not a natural event. It's not a so-called act of mother nature. It is clearly inspired by the Hand of Father God.

But that's not all. Secondly, also notice that the Hand of God not only caused a flood to come upon the world but it was a flood that “covered the whole

world.” This is clearly a literal worldwide flood. This isn’t something symbolic. It means what it says. The passage talks about a literal ark, with literal animals, and a literal guy named Noah who had a literal family! Therefore, there’s no reason to not take this passage as literal. The Bible is emphatic that there really was a literal worldwide flood inspired by the Hand of God.

And **herein lies the problem**. Many people including evolutionists would scoff at this account and say it can’t be true and it shouldn’t be taken literally because there’s no way in the world that there could have been enough water to cover the whole world. And so that’s the question. Could our earth have contained enough water let alone produced enough water, inspired by the Hand of God, to ultimately cover the world? Do we see any evidence of this? Of course people! But don’t take my word for it. Let’s look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** that there really was enough water to cover the whole world is **The Massive Water from Above**. Let’s go back to the text.

Genesis 7:4-5 “Seven days from now I will send rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights, and I will wipe from the face of the earth every living creature I have made. And Noah did all that the LORD commanded him.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, one of the sources of water that really did cover the world was from where? The water from above, right? And when it came down, it didn’t just last a couple of days, but how many days? Forty days and forty nights, right? And how many of you would say that’s a pretty big rainstorm? In fact, if you look at the characteristics of this rainstorm, you’ll see that it wasn’t just big and long, it was loud and violent! It was absolutely horrific! There’s never been a rainstorm like it and there will never be again.

And the **first evidence** we see of this violent horrific storm from above is from the word **Mabul**. The Hebrew word for “flood” is “mabbuwl” It only occurs twelve times in the Old Testament and each time it speaks specifically of the “flood” of Noah. For instance, we see this usage in the following passage:

Genesis 6:17 “I am going to bring floodwaters on the earth to destroy all life under the heavens, every creature that has the breath of life in it. Everything on earth will perish.” (NIV)

Now what’s interesting, is that this is the “only” word used to describe the “flood” of Noah. There is another Hebrew word for “flood” called “sheteph”. This word is used in passages of Scripture speaking of mere “local” and much “milder” floods. Therefore, the usage of “mabbuwl” shows us that this kind of

“flood” the “flood” of Noah, was so powerful that only He could produce it, which is what He says, “I am going to bring floodwaters on the earth.” And no wonder the word “sheteph” was not used for this type of flood because it was not “mild” and it was definitely not “local.” We know this not only by the text; God produced it so that “every living thing on earth” would perish, but also because if it was merely local then Noah could have just moved to safety, and we still have local floods today. No, this flood, the flood of Noah was a “mabbuwl”. It was massive, global, and of such a magnitude that only God could produce something like this. It was clearly a horrific violent outpouring of water and nothing ever has, or thankfully due to the promise of God, will ever happen again!

The **second evidence** we see of this violent horrific storm from above is from the word **Gesem**. As it turns out, there are two different words for “rain” the Old Testament. One is “gesem” and the other is “matar”. The word “matar” is used to speak of a “normal” rain and sometimes even a “heavier” rain. But “gesem” is used to speak of a sheer massive outpouring of rain, the kind of rain that occurred during the flood of Noah, as we see in this passage:

Genesis 7:12 “And rain fell on the earth forty days and forty nights.” (NIV)

Now here’s what’s interesting. It’s the word used to speak of “most terrible type of rain” in the Hebrew language. It was literally “the most violent rain of all accompanied by a windstorm of immense ferocity.” Thus, this was no minor shower and neither was it even a major thunderstorm. When it started raining, boy did it ever start raining! It came down in a violent horrible torrent, sheets upon sheets, waves upon waves that didn’t just last one hour, or one day or even one week. But it literally deluged the earth from above for forty days and forty nights! It was the most massive outpouring of water from above the world has ever seen, or will ever see again!

But you might be thinking, “Now wait a minute. How could there have been such a massive outpouring of rain from above that’s being described here when we still have rainstorms today and they don’t even come close to what’s visualized here in the flood of Noah. Well, one, it came from the Hand of God, because as mentioned already, it was so big that only God could produce it. Two, God promised He would never let it flood or “mabbuwl” like that again.

Genesis 9:15-16 “I will remember my covenant between me and you and all living creatures of every kind. Never again will the waters become a flood to destroy all life. Whenever the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will see it and

remember the everlasting covenant between God and all living creatures of every kind on the earth.” (NIV)

And three, this is why some people have come up with a theory to help explain how and why this rainstorm was so violent as the text clearly reveals. It’s called the **Water Vapor Theory** and it goes something like this. Some have theorized that prior to the flood of Noah that there was a canopy of water or ice vapor surrounding the earth upper atmosphere. And it’s important to note that this theory is not just pulled out of thin air, but is based on a clue that many believe is contained within the Genesis account concerning the second day of creation.

Genesis 1:6-8 “And God said, Let there be an expanse between the waters to separate water from water. So God made the expanse and separated the water under the expanse from the water above it. And it was so. God called the expanse sky. And there was evening, and there was morning – the second day.” (NIV)

Now here’s what’s interesting. When God created the sky or atmosphere on the second day of creation, He did so by placing an “expanse between the waters to separate water from water.” So the question is what waters are we talking about being separated here? Well, many would say this is speaking of when God separated the waters that were on earth from the waters that were in the upper atmosphere. This is because the word “expanse” which God called “sky” is clearly speaking of our atmosphere. For further proof of this, we see this is where God placed the birds, which we know fly in the sky.

Genesis 1:20 “And God said, Let the water teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the sky.” (NIV)

Therefore, the sky or expanse where the birds fly became the separation point of the two waters. Those two waters would have been then the water from below the sky or atmosphere (the waters on earth) from the waters above the atmosphere (the water vapor canopy). Now, not to be dogmatic about it, but it is interesting to note that there are currently six 6 layers to the post-flood atmosphere that we have today. These are the troposphere, stratosphere, mesosphere, thermosphere, ionosphere, and exosphere. If you add the “water layer” then that brings the layers up to seven which just happens to be the Biblical number for perfection or completeness.

However, you might be thinking, “Okay, that’s a neat and dandy theory and all and yes I have to admit that does seem to make perfect sense with the

Biblical account of the creation of the atmosphere. But do we see any kind of evidence of these kinds of “water layered” atmospheres today?” Of course! Remember, God created all of creation, not just the earth. We see similar water vapor in the atmospheres of Jupiter, Uranus, Neptune and Saturn. Go figure!

And keep in mind, this is not just a neat and dandy theory that just happens to fit the Biblical characteristics of a pre-flood atmosphere. It just also so happens to help explain other Biblical characteristics of the pre-flood world. The **first characteristic** of a pre-flood world that this theory helps explain is **The Long Life Spans**. Many times people will scoff at the Genesis account of man because it mentions a tremendous life span of man. Here’s just one of them. His name was Methuselah.

Genesis 5:25-27 “When Methuselah had lived 187 years, he became the father of Lamech. And after he became the father of Lamech, Methuselah lived 782 years and had other sons and daughters. Altogether, Methuselah lived 969 years, and then he died.” (NIV)

Now folks, I have to admit that on the surface this seems kind of absurd for a man to live 969 years because we see no life spans ever even coming close to this today. That’s more than ten times our current life expectancy. But that’s just it. The pre-flood world was not at all like the world we see today. With a water vapor or ice canopy around the earth’s pre-flood atmosphere, this very well could have provided the right conditions for such amazing long life spans. Many have theorized that this would have blocked out the harmful radiation that currently beats down upon us that causes all kinds of life-shortening effects such as cancer and mutations just to name a few. With a layer that decreased these harmful effects from above, it is only natural that we would see an increase of long life spans from below.

By the way, the name Methuselah comes from two Hebrew root words. One is “muth” which means “death”. The other root word is “shalach” which mean “to bring” or “to send forth”. Put them both together and the name Methuselah literally means something like this, “his death shall bring”. And it’s interesting to note this is exactly what happened. The year Methuselah died, the flood came. Do the math yourself and you’ll see that Methuselah was 187 when he had Lamech and after this he lived 782 years more. Lamech was the father of Noah and Lamech had him when he was 182. The Bible then says that the flood came when Noah was 600 years old. So do the math and you’ll see that $187 + 182 + 600 = 969$. The exact age when Methuselah died. The exact year the flood came. The exact thing his name means. Go figure!

The **second characteristic** of a pre-flood world that this theory helps explain is **The Lush Environment**. With a layer of water vapor surrounding the pre-flood world, many have suggested that this would also naturally have provided an extremely lush environment to live in. This is because it would have created a type of global greenhouse effect that produced pleasant sub-tropical to temperate climate all over the world, including the ice poles. This would not only be another important factor aiding in the long life spans, but it helps explain why we find today the remains of tropical conditions at the poles. It is now well known that in the various places on earth that are now covered permanently in ice, such as Antarctica, we find such odd things like fossilized ferns, amphibians, tropical trees, and various elements of that depict a rich tropical ecosystem. Obviously this makes no sense and seems totally out of place today. But that's because the world of the past was not like the world today. If the world really had a layer of water in the pre-flood atmosphere, that's precisely what you'd expect to find. A lush environment all over the world.

The **third characteristic** of a pre-flood world that this theory helps explain is **The Lack of a Rain Cycle**. Now, not that one can be overly dogmatic about this, but it is interesting to note that the Bible does not mention rain or clouds on the earth prior to the flood of Noah. In fact, the Bible mentions that the watering method of this lush environment was not from a rain cycle from above, but a water cycle from below.

Genesis 2:4-6 “When the LORD God made the earth and the heavens and no shrub of the field had yet appeared on the earth and no plant of the field had yet sprung up, for the LORD God had not sent rain on the earth and there was no man to work the ground, but streams came up from the earth and watered the whole surface of the ground.” (NIV)

So when did rain start falling from above? Well, the next mention of the word “rain” does not appear until the warning of the flood and then the time of the actual flood.

Genesis 7:4 “Seven days from now I will send rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights, and I will wipe from the face of the earth every living creature I have made.” (NIV)

Genesis 7:12 “And rain fell on the earth forty days and forty nights.” (NIV)

Now on the surface, it would appear that this is a preposterous thing to think about that there was no rain on the earth until the time of the flood. But not only does the Bible elude to this, a pre-flood atmosphere with a layer of water would provide for this. For instance, it is believed that the existence of a water layer in the atmosphere would create a much higher barometric pressure. In fact, one that's about twice of what we have today. This is important to note because a low barometric pressure is required for rain clouds to form. But a higher barometric pressure would have prevented this. The boiling point of water would be raised. The evaporating point of water would also be raised. And a high pressure atmosphere can hold more moisture which would keep clouds from forming. In short, it would have prevented the hydrologic cycle that we see today from working. Thus, there would have to be some other type of cycle mechanism for watering the earth. And again, not to get overly dogmatic about this, but it just so happens that the Bible mentions another type of watering cycle mechanism. It didn't come from a rain cycle above, but a water cycle below. Exactly what you'd expect to find if there really was a layer of water in the pre-flood atmosphere.

The **fourth characteristic** of a pre-flood world that this theory helps explain is **The Lack of a Rainbow**. One of the favorite things people seem to scoff about in the Bible is them mentioning of a lack of a rainbow prior to the flood of Noah. In fact, the Bible says the rainbows were not only something new on earth prior to the flood, but that it became a new sign to the earth that God would never flood the world again on a global scale.

Genesis 9:11-16 "I establish my covenant with you: Never again will all life be cut off by the waters of a flood; never again will there be a flood to destroy the earth. And God said, This is the sign of the covenant I am making between me and you and every living creature with you, a covenant for all generations to come: I have set my rainbow in the clouds, and it will be the sign of the covenant between me and the earth. Whenever I bring clouds over the earth and the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will remember my covenant between me and you and all living creatures of every kind. Never again will the waters become a flood to destroy all life. Whenever the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between God and all living creatures of every kind on the earth." (NIV)

Now what's interesting is just like we saw with the word "rain", so it is with the word "cloud". There is no mention of either being "on earth" prior to the flood. In fact, it is in this passage that we see the very first time the mentioning of

the word “cloud” in the Bible. And notice, it’s “after” the flood. This is not only in precise logical order, but it helps explain the uniqueness of God’s promise with a rainbow. It is common knowledge that rain and clouds are needed for rainbows to form. But if there weren’t any rain or clouds prior to the flood, then neither would there have been rainbows. With the first appearance of clouds “after the flood”, this would also explain the first appearance of a rainbow “after the flood”. Exactly what you’d expect to find if there really was a layer of water in the pre-flood atmosphere.

The **fifth characteristic** of a pre-flood world that this theory helps explain is **The Long Downpour**. As we saw earlier, when it finally did rain on the earth. It didn’t just rain one hour, or one day, or even one week, but it rained for forty days and forty nights. And with the possible existence of a layer of water in the pre-flood atmosphere, this would help explain not only why there was so much rain, but why there was so much rain for so long. And many researchers believe there are several easy and logical explanations for what could have triggered this layer of water to collapse causing such a long downpour. Some say the volcanic activity could have thrown dust into the water layer causing it to rain and hence collapse. Others would say that since the water layer in the atmosphere would have been polarized by the earth’s magnetic field, if there were a sudden shift in the poles, then this would likewise make the water layer collapse. Still others would say that something like a close call with a comet or meteor impact would have brought it down. And finally, some would argue that it was just simply a matter of God’s divine intervention. Either way, however and whenever it did come down, it obviously would not only pour down buckets of rain, but it would pour down rain for a long time. Even for forty days and forty nights. Exactly what you’d expect to find if there really was a layer of water in the pre-flood atmosphere.²

But you might be thinking like many skeptics think, “Okay, so there was a literal storm that was literally violent and it literally lasted for forty days and forty nights that was literally inspired by the Hand of God. But do the mathematical calculations and you’ll see that this still isn’t enough water to produce a worldwide flood, Hand of God or not. Even if there was a water vapor canopy around the earth’s atmosphere, we now know that it couldn’t have been any thicker than seven feet otherwise it would have made the temperatures on earth way too hot for life. And a layer seven feet or less just isn’t enough water to cover the whole world, certainly not enough water to cover up to over the tops of the mountains. And if you were to say that, you’re right! Just raining for forty days and forty nights is not enough water to do the trick. But that’s why you need to read the rest of the passage.

The **second evidence** that there really was enough water to cover the world is **The Massive Water from Below**. Let's go back to the text.

Genesis 7:10-12 “And after the seven days the floodwaters came on the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, on the seventeenth day of the second month – on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth, and the floodgates of the heavens were opened. And rain fell on the earth forty days and forty nights.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, we clearly see that the Bible says these waters that covered the whole world did not just come from the waters above but from where? From below, right? The springs of the great deep burst forth! And again, just like the rainstorm from above, if you look at these springs bursting from below, you’ll see that it wasn’t just a trickle here and a trickle there, it was a terrific explosion causing water to fly everywhere! There’s never been an eruption like it and there will never be again.

And the **first evidence** we see of this terrific explosion of water from below is from the word **Baqa**. When the waters came bursting forth from below, they didn’t just bubble up like a gentle artesian spring. Rather they shot up under tremendous pressure. This is what we see in this passage of Scripture.

Genesis 7:11 “In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, on the seventeenth day of the second month – on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth.” (NIV)

Now, the Hebrew word here for “burst forth” is “baqa.” And it doesn’t just mean “burst forth” but the meaning tells us “why” the water burst forth in the first place. Baqa literally means, “to be violently torn or ripped apart.” It’s the same word used in Ecclesiastes where a man “rips apart” a block of wood by thrusting an axe into it. It’s the same word used when Moses “split the rock” in two with his staff and water gushed forth. It’s the same word used when Korah rebelled against God and the ground beneath them “split apart” and dropped the rebels to their doom.

So let’s put it all together. We now know that inside the earth are hundreds of thousands of interconnected water channels, rivers, and springs, which we’ll speak of much more shortly. What is “containing” these waters from below from “bursting forth” is the crust of the earth. But in one moment of time, specifically when Noah was 600 years old, God “laid an axe” if you will to the crust of the earth, and all that water under pressure under the earth’s crust

violently burst forth so much so that it very well may have made its way into the atmosphere. We say this because it just so happens that what follows the bursting forth from below is the waters from above. Let's read the rest of the text.

Genesis 7:11-12 "In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, on the seventeenth day of the second month – on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth and the floodgates of the heavens were opened. And rain fell on the earth forty days and forty nights" (NIV)

Notice the bursting of the waters from above came "after" the bursting of the waters below. Again, as was mentioned earlier, maybe what brought down the water canopy was a polar shift, a comet or meteor, etc. And not to get dogmatic about it but again, maybe it was just like the order of the text here suggests, the waters burst from below so much so that it brought down the water canopy from above. Either way, the usage of the word "baqa" clearly indicates that this bursting forth was extremely intense and violent.

The **second evidence** we see of this terrific explosion of water from below is from the word **Tehom**. This is the other key word we find in the same passage from above.

Genesis 7:11 "In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, on the seventeenth day of the second month – on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth." (NIV)

Now here's what's interesting. The words used here to speak of the subterranean waters from below "springs of the great deep" are not just merely "springs." This is the word "mayan" which is the normal springs or fountains we encounter today close to the surface. But the words used here are "mayan" *and* "tehom". Tehom is speaking of water in the "great deep" or bowels of the earth if you will. Literally "of the abyss." This gives us the picture, as one person states of, "Water in violent commotion making a great noise." So put it all together and here's what you get. It's as if when God's axe if you will hit the earth, it struck so deep that it penetrated into the bowels of the earth releasing pent up water deep the abyss and what followed was an unimaginably violent and horrific loud explosion like never before.

The **third evidence** we see of this terrific explosion of water from below is from the words **Rabah** and **Meod**.

Genesis 7:18 “The waters rose and increased greatly on the earth, and the ark floated on the surface of the water.” (NIV)

Here we see what the water did after the abyss was split open. The words “increased greatly” are “rabah meod” Rabah means “to become great, to enlarge and multiply exceedingly.” “Meod also means “exceedingly” but it carries with it the idea of “might” or “a massive abundant force.” This shows us the water came forth in a massive explosion and spread everywhere in an exceeding abundance. And just in case that didn’t get your attention, let’s take a look at the next verse.

Genesis 7:19 “They rose greatly on the earth, and all the high mountains under the entire heavens were covered.” (NIV)

The word “greatly” is just “meod” but actually “meod meod”. This is significant because in the Hebrew language, if you wanted to intensify what you’re trying to convey, you would use that word twice in a row, which is what we see here. Thus, the floodwater didn’t just rise greatly, but rather it did so with the biggest most massive force of water you could ever imagine that spread exceedingly fast. Put it all together and here’s the picture you get. When God swung His axe, it released a massive violent increase of water from the abyss all across the world in an unbelievably short amount of time with a horrific force that nothing could stop let alone survive. Which brings us to our final word.

The **fourth evidence** we see of this terrific explosion of water from below is from the word **Gabar**.

Genesis 7:18-20 “The waters rose and increased greatly on the earth, and the ark floated on the surface of the water. They rose greatly on the earth, and all the high mountains under the entire heavens were covered. The waters rose and covered the mountains to a depth of more than twenty feet.” (NIV)

Now we see what happens to the world when the waters violently spread across it. The word “rose” is actually the Hebrew word “gabar.” And it doesn’t mean merely to rise in a slow creeping methodical fashion. Rather it carries with it the idea of “strength or might” or literally “to conquer.” Thus we see that when the earth did flood with water, it happened so fast, it totally conquered anything in its path. It didn’t just rise, but it rose with such strength and might in a short amount of time that it overcame all life until the very mountains were covered. The picture is almost like the land being in a hand to hand combat with the water, but the water prevailed or won. And since the water was the complete victor and

won, all of life became the loser and was lost. Which is precisely why the very next verse states this:

Genesis 7:21 “Every living thing that moved on the earth perished – birds, livestock, wild animals, all the creatures that swarm over the earth, and all mankind.” (NIV)

In fact, to show you the violence and finality of the event, the Bible says the waters continued to “beat up” the earth for one hundred and fifty days.

Genesis 7:2 “The waters flooded (gabar) the earth for a hundred and fifty days.” (NIV)

Obviously, nothing was going to survive this worldwide flood. Only those who entered the ark would escape, just like God said.

And you might be thinking, “Okay, that fine and dandy Biblically.” But do we see any proof that this could have ever happened scientifically?” Of course! In fact, one of the scientific theories describing and explaining how this eruption could have been so violent as the Biblical text clearly reveals is what’s called **The Hydroplate Theory**. Hydro meaning “water.” Here’s how Dr. Walt Brown Explains it:

“We can see on our planet 17 very strange features which can now be systematically explained as the result of a cataclysmic global flood whose waters erupted from subterranean chambers with an energy release exceeding the explosion of ten billion hydrogen bombs.

This explanation shows us just how rapidly major mountains formed, the rapid continental drift, why on the ocean floor there are huge trenches and hundreds of canyons and volcanoes. It explains the formation of the layered strata and most of the fossils, the frozen mammoths, the so-called Ice Ages and especially the Grand Canyon.

The pre-flood earth was covered with lush vegetation. There were seas and major rivers. The mountains were smaller than today’s, with perhaps 9,000 ft. high. According to the Hydroplate Theory, the pre-flood earth had a lot of subterranean water, about half of what is now in our oceans.

This water was contained in inter-connected chambers, forming a thin spherical shelf perhaps half a mile thick, perhaps ten miles below the earth's surface. Increasing pressure in the subterranean waters stretched the crust, just as a balloon stretches when the pressure inside increases.

Failure in the crust began with a microscopic crack, which grew in both directions at about three miles per second. The crack, following the path of least resistance, encircled the globe in about two hours. As the crack raced around the earth, the overlying rock crust opened up like a rip in a tightly stretched cloth.

The subterranean water was under extreme pressure because of the weight of the rock pressing down on it, so the water exploded violently out of the rupture. All along this globe-encircling rupture, fountains of water jetted supersonically almost 20 miles into the atmosphere. The spray from this enormous fountain produced torrential rains such as the earth has never experienced before or after.

The Bible states that all the fountains of the great deep burst open on one day and it describes these events about five thousand years ago, which we can now tie together scientifically. Some of the water jetting high above the cold stratosphere goes into super-cooled ice crystals and produced some massive ice-dumps, burying, suffocating and instantly freezing many animals, including the frozen mammoths of Siberia and Alaska.

The high-pressure fountains eroded the rock on both sides of the crack, producing huge volumes of sediments that settled out of this muddy water all over the earth. These sediments trapped and buried plants and animals, forming the fossil record.

This erosion widened the rupture. Eventually the width was so great that the compressed rock beneath the subterranean chamber sprung upward, giving birth to the mid-oceanic ridge that wraps around the earth like the seam of a baseball. The continental plates – were hydroplates – still with lubricating water beneath them, slid downhill away from the rising mid-Atlantic ridge.

After the massive, slowly accelerating continental plates reached speeds of about 45 miles per hour, they ran into resistances, compressed and buckled. The portions of the hydroplate that buckled down formed ocean trenches. Those that buckled upward formed mountains. This is why the major mountain chains are parallel to the oceanic ridges from which they slid.

The hydroplates in sliding away from the oceanic ridges opened up very deep ocean basins, into which the floodwaters retreated. On the continents, each bowl-shaped depression or basin was naturally left brimful of water, producing many closed flood lakes.”³

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but it sure seems to me there there’s not only plenty of Biblical proof that there really was a worldwide flood, but even scientific proof as well, how about you? In fact, that one catastrophic event sure seems to provide a whole bunch of answers to a whole bunch of things we currently find on earth that evolutionists just can’t seem to figure out. Gee, could it be that they are forgetting about a **God-Inspired Deluge** called the flood of Noah? Go figure!

Therefore, I’d say based on the evidence we just saw, there’s no reason to scoff at the idea that God already Judged His creation with a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I’d say if you persist, then I’d say you’re not only willingly ignorant, but neither are you prepared for the second Judgment of God that’s coming sooner than you might think! Maybe you should stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ before it’s too late! Isn’t that what a smart person would do, right? I think so! But that’s right, if you don’t want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God’s.

Hebrews 2:1-3 “We must pay more careful attention, therefore, to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away. For if the message spoken by angels was binding, and every violation and disobedience received its just punishment, how shall we escape if we ignore such a great salvation? This salvation, which was first announced by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard Him.” (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don’t be like the **unbelieving Jewish people of Jesus’ day!** According to the Word of God, because they refused to pay attention to the Words of God and ignore such a great salvation, they what? They remained under the wrath of God and met their ultimate doom. **Why?** Because they refused to believe in what God said He was going to do! If only they would have taken Him at His Word. If only they would’ve stopped ignoring His great salvation and received it before it was too late!

And so I ask you. What’s it going to take for you too, to stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ, before it’s too late? As you saw in this study, God’s been merciful. He’s given us

the **Evidence of a God Inspired Deluge** to show us He judged the world once, He's going to do it again. And therefore, I beg you, like Noah did with the people of his day, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the wrath to come? Won't you come into the ark? Please this is not a game! Time is running out! The rain is going to be here before you know it, but then it'll be too late! Please, won't you accept God's offer to get saved before it's too late?"

And yet the Bible says that because the people of that day refused to listen to Noah, they all likewise perished. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be at the coming of the Son of Man. How about you? Are you ready? Or will you likewise perish?

Chapter Twenty-Six

The Evidence of a Grand Uprising

“The sin of this city was so great and so grievous, and the people showed absolutely no signs of reversal, that it was on the verge of being wiped from the face of the earth forever. And so it was that the bargaining began.

‘What if there are 50 righteous people there? Will you still destroy the city?’ And the answer came. ‘If I find 50 righteous people in this city, I will spare the whole place for their sake.’

The bargaining continued. ‘What if the number of righteous is 45?’ ‘If I find 45 there, I will not destroy it.’ And on and on it went until it reached the final plea. ‘What if only 10 can be found there?’ ‘For the sake of 10 I will not destroy it.’

But the problem was, there wasn’t even 10 righteous people in this city and so it was destined to be destroyed. However, in a amazing act of mercy, two supernatural beings were sent to rescue four of the people and they even graciously extended this offer to their extended family. But the family just laughed and scoffed and thought it was a joke and they sealed their fate.

And then to almost prove as to why this city was doomed to destruction, all the men of the city, both young and old alike, gathered around this family’s house and demanded that they release the two male visitors so they could have sex with them.

So the family slammed the door and the supernatural beings struck the sinful men of the city with blindness. The time was up and the judgment was at hand and so the supernatural beings literally dragged these four people by the hand out of the city just in the nick of time.

Fire rained down from the sky and destroyed everything, people, plants, and animals. In fact, the entire territory was nothing but a pile of scorched earth. However, one of the four, the wife, revealed her true heart by looking back longingly upon the sinful city, and so it was that even in fleeing, she too was destroyed.

The book is Genesis. The judgment of course is, **Sodom and Gomorrah.**¹

Now folks, how many of you are familiar with the judgment on **Sodom and Gomorrah**? Almost everyone because it seems to be the most talked about judgment upon sin in our country, right? Now here's what's amazing. The very sin that invited the judgment of God, is the very sin that our president not only supports, but recently received a standing ovation for? And we really don't think that we too are headed for judgment? Are you kidding me? People, the Bible is clear. God does not mess around with sin and one day when you least expect it, He's going to judge it, right?

Therefore, here's the point. You would think that people would stand up and take notice when God warns them about **another** future coming Judgment, right? You would think that people would rightly conclude, "Hey man, I better get right with God so I don't suffer the coming Judgment of God," right? But unfortunately folks, as we've been seeing, **that's no longer the case.** Many people in our world today are not just having a hard time believing **in** God, but if there's one thing they absolutely **refuse** to believe in, it's in a future coming Judgment of God.

Therefore, in order to help these scoffing people hopefully become smarter people, we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences of creation** that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!** And so far we've seen the **first evidence** showing us this amazing truth is the evidence of **An Intelligent Creation.** The **second evidence** was the evidence of a **Young Creation.** The **third evidence** was the evidence of a **Special Creation.** And the last **three times** we saw the **fourth evidence** was the evidence of a **Judged Creation.** And there we saw that there

really was a **Global Catastrophe**, i.e. a worldwide flood, not just because the Bible says so, but **as we saw last time** because even the **Evidence of a God Inspired Deluge** says so. And there we saw it was the evidences of a **Massive Water from Above** and the **Massive Water from Below** that proved beyond a shadow of a doubt, that there was plenty enough of water to cover this whole world with a worldwide flood, even to the tops of mountains. Therefore, as we saw, there is no reason to **scoff** at the Bible. There's no reason to be **willingly ignorant**. There's tons of evidence that God judged this world once, and He's getting ready to do it again. And the point is, you better get ready!

But that's not all. The **fourth evidence** of a **Judged Creation** is the Evidence of a **Grand Uprising**. You see, you might be thinking, "Okay, that Hydroplate Theory thing is quite interesting and I must admit that does fit pretty well with the Biblical account of water coming from below and not just above. But do we seen any evidence of this really taking place?" Of course! The **first evidence** showing that there really was such a Grand Uprising on the earth is **The Massive Water Still Down Below**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Genesis 7:11 "In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, on the seventeenth day of the second month – on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth." (NIV)

Here we see the text we saw last time about the "springs of the great deep" bursting forth. And this is one of the major assumptions of the Hydroplate theory that the there really *were* "springs of the deep" to explode on the scene in the first place. And so that's the question. Do we see any signs of there really being massive amounts of water below the earth's surface that at one time exploded up above? Of course! In fact, there's many different subterranean sources of water still in the earth today.

The **first evidence** of a massive water source from below is **The Ogallala Aquifer**. You see most people don't even realize that much of the land under our feet is sitting on top of massive bodies of water and just one of them is called the Ogallala aquifer. Just this one subterranean water source in America covers several states and provides continuous spring water. It's a non-replenishing source of water that provides 40% of the drinking water as well as nearly one-third of the water used for irrigation in all of the United States. In fact, the Ogallala Aquifer is so huge that it lies beneath 8 states in the U.S. and occupies some 175,000 square miles. That's why we can and do pump more than

5 trillion gallons of water from it every year. Now, that's not only huge, but keep in mind, that's just one underground source!

The **second evidence** of a massive water source from below is **The Blob**. Scientists have also discovered a blob in the earth's mantle. It is located more than 500 miles under the western Caribbean Sea and is about 80 miles thick by 380 miles tall. Some say it might be lava while others say it's a left over spring that ruptured during the Flood. It is interesting to note though that 70% of what comes out of volcanoes is water.

The **third evidence** of a massive water source from below is **The Beijing Anomaly**. Scientists have discovered an anomaly in seismic waves that point to a large amount of water in the mantle at depth about 700-1400 km. In fact, speaking of the mantle, recently researchers have discovered that there is a reservoir as large as the Arctic Ocean in the earth's mantle.

The **fourth evidence** of a massive water source from below is **The Japan Discovery**. Motohiko Murakami, of the Tokyo Institute of Technology in Japan, found that there may be five times the amount of water in the mantle than all the earth's oceans. He found the water about 1,000 kilometers below the Earth's surface at temperatures of 1,000° C. He also did calculations on the capability of water to be held under such pressures. In fact, *National Geographic* magazine quotes him as saying, "Our results suggest that the lower mantle can potentially store considerable amounts of water."

The **fifth evidence** of a massive water source from below is **The Wadsleyite Deposit**. It has been discovered that down in the earth's mantle a mineral is locked within it called Wadsleyite. What is interesting is that this mineral not only holds water, but it can even do so at temperatures well above 1,000 degrees C. So what's the big deal about this mineral? Well apparently there is so much of this wadsleyite down below us with water in it that it has been estimated that it holds enough water to fill anywhere from 10 to 30 of our oceans!²

Now folks, if I didn't know better, I'd say there's plenty of water below the earth's surface to not only explode on the earth's scene, but to flood the earth's scene, even to the tops of the mountains, how about you? Go figure!

But you might be thinking, "Okay, so we do see that there really is massive amounts of water below that very well could've exploded onto the scene at one time even to the tops of the mountains. But do we see any evidence that these waters from below *really did* explode onto the scene in the first place? Of course!

And that brings us to the **second evidence** showing that there really was such a Grand Uprising on the earth is **The Massive Dead Things Below**. You see, if there really was a massive eruption of water from below, one would expect

to find tons of dead things that lived in that water below, right? And this is because the water wouldn't have just come shooting out. It would have come shooting out as super-heated steam, as a direst result of the ice canopy collapsing from above, like this man shares:

“When the ice canopy fell, it would have caused the barometric pressure to fall, which in turn would have started a chain reaction to release the springs of the great deep. This is because they were now no longer being held underground by the same pressure that used to be pushing down upon the earth's surface, the weight of the canopy.

Once the pressure dropped, all the subterranean water that was next to heat sources and not ready to boil, because of the higher pressure, would have started to boil and build up steam under ground.

We see this phenomenon today with what called ‘black smokers.’ Black smokers can have water up to 750 degrees F, but not boil because of the tremendous pressures found in deep oceans. But if you remove that pressure (like when the canopy fell), the water would turn into steam, which does expand, and would come out of the ground with a lot more force. A force similar but unimaginably more than Old faithful of Yellowstone National Park.

It's a similar effect to the water in a car's radiator that is held in check by the radiator cap. This cap is actually a pressure regulated cap with a spring that is usually set between 9-16 PSI (works like the canopy would). This raises the pressure in the cooling system of the car, which in turn creates it's own atmospheric conditions (different from normal atmospheric conditions, like the canopy would have). The higher than normal pressure raises the boiling point of the water-antifreeze mix 10-40 degrees F. This is why a person should never remove radiator cap while engine is still hot. Dropping the pressure suddenly by removing cap while hot will make the water in radiator turn to steam and spew out and burn anyone standing near by.

So when the canopy fell, it was like removing the cap from a car's radiator. The pressure that made the water have a higher boiling point no longer existed. Therefore, all water that was over the new boiling point set by the pressure drop, turned into steam and broke up the fountains of the deep like the Bible says.”

Now folks, this little piece of scientific information not only helps explain what might have triggered the eruptions of the water from below in the first place, but notice again, that they would have come forth as super-heated steam like water exploding from a car's radiator. And so here's the point. Last time I checked, fish don't live very long in steam. In fact, they die very quickly in it. Therefore, that's the question. Do we see any evidence of massive dead things from below dying from this super-heated steam bursting forth from the great deep? Of course!

The **first evidence** of massive dead things from below is from **Diatomaceous Earth**. Diatomaceous earth is actually the dead remains of tiny little microscopic organisms in the oceans called diatoms. We use diatomaceous earth for lots of different uses including the making of shoe polish, car wax, swimming pool filters, kitty litter, toothpaste, and we even buy bags of it to help clean up oil spills, just to name a few of its uses. As we saw before, diatoms, although believed by evolutionists to be a simple organism, they're actually organisms that show incredible design. However, they not only show incredible design, they've also show us they must have died quite suddenly from some sort of catastrophic event because we find them in massive quantities. This significant because when a diatom dies, it falls to the bottom of the ocean. But since their microscopic, it would obviously take an unbelievably amount of time for them just to produce a tiny little layer on the ocean's bottom. In fact, the estimate is that it takes about 1,000 years to produce a layer of diatoms one inch thick. The problem is, we find places on the earth where the diatoms or diatomaceous earth is about 1,500 feet thick! So thick that they use bulldozers to dig it up!

But you might be thinking, "Wait a minute! If it takes one thousand years to make a layer of dead diatoms one inch thick and we find their dead remains up to 1,500 feet thick now, doesn't this prove it took millions of years for this to happen? Yes, unless of course there was some sort of catastrophic event that caused them to die quite suddenly en masse. You know, like super-heated steam bursting forth from the great springs of the deep. This would have induced what's called thermal shock. You see, if the temperature changed too fast in the ocean then all the diatoms in that area would have died at the same time en masse. In fact, so many of them that they would have literally "snowed" to the bottom. And the reason why we know this happened suddenly rather than millions of years is because of the other remains we discover within the diatomaceous earth. There are not only various ocean dwelling organisms found within but literally billions of them. As the diatomaceous earth is being dug up, they also remove billions of fish fossils, including full sized whales. One such whale was an 80-foot baleen whale. Now here's the point. If it took millions of years for these diatomaceous

layers to form, then how could you have a complete whale carcass within them? Would the whale have been picked clean before it would have been covered up? Or rather, maybe it died along with billions of other fish from the super heated steam and they were quickly buried by the diatoms that died as well and were now “snowing” to the bottom? Makes sense to me! Much more sense than what the evolutionists say!

And keep in mind, we find these kind of massive death scenarios all over the world. Another such diatomaceous formation is called the Pisco formation. It’s a fossil site in Peru that contains some 346 well preserved whales, which has led one researcher to comment, “This is one of the world’s best examples of a formation being created by Noah’s flood.” Here’s an excerpt from one of these articles speaking of the amazing find at Pisco:

“The preservation of the whale fossils is amazing. Of the hundreds of whale fossils, 145 are complete fossils. There are no signs of what one would expect from sea floor decay (wormholes, barnacle encrustations, and a utter lack of any sign of bioturbation). It needs to be pointed out that when a marine creature dies, scavengers quickly devour the corpse. Furthermore, the baleen of some whales, a part rarely found, is preserved. As a result, this site is clearly an example of rapid burial.

Observations of modern whale carcasses on the seafloor indicate that baleen does not remain long within the mouth of a dead whale. This is due to the non-bony nature of baleen and the fact that the plates are not rooted in the upper mandible but just glued to it. Sedimentological and taphonomic features suggest that the exceptional occurrence of the baleen apparatus of these fossils is the result of very rapid burial of the carcasses, which likely occurred after most of the soft tissue decayed but before baleen was removed.

Also in support of rapid burial is the fact that the amount of whales facing up and the amount facing down are about equal. This shows a picture of a highly chaotic environment. The Pisco formation is a amazing site. The rapid burial of the whales and preservation of their baleen depict a story of whales perishing in a diatom bloom in the flood period.”

The **second evidence** of massive dead things from below is from the **Chalk Cliffs of Dover**. In Dover England we not only find massive cliffs, but massive cliffs made of chalk. Now chalk, like diatomaceous earth, is made up of tiny microscopic creatures. They cover about one-quarter of the surface of the

earth today and it's been estimated that these remains take up to 10 days or longer just to reach the ocean floor when they die, it reportedly takes a thousand years just to produce anywhere from one-half an inch to three inches. Now here's what's interesting. Just like the diatoms, we find these chalk critters in huge layers. In some places, the chalk is 300 feet thick and it stretches for about 10 miles! The question is, "How did they get here? Did all the chalk critters in the ocean make a pact to all die in the exact same spot here in England for millions of years? Or can we safely and logically assume that layers of chalk, like the layers of diatoms, were created quite rapidly as the super heated steam from the springs of the great deep in that area burst from below? Makes sense to me! Much more sense than what the evolutionists say! In fact, here's another excerpt from an article giving us even more reasons why we know this was a rapid massive death:

"The three major sections of the White Cliffs of Dover give evidence of three major "blooms" in chalk formation, which would have taken place during the year-long Flood. The purity of the chalk itself also points to rapid accumulation. One cannot imagine a scenario where deposits over millions of years could maintain such purity without accumulating some contaminating sediments from other events.

Additional evidence for a global Flood in the White Cliffs of Dover includes the layering of the chalk in alternating thin, hard layers and thick, soft layers. In these hard layers, called hardgrounds, we find fossils of mollusk shells and other sea creatures, some as large as 3 feet across, which could not have been buried alive slowly!

The same chalk formation in the Netherlands has yielded a very large Mosasaurus skull. Since sea life was not part of Noah's cargo on the Ark, they had to endure the ravages of the Flood. Marine life would have been swept into the rapidly forming chalk and other sedimentary layers and quickly buried by successive deposits. That is why we find fossils of sea creatures in even the highest chalk layers, now far above the ocean."

And folks, keep in mind, just like with diatomaceous earth, we find these chalk formations all over the earth. Not just England, but in France and Northern Ireland, in the Middle East as far as Kazakhstan, and even in North America including the states of Tennessee, Nebraska, Mississippi, and Kansas.³ Why, if I didn't know better, I'd say we really do see evidence of massive dead things

from below dying from a super-heated steam bursting forth from the great deep all over the world, how about you? Go figure!

Oh, but that's not all. The **third evidence** showing that there really was such a Grand Uprising on the earth is **The Mountains Forming Above**.

Psalm 104:6-9 "You covered it with the deep as with a garment; the waters were standing above the mountains. At Your rebuke they fled, at the sound of Your thunder they hurried away. The mountains rose; the valleys sank down to the place which You established for them. You set a boundary that they may not pass over, so that they will not return to cover the earth." (NAS)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible clearly says that after the earth was covered in deep water after the flood, so deep that it covered all the mountains, what happened next? The mountains rose up even higher as the valleys sank down even lower, right? Just like the Hydroplate theory suggests. Let's recall a portion of that scientific theory:

"The Bible states that all the fountains of the great deep burst open on one day. The high-pressure fountains eroded the rock on both sides of the crack. This erosion widened the rupture. Eventually the width was so great that the compressed rock beneath the subterranean chamber sprung upward, giving birth to the mid-oceanic ridge that wraps around the earth like the seam of a baseball. The continental plates – were hydroplates – still with lubricating water beneath them, slid downhill away from the rising mid-Atlantic ridge. After the massive, slowly accelerating continental plates reached speeds of about 45 miles per hour, they ran into resistances, compressed and buckled. The portions of the hydroplate that buckled down formed ocean trenches. Those that buckled upward formed mountains."

And so that's the question. "Do we see any evidence of the mountains rising or buckling upward as a result of the flood, like the Bible and the Hydroplate Theory suggests?" Of course! But don't take my word for it. Let's look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** of mountains rising at the time of the flood is from **Bent Rock Layers**. One of the interesting geological features that we find all over the world is not only sedimentary rock layers as we discussed earlier covers 80% of the earth. What make these so interesting is that these sedimentary rocks are found in various twisted, bent, folded, and contorted positions. For example, the Tapeats Sandstone in Grand Canyon is folded at a right angle (90°) without

evidence of breaking. Now the point is this. These are rocks mind you. Last time I checked when you try to bend or twist a rock, it will crumble or break. Rocks are hard and brittle. Therefore, how could these bent rock layers ever form according to evolutionary reasoning? It doesn't matter if it's one year or a million years, when you try to bend a rock it breaks. So the question is, "How do we explain these perfectly bent, twisted, and contorted rock layers all over the world?" And the key word there is "perfect." These rock layers aren't just bent but they are done so without cracking, fracturing, or even evidence of heating or melting. So how did it happen? Well, if you listen to evolution, it just really doesn't make much sense. However, if you read the Biblical account, as we saw earlier, these soft sedimentary layers were laid down during the flood and while they were still "soft" the earth "rose" in various places due to the eruption of the springs of the great deep below. When it finished pushing these "soft" layers up into their various bent, twisted, and contorted positions, they then became "hardened" into rock layers we find today. Common sense tells us that never could have been formed while they were still rock. If you tried they would break. Rather, these layers obviously were still soft when they were formed and then hardened into the shapes we see today. Makes sense to me! Much more sense than what the evolutionists say!

By the way, another interesting feature we find are flat dinosaur footprints in rock going up a forty-five degree angle, such as those found in Red Rock Amphitheater outside Denver, Colorado. So the obvious question is, "Did the dinosaurs really walk on hillsides at 45 degree angles leaving flat footprints? Or could we safely assume that they walked on flat land leaving their prints behind and then the ground was lifted up later when the mountains rose? Again, it makes sense to me! Much more sense than what the evolutionists say!

The **second evidence** of mountains rising at the time of the flood is from **Buckled Mountain Ridges**. Bent rock layers are just the tip of the iceberg when it comes to proof for the flood of Noah. Imagine those bent rock layers in an infinitely much more larger formation size, say the size of mountains. Believe it or not, that's precisely what we find. We not only have bent rock layers throughout the world, we see giant buckled up mountain ridges all over the world. It's like a bent rock layer on steroids. And so just like with the smaller bent rock layers, we have the same exact problem, only on a much larger scale. How did not just bent rocks layers form, but how did bent mountains made of rock form? Folks, we find all over the world mountain ranges that are buckled or crumpled up like an accordion. In fact, satellite photos have shown that some of them give the appearance of "throw rugs that have been pushed against walls." So that again is the logical question. Not only how but what force could push a

long, giant mountainous slab of rock and cause it to buckle and even sometimes fold back on itself without crushing itself in the process? And again, keep in mind, this is hard brittle rock! As one person stated:

“We can see, especially in mountains and road cuts, thinly layered rocks folded like doubled-over phone books. So, how could brittle rock, showing little evidence of heating or cracking, fold? Rocks are strong in compression but weak in tension, so their stretched outer surfaces should have easily fractured. Bent sedimentary rocks, found worldwide, often look as if they had the consistency of putty when they were compressed. They must have been squeezed and folded soon after the sediments were laid down, but before they hardened chemically. What squeezed and folded them?”

Can you say the flood of Noah? Folks, let’s get realistic. What better explanation is there for these kind of geological formations? Why, if I didn’t know better, I’d say, just like those bent rock layers, these big bent rock layers the size of mountains, were at one time soft sedimentary layers that “rose up” and got “squeezed together” due to the eruption of the springs of the great deep below. Later they hardened into the shapes including “mountainous” shapes that we see today. Makes sense to me! Much more sense than what the evolutionists say, as this man states:

“Not only are the ocean basins deeper since the Flood, but the mountains are higher also. Mount Everest is 29,028 feet above sea level, and the deepest part of the ocean (the Mariana Trench near Guam in the Pacific) is 35,810 feet deep. That is 5.5 miles above sea level, and 6.78 miles below it!

Scientists have found abundant evidence of mountain building that agree with Flood events. Immense crustal movements occurred during the period of the Flood. Mountains rose and basins sank. Water flowed into those basins, and under its great weight they sank still further. A similar sinking occurred in Antarctica, which sank under the weight of miles of ice piled on top of it.

Rock strata buckled, folded, went up or down, and sometimes was thrust sideways a short distance. Still other strata were overturned. Out of all of this came our present non-volcanic great mountain ranges. Biblical creationists believe that most mountains today did *not* exist before the Flood, but were raised up (and ocean basins sank) towards the end of the Flood, thus causing the water to run off to where it is today.”

In fact, one researcher has shown that if there really was a worldwide flood along with an eruption from the springs of the great deep, and if the world was broken up sufficiently, there would have been more than enough steam generated from this event to raise our present mountains. Here's what he discovered:

“The escaping steam would have had many effects and would have gone a long way to synthesize mountains at a greater speed than any ice age could produce them.”

Another researcher agreed and said:

“There is no force equal to steam to raise mountains.”

The **third evidence** of mountains rising at the time of the flood is **By the Rapid Growth After Formation**. Now what some folks might be thinking at this point is, “Now wait a minute here. How can this be true? I mean it does seem to fit the facts and granted makes whole lot more sense than what evolutionists say, but according to Biblical chronology, the flood was a fairly recent event. Therefore, how could the mountains have been formed so recently because doesn't it take a long time to have the kind of abundant growth and life that we see on mountains today?” So that's the question. Does it really take a long time for life to appear on mountains after formation or can it happen quite rapidly. Well, let's take a look at the evidence:

“Within a few short years after it came into existence, the island of Surtsey in the North Atlantic had the appearance of having been there for thousands of years. On November 14, 1963, at 7:15 a.m., crewmen aboard a fishing vessel 20 miles south of Iceland saw black smoke billowing out of the sea. That evening a ridge of hardened lava was to be seen just beneath the surface of the sea. By the next morning a new island had been born. Eruptions stopped 3 ½ years later, but even by the next year Surtsey was looking quite mature.

Only a few months have sufficed for a landscape to be created which is so varied and mature that it is almost beyond belief. Here we see wide sandy beaches and precipitous crags lashed by breakers of the sea. There are gravel banks and lagoons, impressive cliffs resembling the White Cliffs on the English Channel. There are hollows, glens, and soft undulating land. There are fractures and faulted cliffs, channels and rock debris. There are boulders worn by the suit,

some of which are almost round, and further out there is a sandy beach where you can wade at low tide without getting wet.

An Icelander who has studied geology and geomorphology at foreign universities is later taught by experience in his own homeland that the time scale he had been trained to attach to geological developments is misleading. What elsewhere may *in theory* take thousands of years may *in fact* be accomplished here in one century. All the same, he is amazed whenever he goes to Surtsey, because there the same developments may take a few weeks or even a few days.”

Looks to me that the evidence points to not only a very rapid formation of mountains, but even a very rapid return to an abundant growth and life. Gee, go figure! But that’s still not all. We have an even more recent example of rapid growth from a rapid forming mountain. It’s called Mount St. Helens and this was only back in 1980. Here’s what they discovered shortly afterwards:

“When Mount St Helens erupted on May 18, 1980, the resulting devastation of the area around the volcano left many stunned at the sheer scale of the (over 500 square km) of what had been a vast green blanket of pristine forest, clear mountain streams and tranquil lakes was now a monotonous grey ash-covered wasteland of fallen timber, steaming pumice plains, barren mudflows and avalanche debris.

Shortly after the eruption, the then U.S. President Jimmy Carter compared it to a moonscape. Scientists studying the affected area referred to an ‘apparently sterile landscape’, lamenting that ‘It will never be again, in our lifetime’ and speculating that it would even be ‘impossible for insects to recover at all.’

However, their gloomy predictions were wrong. Scientists who flocked to study the devastated area soon found that the initial pessimistic forecasts of long-term barrenness were largely unfounded. For example, within just three years, 90% of the original plant species were found to be growing within the blast zone. Tourists and researchers visiting Mount St Helens and Spirit Lake are amazed – not only by the extent of destruction wrought by the volcano, but by the incredible ‘bounce back’. The area has given great insight into rapid formation of such things as layers and canyons; now, also, into how rapidly ecosystems can recover from cataclysm. The innate resilience of the creation had been greatly underestimated.

In fact, many species were completely eliminated from the Mount St Helens blast zone because of the eruption. The extent of biological destruction was staggering. The timber felled by the eruption would have been sufficient to build almost 500,000 three-bedroom houses. Virtually all the visible mosses, ferns, shrubs and wildflowers vanished. Not only did all living organisms in the upper North Fork Toutle River die, but 15 miles of the river itself was no more! The estimates of animal deaths by the Washington State Department of Game included 11 million fish; 1 million birds (including 27,000 grouse); 11,000 hares; 5,000 deer; 1,500 elk; 1,400 coyotes; 300 bobcats; 200 black bears; 15 mountain goats; and 15 cougars. Virtually all species of medium-to-large sized mammals in the affected area, and presumably all bird species, were obliterated.

But many have come back, by immigrating from outside. Various bird species were recorded in the area soon after the eruption, probably feeding on insects (the first helicopter crews to land in the devastated area reported that flies and other conspicuous insects had preceded them). Among the aerial arrivals were millions of wind-borne spiders, plant seeds and fungus spores.

Once vegetation had begun to re-grow, the large herbivorous mammals such as elk and deer re-entered the blast zone. Elk, being highly mobile, were able to move into and out of the blast zone at will, and this further hastened plant recovery, as their dung contained seeds and nutrients transported from outside the devastated area. Beavers from the adjacent forests followed watercourses upstream to blast zone lakes. Amazingly, salmon and trout maturing in the Pacific Ocean at the time of the eruption (and thought to be intolerant of anything other than cold, clear, well-oxygenated streams), successfully ascended muddy and ash-clogged waterways in their instinctive urge to spawn.

Although millions of organisms living above ground at the time of the eruption were wiped out, many life forms within the devastated area survived the fury of the blast. How? Ants survived in underground colonies, salamanders in the soft wood of decomposing logs, fish in ice-covered lakes, and roots of plants were protected from the blast inferno by soil and snow pack. Although large numbers of these subsequently succumbed to the unforgiving post-eruption environment, some lived on and reproduced.

In fact, ecologists acknowledge that the presence of such ‘unexpected survivors’ greatly accelerated recovery. The aquatic and stream bank areas exhibited the most rapid recovery. At least 10 of the 16 original species of amphibians (frogs,

toads and salamanders) survived the eruption. Frog and toad survivors exploded onto the recovering landscape, rapidly establishing large breeding populations by the mid-1980s.

Today, the diversity of species (e.g. birds) living in the area devastated by the eruption of Mount St Helens in May 1980 *is approaching its pre-eruption levels*. While it will probably take at least 200 years before old growth forest again occupies the blast zone (providing another disturbance does not intervene), Mount St Helens has forced ecologists to rethink their theories of ecological ‘succession’. This was because they found both ‘pioneer’ and ‘climax’ species growing side-by-side!

Interestingly, the animals and birds that were the first to colonize the devastated landscape at Mount St Helens are known by ecologists as ‘generalists’, i.e. able to tolerate a wide array of environmental conditions and dine on a variety of foods. Among the most conspicuous of the first colonizers at Mount St Helens was the common raven, known to eat almost anything, including carrion. Back in Noah’s day too, it was the raven that was the first to leave the Ark (Genesis 8:7), weeks before the dove was able to survive in the devastated post-Flood world (Genesis 8:8-12).

The overarching conclusion to be drawn from Mount St Helens is the extreme resilience of the creation. Skeptics often argue that recovery from a global catastrophe such as the Flood would be impossible within a short biblical time frame. Mount St Helens, however, demonstrates how quickly and completely recovery can occur in the natural world. So, following the Flood of Noah’s day, the re-greening and repopulating of the earth could also have happened within a very short time frame. Just like the Bible says.”

The **fourth evidence** of mountains rising at the time of the flood is **By the Mountains Lining Up**. Now folks, call it a coincidence or whatever, but not only do we see evidence for the mountains rising up at the time of the flood from bent rock layers, buckled up mountains, and rapid growth on mountains, but it just so happens that the mountain ranges on earth line up or follow with the oceans. For instance, the Rocky Mountains follow the Pacific coast; the Andes Mountains follow the South Pacific; the Appalachian Mountains follow the North Atlantic; and the Alps follow the Mediterranean. So that’s the question, “Why do the mountain ridges just happen to follow the coast lines?” Can you say flood of

Noah? Let me quote again from the Hydroplate Theory and I think we'll have our answer:

“The pre-flood earth had a lot of subterranean water. Increasing pressure in the subterranean waters stretched the crust, just as a balloon stretches when the pressure inside increases. Failure in the crust began with a microscopic crack, which grew in both directions at about three miles per second. The crack, following the path of least resistance, encircled the globe in about two hours. As the crack raced around the earth, the overlying rock crust opened up like a rip in a tightly stretched cloth.

The subterranean water was under extreme pressure because of the weight of the rock pressing down on it, so the water exploded violently out of the rupture. The high-pressure fountains eroded the rock on both sides of the crack. This erosion widened the rupture. Eventually the width was so great that the compressed rock beneath the subterranean chamber sprung upward, giving birth to the mid-oceanic ridge that wraps around the earth like the seam of a baseball. The continental plates – were hydroplates – still with lubricating water beneath them, slid downhill away from the rising mid-Atlantic ridge.

After the massive, slowly accelerating continental plates reached speeds of about 45 miles per hour, they ran into resistances, compressed and buckled. The portions of the hydroplate that buckled down formed ocean trenches. Those that buckled upward formed mountains. This is why the major mountain chains are parallel to the oceanic ridges from which they slid.”⁴

So let me get this straight. This theory states that the springs of the great deep erupted from the ridges in the ocean, which then caused the land to slide away from the ocean until they buckled up into the mountains we see today. So if that really happened, one would expect the mountain ridges to line up somewhat with the ocean ridges. Hey, they do! Go figure! Why, if I didn't know better, I'd say we really do see evidence of mountains rising up as a result of the flood, just like the Bible states, how about you?

Oh, but that's not all. The **fourth evidence** showing that there really was such a Grand Uprising on the earth is **The Marine Life Found On Top**. You see, we not only find evidence of the mountains rising at the time of the flood, we find all kinds of strange things on top of those mountains that also agree with the flood!

And the **first thing** we find on top of mountains agreeing with the Biblical flood account is **Sea Shells**. We not only find seashells on top of the mountains, we find literally tons of them! For instance, when Edmund Hillary climbed Mt. Everest in 1953, he discovered something very unexpected at the 26,000 feet level. He stuck his pick into the ground to pull himself up, but that when he noticed there were seashells there. In fact, he noticed them from 26,000 feet level up all the way to the top level at 29,029 feet. The entire top of the mountain, 3,000 feet worth, was jam packed with seashells, trillions of them! But that's not the only mountain. High in the Andes Mountains, they found gigantic fossilized oysters at the 13,000 feet level. In fact, some of these oysters were as big as 12 feet across and weighed 650 pounds!

Now the obvious question is this. How did seashells get all the way to the top of Mt. Everest? Last time I checked clams or oysters don't walk to good let alone climb, let alone climb mountains weighing 650 pounds. So how did they get there? Well, if you believe in evolution, it makes no sense. But if you believe in the Bible, it makes perfect sense! You see, the Bible says that at the time of the flood of Noah, the springs of the great deep burst forth and caused the ground that was at a lower elevation to slide away and buckle up into the mountains we see today at higher elevation. Therefore, if this was true, that which used to live on the bottom of the ocean, things like clams and oysters, should now be found on top of the mountains. Hey, they are! Go figure!

But that's still not all. We not only find seashells on top of the mountains, but we find them petrified in the closed position. Now this is strange because when a clam dies, its muscles that formerly kept the shell closed when it was alive, relax and hence the shell opens. Then the birds come and pick them clean and we walk along the beach to pick them up with their remains missing in the open position. So now we have something doubly strange going on here. We not only find these clams or seashells on top of the mountains but we find them in the petrified closed position. So how could this be? Well, if you believe in evolution, it makes no sense. But if you believe in the Bible, it makes perfect sense! Evolutionists try to say that the mountain ranges were slowly lifted up from the oceans over millions of years as continental plates under the ocean collided other continental plates. However, this creates a couple of problems. One, the erosion rates of mountains are greater than these supposed slow uplift rates. At such a slow rate of uplift as they suppose, erosion rates would have kept mountains from every forming. Two, we know the forming of these mountains had to be rapid because of the petrified clamshells we find in the closed position. The fact that they are buried in the closed position shows us they must have

somehow been buried very very rapidly before they had a chance to die and hence pop open.

So the question is, “What caused these clams to be rapidly buried in the closed position? Well, it just so happens that the Bible says that at the time of the flood of Noah, the springs of the great deep burst forth and caused a massive mudslide rapidly burying all kinds of marine life on the ocean bottom. As the water continued to burst forth, this caused the ground at lower elevation that was now filled with dead marine life, to slide away and buckle up into the mountains we see today at higher elevation. Therefore, if this was true, that which used to live on the bottom of the ocean, things like clams and oysters, would not only be found on the top of mountains, but they would specifically be found petrified in the closed position. Hey, they are! Go figure!

The **second strange thing** we find on top of mountains agreeing with the Biblical flood account is **Sea Whales**. Folks, believe it or not, we not only find remains of clams and oysters on the tops of mountains, we even find such marine life like whales. Here’s an actual excerpt from the New York Times. Keep in mind this is a secular article yet they’re agreeing with Biblical conclusions: “Scientists have found fossil whales and other marine animals in mountain sediments in the Andes, indicating that the South American mountain chain rose very rapidly from the sea. Nearly all the fossils were embedded in surface rock and easy to pick up. Best of all, despite weathering, many of the smallest fossils were remarkably intact and will be easy to study.”

And in response to this another person wrote:

“The problems with this discovery are obvious. Whales should not be found, largely intact, in the Andes Mountains; the raising of the mountains should have obliterated them and only small organisms would survive the twisting, bending and shaking inherent in earthquakes that supposedly lifted these mountains to their present heights over many millions of years. Earthquakes shake and shatter rock, and the thousands of earthquakes needed to lift the Andes Mountains to their present heights would never leave such a large assemblage of whales and other marine life forms in such an extraordinarily good condition. With respect to these deposits in South America, Alcide d’Orbigny (a contemporary naturalist with Charles Darwin of whom Darwin praised his work) stated that they were laid down by a flood catastrophe which destroyed the megafauna and rapidly lifted the Andes to their present heights.”⁵

Now the obvious question is this. How did whales get all the way to the top of the Andes Mountains? Last time I checked, just like clams or oysters, they don't walk to good let alone climb, let alone climb mountains weighing several tons. So how did they get there? Well, if you believe in evolution, it makes no sense. But if you believe in the Bible, it makes perfect sense! You see, the Bible says that at the time of the flood of Noah, the springs of the great deep burst forth and caused a massive mudslide rapidly burying all kinds of marine life on the ocean bottom. As the water continued to burst forth, this caused the ground at lower elevation that was now filled with dead marine life, to slide away and buckle up into the mountains we see today at higher elevation. Therefore, if this was true, that which used to live on the bottom of the ocean or even swim in ocean, things like clams and oysters and whales, should now be found on top of mountains. Hey, they are! Go figure! Why, if I didn't know better, I'd say we really do see evidence of mountains rising up as a result of the flood, how about you? I mean, it's almost like there really was a **Grand Uprising** not that long ago, just like the Bible states. Go figure!

Therefore, I'd say based on the evidence we just saw, there's no reason to scoff at the idea that God already Judged His creation with a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I'd say if you persist, then I'd say you're not only willingly ignorant, but neither are you prepared for the second Judgment of God that's coming sooner than you might think! Maybe you should stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ before it's too late! Isn't that what a smart person would do, right? I think so! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

Jude 4,7 "For certain men whose condemnation was written about long ago have secretly slipped in among you. They are godless men, who change the grace of our God into a license for immorality and deny Jesus Christ our only Sovereign and Lord. In a similar way, Sodom and Gomorrah and the surrounding towns gave themselves up to sexual immorality and perversion. They serve as an example of those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire." (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don't be like the **immoral scoffers of Sodom and Gomorrah!** According to the Word of God, because they chose immorality over mercy and perversion over repentance, they what? They were utterly destroyed. And so I ask you, "Where are they today?" They're gone! They became another example to those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire, of God's judgment. **Why?** Because they refused to believe in what God said He was

going to do! If only they would have taken Him at His Word. If only they would've gotten saved before it was too late!

And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God's been merciful. He's given us the **Evidence of a Grand Uprising** to show us He judged the world once, He's going to do it again. And therefore, I beg you, like Noah did with the people of his day, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the wrath to come? Won't you come into the ark? Please this is not a game! Time is running out! The rain is going to be here before you know it, but then it'll be too late! Please, won't you accept God's offer to get saved before it's too late?"

And yet the Bible says that because the people of that day refused to listen to Noah, they all likewise perished. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be at the coming of the Son of Man. How about you? Are you ready? Or will you likewise perish?

Chapter Twenty-Seven

The Evidence of a Galloping Runoff

“It all started with one act of rebellion. You see, the old king had passed away and so a new king was installed. Yet when the people came to the new king to ask him if he would relieve some of the older kings burdens that were put on them, he replied, ‘The old kind made your yoke heavy. I will make it even heavier. The old kind scourged you with whips. I will scourge you with scorpions.’

Well, this was the last straw and so 5/6th of this man’s kingdom simply walked away. They went north and established their own kingdom. But the spirit of rebellion never left them either. In fact, it got worse! Year after year, king after king, they not only continued to rebel against their former brothers, but they even rebelled against God Himself. They set up detestable idols, a false system of worship, and became just as evil and wicked as the rest of the world.

And so it was that God had reached His own limitations. The command was given. A pagan army was sent to take them out. But not just any army, oh no! This one was so horrific that just even mentioning their name struck terror in the hearts of everyone.

You see, when this army took down a people, they flayed their victims, they skinned them alive, they impaled them on posts, they beheaded them (first if they were fortunate), they burned them alive, they ripped out their eyes, and even cut off their fingers, noses and ears. Oh, but that’s not all. Other acts included rape,

mutilation until death, placing heads, arms, hands and even lower lips on the conquered city's walls, and skulls and noses were put on top of stakes. Then the corpses would be piled up and still others were cut up and fed to the dogs. Then on some occasions, people were blinded just so that they would wander throughout the land speaking about this army's terrible behavior, which would totally demoralize the local population. And finally, if you were fortunate enough to still be alive and chosen to be a captive, they just put a fishhook on your mouth and literally drug you off into slavery. And so it was that these once proud rebellious people, people who actually claimed to be the rightful people of God, met their utter doom.

The book is 1 & 2 Kings. The judgment of course is, the **Assyrian Captivity**.”¹

Now folks, how many of you are familiar with the **Assyrian Captivity**, when the Ten Tribes of Israel went into oblivion? Okay, most of us are, **but here's my point**. I bet you most of us didn't realize the horrific manner in which that captivity took place, did we? But people, I'm here to tell you that judgment not only happened, but it came from where? **It came as a direct order from God!**

Therefore, here's the point. You would think that people would stand up and take notice when God warns them about **another** future coming Judgment, right? You would think that people would rightly conclude, “Hey man, I better get right with God so I don't suffer the coming Judgment of God,” right? But unfortunately folks, as we've been seeing, **that's no longer the case**. Many people in our world today are not just having a hard time believing in God, but if there's one thing they absolutely **refuse** to believe in, it's in a future coming Judgment of God.

Therefore, in order to help these scoffing people hopefully become smarter people, we're going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation**.” And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences of creation** that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!** And so far we've seen the **first evidence** showing us this amazing truth is the evidence of **An Intelligent Creation**. The **second evidence** was the evidence of a **Young Creation**. The **third evidence** was the evidence of a **Special Creation**. And the last **four times** we saw the **fourth evidence** was the evidence of a **Judged Creation**. And what we've been seeing is there really was a **Global Catastrophe**, i.e. a worldwide flood, a time when God judged this world, not just because the Bible says so, but **as we saw last**

time because even the **Evidence of a Grand Uprising** says so. And there we saw it was the evidences of a **Massive Water Still Down Below**, the **Massive Dead Things Below**, the **Mountains Forming Above** and even the **Marine Life Found On Top** that showed us beyond a shadow of a doubt, contrary to what the skeptics say, that the topography on earth we see on earth today is not a result of millions and billions of years of evolution, but it's the leftover remnants of God's first judgment upon sin! Talk about a slick trick of the devil! Therefore, as we saw, there is no reason to **scoff** at the Bible. There's no reason to be **willingly ignorant**. There's tons of evidence that God judged this world once, and He's getting ready to do it again. And the point is, you better get ready!

You see folks, this is one of the major crimes of evolution. They not only try to explain away the existence of God, but they also try to cover up the Judgment of God. In reality, we should be able to look at the topography of the earth and say, "Wow! Look at what the flood did, God's judgment for sin in the world! Man, God sure must hate sin! I better get right with Him before the next Judgment comes along!"

But here's the problem. Evolution has come along and blinded the minds of those who don't believe by saying the topography of the earth that we see today is not leftover remnants of a supernatural worldwide flood that occurred in a relatively short amount of time, but rather they say it's from completely natural events that occurred over millions and billions of years of time. And it blinds people from the evidence of God's judgment and hatred of sin, which causes them to not even think about getting right with Him.

And yet, the flood not only did happen, as we've been seeing, but it happened not that long ago. According to the Bible, only a few thousand years have gone by since the flood, which if you think about it, really isn't that long ago. For instance, if you take an age estimate of 50 years old for the average lifetime, this puts the flood about only about 80 consecutive lifetimes ago. That means, the most incredible worldwide event to ever occur on planet earth, between the Creation of life and the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, really wasn't that long ago!

And so that's the question. Who's right? Times a ticking! Did the topography of our earth happen slowly and naturally over millions and billions of years, or did the topography of the earth happen rapidly and supernaturally from a worldwide flood from God? Well, that brings us to the **fifth evidence** of a **Judged Creation** and that is the Evidence of a **Galloping Runoff**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Genesis 8:1-5 “But God remembered Noah and all the wild animals and the livestock that were with him in the ark, and he sent a wind over the earth, and the waters receded. Now the springs of the deep and the floodgates of the heavens had been closed, and the rain had stopped falling from the sky. The water receded steadily from the earth. At the end of the hundred and fifty days the water had gone down, and on the seventeenth day of the seventh month the ark came to rest on the mountains of Ararat. The waters continued to recede until the tenth month, and on the first day of the tenth month the tops of the mountains became visible.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. Once the water from above and below had stopped coming upon the earth after they had totally flooded the earth, what happened? God caused the waters to not just recede but to recede steadily. And that makes perfect sense because a world full of water is a whole lot of water to have to drain off, right? And if you think about it, it wouldn't just drain off with a little dribble here and a little dribble there. It would be a massive **Galloping Runoff** everywhere! I mean, once it got going, can you imagine the draining effect it would have on the earth? Can you imagine what it must have done to the topography of the earth in a short amount of time? It's the ultimate pulling of a plug on a bathtub. Only this bathtub is the size of the earth!

And so that's the question. Do we see any evidence of this really taking place? Was there really a **Galloping Runoff** over the whole earth that carved out the topography of the earth in a short amount of time?" Of course! But don't take my word for it. Let's look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** showing that there really was a Galloping Runoff on the earth is **Rapid Water**. Now before we get started, you might be thinking, "Now wait a second. I have a problem with your bathtub analogy. First of all, who pulled the plug? And secondly, where did all the water go? If the world was covered in water and water takes to its own level, where could the water go let alone flee?" Actually, those are great questions. I would say that certainly some of the water sank into the ground, but the Bible provides the rest of the answer. First, the Bible is clear that it was God who pulled the plug. It was He Who caused the water to recede or drain if you will.

Genesis 8:1 “But God remembered Noah and all the wild animals and the livestock that were with him in the ark, and he sent a wind over the earth, and the waters receded.” (NIV)

Secondly, yes water takes to its own level and if the whole world was flooded and “stayed” that way, it would have no place to go. However, the Bible clearly says that the water level “started to change” and thus the water had a place to change or flee to. We see this in the above passage in the word “receded.” In the Hebrew it’s “shakak” which literally means to “decrease or sink.” The other part of the answer can be found in this passage.

Psalm 104:6-9 “You covered it with the deep as with a garment; the waters were standing above the mountains. At Your rebuke they fled, at the sound of Your thunder they hurried away. The mountains rose; the valleys sank down to the place which You established for them. You set a boundary that they may not pass over, so that they will not return to cover the earth.” (NAS)

Here we see that the waters began to recede or sink, because that’s precisely what was going on beneath the deep, or in other words, the floodwaters. The mountains started rising up, as we saw last time, but that’s only half the story. What else was happening? The valleys sank down. But you might be thinking, “Valleys sinking down? That’s quite a statement. Is there any proof that the topography of the earth actually sank?” Of course! But don’t take my word for it. Let’s look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** of a sinking topography comes from **Fossils**.

“There are evidences that much of the present sea bottom was once dry land. Materials [like fossils] which are usually supposed to be deposited only in shallow water have actually been found on the floor of some of the deep trenches. Why are such unlikely fossils in a remote part of the ocean – a thousand times deeper than one would expect?”

In fact, even *Scientific Monthly* admits this strange finding:

“There are fossil landforms preserved in the depths of the sea, where they are disturbed only by light currents and the slow rain of pelagic material from the waters above.”

The **second evidence** of a sinking topography comes from **Coral**.

“Coral only grows near the surface, yet the remains of earlier coral are to be found deeper in the ocean.”

Again, even evolutionists admit that something had to sink for this coral to be where it is:

“For some reason that is not known...the whole great undersea range sank and, initially, sank fast enough to kill the reef coral when the coral dropped below its life zone of upper water.”

The **third evidence** of a sinking topography comes from **Water Lines**.

“It is quite clear that at some earlier time there was much more water in the enclosed lake basins of the continents. Anyone who has ever driven into the Salt Lake City area cannot help but notice the high-water marks on the surrounding mountains.

Four distinct marks are to be seen, the highest of which is about 1,000 feet above the present level of Great Salt Lake. At some earlier time an area of 20,000 square miles was covered by this ancient lake (scientists call it *Lake Bonneville*). Another basin of an ancient lake (*Lake Lahontan*) is to be found in Nevada; it once filled 8,400 square miles. Flint, in *Glacial and Pleistocene Geology*, lists 119 ancient lakes which are now dry or nearly so. Such raised beaches and terraces formed by ancient lakes are to be found all over the world.

Immense upheavals as well as sinkings of land must have taken place in order to provide a place to hold the oceans. If that had not occurred, the entire earth today would be under water and there would be no continents. Very frankly, this was an act of Divine providence. The ocean basins had to sink and the continents rise – or there would be no dry land after the Flood.”

And once again, even an evolutionist admits this truth:

“Can we, as seekers after truth, shut our eyes any longer to the obvious fact that large areas of sea floor have sunk vertical distances measured in miles.”

Folks, I don't know about you, but if you look around and take off those blinding evolutionary goggles, it sure appears to me that there's plenty of evidence that earth's topography sank down at one time just like the Bible said, how about you? So think of it. Mountains rising, valleys sinking. This would create a major topsy turvy effect and the water would do just what the Bible said; it would flee right on out of there! I mean, put yourself in Noah's position. What

a ride that must have been? Here he and his family along with all those animals are in the ark floating on top of the floodwaters and all of a sudden, mountains started lifting up over here and the ocean began to sink over there, as the earth's crust started cracking, shifting, tilting. It would be similar to this kind of chaotic scenario:

“If your house were filled with three feet of water, and you were to lift one end of the house, the water would run to the opposite end, carrying with it all of the chairs, furniture, books and whatever else was in the water. The faster the building is lifted, the faster the waters run away. If it is lifted slowly, the water runs away slowly. And so in the flood, how fast the mountains lifted up determined how fast the waters ran off. How fast the water ran off would determine how deep the canyons were carved. It would be no problem to carve out the Grand Canyon due to the soft sediment in no time.”

Or as another man states:

“Clearly, what the Bible is telling us is that God acted to alter the earth's topography. New continental landmasses bearing new mountain chains of folded rock strata were uplifted from below the globe-encircling waters that had eroded and leveled the pre-Flood topography, while large deep ocean basin were formed to receive and accommodate the Flood waters that then drained off the emerging continents. That is why the oceans are so deep, and why there are folded mountain ranges.”

So as you can see, when God caused the floodwaters to drain, they didn't just do a slow trickle here and there but they what? As the Scripture eludes and common sense reveals, they fled, they took to flight, they hightailed it out of there, everywhere, right? They rushed over the mountains and flew down into the valleys carving out all kinds of formations that we see today, i.e. to the place God assigned for them, right? And so that's the question. Do we see any evidence of earth's formations being carved out rapidly by water in a short amount of time? Of course! But don't take my word for it. Let's look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** of rapid water creating earth's topography is from **Rapid Transporting**. Now if there really was a worldwide flood that experienced a literal raising of the mountains and a sinking of the valleys, then one would expect to find a massive transporting of sediments all over the world. So that's the question. Do we see any evidence of huge massive amounts of sediments being transported across the globe from the flood of Noah? Of course!

In fact, it right under our noses. We call it sandstone! It just so happens that we not only find huge thick layers of sandstone in the earth, but all around the earth. The problem is that evolutionist's theory of slow gradual deposition of sediments let alone sand cannot explain this. So the question is, "Where did all this sand come from?" Well, not so surprisingly, the evidence indicates that it was transported across entire continents by water that must have at one time encircled the globe. Gee, I wonder what that was! Here's what we find as this article explains:

"The Coconino Sandstone, seen spectacularly in the walls of the Grand Canyon has an average thickness of 315 feet, covers an area of at least 200,000 square miles, and thus contains at least 10,000 cubic miles of sand. Where did this sand come from? Also, the sand grains are pure quartz (a natural glass mineral), which is why the Coconino Sandstone is such a distinctive buff color. Directly underneath it is the strikingly different red-brown Hermit Formation, consisting of siltstone and shale. Sand for the Coconino Sandstone could not have come from the underlying Hermit Formation. Furthermore, the sloping remnants of sand "waves" in the Coconino Sandstone point to the south, indicating the water that deposited the sand flowed from the north. Another clue is that the Coconino Sandstone thins to zero to the north in Utah, but the Hermit Formation spreads farther into Utah and beyond. So the Coconino's pure quartz sand had to come from a source even farther north, above and beyond the red-brown Hermit.

Grand Canyon has another set of layers with sand that must have come from far away – the sandstone beds within the Supai Group strata between the Hermit Formation and the Redwall Limestone. In this case, the sand "wave" remnants point to the southeast, so the sand grains had to have been deposited by water flowing from a source in the north and west. However, to the north and west of Grand Canyon we find only Redwall Limestone underneath the Supai Group, so there is no nearby source of quartz sand for these sandstone beds. Thus an incredibly long distance must be postulated for the source of Supai Group sand grains.

A third layer of sandstone higher in the strata sequence gives us a clue. The Navajo Sandstone of southern Utah, best seen in the spectacular mesas and cliffs in and around Zion National Park, is well above the Kaibab Limestone, which forms the rim rock of the Grand Canyon. Like the Grand Canyon sandstones, this sandstone also consists of very pure quartz sand, giving it a distinctly brilliant white color, and it also contains remnants of sand "waves." Within this

sandstone, we find grains of the mineral zircon, which is relatively easy to trace to its source because zircon usually contains radioactive uranium. It has been postulated that the sand grains in the Navajo Sandstone came from the Appalachians of Pennsylvania and New York, and from former mountains further north in Canada. If this is true, the sand grains were transported about 1,250 miles right across North America.

This “discovery” poses somewhat of a dilemma for conventional uniformitarian (slow-and-gradual) geologists, because no known sediment transport system is capable of carrying sand across the entire North American continent during the required millions of years. It must have been water over an area even bigger than the continent. All they can do is postulate that some unknown transcontinental river system must have done the job. But even in their scientific belief system of earth history, it is impossible for such a river to have persisted for millions of years.

Yet the evidence is overwhelming that the water was flowing in one direction. More than half a million measurements have been collected from 15,615 North American localities, recording water current direction indicators throughout the geologic record. The evidence indicates that water moved sediments across the entire continent, from the east and northeast to the west and southwest throughout the so-called Paleozoic. This general pattern continued on up into the Mesozoic, when the Navajo Sandstone was deposited. How could water be flowing across the North American continent consistently for hundreds of millions of years? Absolutely impossible!

The only logical and viable explanation is the global cataclysmic Genesis Flood. Only the water currents of a global ocean, lasting a few months, could have transported such huge volumes of sediments right across the North American continent to deposit the thick strata sequences which blanket the continent. The geologic record has many examples of sediments that did not come from erosion of local, underlying rocks. Rather, the sediments had to have been transported long distances, in some cases even across continents. This is confirmed by water current direction indicators in these sedimentary layers, which show a consistent uni-directional flow. However, conjectured transcontinental river systems could not have operated like that for hundreds of millions of years. Instead, only catastrophic global flooding of the continents over a few months can explain the huge volumes of sediments transported across the continents.

The Bible describes the cataclysmic global Flood in which the waters covered the whole earth, sweeping across entire continents. We would expect to find that these global waters eroded sediments and transported them across whole continents to be deposited in layers covering vast areas. We have now seen that this is exactly what we find across North America, so there is no excuse for claiming there is no evidence of a global flood. The global cataclysmic Genesis Flood actually happened in the earth's history, just as God told us it did."

The **second evidence** of rapid water creating earth's topography is from **Rapid Erasing**. Now if there really was a worldwide flood that experienced a literal raising of the mountains and a sinking of the valleys, then one would expect to find a massive erasing of land, or huge flat areas of land all over the world, that were leveled due to massive "sheets" of water coursing across the earth. I say sheets because in the initial stages of drainage or receding of the water, the water level would still have been relatively high. Thus, the water would run off in huge sheets across the continents making much of the area flat as a pancake. It's only later when the water level subsided even more that we would see the water then moving to stage two and start cutting out deep channels, which we'll get to in a moment. So that's the question. Do we see any huge flattened areas of land across the globe that were created by huge sheets of water moving across the globe from the flood of Noah? Of course! But don't take my word for it. Let's look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** of a rapid erasing of land is from **Planations**. Planations are giant flattened out areas of land that are called such because they have the appearance of literally being "planed" flat, just like a wood planer does to wood. Only the tool used was water, massive sheets of it, planning across the surface of the earth. In fact, they are not only amazingly flat, they are amazingly huge! Some planation surfaces are well over 600 square miles. Yet, from the way they have been eroded, we know they were even larger in the past. And just like you would expect to find in a worldwide flood, we find these amazingly flat planations all over the world, including the Antarctic Ice Sheet. In fact, thanks to modern satellite technology, we can now get a "God's Eye" view of the post-flood world. And because of this, one geomorphologist, Lester King, documented that planation surfaces are abundant on *all* continents and found at different elevations. He noted about 60% of Africa alone is a series of planation surfaces.

Oh, but that's not all. The **second evidence** of a rapid erasing of land is from **Pebbles**. Another reason why we know these planations were caused by rapid moving sheets of water is because they not only leave huge flattened areas behind, but they also leaven tons of rocks behind. As we know in modern albeit

minuscule floods as compared to the flood of Noah, the water from a flood transports all kind of debris including rocks. As the flood waters subside, the rocks remain behind. So is this what we find on top of these planations? Of course! In fact, just like you'd expect from a flood, these rocks were carried away from their initial location far away to their present location. One researcher stated:

“If resistant rocks from a known location are found much too far for modern transport processes, they likely would have been transported during Flood runoff. Peter Klevberg, John Hergenrather, and I have traced the location of well-rounded quartzite boulders for distances *greater than 1,000 km* from their known source in the Rocky Mountains. Such long transported rocks are known from around other mountain ranges.”

But we not only find rocks on top of these planations, rocks originally from other locations, like you'd expect if a worldwide flood deposited them there, but we specifically find smooth rounded ones. And this too is to be expected because scientists agree that the only agent that can produce rounded rocks is rapid moving water. As the water transports the rocks along, they constantly tumble together producing the rounded surface we see today. And gee, can anyone guess what we find littered on top of these huge plateaus or planations? That's right! Not only tons of rocks but specifically, tons of smooth rounded rocks just like you'd expect if massive sheets of water from the flood of Noah really did plane out these surfaces.

And finally, if you combine these two features together, water and rocks, you have a great gritty tool to make rough surfaces flat. Just like grit in a sandpaper helps to smooth out rough wood, so these rocks in the water would have helped plane and sand these planation surfaces into the flattened shapes we see today. In fact, this sandpaper action helps explain another phenomena that we see today in these plantions. They didn't just plane surfaces flat, they planed any surface, soft and hard! Just like someone taking a circular saw and cutting a smooth line at angle across the grains of a piece of wood, so we see planation surfaces cutting across tilted sedimentary layers! This is amazing since normal erosion produces uneven surfaces because it erodes soft material away first leaving the hard material as ridges. But here we see both hard and soft material perfectly cut away evenly like a giant saw was applied to them. It is obvious that only some sort of giant, rapidly moving water source filled with rocks could have cut both the hard and soft rocks evenly. Gee, I wonder what that was? Can you say the flood of Noah?

Speaking of sandpapering rocky surfaces, the **third evidence** of a rapid erasing of land is from **Peaks**. Evidence of massive erasing or planation of land can not only be found down below in plateaus, but even high above on mountain peaks. If you take a look at many of the mountain ridges around the world, you'll notice oddly enough, that the peaks have literally been shaved off. For instance we have the planed granite peaks of the Beartooth Mountains in Montana. How did solid granite get shaved off the tops of these mountains? Can you say a huge sheet of water from the flood of Noah as the mountains were rising up and the valleys were sinking down? And just like you would expect to find in a worldwide flood, we find these amazingly flat peaks all over the world with self-explanatory names like Flat Top Mountain, Table Mountain, or even Flat Top Butte just to name a few. And speaking of flat tops, we not so surprisingly find these features in the mountain on land, but even the mountains in the sea. They're called, or guyots or tablemounts. And they're not only found all over the world just like the ones on land, but just like the ones on the land, they too are huge. Just one of them has a surface area of six miles!

Which brings us to the to the **fourth evidence** of a rapid erasing of land is from **Pitting**. Now common sense tells us that these flat mountain peaks could not only not have occurred by natural slow processes over millions of years, but neither could they still be here if they were. This is because of the known modern rates of erosion. If these mountains have really been here for millions of years, how could these tops still be flat? They should have long since either been turned into pitted peaks! How could they have remained flat unless of course, they aren't really millions of years old but only a few thousand years old, from the flood of Noah. Makes sense to me! Besides, using present rates of erosion, it has been estimated that the continents would have been reduced to near sea level in only 10 to 50 million years. So how in the world could not only mountains still be here, but even more importantly, how could they still have such huge flat surfaces on these mountains? Oh, and by the way we don't see these planations being formed today. As one researcher stated:

“Except for when a flood erodes solid rock along a riverbank, planation surfaces are *not* being formed today. In fact, the only change observed on planation surfaces is that they are being *dissected by ravines and gullies, and actively destroyed.*”

In fact, the evolutionists admit their disappointment in finding an evolutionary answer for planations:

“Understanding the long-term denudation [erosion] of landscapes remains speculative, despite attempts to find bridges between theories and the evidence which supports them. The existence of planation surfaces is asserted by a host of writers, yet few attempt any serious explanation of their development. It is perplexing that after a century of argument and observation of the continents, no generally accepted mechanism for planation has been forthcoming.”

Sounds to me that somebody is being “willingly ignorant” of the flood of Noah! Here’s a quote from a researcher who’s not:

“These observations fit well with the retreat of water off the land during Noah’s global Flood. High-speed water currents over wide areas would have carried rocks of many sizes. Moving rocks would have planed the surface flat, like sandpaper smoothes rough wood. As the sea level lowered, the retreating floodwater would have cut the landscapes at lower and lower levels, producing planation surfaces at different elevations. Present-day erosion is too fast for planation surfaces to be tens of millions of years old. Since planation surfaces are found all over the world, they provide strong evidence for a *global* Flood as described in Genesis. In fact, only the Genesis Flood can explain planation surfaces.”²

Oh, but that’s not all. The **second evidence** of rapid water carving out earth’s topography is from **Rapid Erosion**. As was mentioned earlier, if there really was a worldwide flood that experienced a literal raising of the mountains and a sinking of the valleys as the Bible states, then one would not only expect to find a massive erasing of land, but a massive erosion of the land, leaving behind huge channels and seemingly out of place stand alone formations of earth. This would be expected from a worldwide flood because at the final stages of drainage or receding of the water, the water level would now be at a much lower level and thus it would begin to rapidly carve out valleys, canyons, gorges, gullies and the like in no time as it ripped through the soft sediments before ceasing altogether, leaving behind the scarred landscape we see today. So that’s the question. Do we see any huge channeled areas of land across the globe that were created by the final stages of water draining from the flood of Noah? Of course! But don’t take my word for it. Let’s look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** of a rapid erosion of land is from **Water Gaps**. A water gap is defined as, “A deep pass or ravine that is cut at right angles to ridges and mountain ranges by water.” At one point, an entire ridge was at the same

height but then some mechanism, i.e. water, literally gouged out a giant notch or gorge into the earth.

And so that's the obvious question. What caused these giant gouges in the earth? Well, the problem is, the typical evolutionary answer of an antecedent stream of a superimposed stream doesn't seem to fit the evidence very well, as we'll see later with the discussion on the Grand Canyon. However, surprise surprise, the massive erosion caused by the drainage of a global flood does. Many geologists believe that these water gaps could have easily been formed during the final stages of the flood of Noah as the water flowed perpendicular to a ridge. Such flow would easily erode a notch in a short amount of time that would become a water gap after the flood that we see today.

In fact, an example of this type of erosion effect occurred during the Lake Missoula flood when water broke over a ridge and created two vertical walled canyons nearly 500 feet deep. And just like you would expect from a worldwide flood, we find these water gaps all over the world. In fact, there are well over 1,000 water gaps from the Shoshone water gap in Wyoming that is almost 2,500 feet deep, to the 300 water gaps in the Zagros Mountains that are as deep as 8,200 feet. Only the massive erosion of a worldwide flood provides a sufficient answer to these geological formations.

The **second evidence** of a rapid erosion of land is from **Water Monuments**. Not only do we see massive gaps or ravines carved from a global flood, but we also see massive monuments left behind from a global flood, which again, evolutionary answers fall short. Such areas would include, Monument Valley, the Badlands, the Scablands, and the various mesas, buttes, and spires we see around the world.

For instance, let's examine just one of these kids of monuments, the Devil's Tower. Out of seemingly nowhere, it stands 1,267 feet above the surrounding terrain. Now, first of all evolutionists not only cannot agree on how in the world this formation exists, but they further confuse the issue by saying the terrain surrounding the tower eroded away over more than 40 million years. But common sense tells us this cannot be. As we saw earlier, modern rates of erosion would have prevented not only this tower but all the towers for that matter in the same amount of time. In fact, it has been estimated that the Devils Tower would have turned into a pile of boulders in less than 100,000 years according to an evolutionary time scale. So why is it still there and the surrounding terrain not?

Well, can you say the flood of Noah? The Devils Tower is better explained by a wide current of water from the final stages of the flood rapidly eroding and flushing out if you will the still relatively soft sedimentary terrain, leaving behind the more resistant rocks. In other words, the softer material was

flushed away by the water while the firmer material was left standing. When all was said and done, a few of these monuments would have remained to litter the landscape, which is precisely what we see. In fact, this massive flushing away or stripping of sedimentary material, anywhere from 1,000 feet deep to over a mile deep, not only occurred, it occurred all over the world, just like you'd expect if there really was a worldwide flood.

Therefore, it is any wonder that we're left with such tall monuments such as the above mentioned Devil's Tower at 1,267 feet or even Ship Rock that's over 1,700 feet tall? Not at all, if you realize there really was a worldwide flood. However, you will be left scratching your head wondering, as many evolutionists are, if you don't. And again, if this were truly a global event, one would expect to find not just a few of these monuments still standing here and there, but everywhere, right? Well gee, guess what? That's precisely what we find!

Therefore, if you put the two flood erosion features together, large flat areas or planations and tall towering monuments, and you end up with what's littered all over our planet, mesas, buttes, and spires. They are defined as such:

“A *mesa*, which means *table* in Spanish, is a flat-topped feature, formed by erosion, which rises above the surrounding terrain. Its height is less than its width. A *butte* is similar, but its height is greater than its width. A very slender butte is a *spire*.”

The logical question is, “How and when did these features all across the planet form?” Evolution says it happened over millions of years, yet we saw this cannot be true. However, a few weeks of drainage from a worldwide flood makes perfect sense. In fact, all of a sudden a sufficient cause for existence of a Monument Valley comes into view. Instantly one can see why and how such features as the Badlands were formed. Immediately a clear reason for the Scablands is illuminated. As was stated at the beginning, why if I didn't know any better, I'd say evolution really is blinding the minds of those who don't believe in a worldwide flood, how about you? The abundant evidence is all over the place, if only people would remove their broken evolutionary spectacles. It really is distorting their view of reality.

Oh, but that's not all. The **third evidence** of a rapid erosion of land is from **Water Canyons**. Not only do we see massive gaps or ravines carved from a global flood, but we also see massive canyons created from a global flood, which again, evolutionary answers fall horribly short.

The **first kind** of water canyons we find that were obviously caused by a worldwide flood are **Land Canyons**. One of the greatest proofs of rapid erosion

from a worldwide flood is right on the surface of the land. Of course, I'm talking about none other than the most infamous and obvious examples of this flood-carving feature, the Grand Canyon. But here's the problem. The typical evolutionary response for the formation of the Grand Canyon says that the Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon over millions and millions of years. However, we now know this cannot be true due to the various problems this answer raises.

The **first problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Dirt Problem**. If evolutionists want to say that the Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon, then they have a major problem with the dirt. Simply put, where did all that dirt go as these researchers remind us:

“From 1926 until 1950, just before the Glen Canyon Dam was built, the daily sediment flow of the river was carefully measured, and was found to average almost 500,000 tons per day (168 million tons per year). The Grand Canyon is not presently undergoing much erosion. However, many geologists have recognized that there were some major problems with this idea. Among the worst is the question of what happened to such vast amounts of sediment. If the river had been carrying that much sediment for that long a time, this would amount to $(168 \text{ million tons per year}) \times (70 \text{ million years}) = 11.8 \text{ million billion tons}$, equivalent to some 1.3 million cubic miles of rock. This is 1500 times the volume of Grand Canyon itself, and should be easy to find. But there was no trace of such a huge delta deposit. Also, examination of the regional strata shows that between 1,000 and 3,000 feet of upper-layer strata have been eroded from over 100,000 square miles of the Colorado Plateau, forming a giant peneplain. Where did all this sediment go? It couldn't just evaporate.”

In fact, even one of Grand Canyon's most famous tour guides was caught off guard with this obvious dilemma:

“John Hance became the first person of European descent to live at the canyon. He was one of the canyon's most colorful personalities, tour guides, and explorers. Children loved John Hance, and to them he always explained how the canyon came into being. ‘I dug it,’ he would say simply. This story worked well for years until one little four-year-old girl asked seriously, ‘And where did you put the dirt?’ Hance had no ready answer; he never used that story again. But it bothered him the rest of his life, and when he was dying he whispered to his waiting friends, ‘Where do you suppose I could have put that dirt?’”

That question still bothers geologists, because if the Colorado River carved the canyon, as commonly assumed, there should be a gigantic river delta where the Colorado River enters the Gulf of California. Instead, the delta is relatively tiny.

In fact, the puzzle is much more difficult. Geologists now agree that the Colorado River began flowing out of the western Grand Canyon only recently. Here's why. Before the Glen Canyon Dam was built upstream from the Grand Canyon in 1963, the gritty Colorado River carried an average of 550,000 tons of sediment (sand, silt, and clay) out of the canyon each day – or 6 tons each second! About 800 cubic miles of material were removed in carving the Grand Canyon through and below the Kaibab Limestone. The Colorado River's delta does not contain even 1% of this missing material. Where did it go?"

The **second problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Elevation Problem**. The area near the present Glen Canyon Dam, which forms Lake Powell, is at an elevation of some 5,000 feet. But the region to the west, near the beginning of Grand Canyon, rises in the vast uplifted Colorado Plateau stretching for hundreds of miles called the Kaibab uplift or plateau, which lifted the previously flat strata some 3,000 feet. This is an obvious huge barrier for the Colorado River to flow through. Yet, evolutionists would have you and I believe that it somehow did the impossible and cut right through it!

First of all, if this were true, the river would have simply gone around the barrier, and we would expect it to turn either southeast to join the Rio Grande and dump into the Gulf of Mexico, or it would have turned south and southwest to dump into the Pacific via the Gulf of California. But for some reason were supposed to believe that the river refused to veer and kept refusing to do so for millions of years?

Secondly, last time I checked, rivers do not flow uphill, let alone for millions of years. But if you listen to evolutionists, you would have to say that the Colorado River not only flowed uphill for millions of years but flowed up a hill that was several thousand feet and somehow didn't veer, somehow didn't stop, and somehow carved out the canyon. That's not science. That's too many somehow's!

The **third problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Folded Problem**. Evolutionists would not only have you and I believe that the Colorado River flowed uphill thousands of feet for millions of years, but that the river carved through nice neat flat sedimentary layers that were laid down over millions of years. The problem is we find sedimentary layers in the Grand Canyon that are folded. For example, there is the folded

Tapeats Sandstone in the canyon with layers bent at 90° (a right angle), yet the rock was not fractured or broken at the hinge of the fold. Then there's the folding of the Muav and Redwall Limestone layers that somehow did not fracture and break as you would expect if these were ancient brittle rock. This not only ruins the idea of nice neat flattened layers over millions of years, but it shows us that these layers had to be in a soft and pliable state at the time they were formed in order for them to be folded without fracturing. This is exactly what you'd have in a worldwide flood scenario, not an evolutionary one as this researcher explains:

“Herein lies an insurmountable dilemma for uniformitarian geologists. They maintain that the Tapeats Sandstone and Muav Limestone were deposited 500 – 520 million years ago; the Redwall Limestone, 330 – 340 million years ago; then the Kaibab Limestone, 260 million years ago. Lastly, they say the Kaibab Plateau was uplifted about 60 million years ago, causing the folding. That's a time span of about 440 million years between the first deposit and the folding. How could the Tapeats Sandstone and Muav Limestone still be soft and pliable, as though they had just been deposited? Wouldn't they fracture and shatter if folded 440 million years after deposition?”

The conventional explanation is that under the pressure and heat of burial, the hardened sandstone and limestone layers were bent so slowly they behaved as though they were plastic and thus did not break. However, pressure and heat would have caused detectable changes in the minerals of these rocks, telltale signs of metamorphism. But such metamorphic minerals or recrystallization due to such plastic behavior is not observed in these rocks. The sandstone and limestone in the folds are identical to sedimentary layers elsewhere.

The only logical conclusion is that the 440-million-year delay between deposition and folding never happened! Instead, the Tapeats-Kaibab strata sequence was laid down in rapid succession early during the year of the global cataclysmic Genesis Flood, followed by uplift of the Kaibab Plateau within the last months of the Flood. This alone explains the folding of the whole strata sequence without appreciable fracturing. The only way to explain how these sandstone and limestone beds could be folded, as though still pliable, is to conclude they were deposited during the Genesis Flood, just months before they were folded.”

The **fourth problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Missing Layer Problem**. Not only do evolutionists have the insurmountable problem of folded layers in the canyon, but they also have to

contend with missing layers in the canyon. Again, evolutionists not only say that nice neat flat sedimentary layers were laid down over millions of years, but that they have a certain timely order in which they were supposed to have been laid down over millions of years. Unfortunately, the layers we find in the Grand Canyon don't cooperate very well with their theory:

“One of the most dramatic of these breaks in the Grand Canyon strata is that between the Redwall Limestone and the Muav Limestone. The Redwall Limestone is assigned by evolutionary geologists to the so-called Mississippian Period, said to have been 310-355 million years ago, whereas the Muav Limestone is said to belong to the so-called Cambrian Period, believed to be 510-570 million years ago. That means there is a 155 million year gap between these layers. Evolutionists try to say this is due to erosion but in parts of the canyon we see there wasn't any evidence of erosion between these layers. Thus, the supposed 155 million years of geological time is not only 'missing', but appears to have never existed!”

In fact, they even have a sign posted by the National Park Service that admits it saying:

“An Unconformity. Rocks of Ordovician and Silurian Periods are missing in Grand Canyon. Temple Butte Limestone of Devonian age occurs in scattered pockets. Redwall Limestone rests on these Devonian rocks or on Muav Limestone of much earlier Cambrian age.”

In fact, there are not only missing layers, and no evidence of erosion between these layers, but these layers show evidence of intertwining or what's called inter-fingering. Thus as one researcher rightly concluded:

“It is obvious that this evidence overwhelmingly indicates that at least 155 million years of so-called geological time is 'missing', because it never occurred! This invalidates the evolutionists' whole concept of the geological column and the evolutionary progression of life. On the other hand, this evidence confirms the conclusions of creationists that these breaks and boundaries between rock layers in Grand Canyon represent very little time at all, and in some cases continuous deposition, as would be expected of events during Noah's year-long Flood.”

The **fifth problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Missing Rocks Problem**. Evolutionists not only have to deal with missing layers in the Grand Canyon, they also have to deal missing rocks!

“In 1882, pioneering geologist Clarence Edward Dutton observed the now accepted fact that almost all Mesozoic rock (at least 2,000 cubic miles) had been swept off about 10,000 square miles of fairly flat Kaibab Limestone. This happened before the Grand Canyon was excavated by the removal of another 800 cubic miles of rock. (To appreciate these volumes, recognize that all the water in the earth’s rivers totals only about 300 cubic miles.) Dutton called this sweeping process *the Great Denudation*. He assumed that so much erosion required a very long time, but overlooked another possibility: lots of violently flowing water spread over a wide area for a short time.

What would produce such a violent flow? Why must it have been a sheet of water? Falling rain would cut only channels. Flowing rivers or streams, even if they meandered for millions of years, would not sweep 1,000 feet or more of material off almost all of these 10,000 square miles of the fairly flat Kaibab Limestone. Besides, meandering rivers would produce meandering patterns. Therefore, before you can excavate 800 cubic miles of rock below the rim to form the Grand Canyon, something must sweep off almost all the Mesozoic rock above – a much larger excavation project.” Can you say worldwide flood?

The **sixth problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Misplaced Rocks Problem**. Oh, but there’s not only missing rock in Grand Canyon, there’s even misplaced rocks.

“Groups of relatively young, water-transported rocks are on opposite edges of the western Grand Canyon, rocks that could not have been transported from one location to the other if the canyon blocked the way. Therefore, those rocks were first transported, then the Grand Canyon was cut and the Colorado River began flowing there. This is why since 1934, geologists have been trying unsuccessfully to find a previous location for the river or to learn why the river began so recently.”

The **seventh problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Limestone Problem**.

“Directly to the west of the Grand Canyon, the Colorado River cuts through a 650-foot-thick layer of Hualapai (WALL-uh-pie) Limestone whose topmost layers have been dated, using radiometric techniques, as less than 5,900,000 years old. If the river flowed through a lake that supposedly deposited this relatively pure limestone, why are common river sediments not found in that limestone? Obviously, the river must have begun flowing there *after* that limestone was deposited – in geologic terms, recently. How recently? According to most geologists, within the last one-thousandth of the earth’s history!”

The **eighth problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Canyon Problem**. If the Colorado River really did carve out the Grand Canyon, then we should expect to find in the canyon normal river carving features that we can observe today. Unfortunately for evolution, we don’t! Rather we have side canyons, barbed canyons, and even slot canyons, all of which point to a sudden simultaneous formation.

Side canyons in Grand Canyon are cut just as deep as the main canyons but the problem is they do not have a visible source of water. How can this be? Had these side canyons formed *before* the main trunk of Grand and Marble Canyons, most would extend through to the opposite side of the main trunk. They don’t. Had these side canyons formed *after* Grand Canyon and Marble Canyon formed, many would not cut down to the Colorado River, especially with no visible source of water to carve them. Therefore, these side canyons probably formed at the same time as Grand and Marble Canyons.

Barbed canyons are side canyons going backward. That is, they connect to the main canyon “backwards,” similar to the barbs in barbed wire or fishhooks. Some barbed canyons are huge – a mile wide and 1,700 feet deep where they enter Marble Canyon. Tributaries almost always enter rivers at acute angles, but the barbed canyons are oriented at obtuse angles. Very strange. What happened?

And finally, slot canyons are very narrow and jagged canyons. Obviously, the narrower they are, the less water was needed to carve them. How then, with so little water, were some slot canyons carved all the way down to the level of the Colorado River?

The **ninth problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Smooth Problem**. Another major problem with the idea that the Colorado River somehow carved the Grand Canyon is the carving features are not smooth as one would expect if a river really did carve it. This is because as a river erodes downward through relatively soft sedimentary layers, it eventually encounters a hard basement rock. Once there, any further erosion

should be primarily horizontal into the softer surrounding sedimentary layers since the hard basement rock is resistant to erosion. Therefore, at this point the river should have begun to erode a shallow, bowl-shaped channel, not a continual deep, nearly vertical cut as we observe in the Grand Canyon. Also, the eroded walls should be smooth, not jagged as are the walls of the inner gorge.

Furthermore, if the river did begin to cut a deep slot, boulders (not easily moved by even a fast-flowing river) should fill up at least the bottom of that slot, thereby preventing any further scouring and deepening of the slot. This is what we would expect to find since this is how rivers normally carve out layers today. Unfortunately for evolution and their slow processes of millions of years, we don't see any of this. Rather it appears that a massive torrent of water flushed through the area in a short amount of time.

The **tenth problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Debris Problem**. One of the most expected things we should find in the Grand Canyon if the Colorado river really did carve it is a whole bunch of debris or what's called talus. Talus is basically the piles of sloping rubble one finds at the base of cliffs. One would expect to find tons of this debris all over the place if the canyon is really millions of years old due to the freezing and thawing cycles alone over such a supposed long amount of time. Not so surprisingly, there is a major lack of rubble or talus at the base of the cliffs. How could this be if the Grand Canyon is supposed to be millions of years old?

The **eleventh problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Repeat Problem**. Other interesting yet obvious and logical questions begin to surface if we are to somehow accept the evolutionary premise that the Grand Canyon was formed over millions of years from natural processes. One, why is the Grand Canyon where it is, and two, why are there not many other "grand canyons" worldwide? If it truly is a natural process and we've truly been around for millions of years, then we should expect to find dozens of other "Grand Canyons" and even some that are more extreme. Unfortunately for evolution, we don't.

The **twelfth problem** with the idea that Colorado River carved out the Grand Canyon is **The Indian Problem**. It is interesting to discover that the Havasupai Indians that live in the Grand Canyon themselves believe the Canyon originated as a result of a flood. They have a tradition that one of their ancestors survived a great flood in a hollowed out trunk of a great tree that acted as a boat. Finally the flood waters receded and mountain peaks emerged. Rivers were created; and one of them cut the great gushing fissure, which became the Grand Canyon. As one person stated:

“This is, of course, a recognizable (albeit distorted) version of the worldwide Flood of Noah’s day. It adds more evidence to support the fact that all peoples are descended from Noah and have a common cultural background.”

The point is, apparently the people who live there in the Grand Canyon, didn’t have the privilege of evolutionists correcting them! In fact, speaking of correction, even the evolutionists have to eventually correct themselves when confronted with these facts as this one so aptly remarked:

“After a century of study, we seem, if anything, to be further than ever from a full comprehension of how the Grand Canyon has evolved.”

Well, maybe that’s just it. Maybe it never evolved. Maybe it was created by the rapid erosion of a worldwide flood. So then that becomes the ultimate question, doesn’t it? Just how did the flood carve out Grand Canyon? Well, most creationists believe it went something like this.

It just so happens, thanks to modern technology and satellite pictures of the surrounding topography of the Grand Canyon area, that we can now see that if the Grand Canyon were to be blocked today by a 5,700 foot dam at its eastern end, this area would fill with in with water. This is because there is a depression there and this water would cover some 30,000 square miles, and would contain 3,000 cubic miles of water – three times the volume of Lake Michigan. In essence, these pictures reveal the evidence of a massive ancient lake that has been called Grand Lake. Another like it in the area is called Hopi Lake.

In fact, we see the evidence of these once ancient lakes not only from satellite photographs but from fresh water fossils. Several traces of what are probably relict shorelines of these vast Colorado Plateau lakes have been found. Many fossils of fresh-water fish, amphibians, and beavers have been identified as ancient lake deposits.

Therefore, creationists propose that following the Great Flood of Noah, while much of the continent was still covered by water in these depression or valleys forming these massive post-flood lakes such as Grand Lake and Hopi Lake, an initial erosion began, from wave action, overtopping, piping, sapping, etc., and a catastrophic failure was inevitable. Grand Lake and Hopi Lake breached their boundaries and carved out the Grand Canyon in weeks. This explanation not only unravels the evolutionary confusion, but fits all the evidence evolution just cannot explain. Thus, the Colorado River was born as a consequence, *not the cause*, of the post flood waters carving out the Grand Canyon.

Oh, but that's not all. The **second kind** of water canyons we find caused by a worldwide flood are **Sea Canyons** as this article shares:

“On the ocean floor are several hundred canyons. Some of these *submarine canyons* rival the Grand Canyon in both length and depth. One canyon is three times deeper than the Grand Canyon. Another is 10 times longer, so long that it would stretch across the United States. Imagine standing at the edge of a vast depression that reminds you of the Grand Canyon but the view across the 60-mile-wide depression is never obstructed by intermediate land forms. Many of these canyons are extensions of major rivers. Examples include the Amazon Canyon, the Hudson Canyon, the Ganges Canyon, the Congo Canyon, and the Indus Canyon.

How did they get there? What forces could gouge out canyons that are sometimes 15,000 *feet below sea level*? Was the ocean floor raised or the ocean surface lowered by this amount so ancient rivers could cut these canyons? If so, how? Canyons on the continents were supposedly formed by the cutting of fast flowing rivers and surface drainage. However, the [current] flows measured in submarine canyons are much too slow – generally less than one mile per hour. Frequently the flow is in the wrong direction. Submarine landslides or currents of dense, muddy water sometimes occur. However, they would not form the long, branching patterns that are common to river systems and submarine canyons. Besides, experiments with mud-laden water in actual submarine canyons have not demonstrated any canyon-cutting ability.”

I'll repeat the question, “How did they get there?” If Grand Canyon didn't get there by slow natural processes, do you really think canyons ten times the size did? Or can we safely assume, the Bible has been right all along.

Psalm 104:8 “The mountains rose; the valleys sank down to the place which You established for them.” (NAS)

Folks, if I didn't know better, I'd say that after the worldwide flood there was a raising of the mountains and a sinking of the valleys on both land and sea and that's precisely why we “see” all these amazing unnatural canyons all over the world, how about you? In fact, even the evolutionists are admitting it:

“Valleys commonly appear to be far too large to have been formed by the streams that utilize them.”³

Oh, but that's not all. The **4th evidence** of rapid water carving out earth's topography is from **Rapid Examples**. Now you might be thinking, "Okay so evolution totally fails in adequately explaining the existence of the Grand Canyon and yes it is quite interesting that we just so happen to see two ancient massive lakes that could have spilled over to create the Grand Canyon, but I'm sorry, I need a little more evidence than that." Well, for those of you who still need even more obvious proof than what we've already seen that a worldwide flood really did cause all these amazing topographical features on the earth, fortunately God is merciful to those of little faith.

The **first example** of how rapid water can carve out earth's topography in no time at all is from **The Glen Canyon Dam**. Speaking of the Colorado River and the Grand Canyon:

"In the spring of 1983 the spillway tunnel of the Glen Canyon Dam that is on the Colorado river had to be operated to allow drainage of water from Lake Powell. When one of the spillways was fully opened the flow pattern changed and blocks of rock were seen hurtling out of the spillway exit. The water became red with dissolved sandstone and there were noticeable earth tremors. The spillway was immediately closed for inspection. The survey team discovered incredible erosion damage to the spillway tunnel cause by cavitation of the flowing water. In a matter of minutes, flowing water had penetrated the three feet thick, steel reinforced, walls and ripped holes into the surrounding bedrock. A 150 foot diameter hole had been cut into the rock requiring 63,000 cubic feet of concrete to repair the damage."

The **second example** of how rapid water can carve out earth's topography in no time at all is from **The Washington Scablands**.

"In the scablands of eastern Washington is an even more dramatic example of the incredible erosion force of rapidly flowing water. An ancient lake was blocked at the end of the ice age by an ice dam in northern Idaho. When the water breached the dam it ripped through Montana, Idaho, and Washington leaving 16,000 square miles of scarred terrain and deeply cut valleys. At one location the flood cut a 50 mile long trench 6 miles wide and 900 feet deep through solid rock! An estimated 10 cubic miles of Columbia Plateau basalt was eroded in a matter of hours by this single event. Obviously, moving water can cause extensive damage."

The **third example** of how rapid water can carve out earth's topography in no time at all is from **Mount St. Helens**. Probably one of the most amazing and specific parallels to the rapid creation of the Grand Canyon is the rapid formation of another miniature sized Grand Canyon caused by the eruption of Mount St. Helens. When Mount Saint Helens erupted on May 18, 1980, about 8:00 in the morning, it was reported to blow up straight out of the top spreading ash over an amazing distance. It was equivalent to an atomic bomb going off every second for nine hours straight, which is the equivalent of nearly 30,000 atomic bombs going off in that mountain. If you go there today, you'll see one canyon feature that looks like a 1/40th scale model of the Grand Canyon. How can this be?

Well, when Mount St. Helens erupted, it started to blow off the top, and immediately the north slope collapsed and slid down the hill. Then the volcano began to blow out toward the north. As the ash, water, and steam came out of the volcano, it melted all of the glaciers on the mountain. It produced a scalding hot mudslide that slid down the valley. The scalding hot mud went racing down the valley ripping down everything in its path. The mud slid all the way down and blocked off the Toutle River to the point that it completely stopped the river from flowing. Maybe as a child you went out and dammed up a creek to make yourself a fishing hole or a swimming hole. What happens when you stop up a creek? The creek becomes deeper and deeper behind the dam, and pretty soon the water goes over the top. The dam then washes out, especially if you are building it out of soft mud. Once it starts over the top, the dam doesn't last.

The Toutle River was stopped for five days as the mud flowed across. Five days later the water got deep enough that the water began to go over the top of the mudslide. Once it started washing over the top, it started washing out canyons in a hurry. It washed out a canyon 140 feet deep, 1,000 feet wide, and 2,000 feet long in fifteen minutes. A miniature Grand Canyon 140 feet deep in fifteen minutes? It's no problem if you have a lot of water backed up behind soft mud.

Also, two other canyons were formed by mud and pyroclastic flows, establishing drainages for the 1.5 x 2 mile crater. The primary drainage, Step Canyon, is up to 700 feet deep. To its east is Loowit Canyon. Both canyons cut through 100 feet of solid rock and like the Toutle River, creeks flow through each canyon.

Oh, but that's not all. When the canyon washed out and then dried, scientists went down into that brand new canyon that was just formed a few days earlier. They noticed that the sides of the canyons were arranged in nice neat layers. In fact, there were stratified layers up to 400 feet thick formed as a result

of landslides, pyroclastic flow, mudflows, etc. One layer was 30 feet thick and it was formed in less than one day. Others were extremely fine layers from only a millimeter thick to more than a meter high and they formed in just a few seconds each. A deposit more than 25 feet in thickness contained upwards of 100 thin layers accumulated in just one day on June 12, 1980. If you step back and look at it, it looks just like the layering in the Grand Canyon. Normally, this sort of layering would be interpreted as taking a long time, but the Mt. St. Helens eruption showed us that one catastrophic event can and does create these layers in a short amount of time. Is it any wonder that evolutionists were scratching their heads and saying, “Wait a minute! We thought it took millions of years for layers to form like this. It can be done in fifteen minutes?” Yes, that’s why you need to get a new theory.

Furthermore, one can easily imagine how in a 100 years from now, an evolutionist who is ignorant of recent catastrophic history, will be taking students down there on a tour saying, “Look what the Toutle River formed over millions and millions of years of slow natural erosion processes,” when in reality it had nothing to do with it. The Toutle River did not form that canyon. Rather, it’s the leftover remains of a breached lake that formed the canyon. And so it is with the Grand Canyon. Because the evolutionists are willingly ignorant of the recent catastrophic history of Noah’s flood, they too assume the Colorado River formed the Grand Canyon when it had nothing to do with it. It too is the leftover remains of breached lakes that formed the Grand Canyon!

In fact, the eruption of Mount St. Helens even showed us that you can create the same kind of formations that we see in the Badlands in just a matter of hours. During the eruption, the massive landslide carried huge amounts of ice and snow with it, burying them in the deep valley to the north. Throughout the day 30 feet of 550 degree ash was also deposited, which quickly melted that ice, causing it to “flash” to steam. Water expands 1,700 times when it turns to steam and when this happens instantaneously, it creates an explosion. As a result of these explosions, “steam explosion pits” up to 125 feet deep were formed. They had nearly vertical sides until gravity collapsed them to produce a “rill and gully” effect, one of the features of badlands topography.⁴

Now folks, if I didn’t know better, I’d the world really was at one time covered in a massive amount of water and as it receded or drained it caused a **Galloping Runoff** that carved out the topography of the earth in a short amount of time, how about you? You know, it’s like the Bible had it right all along. Hmmm. Go figure!

Therefore, I’d say based on the evidence we just saw, there’s no reason to scoff at the idea that God already Judged His creation with a worldwide flood,

how about you? In fact, I'd say if you persist, then I'd say you're not only willingly ignorant, but neither are you prepared for the second Judgment of God that's coming sooner than you might think! Maybe you should stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ before it's too late! Isn't that what a smart person would do, right? I think so! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

1 Corinthians 10:1-11 “For I do not want you to be ignorant of the fact, brothers, that our forefathers were all under the cloud and that they all passed through the sea. They were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea. They all ate the same spiritual food and drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank from the spiritual rock that accompanied them, and that rock was Christ. Nevertheless, God was not pleased with most of them; their bodies were scattered over the desert.

Now these things occurred as examples to keep us from setting our hearts on evil things as they did. Do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written: The people sat down to eat and drink and got up to indulge in pagan revelry. We should not commit sexual immorality, as some of them did – and in one day twenty-three thousand of them died. We should not test the Lord, as some of them did – and were killed by snakes. And do not grumble, as some of them did – and were killed by the destroying angel.

These things happened to them as examples and were written down as warnings for us, on whom the fulfillment of the ages has come.” (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don't be like the **Israelites of long ago!** According to the Word of God, they not only chose idolatry, revelry, and immorality over a relationship with God, but what happened to them? They were judged accordingly. Even though they claimed to be the people of God, their behavior showed they didn't really love God. But not only that, what else did the text say? These things happened to warn us **today!** If it happened then it could happen now. We too need to take God at His Word and truly be saved before it's too late! God's people give life service not lip service!

And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God's been merciful. He's given us the **Evidence of a Galloping Runoff** to show us He judged the world once, He's

going to do it again. And therefore, I beg you, like Noah did with the people of his day, “Please, please, won’t you turn from your wicked ways? Won’t you get right with God? Won’t you escape the wrath to come? Won’t you come into the ark? Please this is not a game! Time is running out! The rain is going to be here before you know it, but then it’ll be too late! Please, won’t you accept God’s offer to get saved before it’s too late?”

And yet the Bible says that because the people of that day refused to listen to Noah, they all likewise perished. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be at the coming of the Son of Man. How about you? Are you ready? Or will you likewise perish?

Chapter Twenty-Eight

The Evidence of a Gargantuan Boat

“Even though God had clearly established His leadership for His people, this guy and his followers thought they knew better. They thought they knew better than God, You see, they didn’t like the way things were going let alone the direction they were headed and so they decided to take matters into their own hands.

And so they came to the leadership and opposed them by saying, ‘Who do you think you are setting yourselves above the people of God? We’re all holy. The Lord is with us! You have gone too far!’

So the existing leadership just simply put it back in God’s Hands saying, ‘In the morning the Lord will show to you who belongs to Him and who is holy, and He will have that person come near to him. It is you who have gone too far!’

And sure enough, the next morning they all showed up, both sides, and stood before the Lord. Well immediately, the Lord spoke to His existing leadership and warned them saying, ‘Separate yourselves from this assembly so I can put an end to them at once.’

Then in an amazing act of humility, the leadership actually fell facedown before the Lord and interceded for the people saying, ‘O God, God of the spirits of all mankind, will you be angry with the entire assembly when only one man sins?’

And so the Lord replied, ‘Alright, say to the people, Move away from these rebellious wicked men or they too will be swept away because of their sins.’

So the people obviously moved away from these men and sure enough, the Lord acted quickly. All of a sudden, the ground split apart, the earth actually opened its mouth and they, along with all their families and all their possessions were actually swallowed whole. They went down alive into the grave itself, putting an end once and for all, to their upstart rebellion.

The book is Numbers. The judgment of course is, **Korah’s Rebellion.**”¹

Now folks, how many of you guys remember the account of **Korah’s Rebellion** and the price they paid for their insurrection? Uh huh. It cost them their life, didn’t it? **And here’s my point.** If bet you if we’re honest with ourselves, most of us are thinking something like, “Gee whiz God! Don’t you think that’s a little harsh there! I mean come on! It was just a little act of rebellion! What’s the big deal?” **And people that’s precisely the problem.** When are we going to learn that God does not mess around with sin! No matter the size you want to size it, or color you want to give it, it’s still sin! And one day when you least expect it, God is going to judge it!

Therefore, here’s the point. You would think that people would stand up and take notice when God warns them about **another** future coming Judgment, right? You would think that people would rightly conclude, “Hey man, I better get right with God so I don’t suffer the coming Judgment of God,” right? But unfortunately folks, as we’ve been seeing, **that’s no longer the case.** Many people in our world today are not just having a hard time believing **in** God, but if there’s one thing they absolutely **refuse** to believe in, it’s in a future coming Judgment of God.

Therefore, in order to help these scoffing people hopefully become smarter people, we’re going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And what we’re doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences of creation** that God has left behind for us showing us that He’s not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship the Creator of the universe, **before it’s too late!** And so far we’ve seen the **first evidence** showing us this amazing truth is the evidence of **An Intelligent Creation.** The **second evidence** was the evidence of a **Young Creation.** The **third evidence** was the evidence of a **Special Creation.** And the last **five times** we saw the **fourth evidence** was the evidence of a **Judged Creation.** And what we’ve been seeing is there really was a **Global Catastrophe**, i.e. a worldwide flood, a time when

God judged this world, not just because the Bible says so, but **as we saw last time** because even the **Evidence of a Galloping Runoff** says so. And what we saw it was the evidences of **Rapid Water, Rapid Erosion** and even **Rapid Modern Day Examples** i.e. **Mount St. Helens** that showed us beyond a shadow of a doubt, contrary to what the skeptics say, that the topography of the earth including the **Grand Canyon** is **not** a result of millions and billions of years of evolution. Are you kidding me? It's the leftover remnants of God's first judgment upon sin! Therefore, as we saw, there is no reason to **scoff** at the Bible. There's no reason to be **willingly ignorant**. There's tons of evidence that God judged this world once, and He's getting ready to do it again. And the point is, you better get ready!

But you might be thinking, "Okay, so it's quite obvious with all the geological evidence throughout the earth that there really was a global flood that covered the earth. But what about this Noah guy? How do we know he was for real and not a myth? And what about this ark thingy that supposedly carried all the survivors of this flood? Is there any evidence that this guy and his ark even existed?" Of course! And that brings us to the **sixth evidence** of a **Judged Creation** is the Evidence of a **Gargantuan Boat**.

Genesis 6:12-22 "God looked on the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth. Then God said to Noah, The end of all flesh has come before Me; for the earth is filled with violence because of them; and behold, I am about to destroy them with the earth. Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make the ark with rooms, and shall cover it inside and out with pitch.

This is how you shall make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. You shall make a window for the ark, and finish it to a cubit from the top; and set the door of the ark in the side of it; you shall make it with lower, second, and third decks.

Behold, I, even I am bringing the flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall perish. But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall enter the ark – you and your sons and your wife, and your sons' wives with you.

And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every kind into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. Of the birds after

their kind, and of the animals after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every kind will come to you to keep them alive.

As for you, take for yourself some of all food which is edible, and gather it to yourself; and it shall be for food for you and for them. Thus Noah did; according to all that God had commanded him, so he did.” (NAS)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. God not only forewarned Noah that He was going to Judge the earth because of its sin, but He also commanded Noah to build a boat for he and his family to get in, right? And notice it wasn't just “a” boat. It was a huge gargantuan boat! So big that it could carry not one but two of every kind of animal. That's a big boat!

But again, you might be thinking, “Okay that's nice and neat that the “Bible” says that Noah and his giant ark thingy was real, but again, is there any evidence “outside the Bible” that this guy and his ark even existed, let alone was even feasible?” Of course! But don't take my word for it. Let's look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** showing that there really was a Gargantuan Boat is **The Finding of the Ark**. You see, the Bible is not the only place we find evidence of a guy named Noah building a big ol' giant boat. Many people throughout history have claimed to have found the remains of this boat. And it's not just recent history either. Just as one would expect, some of these findings have occurred long before the time of Jesus. Let's take a look.

- In 257 BC Berosus, a Chaldean historian wrote, “But of this ship that grounded in Armenia, some part if it still remains ... and some get pitch from the ship by scraping it off and use it for amulets to ward off evil.”
- In 64 BC Nicolaus of Damascus was born who became a Greek Historian and he wrote, “There is a great mountain in Armenia, over Minyas, called Baris, upon which it is reported that many who fled at the time of the Deluge were saved; and that one who was carried in an ark came on shore upon the top of it; and that the remains of the timber were a great while preserved. This might be the man about whom Moses the legislator of the Jews wrote.”
- The 1st century Jewish historian Flavius Josephus mentions the remains of Noah's ark 3 times. He also said, “The Armenians call that spot the Landing-Place, for it was there that the Ark came safe to land, and they show the relics of it to this day. This flood and the Ark are mentioned by all who have written

histories of the barbarians. These matters are also mentioned by Hieronymus the Egyptian, author of the ancient history of Phoenicia, by Mnaseas and by many others and they are still shown to such as are desirous to see them.”

- In 180 AD Theophilus of Antioch said, “And of the Ark, the remains are to this day to be seen in the Arabian mountains”
- The 4th century Bishop Epiphanius of Salamis wrote, “Do you seriously suppose that we are unable to prove our point, when even to this day the remains of Noah’s Ark are shown in the country of the Kurds? Why, were one to search diligently, doubtless one would also find at the foot of the mountain the remnants of the altar where Noah, on leaving the Ark, tarried to offer clean and faty animals as a sacrifice to the Lord God”
- The 4th century John Chrysostom said, “Do not the mountains of Armenia testify to it, where the Ark rested? And are not the remains of the Ark preserved there to this very day for our admonition.”
- In 610 AD Isidore of Seville wrote, “Ararat is a mountain in Armenia, where the historians testify that the Ark came to rest after the Flood. So even to this day wood remains of it are to be seen there.”
- In 620 AD Roman Byzantine Emperor Heraclius is reported to have visited the remains of the Ark after conquering a city in Persia.
- In 1245 AD Jehan Haithon, a monk, wrote, “Upon the snows of Ararat a black speck is visible at all times: this is Noah’s Ark.”
- In the 14th Century Marco Polo wrote that, “The Ark was reported to be on a very high mountain in central Armenia.
- In 1633 AD Adam Olearius a German Scholar wrote, “The Armenians, and the Persians themselves, are of opinion that there are still upon the said mountain some remainders of the Ark, but that time hath so hardened them, that they seem absolutely petrified. At Schamachy in Media Persia, we were shown a cross of a black and hard wood, which the inhabitants affirmed to have been made of the wood of the Ark.”

- In 1829, Dr. Friedrich Parrot, who had made an ascent of Greater Ararat, wrote in his *Journey to Ararat* that, “All Armenians are firmly persuaded that Noah’s Ark remains to this very day on the top of Ararat, and that, in order to preserve it, no human being is allowed to approach it.”
- In 1856 AD Haji Yeamam said, “It was an unusually hot summer, so the snow and glaciers had melted more than usual. The Armenians were very reticent to undertake any expedition to the Ark because they feared God’s displeasure, but the father of Haji thought that possibly the time had come when God wanted the world to know the Ark was still there and he wanted to prove to those atheists that the Bible story of the Flood and the Ark is true. They went inside the Ark and did considerable exploring. It was divided up into many floors and stages and compartments and had bars like animal cages of today. The whole structure was covered with a varnish or lacquer that was very thick and strong, both outside and inside the ship. The ship was built more like a great and mighty house on the hull of a ship. There was a great doorway of immense size, but the door was missing. The scientists were appalled and dumbfounded and went into a satanic rage at finding what they hoped to prove nonexistent. They were so angry and mad that they said they would destroy the ship, but the wood was more like stone than any wood we have now. They did not have tools or means to wreck so mighty a ship and had to give up. They did tear out some timbers and tried to burn the wood, but it was so hard it was almost impossible to burn it. They held a council, and then took a solemn and fearful death oath. Any man present who would ever breathe a word about what they had found would be tortured and murdered. In 1915, just before Haji died at 75 years old, he told his story. In 1918 on his death bed one of the 3 atheists told his story which matched in every detail.”
- In 1876 Sir James Bryce, a noted British scholar, climbed Ararat and found, at the 13,000-foot level (2,000 feet above the timberline), a piece of hand-tooled wood, four feet long, that he believed might be from the Ark.”
- In 1883 AD Turkish scientists, soldiers, and a British diplomat, Captain Gascoyne, investigated an earthquake on Ararat. At last they were rewarded by the sight of a huge dark mass, protruding twenty or thirty feet from the glacier, on the left side of the ravine. It was in a good state of preservation, being painted on the outside with a dark brown pigment, and constructed of great strength. The explorers found it filled for the greater part with ice, the interior being partitioned off into compartments about twelve or fifteen feet high.”

- In 1908 George Hagopian, an Armenian immigrant said, “The Ark was resting on a huge rock, bluish-green in color, but one side was on the edge of a steep cliff. The mountain was impossible to climb from the side. When he looked over the edge, he could hardly see the bottom of the mist. The Ark was very long and rectangular. Parts of the bottom were exposed and he could see that it was flat. The roof was nearly flat, except for a row of windows, 50 or more, estimated size 18 inches x 30 inches, running from front to back covered by an overhanging roof. The front was also flat. The side tipped out a little from the bottom to top. The wood appeared to be entirely petrified.”
- In 1916 a Russian pilot flying over Ararat in World War I thought he saw the Ark. News of his discovery reached the Czar, who sent two large expeditions to the site. The soldiers found and explored the boat, but before they could report to the Czar, the Russian Revolution of 1917 began. Their report disappeared, and the soldiers scattered.
- In July 1943, Ed Davis, a sergeant in the U.S. Army, was stationed in Iran. There he developed a close friendship with some Lur tribesmen who said they knew the location of Noah’s Ark. (The Lurs are related to the Kurds.) When Davis asked to see the Ark, they first took him to their village. There Davis claims he saw items from the Ark: a cage door, latches, a metal hammer, dried beans, shepherd staffs, oil lamps, bowls, and pottery jars still containing honey. This Muslim tribe considered it a religious duty to prevent outsiders from seeing the Ark, even if killing was necessary. However, their close friendship with Davis made him an exception.
- In 1948 a Kurdish farmer named Resit said, “The prow of a ship protruding into a canyon was seen. The prow was almost entirely revealed, but the rest of the object still was covered.”
- In 1953 George Green, an oil geologist photographed the ark from a helicopter and described it as, “Lying generally in a north-south direction, situated seemingly on a large rock bench or shelf on the side of a vertical rock cliff at the 13,000 to 14,000 ft. level. His photos disappeared in British Guiana when he was murdered there in 1962.”
- In the late 1950’s Gregor Schwinghammer claims he saw the Ark from an F-100 aircraft while assigned to the 428th Tactical Fighter Squadron based in

Adana, Turkey. Schwinghammer said it looked like an enormous boxcar lying in a gully high up on Mount Ararat. He said U-2 pilots had photographed it.

- In 1949 the Ararat Anomaly was first photographed by a fixed-wing aircraft in 1949 and later by a U-2 in 1956. Satellites photographed it in 1973, 1976, 1990, and 1992. Some of the low-resolution, 1949 photographs have been released to the public, thanks to the efforts of law professor Porcher Taylor. In 1999 and 2000, private funds paid for the best private sector satellite (IKONOS) to photograph the object at a resolution of three feet. (Some CIA photographs had a 6-inch resolution – enough magnification to see a soccer ball from space.) The Defense Intelligence Agency did not rule out the possibility that it could be a man-made object.”
- In 1986 Tribal leader Abas-Abas and his seven sons took Ed Davis on another journey to see the Ark. Steep, slick rocks, made worse by cold rain, prevented them from getting closer than one-half mile from the Ark. Two broken portions of the Ark, lying on their sides and one-third of a mile apart, were visible during moments when fog and clouds lifted. Wooden beams, three decks, and rooms were seen. Abas-Abas told Davis other details: the Ark’s wood was extremely hard; wooden pegs were used in its construction instead of nails; its large, side door opened from the bottom outward (like a garage door); and the human quarters consisted of 48 compartments in the middle of the top deck. In 1986, several dozen Ark researchers questioned Davis extensively, and in 1989 he passed a lie detector test.”
- In June 2006, Bob Cornuke of the Bible Archeology Search and Exploration Institute took a team of 14 American business, law, and ministry leaders to visit a site purported to be a possible resting place of the Ark. The team claimed to have discovered an object 13,000 feet above sea level, which had the appearance of blackened petrified wooden beams, and was about the size of a small aircraft carrier and was consistent with the dimensions provided in the Book of Genesis. The team also reported to have found fossilised sea creatures inside the petrified wood, and in the immediate vicinity of the site.
- In 2007, a joint Turkish-Hong Kong expedition claimed to find an unusual cave with fossilized wooden walls on Mount Ararat, well above the vegetation line. This 2007 expedition marked the first time in history that an alleged material sample of Noah’s Ark was retrieved for lab analysis; the sample was determined by the Department of Earth Sciences at the University of Hong

Kong to be petrified wood, although the origin of the material remains uncertain.²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but it sure appears to me that there's plenty of evidence outside the Bible of findings of the ark, how about you? And keep in mind, that's not all of them! Why, if I didn't know any better, I'd say there's plenty of evidence that there really was a guy named Noah who really did have a **Gargantuan Boat**, how about you?

Oh, but that's not all. The **second evidence** showing that there really was a Gargantuan Boat is **The Feasibility of the Ark**. You see, you might be thinking, "Okay that's nice and neat that there's plenty of evidence outside the Bible confirming the findings of the ark, but what about the feasibility of the ark? I mean, is it even possible for a guy back then to build a boat that big, let alone one big enough to hold two of every kind of animal?" Of course! But don't take my word for it. Let's look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** showing that this Gargantuan Boat really was feasible is **The Design Requirements**.

Genesis 6:14-16 "Make for yourself an ark of gopher wood; you shall make the ark with rooms, and shall cover it inside and out with pitch. This is how you shall make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, its breadth fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. You shall make a window for the ark, and finish it to a cubit from the top; and set the door of the ark in the side of it; you shall make it with lower, second, and third decks." (NAS)

Now, it's from this text and others that we learn several important details about the feasibility of Noah's Ark. They are as follows:

1. The ark was a giant rectangular barge constructed of gopher wood and covered with pitch.
2. It was 300 cubits long, 50 cubits wide, and 30 cubits high or approximately 450 feet long, 75 feet wide and 45 feet high.
3. It had three stories.
4. It had a door in the side with a window in the roof.
5. Most likely it was built over a period of 100 years.

6. It was intended to preserve the righteous people and two of every kind of air-breathing land animals from the flood, which God was about to bring over the earth.
7. God brought the animals to Noah; the family did not have to go get them.
8. When the door closed, only eight people had boarded (Noah and wife, plus his three sons and their wives).
9. Everyone else rejected God's protection.
10. The overall size of the Ark makes it the largest seagoing vessel known before the 20th century, and its proportions are amazingly similar to the large ocean liners of today.

And so that becomes the logical question. If a boat really were of that size, could the thing have even been seaworthy let alone survive a worldwide flood? Well, as one person stated:

“Somebody knew what they were doing when they came up with the dimensions (or design) of Noah's Ark.”

It is now known based on the ark's specific dimensions that it had total stability, comfort, and strength! Had the Ark been taller it could become unstable. Had it been longer it could have broken in two. And if it was either wider or shorter it would have become dangerously uncomfortable. In fact, modern shipbuilders say it would have been almost impossible to turn over. They believe it was completely suited for riding out the tremendous storms in a year long flood. Furthermore, recently some Korean scientists decided to put the ark's design to the test. The world class ship researcher center in Korea KRISO analyzed the Biblical proportions and found Noah's Ark to strike an amazing balance between the conflicting requirements for stability, comfort and strength of a seagoing vessel:

“Starting with the proportions given in the Bible, the KRISO team set about to compare it with 12 alternative ‘Arks’ with different proportions. By combining the requirements for stability (capsize resistance), comfort (seakindliness) and strength (hull stress), they found that it was not possible to make much improvement on the Biblical Ark.

They assumed a random sea, where ‘the waves came from all directions with the same probability.’ The Korean tests showed that Noah’s Ark had among the best proportions possible. The study was headed by Dr. S.W. Hong, who was principal research scientist at KRISO at the time. He listed the Noah’s Ark study alongside other research papers on the company website until as recently as 2006. The study is rather clinical but it certainly answers any skeptic who would claim Noah’s Ark is not a feasible wooden vessel.”

The **second evidence** showing that this Gargantuan Boat really was feasible is **The Space Requirements**. Now maybe you’re thinking, “Okay, so maybe the design of the ark proves that it was an amazing totally seaworthy vessel. But there’s no way it could hold two of every kind of animal.” Really? Well, first of all, Noah didn’t need to take along the water-breathing creatures. This would have seriously reduced the amount of space need for the animals as this gentlemen states:

“According to Ernest Mayr, America’s leading taxonomist, there are over 1 million species of animals in the world. However, the vast majority of these are capable of surviving in water and would not need to be brought aboard the ark. Noah need make no provision for the 21,000 species of fish or the 1,700 tunicates (marine chordates like sea squirts) found throughout the seas of the world, or the 600 echinoderms including star fish and sea urchins, or the 107,000 mollusks such as mussels, clams and oysters, or the 10,000 coelenterates like corals and sea anemones, jelly fish and hydroids or the 5,000 species of sponges, or the 30,000 protozoans, the microscopic single-celled creatures.

In addition, some of the mammals are aquatic. For example, the whales, seals and porpoises. The amphibians need not all have been included, nor all the reptiles, such as sea turtles, and alligators. Moreover, a large number of the arthropods numbering 838,000 species, such as lobsters, shrimp, crabs and water fleas and barnacles are marine creatures. And the insect species among arthropoda are usually very small. Also, many of the 35,000 species of worms as well as many of the insects could have survived outside the Ark.”

Also, keep in mind that God said two of every “kind” of animal and not two of every “species” of animals. This too would immediately reduce the amount of space needed to hold all these animals. Noah didn’t need two of each dog species; that would be a ton of dogs. He only needed two of the dog kind, a

male and a female, that's only two. From those two original dogs came all the different species of dogs today.

And remember, if you think that's a little hard to believe, even though it doesn't take very many generations for two dogs to produce all kinds of dogs, big, small, tall, short, etc., would you please consider what evolution teaches? They teach that not just dogs but all the animals as well as all the people as well as all the plants came from a rock! Do they not teach that it supposedly rained on the rocks for millions of years and this supposedly produced a primordial soup that supposedly got hit by lightning and voila, all of life appeared on the scene? No thank you! I think I'll stick to two dogs on an ark. I don't have enough faith to believe in evolution!

However, I have to admit that two of every kind is still a lot of animals. And so that's the question. Could Noah's ark contain even space to hold all these animals? Of course! Let's do the math. First of all, the Ark was a barge, not a ship with sloping sides, so it had a larger carrying capacity. If you do the math, the Ark would have been so huge that the total available floor space on the ark would have been over 100,000 square feet, which would be more floor space than in 20 standard-sized basketball courts. Assuming an 18-inch cubit, Noah's Ark would have had a total cubic volume would have been 1,518,000 cubic feet that would be equal to the capacity of 569 modern railroad stock cars. Now that's a huge amount of space!

But still, is it enough to hold two of every kind of air-breathing animal? Of course! In fact, there would actually be a ton of room to spare as these researchers discovered! Researchers discovered that on the high side, no more than 35,000 individual animals needed to go on the ark. Others would say, on the low side that as few as 2,000 animals may have been required on the ark. But they decided to pad this number for error, and showed that the ark could easily accommodate 16,000 animals. But then they decided to be generous and pad this number even more to include extinct animals. Then they even added on some more just to satisfy even the most skeptical. They assumed an incredibly high number of 50,000 animals on the ark, far more animals than required, were on board the ark, and these need not have been the largest or even adult specimens. Since the average animal is about the size of a sheep and only a few animals are very large, such as the dinosaur or the elephant, which even these could be represented by much smaller younger ones, they used the railroad car for comparison and noted that the average double-deck stock car can accommodate 240 sheep. Thus, three trains hauling about 69 cars each would have ample space to carry the 50,000 animals, filling only 37% of the ark. This would leave about

362 cars or enough to make over 5 trains of 72 cars each to carry all of the food and baggage plus Noah's family of eight people.

Also, keep in mind that these dimension are based on the Hebrew cubit. If when Moses was writing the Genesis account he had in mind the larger Egyptian cubit, this would make this Gargantuan Boat even bigger! Either way, these findings clearly showed that the Ark had plenty of space requirements!

The **third evidence** showing that this Gargantuan Boat really was feasible is **The Care Requirements**. But maybe you're thinking, "Okay, so maybe two of every kind of air-breathing animals could've fit on the ark with even room to spare. But just how feasible was it for one guy and his family to care for all these animals, let alone for over a year!"

Well, the **first way** we know the animals care requirements were totally feasible is **The Air Requirements**. Many people will rightly ask, "How in the world did all those animals breathe on that ark?" This is because as we see in some modern, mass animal housing used for food, breathing is such an issue that they have to provide adequate ventilation. Well, first of all, the density of animals on the Ark, compared to the volume of enclosed space in these modern scenarios was much less, but remember the design of the ark. It had a window along the top center section, which wasn't there for viewing, but for ventilating. It is also interesting to note that the convective movement of air, driven by temperature differences between the warm-blooded animals and the cold interior surfaces, would have been significant enough to drive the flow of air even further. However, if supplementary ventilation was necessary, it could have been provided by wave motion, fire thermal, or even a small number of animals harnessed to slow-moving rotary fans.

The **second way** we know the animals care requirements were totally feasible is **The Food Requirements**. Oh, but air is not the only thing these animals would need, they would obviously need food, over a year's supply of it. So how did Noah provide for that? Well, first of all the Bible records that all animals and people were vegetarians before and during the Flood.

Genesis 1:29-30 "Then God said, Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree which has fruit yielding seed; it shall be food for you; and to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the sky and to every thing that moves on the earth which has life, I have given every green plant for food; and it was so." (NAS)

Therefore, the Ark would probably have carried compressed and dried foodstuffs, and probably a lot of concentrated food. Perhaps Noah fed the

animals mainly on grain, plus some hay for fiber. Researchers have calculated that the volume of foodstuffs would have been only about 15% of the Ark's total volume and drinking water would only have taken up 9.4 % of the volume. This is still plenty of room, for the animals at high estimates only take up 37% of the ark. Also, the volume for water would be reduced even further if rainwater was collected and piped into troughs.

Furthermore, the three levels would improve access to food storage, utilizing gravity to supply grain and water to the animal enclosures below. Water could be directed in pipes (metal, wood, leather, bamboo, etc.) from tanks on upper levels. The use of some sort of self-feeders would have been relatively easy and probably essential. Again, Noah was a smart guy and he probably realized that in order to pull this off, he and his family needed to work smarter not harder!

The **third way** we know the animals care requirements were totally feasible is **The Waste Requirements**. Speaking of food, another question people ask is, "Okay then, what did Noah do with all the waste products the animals produced! You talk about a full-time job!" And if you were to say that you would be right. It is estimated that there may have been as much as 12 tons of animal waste produced every day on the ark.

So how did Noah and his family keep up with this? Well, Noah was a smart guy and he probably figured out that he not only needed to design a way to keep the ark clean, but to design it in such a way so as he and his family didn't need to do all the work. In other words, it might have very well been an automated procedure like we use today.

For instance, Noah could have used sloped, self-cleaning floors, emptying into a manure gutter or pit. Then the family could have then dumped this overboard without an excessive expenditure of manpower. After all, there's plenty of water around! He could have disposed of the waste using vermicomposting (composting by worms). He could have also designed a system that would prevent the need to change animal bedding. He could have allowed the waste to accumulate below the animals, much as we see in modern pet shops, in slatted floors. Small animals, such as birds, could have multiple levels in their enclosures, and waste could have simply accumulated at the bottom of each. Very deep bedding can sometimes last for a year without needing a change. Absorbent material (e.g. sawdust, softwood wood shavings and especially peat moss) would reduce the moisture content and hence the odor.

Speaking of which, the problem of toxic or explosive manure gases, such as methane, could have been alleviated by the constant movement of the Ark, which would have allowed manure gases to be constantly released. Also,

methane, which is half the density of air, would quickly find its way out of a small opening such as a window, which the ark had. Thus there is no reason to believe that the levels of these gases within the Ark would have ever even approached hazardous levels.

Also, the central skylight in the ark would help provide not only the ventilation but the lighting as well. Granted, the voyage of the Ark may not have been comfortable or easy, especially with all this animal care, but it was certainly doable. Besides, Noah wasn't on a pleasure cruise. He was just trying to survive.

The **fourth way** we know the animals care requirements were totally feasible is **The Hibernation Requirements**. It is also a known fact that when stormy weather hits, animals will hibernate or sleep it out. And a worldwide flood was the biggest storm ever! Thus when this inactivity and hibernation set in, it would further drastically reduce the need for food and constant care of animals in non-stormy circumstances. In fact, maybe even these hibernation abilities were supernaturally intensified during this period by God. Either way, it's obvious, with their bodily functions reduced to a minimum, the burden of their care would have been greatly lightened.³

Now folks, I don't know about you, but it sure appears to me that this **Gargantuan Boat** was totally feasible to hold and care for two of every kind of animal, how about you?

Oh, but that's still not all. The **third evidence** showing that there really was a Gargantuan Boat is **The Further Questions Surrounding the Ark**. You see, if there really was a Gargantuan Boat called Noah's Ark, then questions concerning it's location, size, feasibility not only need to be answered. But a whole bunch of other questions surrounding the ark need to be answered as well.

And the **first question** surrounding the ark that needs to be answered is **How did the Animals Get to the Ark?** Skeptics will try to paint a picture of Noah going to countries all around the world to gather the animals such as kangaroos and koalas from Australia, and kiwis from New Zealand. However, the Bible states that the animals came to Noah; he did not have to round them up.

Genesis 6:18-20 "But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall enter the ark – you and your sons and your wife, and your sons' wives with you. And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every kind into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. Of the birds after their kind, and of the animals after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every kind will come to you to keep them alive." (NAS)

Also, speaking of animals down under, we also do not know what the geography of the world was like before the flood. If there was only one continent at that time, or if there were land bridges connecting the continents, then there's not a problem of getting animals from one remote region of the world to the ark. Either way, God was in charge if He could cause a worldwide flood to come upon the world, I seriously doubt He would have any problem getting the animals to the ark from around the world. This would help explain the next question.

The **second question** surrounding the ark that needs to be answered is **How did the Insects Get to the Ark?** Well, first of all, Noah was commanded to take into the Ark all the animals on land in whose nostrils was the breath of life.

Genesis 6:17 “Behold, I, even I am bringing the flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall perish.” (NIV)

Genesis 7:15,21-22 “So they went into the ark to Noah, by twos of all flesh in which was the breath of life. All flesh that moved on the earth perished, birds and cattle and beasts and every swarming thing that swarms upon the earth, and all mankind; of all that was on the dry land, all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, died.” (NIV)

Therefore, many researchers believe that all the varieties of insects we see today weren't even necessarily on the ark. This is because insects breathe through their skin and do not have nostrils. Besides, they could have easily survived on floating matter or by burrowing in the mud. Or, some of the insects may have been on the Ark in the fur of the animals or in nooks and crannies of the ark but the Bible does not teach that they had to be on board. Either way, the continuing population of insects would have been taken care of.

The **third question** surrounding the ark that needs to be answered is **How did the Animals Get Dispersed After the Flood?** Many people will often object to the Biblical account of the flood because they say there's no way that the animals could have been dispersed all over the world, especially such areas like Australia or certain islands that don't currently connect with the main continents. Well, that's just it. They don't “currently” connect with the main continents but maybe after the flood they did. In fact, the evidence shows they most likely were. It is now known that if you lower the water level of the ocean just a bit, the land bridges would connect our existing continents and it would be possible to get just about anywhere you wanted to in the world, including the animals.

Many creationists would put the occurrence of the ice age shortly following the flood of Noah due to the obvious and drastic planetary and atmospheric changes that occurred as a result as we previously discussed. Many decades following, as the ice caps began to melt, the ocean levels began to rise, and the once visible land bridges connecting the continents now became submerged. This would explain why certain animals are isolated in certain areas. Prior to the melting, they traveled to an area and then after the ocean levels rose, these animals were not only trapped, but other animals could not join them. We can see this evidence in the continental shelf and places like the Bering Strait the Asia to the Americas. Drop the level of water in the oceans and the continents reconnect and appear much larger than today. And this is what many believe is also a part of the meaning of the earth being divided up in the time of Peleg.

Genesis 10:25 “Two sons were born to Eber; the name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother’s name was Joktan.” NIV)

Some would say that this event occurred on the fourth generation after the flood where the earth continued to shift, and polar caps began to melt and caused the waters to cover the valleys between the continents, shutting off the land bridges, dividing people as well as animals.

However, even if this wasn’t the case, we have seen proof of animals having an amazing ability to get to seemingly isolated areas. For instance, when Krakatoa erupted in 1883, the island remnant remained lifeless for some years, but was eventually colonized by a surprising variety of creatures, including not only insects and earthworms, but birds, lizards, snakes and even a few mammals. One would not have expected some of this surprising array of creatures to have crossed the ocean, but they obviously did. In fact, even more recently it has been documented that iguanas have traveled hundreds of miles between islands in the Caribbean on huge rafts of matted vegetation that was torn off in storms. Either way, animals getting dispersed all over the world after the flood is not a problem.

The **fourth question** surrounding the ark that needs to be answered is **How Could Saltwater and Freshwater Fish Survive the Flood?** It’s only logical to assume that if indeed the whole earth were covered by water in the flood, then there would have been a mixing of fresh and salt waters. So how did saltwater and freshwater fish survive? Well, first of all, we don’t know just how salty the sea was before the flood. But even so, many of today’s marine organisms, are able to survive large changes in salinity with no problem.

For example, starfish can tolerate as low as 16-18 percent of the normal concentration of seawater. Then there are the migratory species of fish we see

today that can and do travel between salt and fresh water. We see this with the salmon, striped bass, and Atlantic sturgeon who spawn in fresh water and then mature in salt water. Then there's eels who reproduce in salt water and grow to maturity in fresh water streams and lakes. Also, many families of fish contain both fresh and saltwater species. These include the families of toadfish, garpike, bowfin, sturgeon, herring/anchovy, salmon/trout/pike, catfish, clingfish, stickleback, scorpionfish, and flatfish. This suggests that the ability to tolerate large changes in salinity was present in most fish at the time of the flood.

And finally, it has been demonstrated in modern aquariums that fish can adapt if the salinity is changed slowly enough. So as you can see, many of today's species of fish are able to adjust to both fresh water and salt water with no problems. Therefore, we wouldn't expect the any insurmountable problems with freshwater and saltwater fish after the flood.

The **fifth question** surrounding the ark that needs to be answered is **How Could Plants Survive the Flood?** It is a well established fact that many terrestrial seeds can not only survive long periods in water but even long periods of soaking in various concentrations of salt water. In fact, salt water impedes the germination of some species so that the seed lasts better in salt water than fresh water. This was exposed in a recent finding of seeds preserved in a sunken ship:

“In a recent UPI release [Sunken Ship's Seeds Sprout 350 Years Later, United Press International release, June 22, 1987], it was reported that seeds soaked for 350 years in salt water muck have successfully germinated. The seeds were recovered recently off Key West, Florida, from the sunken Spanish treasure ship, Mocha, which was known to have gone down in 1622. The ship contained seeds of grape, olive, apricot, and beggar tick (*Bidens albs*), the last of which germinated to yield two-inch beggar tick seedlings at the time of the report.”

Then, much akin to the insect scenario, other plants could have survived in floating vegetation masses, or on pumice from the volcanic activity.

Furthermore, other pieces of many plants are capable of asexual sprouting and then there's the plants that would have survived as planned food stores on the ark. There also could have been seeds that had attached themselves to animals and still others could have survived in the stomachs of the bloated, floating carcasses. We do know that that plants were regenerating well before Noah and his family even made it out of the ark when an olive leaf was brought back by a dove.

Genesis 8:10-11 “So he waited yet another seven days; and again he sent out the dove from the ark. The dove came to him toward evening, and behold, in her beak was a freshly picked olive leaf. So Noah knew that the water was abated from the earth.” (NIV)

Therefore, as you can readily see, there are many plausible ways plants could have survived the flood.

The **sixth question** surrounding the ark that needs to be answered is **Why Couldn't the Flood Just Have Been Local?** Believe it or not, but some people will admit that there really was a guy named Noah who really made a big boat that he and his family and animals survived on, but they will actually say that this flood was just a local one, not a global one. Well, first of all this denies all the evidence we've seen thus far concerning the global effects of a global flood, but here's even more reasons why Noah's flood was definitely not merely a local flood.

1. **All The Mountains Were Covered.** The tops of all the high mountains under the entire heavens were at least 20 feet beneath the waters surface (Genesis 7:19-20). It would be absurd to think that a flood covering the highest mountains of the Middle East would not affect the rest of the world. It could not rise to cover the local mountains while leaving the rest of the world untouched. In addition, the waters remained at this awesome, mountain-covering height for five months! (Genesis 7:18-24, 8:1-5).
2. **Noah Could Have Moved.** If the Flood were merely local, God could have sent them to a safer part of the world. God warned Noah about the Flood 120 years prior to its start. Surely, Noah and his family could have traveled a great distance in that time. He could've just moved! He could have walked to the other side of the mountains and escaped. Traveling just 20 km per day, Noah and his family could have traveled over 3,000 km in six months. God could have simply warned Noah to flee, as He did for Lot in Sodom.
3. **The Ark Was Huge.** If the Flood was local, the ark was unnecessarily large. Until the first metal ships were constructed in modern times, the ark was the largest ship ever built. Why was the Ark big enough to hold all the different kinds of land vertebrate animals in the world? If only Mesopotamian animals were aboard, or only domestic animals, the Ark could have been much smaller. Yet, it was big enough to house representative pairs of every created-kind of air-breathing, land animal on Earth. It is clear that the ark was

necessary to prevent the extinction of all humans and all animals. Therefore, the flood could not be local.

4. **Humans Populated The Entire World.** After more than 1600 years of habitation on Earth, the planet's population was surely large (millions or billions). The Bible confirms that (a) Man had multiplied upon the face of the Earth (Genesis 6:1), (b) Violence and corruption filled the Earth (Genesis 6:11-12). The Bible is clear that man could not have existed only in the Mesopotamian region - a region too small to support such a large population, especially considering the natural dispersion affect of a violent society.
5. **All Humans Were Killed.** The Bible clearly teaches that all flesh died...every man (Genesis 7:21). Genesis 9:1 confirms that only Noah's family was saved and that every person living today is descended from his family. If the Flood were local, people who did not happen to be living in the vicinity would not have been affected by it. They would have escaped God's judgment on sin. It boggles the mind to believe that, after all those centuries since creation, no one had migrated to other parts or that people living on the periphery of such a local flood would not have moved to the adjoining high ground rather than be drowned.
6. **All Air-Breathing, Land Animals Killed.** The world's entire population of air-breathing, land animals died, except those taken into the ark (Genesis 7:21) - "everything on Earth" (Genesis 6:17) - "all living creatures of every kind on the Earth" (Genesis 9:16). If only those animals in a specific geographic location died, it would seem unnecessary for God to protect pairs in the ark for the express purpose of preventing their extinction. If the Flood were local, why did God send the animals to the Ark to escape death? There would have been other animals to reproduce those kinds even if they had all died in the local area. Or He could have sent them to a non-flooded region. If the Flood were local, why would birds have been sent on board? These could simply have winged across to a nearby mountain range. Birds can fly several hundred kilometers in one day. If the Flood was local, why would birds have been sent on board? These could simply have winged across to a nearby mountain range. The Bible is clear that all the air-breathing, land animals perished during the flood, except those preserved with Noah from which all modern animals are descended.

7. **A “Cataclysm,” Not A Mere Flood.** Both Hebrew (Old Testament) and Greek (New Testament) use words to describe Noah’s flood which are different than the ordinary words for flood. In this way, Noah’s flood was represented as a totally unique occurrence. [Hebrew / “Mabbool” - Greek / “Kataklysmos” (cataclysm)].
8. **God’s Rainbow Promise.** God promised never again to send a global flood (Genesis 8:21, 9:8-17). This promise is demonstrated by the symbol of the rainbow, a sign for God’s promise to all the Earth. The rainbow is a sign to every living creature, mankind and animals. If this promise was not made to all creatures on Earth, then God has broken His promise. Local floods have repeatedly killed hundreds and even thousands of humans and animals since Noah’s time. There have been huge local floods in recent times: in Bangladesh, for example, where 80% of that country has been inundated, or Europe in 2002. If the Flood was local, God would have repeatedly broken His promise never to send such a flood again.
9. **Why Stay In The Ark A Year?** Noah was in the ark for more than a year, not just 40 days (Genesis 8:14). 53 weeks is absurdly long to stay in the ark for a local flood since dry land would have been just over the horizon. After the flood waters had been going down for 4 months, the dove could still find no suitable ground (Genesis 8:9). This does not seem to fit the circumstances for a local flood in which the dove could fly to dry land. However, these situations are consistent if the Flood was global. It was more than seven months before the tops of any mountains became visible. How could they drift around in a local flood for that long without seeing any mountains?
10. **The Whole Earth Was Devastated.** God said, “I am surely going to destroy both them (the people) and the Earth” (Genesis 6:13b). The global extent of the Flood is referred to more than 30 times in Genesis 6-9 alone! In Isaiah 54:9, God states, “I swore that the waters of Noah would never again cover the Earth.” Clearly this implies a universal Flood.
11. **Jesus said the Flood was Global.** The New Testament passages which speak of the Flood use universal language: “the flood came and took them all away” (Jesus, Matt. 24:39); “the flood came and destroyed them all” (Jesus, Luke 17:27); “did not spare the ancient world [Greek: kosmos], but preserved Noah, a preacher of righteousness, and seven others, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.” All these statements presuppose a global Flood, not

some localized event. Belief in a world wide Flood, as Scripture clearly indicates, has the backing of common sense, science and Christ Himself. Are you prepared to call Him a liar? By the way, I wouldn't recommend that!

12. **The Flood was a type of the Global Judgment to come.** In 2 Peter 3, the coming judgment by fire is likened to the former judgment by water in Noah's Flood. Peter delivered a clear global warning, confirming that God created the Earth, devastated it by the Flood, and will one day destroy it again by fire (2 Peter 3:5-7). Peter certainly did not mean that just a local area on Earth would be burned. Just as the Flood was global, so will be the final judgment. Also, if the Flood were merely local then what did Jesus mean when He likened the coming world judgment to the judgment of "all" men (Matt. 24:37-39) in the days of Noah? A partial judgment in Noah's day would mean a partial judgment to come. If the Flood was local, people who did not happen to be living in the vicinity would not be affected by it. They would have escaped God's judgment on sin. If this happened, what did Christ mean when He likened the coming judgment of all men to the judgment of 'all' men (Matthew 24:37-39) in the days of Noah? A partial judgment in Noah's day means a partial judgment to come.

People, it is quite obvious that the Bible is clearly speaking of a global event in the text as well as the global evidences as we've already seen. Therefore, to say this flood is merely local denies the global evidence and calls God a liar. I wouldn't recommend that either!

The **seventh question** surrounding the ark that needs to be answered is **Where Did All the Races Come From?** Well, according to the Bible, all people on earth today are descended from Noah and his wife, his three sons and their wives, and before that from Adam and Eve. But that's the problem. Many today scoff at the Bible and then point to the many different groups or races of people including skin color and say there's no way we can have all these different races from just eight people getting off an ark. Well, actually thanks to modern science we know that we can and do as this article points out in great detail:

"What is a 'race'? It is easy to think that since different groups of people have 'yellow' skin, 'red' skin, 'black' skin, 'white' skin, and 'brown' skin, there must be many different skin pigments or colorings. And since different chemicals for coloring would mean a different genetic recipe or code in the hereditary blueprint in each people group, it appears to be a real problem. How could all those differences develop within a short time?

However, we all have the same coloring pigment in our skin – melanin. This is a dark-brownish pigment that is produced in different amounts in special cells in our skin. If we had *none* (as do people called albinos, who inherit a mutation-caused defect, and cannot produce melanin), then we would have a very white or pink skin coloring. If we produced a little melanin, we would be European white. If our skin produced a great deal of melanin, we would be a very dark black. And in between, of course, are all shades of brown. There are no other significant skin pigments. In summary, from currently available information, the really important factor in determining skin color is melanin – the amount produced.

This situation is true not only for skin color. Generally, whatever feature we may look at, no people group has anything that is essentially different from that possessed by any other. For example, the Asian, or almond, eye differs from a typical Caucasian eye in having more fat around them. Both Asian and Caucasian eyes have fat – the latter simply have less.

What does melanin do? It protects the skin against damage by ultraviolet light from the sun. If you have too little melanin in a very sunny environment, you will easily suffer sunburn and skin cancer. If you have a great deal of melanin, and you live in a country where there is little sunshine, it will be harder for you to get enough vitamin D (which needs sunshine for its production in your body). You may then suffer from vitamin D deficiency, which could cause a bone disorder such as rickets.

We also need to be aware that we are not born with a genetically fixed amount of melanin. Rather, we have a genetically fixed *potential* to produce a certain amount, and the amount increases in response to sunlight. For example, you may have noticed that when your Caucasian friends (who spent their time indoors during winter) headed for the beach at the beginning of summer they all had more or less the same pale white skin color. As the summer went on, however, some became much darker than others.

How is it that many different skin colors can arise in a short time? Remember, whenever we speak of different ‘colors’ we are referring to different shades of the one color, melanin. If a person from a very black people group marries someone from a very white group, their offspring (called mulattos) are mid-brown. It has long been known that when mulattos marry each other, their offspring may be virtually any ‘color,’ ranging from very dark to very light. Understanding this gives us the answer to our question. A range of ‘colors,’ from

very light to very dark, can result in a single *generation*, beginning with this particular type of mid-brown parents.

If people who are ‘pure’ black (in the sense of having no genes for lightness at all), were to intermarry and migrate to a place where their offspring could not marry other people of lighter color, all their descendants would be black – a pure ‘black line’ would result. If ‘white’ people were to marry only other whites and migrate to a place where their offspring could not marry darker people, a pure (in the same sense) ‘white line’ would result – they would have lost the genes needed to produce a large amount of melanin and be black. It is thus easily possible, beginning with two middle-brown parents, to get not only all the ‘colors,’ but also people groups with stable shades of skin color.

But what about people groups that are permanently middle-brown, such as we have today? Again, this is easily explained. If those with those certain genes no longer intermarry with others, they will be able to produce only mid-brown offspring. If either of these lines were to interbreed again with the other, the process would be reversed. In a short time, their descendants would show a whole range of colors, often in the same family.

If all the people on earth were to intermarry freely, and then break into random groups that kept to themselves, a whole new set of gene combinations could emerge. It may be possible to have almond eyes with black skin, blue eyes with black, tightly curled hair, etc. Even today, within a particular people group you will often see a feature normally associated with another people group. For instance, you will occasionally see a European with a broad flat nose, or a Chinese person with very pale skin or Caucasian eyes. Most scientists now agree that, for modern humans, ‘race’ has little or no biological meaning. This also argues strongly against the idea that the people groups have been evolving separately for long periods.

So let’s put it all together from a Biblical and scientific perspective. The first created man, Adam, from whom all other humans are descended, was created with the best possible combination of genes – for skin color, for example. A long time after creation, a worldwide flood destroyed all humans except a man called Noah, his wife, his three sons, and their wives. This flood greatly changed the environment. Afterwards, God commanded the survivors to multiply and cover the earth (Genesis 9:1). A few hundred years later, people chose to disobey God

and to remain united in building a great city, with the Tower of Babel as the focal point of rebellious worship.

From Genesis 11, we understand that up to this time there was only one language. God judged the people's disobedience by imposing different languages, so that they could not work together against God. The confusion forced the people to scatter over the earth as God intended. So all the people groups – black Africans, Indo-Europeans, Mongolians, and others – have come into existence since Babel.

Noah and his family were probably mid-brown, with genes for both dark and light skin, because a medium skin color would seem to be the most generally suitable (dark enough to protect against skin cancer, yet light enough to allow vitamin D production). As all the factors for skin color were present in Adam and Eve, they would most likely have been mid-brown as well, with brown eyes and brown (or black) hair. In fact, most of the world's population today is still mid-brown.

After the flood, for the few centuries until Babel, there was only one language and one culture group. Thus, there were no barriers to marriage within this group. This would tend to keep the skin color of the population away from the extremes. Very dark and very light skin would appear, of course, but people tending in either direction would be free to marry someone lighter or darker than themselves, ensuring that the average color stayed roughly the same.

The same would be true of characteristics other than skin color. Under these sorts of circumstances, distinct differences in appearance will never emerge. To obtain such separate lines, you would need to break a large breeding group into smaller groups and keep them separate, that is, prevent interbreeding between groups. This would be true for animal as well as human populations, as every biologist knows.

This is exactly what happened at Babel. Once separate languages were imposed, there were instantaneous barriers. Not only would people tend not to marry someone they couldn't understand, but entire groups which spoke the same language would have difficulty relating to and trusting those which did not. Thus, they would move away or be forced away from each other, into different environments. This, of course, is what God intended.

It is unlikely that each small group would carry the same broad range of skin colors as the original, larger group. One group might have more dark genes, on average, while another might have more light genes. The same thing would occur with other characteristics: nose shape, eye shape, etc. And since they would intermarry only within their own language group, these differences would no longer be averaged out as before.

As these groups migrated away from Babel, they encountered new and different climate zones. This would also have affected the balance of inherited factors in the population. However, the effects of the environment are nowhere near as important as the initial genetic mix of each group. As an example, consider a group of people who moved to a cold region with little sunlight. Here, the dark-skinned members would not be able to produce enough vitamin D, and thus would be less healthy and have fewer children. So, in time, the light-skinned members would predominate. If several different groups went to such an area, and if one group happened to be carrying few genes for lightness, this particular group could, in time, die out. Thus, natural selection acts on the characteristics *already present*, and does not create new ones.

It is interesting to note that the ancient Neanderthals of Europe, recognized as fully human, show evidence of vitamin D deficiency in that many of their bones were bent. In fact, this, plus a large dose of evolutionary prejudice, caused them to be classified as ‘ape-men’ for a long time. It is thus quite plausible that they were a dark-skinned people who were unfit for the environment into which they moved because of the skin color genes *they began with*. Notice (again) that this natural selection, as it is called, does not *produce* skin colors, but only acts on the created capacity for making skin pigment that is *already there*. Conversely, fair-skinned people in very sunny regions could easily be affected by skin cancer. Thus, in these regions dark-skinned people would more readily survive and come to predominate.

So we see that the pressure of the environment can (a) affect the balance of genes within this group, and (b) even eliminate entire groups. This is why we see, to a large extent, that the physical characteristics of people tend to match the environment where they live (e.g., Nordic people with pale skin, equatorial people with dark skin).

But this is not always so. The Inuit (Eskimo) have brown skin, yet live where there is not much sun. Presumably they all have a genetic makeup which would

not be able to produce lighter skin. On the other hand, native South Americans living on the equator do not have black skin. These examples confirm that natural selection does not create new information – if the genetic makeup of a group of people does not allow variation in color toward the desirable, natural selection cannot create such variation.

Pygmies live in a hot area, but rarely experience strong sunshine in their dense jungle environment; yet they have dark skin. Pygmies may be a good example of another factor that has affected the racial history of man: discrimination. People different from the ‘norm’ (e.g., a very light person in a dark people group), have historically been regarded as abnormal and rejected by the group. Thus, such a person would find it hard to get a marriage partner. This would further tend to eliminate light genes from a dark people, and vice versa. In this way, groups have tended to ‘purify’ themselves. Also, in some instances, interbreeding within a small group can accentuate a commonly occurring unusual feature that would otherwise be swamped by marriage outside the group. There is a tribe in Africa whose members all have grossly deformed feet as a result of this inbreeding.

Let us return to the Pygmies. If people possessing genes for short stature were discriminated against, a small group of them might seek refuge in the deepest forest. By marrying only each other they would ensure a Pygmy ‘race’ from then on. The fact that Pygmy tribes do not have their own languages, but instead speak dialects of neighboring non-Pygmy tribal languages, is good evidence to support this.

Certain genetic characteristics may have influenced people groups to make deliberate (or semi-deliberate) choices concerning the environments to which they migrated. For instance, people with genes for a thicker, more insulating layer of fat under their skin would tend to leave areas that were uncomfortably hot.

Thus, we conclude that the dispersion at Babel broke up a large interbreeding group into small, interbreeding groups. This ensured that the resultant groups would have different mixes of genes for various physical features. By itself, this dispersion would ensure, in a short time, that there would be certain fixed differences in some of these groups, commonly called ‘races.’ In addition, the selection pressure of the environment would modify the existing combinations of genes so that the physical characteristics of each group would tend to suit their environment.

There has been no simple-to-complex evolution of any genes, for the genes were present already. The dominant features of the various people groups result from different combinations of previously existing created genes, plus some minor degenerative changes, resulting from mutation (accidental changes which can be inherited). The originally created (genetic) information has been either reshuffled or has degenerated, but has not been added to.”⁷⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but it sure appears to me that finding this **Gargantuan Boat** is not only totally possible, and its seaworthiness is not only totally feasible, but any further questions concerning it are completely answerable, how about you? Why, if I didn’t know better, I’d say there really was a guy named Noah who really did survive a global flood with his family and two of every kind of animal in a really big boat. It’s like the Bible had it right all along. Go figure!

Therefore, I’d say based on the evidence we just saw, there’s no reason to scoff at the idea that God already Judged His creation with a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I’d say if you persist, then I’d say you’re not only willingly ignorant, but neither are you prepared for the second Judgment of God that’s coming sooner than you might think! Maybe you should stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ before it’s too late! Isn’t that what a smart person would do, right? I think so! But that’s right, if you don’t want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God’s.

Jude 8-11 “In the very same way, these dreamers pollute their own bodies, reject authority and slander celestial beings. But even the archangel Michael, when he was disputing with the devil about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring a slanderous accusation against him, but said, The Lord rebuke you!

Yet these men speak abusively against whatever they do not understand; and what things they do understand by instinct, like unreasoning animals – these are the very things that destroy them. Woe to them! They have taken the way of Cain; they have rushed for profit into Balaam’s error; they have been destroyed in Korah’s rebellion.” (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don’t be like the people of **Korah’s Rebellion** so long ago! According to the Word of God, they not only rejected God’s authority, but they had the audacity to think their way was a better way and so I ask you what was the end result? They were judged! They were utterly

destroyed because they rejected God's Word and His Way. If only they would have listened to God before it was too late!

And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God's been merciful. He's given us the **Evidence of a Gargantuan Boat** to show us He judged the world once, He's going to do it again. And therefore, I beg you, like Noah did with the people of his day, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the wrath to come? Won't you come into the ark? Please this is not a game! Time is running out! The rain is going to be here before you know it, but then it'll be too late! Please, won't you accept God's offer to get saved before it's too late?"

And yet the Bible says that because the people of that day refused to listen to Noah, they all likewise perished. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be at the coming of the Son of Man. How about you? Are you ready? Or will you likewise perish?

Chapter Twenty-Nine

The Evidence of a Glorious Civilization

“You would think their hearts would have been humbled just a little after 1/4th of the earth was annihilated by war, pestilence and famine and a horrible wild beast attack. But no! Not these people.

Then you would expect at least a change of direction when the earth was burned up and the oceans destroyed. But no! Not these people!

In fact, even after another 1/3rd of the earth was annihilated and a horde of demons was unleashed upon them to torture them ruthlessly, they still wouldn't change their minds!

And so it was these proud arrogant foolish people decided to do one of the dumbest things imaginable. They decided to take on God! You talk about stupid! The kings of the earth and the armies that were left actually took one last stand against their Creator just outside of Jerusalem.

They pointed their guns. They aimed their weapons. They stood in total defiance when all of a sudden, the Lamb of God ripped open the sky and millions upon millions of angels descended upon these rebels.

This was no battle, it was a bloodbath. The wrath of God was poured out in full. So quick and so swift was their defeat that the leaders of the rebels were thrown alive into the lake of fire and the rest of them were squashed and popped like grapes in a winepress.

In fact, the slaughter was so great that their blood flowed as high as four feet deep for 180 miles.

The book is Revelation. The judgment of course is, **The Battle of Armageddon.**^{”1}

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say trying to start a war with God is probably one of the dumbest things you could ever do, you know what I'm saying? I mean, you talk about sin, you talk about rebellion! **And people here's the point.** What was God's response to that? Did He hem haw around? Was He worried? Did He sweat bullets wringing His Hands hoping the people would leave Him alone? Are you kidding me? Hello, He's God! He judged those people for the sin of rebellion!

And so here's the point. You would think that people would stand up and take notice when God warns them about **this** future coming Judgment, right? You would think that people would rightly conclude, "Hey man, I better get right with God so I don't suffer the coming Judgment of God," right? But unfortunately folks, as we've been seeing, **that's no longer the case.** Many people in our world today are not just having a hard time believing **in** God, but if there's one thing they absolutely **refuse** to believe in, it's in a future coming Judgment of God.

Therefore, in order to help these scoffing people hopefully become smarter people, we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences of creation** that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!** And so far we've seen the **first evidence** showing us this amazing truth is the evidence of **An Intelligent Creation.** The **second evidence** was the evidence of a **Young Creation.** The **third evidence** was the evidence of a **Special Creation.** And the last **seven times** we saw the **fourth evidence** was the evidence of a **Judged Creation.** And what we've been seeing is there really was a **worldwide flood**, i.e. a time when God judged this world because of sin, not just because the Bible says so, but **as we saw last two times** because the **Evidence of a Gargantuan Boat** says so. And there we saw the

evidences of the **Findings of Noah's Ark**, the **Feasibility of Noah's Ark**, and even the **Further Questions Surrounding the Ark** that showed us beyond a shadow of a doubt, contrary to what the skeptics say, that there really that there was a guy named Noah who really did make a big ol' giant boat and that he and his family really did survive on it with all the animals during a worldwide flood. That is, if you're honest with the facts.

Oh, but that's not all. The **seventh evidence** of a **Judged Creation** is the Evidence of a **Glorious Civilization**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Genesis 4:16-22 "So Cain went out from the Lord's presence and lived in the land of Nod, east of Eden. Cain lay with his wife, and she became pregnant and gave birth to Enoch. Cain was then building a city, and he named it after his son Enoch. To Enoch was born Irad, and Irad was the father of Mehujael, and Mehujael was the father of Methushael, and Methushael was the father of Lamech. Lamech married two women, one named Adah and the other Zillah. Adah gave birth to Jabal; he was the father of those who live in tents and raise livestock. His brother's name was Jubal; he was the father of all who play the harp and flute. Zillah also had a son, Tubal-Cain, who forged all kinds of tools out of bronze and iron. Tubal-Cain's sister was Naamah." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text the Bible is clear. The pre-food civilization was not made up of apelike creatures living in caves who dragged their knuckles on the ground grunting ooh ooh, ahh ahh, right? Are you kidding me? What did it say? They didn't live in caves, they built cities right out of the blue! On my best day, I couldn't even build a shed let alone a city! But that's not all. What else did they make? One guy name Jubal got up one day and decided to invent music and musical instruments! Not play music, but invent music and the instruments to play it with right out of the blue! Another guy named Tubal-Cain decides to invent metallurgy and start making complex metal alloys by separating them from various ores. People, I can't even separate the laundry, just ask my wife! And so here's my point. It's obvious according to the Bible, that the pre-flood civilization was a glorious one! These people weren't dumb apes dragging their knuckles. Evolution's got it wrong again! The Bible says these people were smart. Super smart! Much more intelligent and much more advanced than you and I could ever shake a stick at!

And so that's the question. Do we find any evidence of a highly advanced pre-flood civilization, just like the Bible says? Of course! But don't take my word for it. Let's look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** of a glorious pre-flood civilization is from **Advanced Technology**. People, we are going to take a look at the actual archaeological remains that totally blows away the evolutionary idea that man was a dumb apelike creature who was dragging his knuckles in the past. In fact, they oftentimes label these finds as “anomalies,” which is basically saying, these discoveries do not fit our preconceived ideas of the supposed evolutionary origin of man. What you are going to see with your own eyes is that, just like the Bible says, man was very smart right from the start. In fact, so smart, that we are only now catching up to some of the advanced technology they invented and utilized long ago. Let’s take a look.

The **first evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Computers**. Bill Gates, eat your heart out!

A perplexing artifact was recovered by sponge-divers from a shipwreck in 1901 off the coast of Antikythera, a small island that lies northwest of Crete. The divers brought up from the wreck a great many marble and bronze statues that had apparently been the ship’s cargo. Among the findings was a hunk of corroded bronze that contained some kind of mechanism composed of many gears and wheels and with writing on the case. An x-ray of the mechanism, however, revealed it to be far more complex, containing a sophisticated system of differential gears built centuries before such technology became commonplace and as the journal *Nature* reported, “The Antikythera Mechanism will transform the way we think about the technological capabilities of the ancient world.”

A 7.5 ton X-ray tomography scanner - akin to the kind used on patients – was used to study the device and it revealed a complicated arrangement of 30 precision, hand-cut bronze gears, housed inside a wooden case covered in inscriptions. From their studies, they have inferred that there were at least seven more gears, along with iron or steel axles. Overall, the mechanism is technically more complex than any comparable known mechanical device for at least a millennium afterwards.

The hand-driven mechanism would have been a wonder of its age, the supercomputer of its day, which could do multiplication, division, addition and subtraction. One of the provocative issues raised by this machine, said Prof Edmunds, is what other mechanical devices the ancient Greeks managed to construct. “It does raise the question what else were they making at the time,” he said. Another profound question is how this extraordinary technology was lost when the Roman Empire came to dominate the Mediterranean. “In terms of

historic and scarcity value, I have to regard this mechanism as being more valuable than the Mona Lisa,” he added.

Francois Charette of Ludwig-Maximilians-University, said that scholars are “stunned at the ingenuity of the ancients” but there will be plenty more speculation about how this marvel was used. The Antikythera Mechanism also reveals that the history of technology is far from linear, since this level of instrument-making not surpassed until the Renaissance.

Prof Edmunds said: “It makes you wonder what they would have achieved if they’d have carried on, and the Romans hadn’t taken over and put a stop to things. Would they have had a man on the Moon by AD 300? It sounds ridiculous, but if they were able to construct something as technically brilliant as this, it’s not complete fantasy.”

The **second evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Airplanes**.

Some researchers and a few rogue scientists believe there’s evidence to suggest that humans achieved flight earlier in history - much earlier... so early, they say, that the knowledge of this technology has been lost and ancient stories that recount adventures of human flight have been relegated only to myth.

In 1898, a peculiar six-inch wooden object was found in a tomb at Saqqara, Egypt that dated back to about 200 BC. The object had a body or fuselage, seven-inch wings that curved downward slightly, a fixed rudder and a tail. It looked very much like a modern airplane or glider. But since airplanes had not yet been invented in 1898 (never mind ancient Egypt), it was labeled as a model of a bird and stored away in the basement of the Cairo museum.

The object was rediscovered many years later by Dr. Khalil Messiha, an authority on ancient models. According to Messiha and others who have studied the object, it has characteristics of very advanced aerodynamics, much like modern pusher-glidors that require very little power to stay aloft. The curved wings are today known as reversedihedral wings, which can attain great amounts of lift. A similar design is employed on the supersonic Concorde aircraft. Was it a scale model of an aircraft the Egyptians planned to build...or did build?

Even more controversial than the model airplane are the enigmatic carvings found in the temple of Abydos, Egypt by Dr. Ruth Hover. Hover photographed a

wall panel which had been revealed when a newer overlaying panel crumbled and fell off. The older panel beneath contained embossed images that resemble modern aircraft. One bears a striking resemblance to a modern helicopter, while others could be interpreted as aircraft or hovercraft.

But Egypt isn't the only ancient civilization that has produced puzzling artifacts. A remarkable gold trinket estimated to be at least 1,000 years old - dating perhaps to between 500 and 800 AD - was found in Central America and along coastal areas of South America. If you weren't aware of its age, you might guess that it was a child's model of the Space Shuttle or a delta wing fighter aircraft. It looks distinctly mechanical with its delta-shaped wings, stabilizer fins and rudder. It even has what looks like a pilot's seat in the right place. Whatever this object is supposed to be or represent, its remarkable resemblance to a modern aircraft or spacecraft is uncanny. And besides, there may very well have been a reason to fly.

Spread over a 37 by 15 mile plateau near Nazca, Peru are huge works of art "drawn" on the ground by people of the Paracas and Nasca cultures. The figures, called geoglyphs, are stylized portraits of a 18 different kinds of birds, a curly-tailed monkey as big as a football field, a killer whale, a 150-foot spider, a lizard, human forms and other strange objects. No one knows for certain when the geoglyphs were made...or why. But since they were discovered, archaeologists have wondered why these people would create such monumental works of art that could not be appreciated from the ground.

The figures can only be distinguished when viewed from a great height. In fact, they were discovered in recent times only when an explorer noticed them when flying over them in an airplane. Since there are no nearby mountains or other elevated areas nearby from which to look down on the Nazca lines, how were they ever seen? Because of Nazca's large grids of crisscrossing paths, (some extending as long as six miles that seem to go nowhere), some researchers have suggested that the paths are runways for aircraft, and that their pilots and passengers were those privileged who were able to view the large-scale figures.

The **third evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Spheres**.

Over the last few decades, miners in South Africa have been digging up mysterious metal spheres. In fact, a few hundred of them. Their origin is unknown and they measure approximately an inch or so in diameter, and some

are finely etched with three parallel grooves running around the equator. Two types of spheres have been found: one is composed of a solid bluish metal with flecks of white; the other is hollowed out and filled with a spongy white substance. Specialists have concluded that they could not have occurred by any natural process. The problem they present is that rock in which they were found is Precambrian, supposedly dated 2.8 *billion* years old! Who made them and for what purpose is unknown.

The **fourth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Batteries**.

Today batteries can be found in any grocery, drug, convenience and department store you come across. But apparently they've been around for thousands of years. Several batteries known as the Baghdad Batteries were found in the ruins of a Parthian village and its existence could require history books throughout the world to be rewritten. The device consists of a 5 ½ inch high clay vessel inside of which was a copper cylinder held in place by asphalt, and inside of that was an oxidized iron rod. Experts who examined it concluded that the device needed only to be filled with an acid or alkaline liquid to produce an electric charge.

F. M. Gray of the General Electric High Voltage Laboratory in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, built some reproductions. When filled with an electrolyte like grape juice, the devices produced about two volts. It is believed that this ancient battery might have been used for electroplating objects with gold. German researcher Dr. Arne Eggebrecht used copies of the batteries to electroplate items and suggests that many ancient items in museums that are thought to be gold may actually be gold-plated silver. If so, how was this technology lost...and the battery not rediscovered for another 1,800 years?

The **fifth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Sparkplugs**.

While mineral hunting in the mountains of California near Olancho during the winter of 1961, Wallace Lane, Virginia Maxey and Mike Mikesell found a rock, among many others, that they thought was a geode that would make a good addition for their gem shop. However, upon cutting it open, they found an object inside that seemed to be made of white porcelain. In the center was a shaft of shiny metal. Further investigation revealed that the porcelain was surrounded by a hexagonal casing, and an x-ray revealed a tiny spring at one end, like a spark plug. Experts estimated that, if this was a geode, it should have taken about 500,000 years for this fossil-encrusted nodule to form, yet the object inside was

obviously of sophisticated human manufacture. How could a sparkplug get inside a 500,000-year-old rock?

The **sixth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Stone Balls**.

Workmen hacking and burning their way through the dense jungle of Costa Rica to clear an area for banana plantations in the 1930s stumbled upon some incredible objects: dozens of stone balls, many of which were perfectly spherical. Almost all of them are made of granodiorite, a hard, igneous stone. These objects are not natural in origin, rather, they are monolithic sculptures made by human hands. They varied in size from as small as a tennis ball to an astonishing 8 feet in diameter and weighing 16 tons!

Although the great stone balls are clearly man-made, it is unknown who made them, for what purpose and, most puzzling, how they achieved such spherical precision. The balls have been endangered since the moment of their discovery. Many have been destroyed, dynamited by treasure hunters or cracked and broken by agricultural activities. Today, only a handful are known to be in their original locations.

The **seventh evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Stone Columns**.

Ancient monolithic stone columns of an unbelievable size and weight have been discovered. One such column was cut as one solid piece and weighs 1,200 tons. It's two cousins are in place in the base of the "Temple of Jupiter" and weigh in at over 1,000 tons. The temple is one of the largest stone structures in the world. Some 26 feet above the structure's base are found three of the largest stones ever employed by man.

Each of these stones measures 10 feet thick, 13 feet high, and is over 60 feet long. Knowing the density of limestone permits weight estimates of over 1.2 million pounds. Some people with impressive engineering skills cut, dressed, and moved these immense stone blocks from a quarry $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile away. A walk to this quarry introduces the observer to the Monolith, an even larger block of limestone: 13 feet 5 inches; 15 feet, 6 inches; and 69 feet 11 inches. The Monolith weighs in at over 2,000,000 pounds. In comparison, the largest stones used in the Great Pyramid tip the scales at only 400,000 pounds.

As one person stated, “Forget the ancient airplanes, the ancient helicopters the world maps – this alone should set the standard straightline, primitive man-to-advanced man, and then to civilization, scientific dogma on its ear.” There is no way that this stone can be explained by the science and history they teach us in school. There are no historical records although the local folks think it is a Pre-flood City originally built by Cain – after his banishment.

The **eighth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Maps**.

A Russian scientist recently found a 3-D aerial relief map that according to evolution, is dated at 120 million year old. It seems to be impossible but the scientists of Bashkir State University have found indisputable proofs of an ancient highly developed civilization’s existence. This is a real relief map and today’s military has similar kinds of maps.

The map contains civil engineering works: a system of channels with a length of about 12,000 km, weirs, powerful dams. Not far from the channels, diamond-shaped grounds are shown, whose destination is unknown. The map also contains numerous inscriptions. At first, the scientists thought that it was old Chinese language. Though, it turned out that the subscriptions were done in a hieroglyphic-syllabic language of unknown origin. The scientists never managed to read it.

A professor of Bashkir State University admits, “The more I learn the more I understand that I know nothing.” The geological structure of the slab was determined: it consists of three levels. The base is 14 cm thick, made of the firmest dolomite. The second level is probably the most interesting, “made” of diopside glass. The longer the slab was studied, the more mysteries appeared. On the map, a giant irrigative system could be seen: in addition to the rivers, there are two 500-metre-wide channel systems, 12 dams, 300-500 metres wide, approximately 10 km long and 3 km deep each. The dams most likely helped in turning water in either side, while to create them over 1 quadrillion cubic metres of earth was shifted.

In comparison with that irrigative system, modern systems look like a mere scratch on the relief. Alexander Chuvyrov supposes that now mankind can build only a small part of what is pictured on the map.

The **ninth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Metal Nodules**.

In 1968, French speleologists Y. Druet and H. Salfati reported finding unusual metal nodules entombed in an Aptian chalk bed in a quarry at Saint-Jean de Livet. The nodules are reddish brown, wafer-shaped and hollowed at the ends, measuring from 3 to 9 centimeters long and 1 to four centimeters wide. The two investigators at first thought the nodules were fossils until they discovered their metallic nature.

Next, they theorized they were residue from a meteor - but careful study showed the nodules were too uniformly shaped to be of natural origin. Chemical analysis showed a carbon content consistent with modern forging and casting techniques. But what had these man-made objects been doing in chalk beds dating toward the end of the Cretaceous - over 120 million years? As Druet and Salfati concluded, "These objects, then, prove the presence of intelligent life on earth long before the limits given today by prehistoric archaeology."

The **tenth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Iron Bands**.

On June 13, 1880, a reporter for the Inverness Courier named Walter Carruthers was vacationing near Loch Maree and Victoria Falls, in Scotland, and - being an amateur rock hunter - decided to explore the geology of the area. Between 300 and 400 yards above Victoria Falls, and immediately beside the last of the three lesser falls on the west side of the stream, Carruthers noticed peculiar impressions in the rock.

The rock was a 16 x 16-foot exposed surface of Torridon Red Sandstone, placed in the Cambrian age. The impressions consisted of two continuous flat bands side by side, between 1 ¼ and 1 ½ inches wide and about ¼ inch deep, running unnaturally straight through the flat layers of sandstone in place, and perfectly distinct for 16 feet, disappearing on the west side under the superimposed rock, and broken only where portions of the sandstone had been weathered out.

A few weeks later the curious "bands" were also observed by a colleague of Carruthers, Mr. William Jolly, Her Majesty's Inspector of Schools for the region. Carruthers had thought the impressions to have been the creation of some highly unusual living creature, but Jolly recorded that "the continuous even breadth and square section of the bands would seem to render this impossible." Jolly further

noted, “The double band resembles nothing more nearly than the hollow impression that would be left by double bars of iron placed closely together.” Jolly’s observation was corroborated years later when micro-specks of iron oxide were taken from the impression cavities.

The superintendent thought, however, that perhaps the iron bands had at one time been inserted into the rock, “to clasp some structure to it” - but other findings discount this. First, the bands occur high above the Falls in an almost totally inaccessible place, where a “structure” would serve little purpose. Second, the bands are only one-quarter of an inch deep, so that anything “clasped” to them would not hold for long. Third, parallel on either side of each band are ripple marks in the sandstone, indicating the presence of the original iron bands had caused turbulence patterns in the sand during the time the sand had been laid down by water, and before it had turned to stone. Fourth, the sandstone in the impressions show tiny striations which are really the preserved grain marks of the iron - again, indicating the metal had been impressed in the primordial sand, before solidification took place. And finally, fifth, one portion of one of the bands bends back into the subsurface, and careful excavation revealed the presence of iron oxide totally encased by the surrounding sandstone.

Jolly also found other band impressions in the same locality: There is a third band that runs alongside the other two, but is much less distinct and is not continuous. Two more lines, about 2 feet lower down on the rock surface, are only 7 feet long, and two more are higher up, running 3 feet long. Jolly also saw still more bands on an outcropping of the same sandstone on the other side of the stream, again parallel to one another - one 3 feet, another 6 feet, and smaller portions of several others.

What purpose these iron bands served, we can only guess. What we do know, however, is that all the bands were very uniform in width and thickness, with squared edges, and the grain marks they left indicate they were rolled and cut - all of which points to precision manufacturing by machine production. But this is totally impossible, if we are to believe the geologists, for the sandstone in which the bands occur is Cambrian which evolution dates to be supposedly 600 million years old. Who, pray tell, was running an iron mill at a time when there was supposedly only tiny invertebrate creatures ruling the world?

The eleventh evidence of an advanced technology is Ancient Tile Floors.

On June 27, 1969, workmen in Oklahoma cutting into a rock shelf came upon a find that was to create much controversy among the experts. The find was an inlaid tile floor, found 3 feet below the surface, and covering several thousand square feet. Durwood Pate, an Oklahoma City geologist, commented on the floor in the Edmond Booster of July 3, 1969:

“I am sure this was man-made because the stones are placed in perfect sets of parallel lines which intersect to form a diamond shape, all pointing to the east. We found postholes, which measure a perfect two rods from the other two. The top of the stone is very smooth, and if you lift one of them, you will find it is very jagged, which indicates wear on the surface. Everything is too well placed to be a natural formation.”

Pate also discovered a form of mortar between the tiles. He believes now that the tile surface served as a common floor for several human shelters over a wide area. Delbert Smith, a geologist and president of the Oklahoma Seismograph Company, summed up the mystery concerning the tile floor in the Tulsa World of June 29, 1969: “There is no question about it. It had been laid there, but I have no idea by whom.”

Yet another facet of the mystery involved the question of age. There are some differing opinions as to the geology involved, but the best estimate places the tiles at an evolutionary age of a supposed 200,000 years old.

Even more amazing is the discovery in 1936 by Tom Kenny, a resident of Plateau Valley, a town located on the western slope of the Rockies in Colorado. He was excavating for a winter cellar to store vegetables, when at a depth of 10 feet his spade hit a barrier. Clearing the covering material away, he unearthed a pavement made of tiles, each man-made and five inches square. The tiles were laid in mortar, the chemical composition of which later analysis showed was different from all materials found in the valley.

The perplexing problem is that the strange pavement was found in the same layer containing the three-toed Miocene horse which evolution dates upwards of 30 million years old.

The **twelfth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Walls**.

In the early spring of 1891, a farmer named J.H. Hooper was examining a wooded ridge on his property, located in Bradley County, 13 miles from Cleveland, Tennessee. A peculiar stone caught his attention, which he first took to be a grave marker. But digging around it, he soon discovered that the stone was only a surface projection of a subterranean structure that extended into the depths below.

Hooper spent the next several weeks in an attempt to uncover his unusual find: A length of wall, traced for a thousand feet, on the average 2 feet thick and 8 feet high, with numerous projections - like the first one - spaced along the top every 25 to 30 feet. The wall ran roughly at an angle of 15 to 20 degrees east. The structure continues on beyond the section exposed, in both directions, following the crest of a ridge that extends from the Hiawassee river north of Chattanooga southward, where it dips beneath the Tennessee river. The wall is composed of red sandstone blocks constructed in three courses, cemented together with a dark red clay mixed with salt, and in numerous places is plastered over with red, slate and yellow clays.

Along one stretch of wall, near the northern end a distance of 16 feet, Hooper made without a doubt the most important discovery: Hidden beneath the outer clay plasterings, a number of the sandstone block surfaces were covered with the hieroglyphs of a lost language. The letters were arranged in wavy, parallel and diagonal lines, interspersed with small pictures of strange animals, many unidentifiable. There were other symbols too, of the sun and crescent moon, which appear to have some astronomical significance. All together, 872 individual characters were made out, many repeated - suggesting the script is a form of pictographic writing, like Chinese.

Despite the implications of the wall, and the challenge of the discovery of an unknown writing, the find was met by the scientific community with overwhelming apathy. A short notice on the Tennessee mystery wall appeared in the Transactions of the New York Academy of Sciences written by A.L. Rawson, who examined the structure and script first-hand, as well as published copies he had made of some of the glyphs and pictures. But that was all; no further study was ever made.

One probably doesn't have to wonder why because the position of the wall places it geologically to near the beginning of the Quaternary period which means according to evolution, it's supposedly over a million years old.

The **thirteenth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Letters**.

In November, 1829, a block of marble measuring over 30 cubic feet was excavated from a depth of between 60 to 70 feet, from the Henderson quarry, located 12 miles northwest of Philadelphia. The block was sent to the Savage marble saw mill in nearby Norristown for cutting into slabs for construction. After taking off one slab about 3 feet wide and 6 feet long, workmen noticed something strange: They had exposed an unnaturally straight-edged, rectangular indentation.

Several respectable townsmen were called to the scene, and in their presence the rest of the block surface was carefully removed. Revealed were two sharply defined engraved letters, resembling an “I,” and a “U” with a squared base. The indentations were 1 ½ inches long and five-eighths of an inch in width. There was no way the letters could have been of recent origin - they were deeply embedded in the marble. More mysterious, the marble had come from a very old lime rock. Evolution gives it a supposed estimated age of about 65 million years.

The **fourteenth evidence** of an advanced technology is **Ancient Springs**.

Thousands of spiral, screw-like objects sized as small as 1/10,000th of an inch have been found beginning in the early-nineties and are still being found by gold miners in the Ural mountains in Russia. These metal items found in depths from 3 to 40 feet are thought according to evolution to be 20,000 years or more old.

As one person commented, “Contrary to what some commentators believe however, we don’t think that these objects are extraterrestrial in origin. Rather we think their origin is very terrestrial, the vestiges of a former hi-tech civilization, the evidence of which will become increasing apparent over the coming years.”

As one person stated in light of all this overwhelming evidence, “It is one thing to find evidence of human skeletal remains and footprints in the incredible past, but it is something else again to discover artifacts that prove the existence of advanced cultures in the strata as well. One of the characteristics of any high civilization is its ability to work metals.

Conservative historians and archaeologists, who hold to the concept of linear cultural development, point to the ancient Middle East as the home of the very

first metal production. Here, they claim, man began to melt and shape copper, iron, gold, and silver only 8,000 years ago. But unusual relics brought up from the depths of the rocky earth tell a different story.”²

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but it sure looks to me like there really was a highly advanced civilization prior to the flood, how about you? So much for dragging your knuckles on the ground! Hello! Apes didn’t do that folks. Are you kidding me? These are highly advanced super smart people, exactly like the Bible says they were.

Oh, but that’s not all. The **second evidence** of a glorious pre-flood civilization is from **Ancient Artifacts**.

2 Peter 3:3-6 “First of all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. They will say, Where is this ‘coming’ He promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation. But they deliberately forget that long ago by God’s word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water. By these waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible clearly says that scoffers would not only **come** in the last days, and these scoffers would not only **mock** the Return of Jesus Christ in the last days, but what did the text say was the basis for their arrogant mocking? They were willingly ignorant of the fact **that there used to be a world in the past that has long since now been destroyed** by the flood, right? And so stop and think about it. In order for them to be “willingly ignorant” which means they purposely choose to deny the evidence of a pre-flood world, then there must be proof or even artifacts of this pre-flood world for all eyes to see, right? Exactly!

And so that’s the question. Do we see any clear cut artifacts of a pre-flood world, that clearly show us there really was a world that **used to exist** but has now long since been destroyed? Of course! In fact, just like you’d expect to find if there really was a worldwide flood, these artifacts are discovered encased in **coal deposits** that were also formed at the time of the flood. And that makes total sense because if coal really was formed at the time of the flood by the swirling remains of pre-flood plants, then we should expect to find at least a few of the pre-flood artifacts mixed in there as well. Well hey, guess what? That’s exactly what we find! Let’s take a look.

The **first evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Metal Cubes**.

According to evolution, humans were not even around 65 million years ago, let alone people who could work metal. So how then does science explain semi-ovoid metallic tubes dug out of supposed 65-million-year-old Cretaceous chalk in France? And how does it also explain how in 1885, a block of coal was broken open to find a metal cube obviously worked by intelligent hands? What are we to make of these finds? Obviously, intelligent humans date back much, much further than we realize. These examples – and there are many more – should prompt any curious and open-minded scientist to reexamine and rethink the true history of life on earth.

The **second evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Iron Pots**.

In 1912, some coal mined near Wilburton, Oklahoma, revealed a mystery, which has still not been solved. According to evolution, this chunk of coal was formed some 300 to 325 million years ago. Yet, when two employees of the Municipal Electric Plant came upon a solid chunk of coal they found it too large for the furnace. So they broke it up with a sledge and an iron pot fell out from the center where it had left an impression in the piece of coal. An affidavit was made out by the two witnesses and the pot was photographed. Many persons examined this strange object. After the exhibitor died, the pot was disposed of in some way and is now lost.

The **third evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Hammers**.

In June of 1934, Max Hahn discovered a rock, sitting loose on a rock ledge beside a waterfall outside London, Texas. This site is part of a large geographical zone called the Edwards Plateau and it primarily consists of Cretaceous rock, supposedly dated at 75 to 100 million years old. Noticing that this weathered rock had wood protruding from it, he and family members cracked it open with a hammer and chisel, exposing the hammerhead to the light of day for the first time since the stone formed around it.

To verify that the hammer was made of metal, they cut into one of the beveled sides with a file. In the resulting nick, bright, shiny iron was exposed. The bright metal in the nick is still there, with no detectable corrosion. The metal hammerhead is approximately six inches long with a diameter of one inch. This seems somewhat small for a gross pounding instrument, suggesting that this tool

was meant for fine work or soft metal. The end of the handle visible through the top of the hammerhead eye appears sawn off.

The handle is fossilized with a blackened coal tip and the head is made out of a rare iron mixture with chlorine. The density of the iron in a central, cross-sectional plane shows the interior metal to be very pure, with no bubbles. Modern industry cannot consistently produce iron castings with this quality. Could this be a pre-flood tool? The composition (chlorine fabricated with metallic iron) remains a puzzling enigma.

The fourth evidence of an ancient artifact is **Statues**.

In 1921, an Arkansan named Rowlands was digging in one of the many gravel pits on a line of small hillocks known as Crowley's Ridge, located two miles north of Finch. At a depth of 10 feet, Rowlands' shovel suddenly struck something large and solid. The object appeared at first to be a boulder, but excavating around it, Rowlands soon discovered that it was a large rock-sculptured head of a man.

It stood about 4 feet high, and the figure had a squared, protruding chin, small, tight-lipped mouth, a short nose, and a furrowed brow and stare accented by two flat "buttons" of inlaid gold for eyes. Two more gold discs ornamented the figure's ears, and a heart-shaped plug of copper was embedded in the chest. The top of the head was covered by a carved hood that draped down the nape, and attached to a piece around the neck.

Near the head, and in the same layer, Rowlands dug up a number of smaller objects: a gold ring, a small coffer made of volcanic pumice (which does not exist in this region), and tiny carvings of men, animals, moons and stars. The head and artifacts soon became a local attraction, and the newspapers dubbed the glowering figure "King Crowley."

Several investigators authenticated the find, though they could not explain its presence in the ten-foot layer of gravel - geologically dated by evolution at a supposed 175,000 years. The head and objects were sent to the Arkansas Natural History Museum in Little Rock. The museum curators, who also examined the artifacts and had double-checked and documented their discovery, were confident in the findings' authenticity to place them on public display.

At the same time, however, some of the small carving samples were mailed to the Smithsonian in Washington. The Smithsonian, being a far more conservative institution (or should we say close-minded), described the carvings as truly “unexplained items,” but could not reconcile the antiquity of the strata in which they had been brought to light. Finally, after fifteen years of vacillating on the subject, orthodoxy triumphed: The Smithsonian concluded that the Crowley Ridge artifacts could not be 175,000 years old as this contradicted established theory on the age of human civilization, and therefore declared the artifacts fakes.

Conforming to this prestigious conservative pronouncement, the Little Rock museum promptly took the stone head and other objects off display, and eventually sold them to unnamed private collectors. The “King Crowley” head was shipped off to California, and the rest of the collection was similarly scattered to the four winds. Today, the location of even a single object is unknown.

The **fifth evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Vases**.

In the June 1851 issue of *Scientific American* (volume 7, pages 298-299), a report from the Boston Transcript was published about how two parts of a metal vase were dynamited out of solid rock, 15 feet below the surface, on Meeting House Hill in Dorchester, Massachusetts. According to evolution, the rock the vase was encased in was estimated to be supposedly 100,000 years old. But when the two parts were put together, they formed a bell-shaped vase that was 4 ½ inches high, 6 ½ inches at the base, 2 ½ inches at the top, and an eighth of an inch thick.

The metal was composed of an alloy of zinc and a considerable portion of silver. On the sides were six flower bouquets inlaid with pure silver, and around the lower part was a vine or wreath also inlaid with silver. The chasing, carving, and inlaying are exquisitely done by some unknown craftsman.

The **sixth evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Nails & Screws**.

The Illinois Springfield Republican reported in 1851 that a businessman named Hiram de Witt brought back with him from a trip to California a piece of auriferous quartz rock about the size of a man’s fist, and while showing the rock to a friend, it slipped from his hand and split open upon hitting the floor. There, in the center of the quartz, they discovered a cut-iron nail, six-penny size, slightly

corroded but entirely straight, with a perfect head. The problem is that, according to evolution, the quartz is given an age of over one million years.

A letter kept in the Archives of Madrid and dated 1572, records the account of the Spanish Viceroy in Peru and a strange artifact, which came into his possession. In the year the letter was written, Indian miners removed from a subsurface layer of gravel a large conglomerate boulder, and broke it into pieces for easier disposal. As the mass shattered to the hammer blow, out of the center of it fell a perfect six-inch nail.

The nail was later given to the Viceroy as a souvenir, who had it thoroughly examined, and verified its finding. The first mystery is that iron was unknown to the Peruvian Indians, so the nail did not originate with them. And the second mystery is that the rock from which the nail was freed was in the neighborhood of 75,000 to 100,000 years in age.

In 1865, a two-inch metal screw was discovered in a piece of feldspar unearthed from the Abbey Mine in Treasure City, Nevada. The screw had long ago oxidized, but its form, particularly the shape of its threads, could clearly be seen in the feldspar. The problem is that, according to evolution, the stone it was found in is supposedly 21 million years old.

In 1844, Sir David Brewster submitted a report to the British Association for the Advancement of Science that created quite a stir. A nail obviously made by humans had been found half embedded in a sandstone block excavated from the Kindgoodie Quarry near Inchyra, in northern Britain. It was badly corroded, but nonetheless identifiable. The problem is that, according to evolution, the sandstone was determined to be at least 40 million years old.

The **seventh evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Bells**.

In 1944, as a ten year old boy, Newton Anderson dropped a lump of coal in his basement and found that it contained this bell inside. The bituminous coal that was mined near his house in Upshur County West Virginia is supposed to be about 300 million years old! What is a brass bell with an iron clapper doing in coal ascribed to the Carboniferous Period?

The bell was extensively analyzed at the University of Oklahoma and it was found to contain an unusual mixture of metals, different from any known modern

alloy production (including copper, zinc, tin, arsenic, iodine, and selenium). One researcher believes that the bell is obviously an antediluvian artifact, that is, an artifact made before the Genesis Flood.

The **eighth evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Jewelry**.

On June 9, 1891, Mrs. S.W. Culp of Morrisonville, Illinois, was shoveling coal into her kitchen stove when a large lump broke in two and a gold chain fell out from the center. The chain, about 10 inches long, made of 8-carat gold and weighing 8 pennyweight, was described as being “of antique workmanship.”

The June 11 issue of the *Morrisonville Times* reported that investigators were convinced the chain had not simply been accidentally dropped in with the coal. One portion of the coal lump still clung to the chain, while the part that had separated from it still bore the impression of where the chain had been encased. The Times could only comment: “Here is one for the student of archaeology who loves to puzzle his brain over the geological construction of the Earth from whose ancient depth the curious are always dropping out.” In this case, the “curious” item “dropped out” of a piece of coal from the Pennsylvanian era that according to evolution is supposedly dated over 300 million years old.

Oh, but that’s not all. Workmen quarrying stone near the River Tweed below Rutherford, Scotland in 1844, found a piece of gold thread embedded in the rock of the quarry eight feet below ground level. A small piece of the thread was sent to the offices of the local newspaper, the *Kelso Chronicle*, “for the inspection of the curious.” Then in 1851, in Illinois a well-drilling bit brought up from a sand stratum 120 feet deep two copper artifacts of what appears to be a hook, and a ring. Their age according to evolution is supposedly around 150,000 years old.

The **ninth evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Axes**.

In 1826, a well dug near the Ohio river in north Cincinnati failed to produce water, but did produce the unexpected. From a level 94 feet down, a buried tree stump was brought to the surface, which showed the marks of an ax. The marks were deep and well cut, indicating the use of a sharp and durable blade. The suspicion that the ax had been made of metal was confirmed when, embedded in the top of the stump, an advanced oxidized wedge of iron was found. The layer from which the stump came was estimated to be between 50,000 and 75,000 years old - nearly 10 times the accepted age of the supposed first metal usage.

The **tenth evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Coins**.

At Lawn Ridge, 20 miles north of Peoria, Illinois, in August of 1870, three men were drilling an artesian well, when - from a depth of over a hundred feet - the pump brought up a small metal medallion to the surface. The strange "coin-medallion" was composed of an unidentified copper alloy, about the size and thickness of a U.S. quarter of that period. It was remarkably uniform in thickness, round, and the edges appeared to have been cut.

Researcher William E. Dubois, who presented his investigation of the medallion to the American Philosophical Society, was convinced that the object had in fact passed through a rolling mill, the edges showed "further evidence of the machine shop." Both sides of the medallion were marked with artwork and hieroglyphs, but these had not been metal-engraved or stamped. Rather, the figures had somehow been etched in acid, to a remarkable degree of intricacy.

One side showed the figure of a woman wearing a crown or headdress; her left arm is raised as if in benediction, and her right arm holds a small child, also crowned. The woman appears to be speaking. On the opposite side is another central figure, that looks like a crouching animal: it has long, pointed ears, large eyes and mouth, claw-like arms, and a long tail frayed at the very end. Below and to the left of it is another animal, which bears a strong resemblance to a horse. Around the outer edges of both sides of the coin are undecipherable glyphs - they are of very definite character, and show all the signs of a form of alphabetic writing.

In 1876, the medallion was presented by Professor Winchell to a meeting of the Geological Section of the American Association in Buffalo. One participant, a conservative historian, Professor J.R. Lesley, tried to explain the object as a "practical joke" dropped into a hole by a passing French or Spanish explorer. However, Winchell countered against such an interpretation: 1. By no stretch of the imagination were the figures and glyphs decipherable in terms of any known symbology or script. 2. Who, as a practical joke, would have dropped a metal object into a hole and known that someone several hundred years later would happen to drill at that precise spot (within a 4-inch tolerance) and find it? The odds would be phenomenal. And 3. There is the very real problem of explaining the accumulation of 114 feet of deposit over the buried coin.

Having examined all the evidence, Winchell was convinced the coin had indeed come from this depth. It had not fallen into a hole in the past - the sediments drilled through were uniform and undisturbed. And the amount of sedimentation was not what would have settled in only a few centuries. In fact, according to evolution, this depth is supposedly between 100,000 and 150,000 years.

What conclusions can we draw about the mystery coin? A lost civilization once existed which worked in copper and other metals; possessed art and writing; attired themselves with crowns and other clothing; knew of and perhaps domesticated several animals including the horse; utilized acids for etching in a manner that is still not understood today; and perhaps the most disturbing, possessed forms of machinery for the cutting, rolling and processing of metal pieces.

The **eleventh evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Iron Cubes**.

In the fall of 1885, at an iron foundry owned by the sons of Herr Isidor Braun located in Schondorf near Bocklabruck, Upper Austria, a workman named Riedl was breaking up a block of Tertiary brown coal that had been mined from the pits at Wolfsegg, near Schwannstadt, and was about to be used to heat the foundry's giant smelters. As the block disintegrated into several pieces, out dropped a strange cube-like object.

In 1886, mining engineer Dr. Adolf Gurlt made a report to the Natural History Society at Bonn, Germany and noted that the object, coated with a thin layer of rust, is made of iron, measures 2.64 by 2.64 by 1.85 inches, weighs 1.73 lbs. and has a specific gravity measurement of 7.75. Four of the iron "cube's" sides are roughly flat, while the two remaining sides - opposite each other - are convex. A fairly deep groove was incised all the way around the object, about mid-way up its height.

Other early studies on the iron artifact were in scientific journals of the day such as *Nature* (London; November 11, 1886, page 36) and *L'Astronomie* (Paris; 1886, page 463). A plaster cast was also made before the turn of the century - important because the original object subsequently suffered from handling, and from being disfigured by samples having been cut from it by investigators for research. The cast is kept in the Oberosterreichisches Landesmuseum in Linz, Austria, where the original object was also exhibited from 1950 to 1958. The iron

cube is presently in the custody of Herrn O.R. Bernhardt of the Heimathaus Museum in Vocklabruck.

In 1966-67, the iron “cube” was carefully analyzed by experts at the Vienna Naturhistorisches Museum, using electron-beam microanalysis. They found no traces of nickel, chromium or cobalt in the iron - which means the object was not of meteoric origin. No sulfur was detected either, ruling out the chance of it being a pyrite, a natural mineral that sometimes forms geometric shapes. Because of a low magnesium content, Dr. Kurat of the Museum, and Dr. R. Gill of the Geologische Bundesanstalt of Vienna, are of the opinion that the object was made of cast-iron.

In 1973, Hubert Mattliener concluded from yet another detailed investigation that the object had been made from a hand-sculptured lump of wax or clay pressed into a sand base, this forming the mold into which the iron had been poured. The final conclusion, then, is that the strange object is definitely man-made. What is not explained is what it was doing encased in coal dating according to evolution to be supposedly 60 million years old.

The **twelfth evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Alphabets**.

The Los Angeles News of December 17, 1869 printed an account supplied to the paper by a correspondent of the Cleveland Herald, writing from Wellsville, Ohio. The account described how in the autumn of the year, at a coalmine operated by a Captain Lacey of Hammondville, a miner named James Parsons was loosening a large mass at a depth of 100 feet, when he suddenly exposed a smooth slate wall covered with strange alphabetic writing.

The letters were raised and well defined. The coal that had covered the wall bore their distinct impression - which means the letters date to a time when the coal was in a vegetable state, and had molded itself against the wall. Each sign was three-quarters of an inch in size, and arranged in rows precisely spaced 3 inches apart. The first line of letters contained 25.

Local teachers and ministers examined the find, but could offer no explanations (isn't that sad!). But the most disturbing fact about the mysterious slate wall and its glyphs was their undeniable presence in coal - coal from the Carboniferous era, that evolution dates well over a supposed 200 million years old.

The **thirteenth evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Dolls**.

On August 1, 1889, a professional well-driller, M.A. Kurtz, was working near his home in Nampa, Idaho, along with two other crewmen, when their steam pump suddenly spat out a piece of brownish clay 1 ½ inches long that was clearly humanoid in appearance. The discovery was also eye-witnessed by several prominent citizens of Nampa. What amazed these men was that the little clay “doll” had come from below a 15-foot layer of lava rock, 100 feet of sand, 6 inches of clay, 40 feet of more sand, then 165 feet composed of clay, sand, clay nodules mixed with sand, and coarse sand layers - a total of 320 feet.

The small “doll” is composed of half clay and half quartz, and according to at least one expert, Professor Albert A. Wright of Oberlin College, it was not the product of a small child or amateur, but was made by a true artist. Though badly battered by time, the doll’s appearance is still distinct: it has a bulbous head, with barely discernible mouth and eyes; broad shoulders; short, thick arms; and long legs, the right leg broken off. There are also faint geometric markings on the figure, which represent either clothing patterns or jewelry - they are found mostly on the chest around the neck, and on the arms and wrist. The doll is the image of a person of a high civilization, artistically attired.

Furthermore, the pump worked in only one direction - had the object fallen into the hole from above, it would have been destroyed by the pump. Wright concluded in a report to the Boston Society that, “There is no ground to question the fact that this image came up in the sand pump from the depth reported.” The problem is, the layer of rock the doll was found in is given an estimated evolutionary age of over 300,000 years. Today, the Nampa doll is on exhibit at the Idaho State Historical Society in Boise.

Curiously enough, a second doll-like figure was discovered sometime before 1880 near Marlboro in Stark County, Ohio, by workmen drilling a well. The image - made of black variegated marble and standing 6 inches tall - was unearthed from a depth of only 120 feet, but was embedded in sand and gravel of a similar type and age as that of the Nampa doll.

There were two things remarkable about the Ohio figure: First, the marble it is made of is not indigenous to Ohio; and second, it bears an astonishing resemblance to the image found at Nampa. One can see in it the same bulbous head, simple facial features, stocky frame and long arms and legs. Did the two,

the Ohio and Idaho “dolls,” come from the same enigmatic lost civilization? The evidence answers yes.

The **fourteenth evidence** of an ancient artifact is **Utensils**.

A large ladle, or large cuplike spoon, was discovered by Myrna Burdick of Pennsylvania after she burned a huge lump of coal back in 1937. After cleaning away the residue of brown ashes from her stove, Mrs Burdick noticed the ceramic ladle, which at the time was still intact. The handle was later broken off, possibly for the purpose of testing by personnel at the prestigious Smithsonian Institution. The Smithsonian researchers who examined the artifact were highly skeptical of the claim that it was originally embedded in the coal. No report was ever released regarding their findings, if any. The story was first published, in a very brief article, by Harry Wiant in 1976, who assumed the spoon might represent an antediluvian relic, that is, a remnant of the pre-flood civilization.

But this is not an isolated case. A rather extensive assortment of similar man-made objects have been recovered from coal seams. They include an iron thimble, a borer or drill bit, an iron instrument, three throwing-spears, and even a carved stone plate bearing the image of a man’s face. By evolutionary dating techniques, these objects would be hundreds of millions of years older than man. Again, something is wrong.

The question confronting all of those who have happened upon these remarkable finds has yet to be adequately addressed by evolutionist archaeologists and geologists: How did these ‘modern’ artifacts arrive in deposits alleged to have originated multiple millions of years ago – supposedly during a time before man had even ‘evolved’? On the other hand, the question does not present such a problem to those who accept the Genesis account of creation, for man was created in the beginning as a highly intelligent being – even capable of metalworking and other complex tasks.³

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but if there really was a highly advanced pre-flood civilization that was destroyed by the flood, and if the coal deposits we see today were really formed at the flood, then you’d kind of expect to find some their artifacts encased in there from the flood. Hey, what do you know? That’s exactly what we find! Shocker! It looks like people are being “willingly ignorant” after all, just like the Bible said!

Oh, but that's still not all. The **third evidence** of a glorious pre-flood civilization is an **Amazing Migration**. Folks, not only do we find evidence of an amazing pre-flood technology, and their pre-flood artifacts, but just like you'd expect if they really had this kind of technology, we also find an amazing worldwide migration. As was discussed earlier, after the flood, we have the Tower of Babel incident where the whole world at that time was unified as one but were once again rebellious to God so He confused their languages and they were then subsequently scattered all over the world as mentioned in the account concerning Peleg when the world was divided. In fact, when it comes to the name Peleg, there's much more going on than meets the eye as this article shares:

“The Bible uses the Hebrew word *peleg* as a verb three times. Two usages, mentioned above, are translated simply as divided (Genesis 10:25 and I Chronicles 1:19). The third use is a division by water (Job 38:25). In the ten instances where *peleg* is a common noun, it always involves water. The *New American Standard Bible* translates it eight times as “streams,” once as “stream,” and once as “channels.” Therefore, *peleg* may imply a division by water.

In English, we have the words *archipelago* (a sea having, or dividing, many islands) and *pelagic* (relating to or living in the sea). Pelagic sediments or deposits are sediments on the ocean floor. Pelagic frequently refers to life forms found in the sea. *Bathypelagic* means relating to or living in the deep sea. Also, the prefix *pelag* means sea.

Dr. Bernard Northrup, a Hebrew professor, has shown that *peleg* originally meant division by water. That meaning is embedded in all three language families of Noah's offspring. Consequently, its meaning probably preceded the multiplication of languages at Babel. Therefore, the earth was probably **divided by water** in Peleg's day.

The hydroplate theory explains how and why. Soon after the flood, sea level was lower than today but eventually, sea level approached today's level. With sea level much lower for a few centuries after the flood, imagine how many migration paths existed for animals and man to populate today's continents and islands. God's commands (Genesis 9:1, 11:4–9) for humans and animals to populate the “whole earth” after the flood must have been doable. If, after the flood, sea level was where it is today, repopulating the “whole earth” would have been difficult, if not impossible, for those first receiving God's command. The wisdom and urgency of God's command are apparent when we realize that sea

level was steadily rising. The “window of opportunity” for global migration was disappearing in Peleg’s day.

From the genealogies, we see that Peleg lived from 100 to 339 years after the flood, five generations after Noah. Therefore, Peleg, or those who named him, may have been world travelers or explorers who discovered that the earth was being divided by rising water. Certainly, Noah’s early descendants knew how to construct ships, because Noah and his three sons built the Ark. They would have had an explorer’s curiosity when they realized how drastically the flood had changed the earth. Their long life spans allowed them to pursue that curiosity and accumulate knowledge. This would help explain a remarkably accurate, authentic, and ancient map that shows islands now covered with water and the outlines of Antarctica – as it would look with no ice.

The Ice Age would have lowered sea level about 300 feet – almost enough to join all continents. But at the height of the Ice Age, Antarctica and all its coastlines would have been covered with ice. Therefore, the Ice Age cannot explain both the visible coastlines shown on the ancient map and interconnected continents. The flood accounts for both. The hydroplate theory also shows why the flood produced the Ice Age.

These studies point to an earth being divided by rising water in the days of Peleg. They also paint a picture of our ancestors migrating and exploring soon after the flood.”

So that’s the question. Do we see any evidence of an amazing worldwide migration after a worldwide flood? Of course! In fact, as to be expected, they also took along with them their amazing technology and advanced building capabilities. Sorry evolution, no ape-like knuckle-dragging beginnings here! But don’t take my word for it. Let’s look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Coins**.

- Roman coins have been found in Venezuela, Maine and even in Texas at the bottom of an Indian mound at Round Rock. The mound is dated at approximately 800 AD.
- In 1957 by a small boy found a coin in a field near Phenix City, Alabama, from Syracuse, on the island of Sicily, and dating from 490 B.C.

- In the town of Heavener, Oklahoma, another out-of-place coin was found in 1976. Experts identified it as a bronze tetradrachm originally struck in Antioch, Syria in 63 A.D. and bearing the profile of the emperor Nero.
- In 1882, a farmer in Cass County, Illinois picked up a bronze coin later identified as a coin of Antiochus IV, one of the kings of Syria who reigned from 175 B.C. to 164 B.C., and who is mentioned in the Bible.
- In the summer of 1882, a miner in British Columbia found 30 Chinese coins 25 feet below the surface. The examined coins of this style were invented by the Emperor Huungt around 2637 B.C.
- A Ptolomy IV bronze coin was unearthed by the late Mr. Andrew Henderson near Barron Falls Australia in 1910. The coin measures about 1.5 inches in diameter and is about ¼ inch thick. The coin was positively identified as Egyptian having been minted in Barce in Cyrenaica during the reign of Pharaoh Ptolomy IV, who ruled from 221 BC to 204 BC on one side is the head of the horned Zeus of Omon (or Ptolemy the fourth - conflicting info); on the other side is an eagle riding a thunderbolt, a Ptolemaic insignia. At the time Andy Henderson found the coin at a depth of 2 feet he was sinking a fence line across an ancient aboriginal trail.
- At Gordonvale Australia around 1910, a second bronze coin was dug up. It was later identified as a Greek coin minted during the reign of Pyerhus of Epicis 28 BC.
- Rex Gilroy in 1978 identified ancient Egyptian symbols among aboriginal cave art only miles from the 1910 Ptolomy IV coin discovery site.
- At Cooktown Australia in 1969, 2 gold coins of the Ptolomy period about 200 BC were found.

The **second evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Pottery**.

- Roman pottery was unearthed in Mexico that, according to its style, has been dated to the second century A.D.

The **third evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Inscriptions.**

- In 1966, a man named Manfred Metcalf stumbled upon a stone that bears an inscription that is very similar to ancient writing from the island of Crete called “Cretan Linear A and B writing.”
- A mysterious rock inscription found by a farmer in 1931 on his property 50 miles west of Adelaide Australia. The carvings were identified as Phoenician by French Archaeologists and reads: “Men of the Pharaoh of the city of Sais. Ot of Kish.” It is believed they could be a link with the lost expedition of Admiral Ot sent in search of Australia by pharaoh Psammetichus in 663 BC. Psammetichus, who, following the expulsion of the Assyrian invaders from Egypt moved his Government to Saia; a Nile Delta town and established the 26th Dynasty which lasted from 663 to 525 BC. Kish was an ancient Babylonian town on the Euphrates and was the birthplace of Ot, perhaps the greatest Babylonian mariner of the day.
- In the early 1900s, Bernardo da Silva Ramos, a Brazilian rubber-tapper working in the Amazon jungle, found many large rocks on which was inscribed more than 2,000 ancient scripts about the “Old World.”
- Near Rio de Janeiro, high on a vertical wall of rock - 3,000 feet up - is an inscription that reads: ‘Tyre, Phoenicia, Badezir, Firstborn of Jethbaal...’ and dated to the middle of the ninth century B.C.
- Near Parahyba, Brazil, an inscription in Phoenician has been translated, in part, as: “We are sons of Canaan from Sidon, the city of the king. Commerce has cast us on this distant shore, a land of mountains. We set [sacrificed] a youth for the exalted gods and goddesses in the nineteenth year of Hiram, our mighty king. We embarked from Ezion-Geber into the Red Sea and voyaged with ten ships. We were at sea together for two years around the land belonging to Ham [Africa] but were separated by a storm [lit. ‘from the hand of Baal’], and we were no longer with our companions. So we have come here, twelve men and three women, on a...shore which I, the Admiral, control. But auspiciously may the gods and goddesses favor us!”

- The Kensington Stone, discovered in Kensington, Minnesota in 1898 contains an inscription describing an expedition of Norsemen into the interior of what is now North America. It's estimated that this expedition took place in the 1300s.
- In 1980, P.M. Leonard and J.L. Glenn, from the Hogle Zoological Gardens, Salt Lake City, visited a rock outcropping in Colorado that was reputed to be inscribed with "peculiar markings." Leonard and Glenn believe they are excellent examples of Consainne Ogam writing - a type ascribed to ancient Celts. One of the many inscriptions was translated as: "Route Guide: To the west is the frontier town with standing stones as boundary markers."
- A fist-sized, round stone was found during the early 1890s in a cemetery near Nashville, Tennessee. Its front was inscribed with symbols thought to be Libyan, pre-100 A.D. style. It translates as: "The colonists pledge to redeem."
- Ancient Egyptian hieroglyphs have been found in New South Wales, Australia. Located on a rock cliff in the National Park forest of the Hunter Valley, north of Sydney, the enigmatic carvings have been known since the early 1900s. There are more than 250 carvings of familiar Egyptian gods and symbols, including a life-sized engraving of the god Anubis. The hieroglyphs tell the story of explorers who were shipwrecked in a strange and hostile land, and the untimely death of their royal leader, "Lord Djes-eb." From this information, scholars have been able to date the voyage to somewhere between 1779 and 2748 BC.
- In 1889, the Smithsonian's Mound Survey project discovered a stone in a burial mound in eastern Tennessee on which is inscribed ancient Hebrew lettering. Known as The Bat Creek Stone, experts have identified its letters as being Paleo-Hebrew dating from the first or second century A.D. Some of the letters spell out: "for Judea."
- An abridged version of the Ten Commandments was found carved into the flat face of a large boulder resting on the side of Hidden Mountain near Los Lunas, New Mexico. Known as The Los Lunas Inscription, its language is Hebrew, and the script is the Old Hebrew alphabet with a few Greek letters mixed in.
- In Toowoomba Australia there are a group of seventeen granite stones found with Phoenecian inscriptions. One had been translated to read "Guard the shrine of Yahweh's message" and "Gods of Gods". Another inscription reads,

“This is a place of worship for Ra” and “Assemble here to worship the sun.”
(Ra was the Egyptian sun god)

The **fourth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Pictures**.

- An experienced botanist has identified plants in an ancient fresco painting as a pineapple and a specific species of squash both native to the Americas. The problem is, the fresco is in the Roman city of Pompeii.
- In Australia an Egyptian sun disc was discovered in 1950 carved into a cliff. The carving featured the outline of a chariot, showing one of its wheels.

The **fifth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Statues**.

- This 92lb basalt rock was unearthed from a building site in Australia during the digging of foundations for a factory in 1974. The rock is carved with a solar motif with a stylistic face and hieroglyphs of serpents. Marilyn Pye bought the artifact and flew it to New York where it was identified as belonging to the most ancient Meso-American culture - The La Tolita - pre-Mayan, and estimated at 2000 BC.
- In 1933, in a burial at Calixtlahuaca, Mexico, archaeologist José García Payón discovered a small carved head with “foreign” features in an undisturbed burial site. It was later identified by anthropologist Robert Heine-Geldern as “unquestionably” from the Hellenistic-Roman school of art and suggested a date of “around AD 200.”
- In 1914, archaeologist M.A. Gonzales was excavating some Mayan ruins in the city of Acajutla, Mexico when he was surprised by the discovery of two statuettes that were clearly Egyptian. One male and one female, the carvings bore ancient Egyptian dress and cartouches. They are thought to depict Osiris and Isis.
- The Olmec are thought to have been the first “civilized” people of South America, dated to around 1400 B.C. One of the mysteries they left us are 16 giant carved heads wearing helmets. All are carved from a single piece of granite and are as tall as 6 feet 5 inches and weigh more than 20 tons. Many more have been found scattered across the continent, half done and left as is.

The problem is that the faces are clearly African in their features. Yet historians tell us that Africans didn't come to the Americas until the time of Columbus. Stranger still are gods mentioned in Mexican legends which speak of tall white men with beards - the god Quetzalcoatl was one in his human form, said to be tall, white with blonde hair and beard. Numerous 'white' people's likenesses have been unearthed in some of the oldest sites in Mexico, sometimes right beside the African heads. Some of the sites date back to 1000 B.C The obvious question is, "What was an Advanced, Black, (or possibly Asian) non-Egyptian, pre-Hispanic civilization doing in Mexico in the America's prior to and more advanced than the Maya and the Aztec's? No one knows where they came from, where they went or how they moved those huge stone sculptures from distant quarries. Traditional archeology doesn't have the answers--but if you believe that man has always been advanced you can see where they may have come from. As one person commented, "Evolutionists want so much to show a steady and inevitable progression from cave man to advancing man but Bible believers understand that man began building cities right from the beginning."

The **sixth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Structures**.

- Many stone chambers dot the New England countryside and most archaeologists insist they are all potato cellars built long ago by farmers. Others argue that they are too sophisticated for such a mundane application. One, is built into a hillside at Upton, Massachusetts, has sophisticated corbelling that follows the style of Irish and Iberic chambers. It's theorized that it was really built by Europeans around 700 AD - long before Leif Eriksson.
- California's East Bay Walls, ancient low rock walls east of San Francisco Bay, have long been a mystery. No one knows who built them or why. In 1904, Dr. John Fryer, professor of Oriental languages at U.C. Berkeley, declared: "This is undoubtedly the work of Mongolians... the Chinese would naturally wall themselves in, as they do in all of their towns in China."

The **seventh evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Pyramids**.

There has been discovered an amazing design correlation of the pyramid-like towers in North Africa, Central America and East Asia. The Bible and the first

century Jewish historian Josephus gives us the clues as to why. Josephus attributes the beginnings of these types of towers to Nimrod, the great-grandson of Noah. It was believed that Nimrod led the effort in the Iraq area, placed the destruction of the surface of the planet directly at the feet of God, and vowed to construct towers of sufficient height that would preclude the possibility of submergence.

He writes, “Now it was Nimrod who excited them to such an affront and contempt of God. He was the grandson of Ham, the son of Noah, a bold man, and of great strength of hand. He persuaded them not to ascribe it to God, as if it was through his means they were happy, but to believe that it was their own courage, which procured that happiness. He also gradually changed the government into tyranny, seeing no other way of turning men from the fear of God, but to bring them into a constant dependence on his power.

He also said he would be revenged on God, if he should have a mind to drown the world again; for that he would build a tower too high for the waters to be able to reach and that he would avenge himself on God for destroying their forefathers! Now the multitude were very ready to follow the determination of Nimrod, and to esteem it a piece of cowardice to submit to God; and they built a tower, neither sparing any pains, nor being in any degree negligent about the work: and, by reason of the multitude of hands employed in it, it grew very high, sooner than any one could expect; but the thickness of it was so great, and it was so strongly built, that thereby its great height seemed, upon the view, to be less than it really was. It was built of burnt brick, cemented together with mortar, made of bitumen, that it might not be liable to admit water.

When God saw that they acted so madly, he did not resolve to destroy them utterly, since they were not grown wiser by the destruction of the former sinners; but he caused a tumult among them, by producing in them divers languages, and causing that, through the multitude of those languages, they should not be able to understand one another. The place wherein they built the tower is now called Babylon, because of the confusion of that language which they readily understood before; for the Hebrews mean by the word Babel, confusion.

So the obvious question is, “Why was the pyramid the ‘shape du jour’ for many ancient cultures around the world? Why the similarities between the layouts of the Giza and Taiyuan complexes? Why have the Chinese been so secretive about these approximately 100 pyramids?”

As Dr. Clifford Paiva states, “The ‘tower’ being constructed in Shinar was in fact a means of surviving another world inundation from God; therefore a global system of refuge from another flood was required, at least so says Nimrod. These similarities in these towers from around the world show us that (the common view of) the history of the world and mankind on this earth is in complete error.”

Thus, the global distribution of these kind of pyramids are in perfect correlation with the post-flood Biblical account.

The **eighth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Ships**.

- In 1886, the remains of a shipwreck was found in Galveston Bay, Texas. Its construction is typically Roman.
- Indian traditions tell of many “houses” seen on Pacific waters. Could they have been ships from Asia? Chinese history tells a charming account of voyages to the land of “Fusang.”
- Old Spanish documents describe oriental ships off the Mexican coast in 1576.
- North of Cooktown Australia strange Aboriginal carvings have been found depicting ships not European, bearing the Aten, symbol of the Egyptian sun god.
- A large ironstone slab is in Rex Gilroys museum at Tamworth Australia. It was plowed up by a Rockhampton area farmer some years ago. It bears a Phoenician inscription that reads: “Ships sail from this land under the protection of Yahweh to Dan.”
- Wollongong Australia apparently is notable for the wreckage of an ancient wooden ship similar to 2 found in swampland near Perth, and believed to be Egyptian.

The **ninth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Artifacts**.

- A doll made of wood and wax was found deep in a “Well of Sacrifice” at Chichén Itzá, Mexico, on which is written Roman script.

- At Ulladulla Australia many years ago in a 2000 year old shell layer an ancient Chinese stone head depicting a goddess was found.
- An Amber-glass obelisk-shaped pin, inscribed with Egyptian characters found in a field at Australia by John Whitehouse in 1983. It is said to be 5000 years old.
- Near the Neapean River outside Penrith, New South Wales, a scarab beetle - a familiar Egyptian symbol - carved from onyx was unearthed. Another was found in Queensland, Australia and still another one was unearthed in Kingaroy Australia many years ago.
- In 1910 people excavating for a well near Cairns Australia, two metres below the surface they unearthed an Egyptian scarab beetle made from sandstone, 90mm in length with hieroglyphics carved underneath.
- During the 1920s, bushwalkers in far north Australia found a stone Peruvian Idol, decorated in old Castillian jewellery.
- On Prince of Wales Island, close to Thursday Island and 60km west of Cape York, Australia a man investigating a cave found a huge rusty broadsword bearing finely engraved ancient Castillian designs and was found beside a crumbling human skeleton. Nearby was a gold goblet.
- In June, 1860, David Wyrick found an artifact in the general shape of a keystone near Newark, Ohio that is covered in four ancient Hebrew inscriptions translated as: "Holy of Holies," "King of the Earth," "The Law of God" and "The Word of God." In November of that same year, Wyrick found inscribed in a burial mound about 10 miles south of Newark, Ohio. The stone is inscribed on all sides with a condensed version of the Ten Commandments or Decalogue, in a peculiar form of post-Exilic square Hebrew letters. A robed and bearded figure on the front is identified as Moses in letters fanning over his head.
- Japanese explorers and traders left steel blades in Alaska and their distinctive pottery in Ecuador.

- Underwater explorations off the California coast have yielded stone artifacts that seem to be anchors and line weights. The style and type of stone point to Chinese origins.

The **tenth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Tombs**.

- In the Mayan ruins of Palenque, a stone sarcophagus was found that is very much in the style of the ancient Phoenicians.
- Perhaps the most amazing suppression of all is the excavation of an Egyptian tomb by the Smithsonian itself in Arizona. A lengthy front page story of the Phoenix Gazette on 5 April 1909, gave a highly detailed report of the discovery and excavation of a rock-cut vault by an expedition led by a Professor S.A. Jordan of the Smithsonian. The Smithsonian, however, claims to have absolutely no knowledge of the discovery or its discoverers.

If this story is true it would radically change the current view that there was no transoceanic contact in pre-Columbian times, and that all American Indians, on both continents, are descended from Ice Age explorers who came across the Bering Strait. Is the idea that ancient Egyptians came to the Arizona area in the ancient past so objectionable and preposterous that it must be covered up? Perhaps the Smithsonian Institution is more interested in maintaining the status quo than rocking the boat with astonishing new discoveries that overturn previously accepted academic teachings.

Historian and linguist Carl Hart, editor of World Explorer, then obtained a hiker's map of the Grand Canyon from a bookstore in Chicago. Poring over the map, we were amazed to see that much of the area on the north side of the canyon has Egyptian names. The area around Ninety-four Mile Creek and Trinity Creek had areas (rock formations, apparently) with names like Tower of Set, Tower of Ra, Horus Temple, Osiris Temple, and Isis Temple. In the Haunted Canyon area were such names as the Cheops Pyramid, the Buddha Cloister, Buddha Temple, Manu Temple and Shiva Temple. Was there any relationship between these places and the alleged Egyptian discoveries in the Grand Canyon?

We called a state archaeologist at the Grand Canyon, and were told that the early explorers had just liked Egyptian and Hindu names, but that it was true that this area was off limits to hikers or other visitors, "because of dangerous

caves.” Indeed, this entire area with the Egyptian and Hindu place names in the Grand Canyon is a forbidden zone - no one is allowed into this large area. We could only conclude that this was the area where the vaults were located. Yet today, this area is curiously off-limits to all hikers and even, in large part, park personnel.

I believe that the discerning reader will see that if only a small part of the “Smithsoniangate” evidence is true, then our most hallowed archaeological institution has been actively involved in suppressing evidence for advanced American cultures, evidence for ancient voyages of various cultures to North America, evidence for anomalous giants and other oddball artifacts, and evidence that tends to disprove the official dogma that is now the history of North America.

The Smithsonian’s Board of Regents still refuses to open its meetings to the news media or the public. If Americans were ever allowed inside the ‘nation’s attic’, as the Smithsonian has been called, what skeletons might they find?

- Authorities on ancient Chinese civilization have usually considered it to have been completely isolated from European influences for millennia – a homegrown culture characterized by unique cultural and technological innovations. This classical picture of ancient China will have to be modified after the recent unearthing of mummified Caucasians up to 4,000 years old in China’s northwestern province of Xinjiang.

These dried corpses have the long noses, deep-set eyes, and long skulls typical of Caucasians. Some even have blonde hair! Buried along with them were textiles woven in plaid patterns strikingly similar to those of ancient European fabrics. Among the colorful woven clothing found in the mummies’ graves are hats identical to ancient hats found in Austria.

Some 113 such corpses have already been excavated at Qizilchoqa, one of four sites discovered so far. It is clear that we are dealing with permanent settlements and not merely a few lost Europeans. The corpses are so well preserved under the arid sands that the trace of a tear still can be seen streaking the face of a child buried 4,000 years ago. The condition of the mummies, excavated at various sites since the early 1900s, surprised the scientists who first found them.

But far more startling was the realization that these bodies, buried millennia ago in western China, are Caucasian. Some are nearly six feet tall. Tests on one mummy linked it to a European genetic group. This caused a clamor in scientific circles. Conventional wisdom has long been that Western people didn't arrive in China until the establishment of the Silk Road, about 2,000 years ago. Chinese scholars have claimed, and Western scholars have agreed, that Chinese culture evolved in isolation, apart from the influence of Europe.

Besides the riddle of their identity, there is also the question of what these fair-haired people were doing in a remote desert oasis. Probably never wealthy enough to own chariots, they nevertheless had wagons and well-tailored clothes. Were they mere goat and sheep farmers? Or did they profit from or even control prehistoric trade along the route that later became the Silk Road? If so, they probably helped spread the first wheels and certain metal working skills into China.

V. Mair, a professor of Chinese at the University of Pennsylvania, has been spearheading the research on these mummies for the U.S. He asserts that, contrary to the general belief, there was a substantial two-way, east-west flow of ideas and inventions beginning at least 3,000-4,000 years ago. But they soon discovered that not everyone wants that information made known. Proof that Caucasians were living in the region 4,000 years ago clearly refutes China's claim of historical sovereignty there – and, more important, challenges its hold on the oil-rich province of Xinjiang.

The **eleventh evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Fossils**.

- In 1982, archaeologists digging at Fayum, near the Siwa Oasis in Egypt uncovered fossils of kangaroos and other Australian marsupials.

The **twelfth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Languages**.

- There are striking similarities between the languages of ancient Egypt and those of the Native Americans that inhabited the areas around Louisiana about the time of Christ. B. Fell, of the Epigraphic Society, has stated that the language of the Atakapas, and to a lesser extent those of the Tunica and Chitimacha tribes, have affinities with Nile Valley languages involving just

those words one would associate with Egyptian trading communities of 2,000 years ago.

- In 481 BC Confucius had recorded eclipses in Australia on April 7 592 BC and August 11 553 BC indicating that China knew of Australia's existence.
- The ancient Chinese book 'The classics of Shan Hai' written around 338 BC mentions a great southern continent inhabited by fierce black people who used a strange weapon, which we now know to have been the boomerang.

The **thirteenth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Maps**.

- In a Taiwan museum there is a map believed to be 2,000 years old, which shows the southern coastline of New Guinea, the East Coast of Australia as far as Victoria and the Northern Coast of Tasmania.
- A 2000 year old Chinese vase unearthed in Hong Kong in 1961 had engraved upon it a crude map of the Australian East Coast.

The **fourteenth evidence** of an amazing worldwide migration is from **Plants**.

- Stone carvings of maize ears and sunflowers exist in at least three pre-Columbian stone block temples near Mysore, Karnataka state, India. The 1998 article "Pre-Columbian American Sunflower and Maize Images in Indian Temples" shows evidence of contact between civilizations in India and America. Indologist and Ethnobotanist Shakti M. Gupta of Delhi University confirms the presence of maize and at least five other New World plants in pre-Columbian temple sculptures in India in her new book, *Plants in Indian Temple Art*. Temples where the sculptures of corncocks are found are dated 12-13th century A.D. The common belief is that maize originated in Mexico and came to India by the 11th-12th century. By the time these temples were constructed, maize would have been fairly common in India. Gupta does not stop with maize, but goes on to identify sunflower, pineapple, cashew, custard apple and monstera, all new world species, in pre-Columbian temple art.
- There is new evidence that maize was also in China. A report showed how there's an illustration of maize in a 1505 Chinese herbal entitled *Bencao Pinhui*

Jingyao. The researcher deems it unlikely that maize could have diffused all the way to China in just 13 years after 1492, and hence interprets this as “clear evidence” that maize must have been in China “at least a few decades before 1505. The report also shows how there’s a use of the word *yumi* (maize) in the poem *Youwu zashu*, written by Xie Yingfan circa 1368. Two additional references, to *yumai-zi* or corn-silk, appear in works dating to the 15th century.⁴

Now folks, I don’t know about you, but it sure seems to me that we really do see an amazing worldwide migration of people after a worldwide flood just like the Bible says, how about you? I mean, it’s almost like the Bible has all the answers, if we would only take the time to read it. Go figure!

Oh, but that’s still not all. The **fourth evidence** of a glorious pre-flood civilization is from **Astounding Cities**. Folks, we not only find evidence of an amazing pre-flood technology along with their ancient artifacts and amazing worldwide migration, but not so surprisingly, we also find evidence of their astounding now submerged cities. And these underwater cities are either the remnants of a pre-flood civilization and/or the remains of submerged post-flood cities left behind after the ice caps melted as discussed earlier. Either way, they not only serve as obvious evidence of worldwide flood, but again, they seriously upset the evolutionary applecart of man’s supposed ape-like knuckle-dragging beginnings.

The **first evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **America**.
Jacque Cousteau, eat your heart out!

In Florida, workers discovered the remains of an ancient city while digging a canal between Lake Dora and Lake Eustis. The city exists far below sea level and was reported in *Scientific American*. Another example is the remains of a large city buried off the Arctic coast. Today this region is scarcely populated, except by scattered Eskimos, because of the Arctic’s hostile living conditions. Yet archaeologists speculate that the city housed a minimum of 4,000 people. The size of the city ‘amazes modern investigators’.

In January 1967, the *Aluminaut* the world’s deepest diving submarine,(of that time) discovered an undersea “road” off the coasts of Florida, Georgia and South Carolina, which extends to depths of 3000 feet and is paved with a layer of magnesium oxide. (cement is a powder made from a combination of alumina, silica, lime, iron oxide and magnesium oxide that have been burned together in a kiln.) Arthur L. Market owner of the sub reported that currents kept the road swept clean so that it looked like a blacktop and that they had attached wheels to

the Aluminaut and it was able to roll along the road.” As the article stated, “What technology could build a long blacktop paved road for hundreds of miles that was still in good condition over 10,000 years later!”

The **second evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **Japan**.

In 1988, scuba divers led by Kihachiro Aratake discovered an enormous stone structure on the seabed off the coast of Yonaguni, a small island southwest of Okinawa. The structure lay more than 75 feet below the surface. Investigation showed it was 600 feet long, 450 feet wide and 90 feet high. The locals decided it was a natural formation. Ten years later, the experts weren't so sure.

The first geologist to investigate the site was Professor Masaki Kimura of Ryuku University on Okinawa. In April 1998, he discovered a structure divided into five distinct layers and decided it had to be manmade. It is easy to see why. Underwater photographs and video footage reveal a stepped, ziggurat-like monument of extraordinary proportions. Each step is about 3 feet high with clean edges and sharp angles. There is also an archway and two parallel monoliths among other intriguing features like drainage channels.

Further investigation led to the discovery of smaller satellite ziggurats near the main edifice. Each is about 30 feet wide and 6 feet high. Each appears to be constructed of stepped slabs. Widening their search, teams of more divers found another, different monument nearby. Then another, and another. They beheld long streets, grand boulevards, majestic staircases, magnificent archways, enormous blocks of perfectly cut and fitted stone - all harmoniously welded together in a linear architecture unlike anything they had ever seen before.

Divers also found what looks like a road surrounding the main structure. Not so surprising because the site is spread over an amazing 311 miles on the ocean floor, the well-preserved remains of an ancient city. The aptly named Team Atlantis expedition who dived to make a video documentary of the site concluded that someone in the depths of prehistory discovered a suitable rock formation and used sophisticated engineering techniques to shape it the way they wanted. Yet, there is no known Japanese civilization that could have created them. Orthodox prehistory claims the most advanced culture in Japan at the time was small groups of hunter-gatherers.

As Professor Kimura points out, there is no way they could have built or even modified the Yonaguni Monument. He believes for something of this size some sort of machinery must have been involved. As one researcher aptly stated, “Here are signs of great civilizations that once prospered and raised magnificent walls, buildings and monuments. Perhaps we have acclaimed the Greeks and Romans too loudly.”

In fact, these findings provided the basis of Japan’s leading headlines for more than a year. Yet, not a word about the Okinawa discovery reached the US public, until the magazine, “Ancient American” broke the news last spring. Since that scoop, only the CNN network televised a report about Japan’s underwater city. Nothing about it has been mentioned in any of the nation’s other archaeology publications, not even in any of our daily newspapers.

One would imagine that such a mind-boggling find would be the most exciting piece of news an archaeologist could possibly hope to learn. Even so, outside of the “Ancient American” and CNN’s single report, the pall of silence covering all the facts about Okinawa’s structures screens them from view more effectively than their location at the bottom of the sea. Why? How can this appalling neglect persist in the face of a discovery of such unparalleled magnitude?

At the risk of accusations of paranoia, one might conclude that a real conspiracy of managed information dominates America’s wellsprings of public knowledge. However, the discovery of other, similar structures beneath the sea of Japan was also announced. If these prove to be similar to the Yonaguni pyramid they may rewrite the history of early man.”

The **third evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **Cuba**.

Evidence of an ancient city was recently found in depths off Cuba ½ mile down thanks to a team of Canadian and Cuban researchers. They discovered the remains using sophisticated sonar and videotape equipment. They have found megaliths of a kind you’d find at Stonehenge or Easter Island. Some structures within the complex may be as long as 400 metres wide and as high as 40 metres. Some are sitting on top of each other.

They show very distinct shapes and symmetrical designs of a non-natural kind. Moreover, an anthropologist affiliated with the Cuban Academy of Sciences has

said that still photos taken from the videotape clearly show “symbols and inscriptions.” It is not yet known in what language the inscriptions are written.

Researches commented, “It is stunning. What we see in our high-resolution sonar images are limitless, rolling, white sand plains and, in the middle of this beautiful white sand, there are clear manmade large-size architectural designs. It looks like when you fly over an urban development in a plane and you see highways, tunnels and buildings.”

If the dating estimate proves accurate, it would mean that an ancient civilization had designed and erected these vast stone structures long before the wheel was invented in Sumeria (3500 BC), or the sundial in Egypt (3000 BC). The three pyramids on Egypt’s Giza plateau are thought to have been constructed between 2900 and 2200 BC. In fact, researchers think the city is much larger than even their sonar projections show. It may extend for several kilometres.

And even more strange is the fact that when they used a submersible to obtain samples of the underwater objects, the stone they recovered from ocean bottom is very polished granite. The problem is, all of the peninsula of the northwest part of Cuba is limestone, very fractured limestone. So, geologically, megalithic granite structures are totally foreign to Cuba. But it’s also not known in the Yucatan because Yucatan is also limestone, not granite.

The **fourth evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **India**.

Recently there was a spectacular underwater archaeological find near India that could rewrite history. Local fishermen in the coast of Mahabalipuram in Tamil Nadu have for centuries believed that a great flood consumed a city in a single day. Best-selling British author and television presenter Graham Hancock took these stories seriously. So Hancock’s initiative resulted in the Dorset, England-based Scientific Exploration Society and India’s National Institute of Oceanography joining hands and that’s when the team made a spectacular discovery.

They discovered an extensive area with a series of structures that clearly show man made attributes. In fact, the scale of the submerged ruins, covering several square miles and at distances of up to a mile from shore, ranks this as a major marine-archaeological discovery as spectacular as the ruined cities submerged off Alexandria in Egypt.

Underwater investigations were carried out at 5 locations and at each location have shown presence of the construction of stone masonry, remains of walls, a big square rock cut remains, scattered square and rectangular stone blocks, big platform leading the steps to it amidst of the geological formations of the rocks that occur locally. Most of the structures are badly damaged and scattered in a vast area, having biological growth of barnacles, mussels and other organisms.

The actual area covered by ruins may extend well beyond the explored locations. The problem is, if the estimated dates hold true, it would be a spectacular development because previous archaeological opinion recognizes no culture in India capable of building anything as such during that time. Hancock says this discovery proves scientists should be more open-minded. "I have argued for many years that the world's flood myths deserve to be taken seriously, a view that most Western academics reject. But here we have proved the myths right and the academics wrong."

Oh, but that's not all. Another submerged city was found in another area of India. The remains of a huge underwater city off the western coast of India may force historians and archaeologists to radically reconsider their view of ancient human history. The vast city, which is five miles long and two miles wide, was discovered by chance last year by oceanographers from India's National Institute of Ocean Technology who were conducting a survey of pollution.

Using side scan sonar they identified huge geometrical structures at a depth of 120 feet. Debris recovered from the site included construction material, pottery, sections of walls, beads, sculpture and human bones and teeth. Again, the problem is that in that part of the world there were no civilizations prior to about 2,500 BC. Also, marine archaeologists have used a technique known as sub-bottom profiling to show that the buildings were built on enormous foundations.

One researcher stated about these findings, "There's a huge chronological problem in this discovery. It means that the whole model of the origins of civilization with which archaeologists have been working will have to be remade from scratch."

The **fifth evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **Taiwan**.

Recently, a group of explorers stumbled, or rather swam across, a 100m-long wall-like structure 28 meters beneath the murky waters of the archipelago's

Hsichi and Tungchi islets. The mysterious underwater edifice managed to stoke imaginations across the nation because the existence of such things in Taiwan is not mentioned in history books, is not common knowledge and is rarely, if ever, the topic of TV a documentary.

The rest of Taiwan may have been awe struck by the find, but the island's residents remained blasé about the events that took place on their doorstep. They've been trying to get people to believe in stories of sunken cities for years.

However, the recent find is not the first such discovery to take place in Taiwan's territorial waters. In 1982, a Japanese research team discovered a 100m-long cross-like structure in waters off of Penghu's Hujing Island. Since then three other underwater wall-like structures have been pinpointed by independent underwater survey teams.

Researchers commented that quite possibly Asia's earliest civilization were a people who were incredibly advanced for the time, with both the know-how to create household utensils, a written language and the ability to construct pyramids and megaliths.

The **sixth evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **The Mediterranean**.

An ancient megalithic temple was discovered underwater off the island of Malta that some link to the flood of Noah. Malta, a rocky island situated in the Mediterranean between the tip of Italy and the coast of Africa had posed an archaeological enigma since the unearthing, earlier this century, of a series of megalithic structures older than any other in Europe. According to some studies the temples may be as old as 3,500 B.C.

The discovery of one more such temples under water poses an even larger puzzle and may indicate a much, much earlier date for these complex and large structures, built with gigantic stones and aligned with the solstices, equinoxes or both. Dr. Hubert Zeitlmair revealed that the temple sits on an underwater ridge about 900 x 500 meters long.

The highest point, a plateau, is 19 meters below sea level, the basic diameter is about 450 meters. The temple itself will be found about 8 meters below sea level. The structure itself shows the same characteristics as the other above ground

temples in Malta. Gigantic stone blocks aligned with astronomical significance thought to be used as a calendar.

The basic diameter of the interior rooms are 6 to 7 meters and some of the highest walls that are still standing are 4 to 5 meters high. There is an avenue that goes up the center of the structure, crossing the kidney-like formed rooms indicating an orientation to an easterly direction, which would coincide with the rising sun (equinoxes and the winter solstices).

The main difference is this structure is underwater. Since the structure, as the others in Malta, had to be first built on solid ground its present underwater could result from either the sinking (due to earthquakes) of coastal parts of the islands or from a marked rise in the sea level (due to an immense flooding).

Dr. Zeitlmair adheres to the second possibility and wonders whether the cause was the Great Flood described in the Bible and in the lore of many ancient peoples, the so-called Noah's Flood. He is inclined to this explanation because the west sidewall of the structure is more overgrown by sea grass than the east sidewall, apparently because there was more sand deposited on that side.

Therefore, the stones on the east side are mostly free of sea grass. This could indicate that the destructive water flow came from the west into the Mediterranean Sea, adding confirmation to theories that the water broke through the Strait of Gibraltar, filling the Mediterranean basin. A couple of big stones were lifted up and dropped down in a valley below, apparently by the destructive water flow.

The **seventh evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **The Atlantic**.

In 1966, an oceanographic research expedition led by Dr. Robert J. Menzies of Duke University aboard the vessel Anton Brunn photographed what appeared to be carved rock columns under 6,000 feet of ocean in the Milne-Edward Deep, a depression that reaches a depth of 19,000 feet.

A cautious Dr. Menzies admitted that the discovery of what may be the ruins of an ancient city could be "one of the most exciting discoveries of this century, insofar as ruins go. Some of the columns are half buried in mud while others stand upright. Many of them appear to have a kind of writing on them."

Another of the most amazing finds on the bottom of the Atlantic was reported by Captain Reyes Miraga's crew on the salvage ship Talia from Spain. They videotaped miles of pillared temples, buildings, and statues and wide curving boulevards, with smaller avenues branching out from the center like spokes in a wheel, with majestic temples and pyramids.

Also, when Soviet oceanographers examined their underwater photos taken of the Ampere Seamount, they discovered what seemed to be walls, stairways, and other artificial stonework. The Ampere Seamount is 450 miles west of Gibraltar.

The **eighth evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **South America**.

Mysterious Tihuanaco may be the world's oldest city but it's also full of mystery. There is evidence that the city was once a port, having extensive docks positioned right on the earlier shoreline of the now inland waterbed. One of these wharves is big enough to accommodate hundreds of ships.

According to Incan legends, Tihuanaco was built by a race of giants whose fatherland had been destroyed in a great deluge. Many of Tihuanaco's buildings were constructed of massive finished stones, many tons in weight, that were placed in such a manner that only a people with advanced engineering methods could have designed and transported them. The particular andesite used in much of the Tihuanacos construction can only be found in a quarry 50 miles away in the mountains. The closest body of water to this seaport City is Lake Titicaca, the highest navigable lake in the world.

The mystery starts with an ancient waterbed that covers an area of 3200 square miles, being 70 miles wide and 138 miles long. The inland waterway is littered with millions of fossilized seashells. The lake also features a range of oceanic types, as opposed to freshwater marine life. Creatures brought to the surface in fishermen's nets have included examples of seahorses.

Legends have persisted over the centuries that there are stone structures beneath the waters of Lake Titicaca, much the same kind as can be found on the lake's shore. The Indians of that region have frequently recounted this tradition, but until recently there has been no proof of such structures. The remains of an ancient temple have now been found below the waters.

One of the explorers said, “We’ve found what appears to have been a 660 feet long, 160 feet wide holy temple, a terrace for crops, a pre-Incan road and a 2,600 feet long containing wall.” Antonio Eguino, Bolivia’s vice minister of culture said, “All this means our civilizations have left more footprints than we had thought.”

The **ninth evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **The Bahamas**.

A husband-wife research team has announced the discovery of a gigantic, three-tiered stone platform lying underwater off of northern Andros Island. Drs. Greg and Lora Little, began a series of research expeditions in an attempt to solve several 35-year-old mysteries. In the late 1960s pilots photographed strange, circular formations off the western coast of Andros, many of which had the appearance of stone rings.

Other investigators have spotted unusual formations under the shallow coastal waters of Andros, including one in the shape of the cursive letter “e.” However, no one had ever visited these sites to determine the nature of the mysterious formations. During two visits to Andros in February and March, the Littles managed to identify and locate all of the sites during an aerial survey.

While Andros is the largest Bahamas island, it is almost completely unexplored and sparsely populated. Western Andros is virtually uninhabited. Long and difficult trips through mangrove swamps and shallow tidal bays were subsequently made to all of the sites. Then another experienced diver approached them and told them about an unusual stone structure he had viewed one time from a boat just after Hurricane Andrew passed the island in 1992.

He told them “it looked like the Bimini Road, only bigger.” The Bimini Road is a J-shaped formation of large stones, lying on a sandy bottom a few hundred yards off Bimini Island. Bimini is about 50 miles from Miami and about 100 miles north of Andros. “We were skeptical,” Lora said, “but we had to look.” So the next morning the Littles went to the general area of Andros where the stones were supposed to be located. Lora videotaped the event while Greg snorkeled out into the ocean.

They eventually found the strange formation about 500 yards offshore. It appeared to be a gigantic, flat-stone platform made by thick, mostly rectangular

blocks of stone. It appears to be composed of three flat tiers. Each tier is 50 feet wide and rises two feet above the level below it. The bottom tier has well-preserved two-foot-thick rectangular blocks on its front edge.

The blocks are mostly 30- by 25-feet and are lying side by side in rows. The back portion of the 50-foot-wide tier is partially covered with sand and has smaller stone blocks comprising it. Coral is starting to form on portions of it. Then the second tier starts with another row of 30 by 25 foot stone blocks. Several of these blocks are cracked and broken with seaweed growing between the seams.

The rest of the 50-foot wide tier is partially covered by sand. This leads to the third tier, which is also formed by the same type of huge stones. The highest tier has more damage, and it is partially obscured by sand and rubble. While the width of the platform seems to be 150 feet, the length remains unknown. It appears to be at least 400 yards long but it ends in a huge pile of sand and seaweed. It does bear some resemblance to the Bimini Road, but the stones and the structure itself are quite a bit larger.

Speaking of the Bimini Road, research showed that it was actually the remains of an ancient harbor with the stone formation serving as a breakwater and quay. The discovery of dozens of stone anchors there, with obvious rope grooves on them, has verified that there were ancient harbor formations in use.

In 2006, an additional harbor works was found about a mile from the Bimini Road. (It was cleared of sand and exposed by a 2006 hurricane.) Dubbed the "Paradise Point Pier," it appeared to be elevated off the bottom and was constructed from piled stone blocks and also seemed to have numerous "columns" on its surface.

In late 2006 and in June 2007, two other expeditions were conducted at Bimini. They found a line of intriguing bottom structures a few miles west off Bimini at a depth of 100 feet. The computer assisted sonar revealed numerous rectangular features on the bottom. These formations were all aligned the same way, oriented as if they were small buildings sitting by a shoreline.

They also believe that there may be columns there, identical to the columns reported at the inlet between North and South Bimini islands. (The earlier columns found at Bimini were of two types: fluted marble and cement.)

Then in an area about 7-miles north of Bimini, side-scan sonar revealed that the area was actually widely littered with apparently stone forms hidden under sand. They were astonished to see a triangular, well-polished slab of stone that appeared exactly like the apex at the top tip of a roof on a temple. It was about 7-feet long and its thickness is unknown. The triangular stone was embedded in sand but they were able to confirm that it was at least three feet thick.

After cleaning this stone of sand and debris, a beautiful, somewhat ornate slab was revealed. Several small pieces off the edge of this apex were removed and brought to the surface. It was white marble, gleaming like quartz in the sun. Several beams, some as long as 15-feet were found, with one end disappearing into the sand. In addition, columns, polished building slabs, and many smaller blocks were found. Small samples revealed that these were of the same type of white marble.

Then continuing on with the side-scan sonar, they could see that there were numerous rectangular formations on the bottom lying in what looked like a nearly straight line. The rectangular forms sat at the top of a 10-foot drop-off, which led to a narrow flat area. Then it descended quickly toward the deep Gulf Stream.

The sizes of the rectangular formations varied somewhat with the largest about 15 x 30 feet, however, most of them are smaller, 8 x 10-feet, about the size of small buildings at a depth of about 100-feet. In addition, several photos show intriguing artifacts, which could be pots or amphorae. In summary, the preliminary investigation of these rectangular forms shows that they may well be building foundations.

The **tenth evidence** of an astounding underwater city is in **China**.

Ancient “Maya like” buildings were recently found submerged under Fuxian Lake in China. In fact, Chinese television did a live broadcast on the investigation by a team of archeologists of a group of ancient buildings in an area of 2.4 sq km at the bottom of Fuxian Lake in southwest China’s Yunnan Province.

Sonar surveying has verified that the buildings stretch 1,200 meters from east to west and 2,000 meters from north to south. An underwater robot transmitted TV images of divers searching the site and bringing out samples of pottery and a

piece of stone carved with flower designs. Eight main buildings were found all under the water, including a round building and two large high buildings with floors that liken to the Mayan pyramids of Latin America.

The round one is similar to a coliseum in form, with a 37 meter wide base and a gap to the northeast. One of the large, high buildings has three floors, a 60 meter wide base and lots of small steps linking the floors. Another is even larger, with a 63 meter wide base standing five floors and a total 21 meters high. A 300 meter long and 5 to 7 meter wide rock road connects the two buildings. The complex, located in present-day southern Yunnan province, is believed to be from an ancient civilization.⁵

Now folks, I don't know about you, but it sure seems to me that the Bible had it right all along that the pre-flood civilization really was a glorious one, how about you? I mean, with all this evidence of advanced technology, ancient artifacts, amazing worldwide migration, and even astounding underwater cities, how can it be any clearer? Our ancestors were never dumb apes dragging their knuckles on the ground! Are you kidding me? The evidence clearly shows that they were super smart, much more intelligent and much more advanced than you and I could ever shake a stick at, just like the Bible says. And gee, that means, based on the facts, that the supposed evolutionary origins of man being a bunch of dumb apes dragging their knuckles on the ground is a bunch of bologna. Shocker! Based on the evidence, it really does appear that the pre-flood world was a **Glorious Civilization** that unfortunately refused to heed God's warning, and thus perished in their way.

And people this is why there's no reason to scoff at the idea that God already Judged His creation with a worldwide flood, how about you? In fact, I'd say if you persist, then I'd say you're not only willingly ignorant, but neither are you prepared for the second Judgment of God that's coming sooner than you might think! Maybe you should stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ before it's too late! Isn't that what a smart person would do, right? I think so! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

Matthew 24:36-39 "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came

and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.”
(NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don't be like the people of **Noah's Day** so long ago! According to the Word of God, they not only turned a deaf ear to God's warnings but they continued on like it was business as usual. Like there was nothing to worry about. But all of a sudden it began to rain, and suddenly it was too late. Not even beating on Noah's boat screaming their lungs out could reverse their fate. If only they would have listened to God before it was too late!

And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being a scoffer and instead take God up on His offer to get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God's been merciful. He's given us the **Evidence of a Glorious Civilization** to show us He judged the world once, He's going to do it again. And therefore, I beg you, like Noah did with the people of his day, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the wrath to come? Won't you come into the ark? Please this is not a game! Time is running out! The rain is going to be here before you know it, but then it'll be too late! Please, won't you accept God's offer to get saved before it's too late?"

And yet the Bible says that because the people of that day refused to listen to Noah, they all likewise perished. As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be at the coming of the Son of Man. How about you? Are you ready? Or will you likewise perish?

Chapter Thirty

The Evidence of a Giant Life Form

“So here they were in this horrible, horrible existence that just seemed to tumble on and on forever, never ending, never slowing down, the same years and decades of torment, regret, sorrow, pain, blanketed darkness, nights never ending, constant consciousness, lostness, aloneness, loneliness, rumblings from the pit, groans, torturing fire, choking smells, unending and unending, no letting-up, no relief, no comfort, never resting, never ceasing, no end in sight.

One hundred years rolling into another one hundred years, slowly turning over into a thousand years, painstakingly evolving into another thousand years, with the same grinding pain, the continual bone-racking agony, screams upon screams, weeping upon weeping, echoing sighs upon sighs, when all of a sudden, they were out of there!

It was gone! Could it be true? Yes, it was! The pain, the agony, the torture, it was all gone and now they were standing before a huge massive White Throne with tons and tons of books all around them. And there before them, people from all walks of life, both young and old alike, were lined up in these huge massive giant lines. Why, it looked as if the whole history of humanity was represented here. And that’s because it was.

Suddenly, the joy was replaced by fear as each person took their individual place before the throne and suddenly the purpose of the books was realized. They contained every single dirty rotten thing these people had ever done. No one left

those books thinking they could ever enter heaven on their own. Are you kidding me? They fell horribly short! Every last one of them! They had rejected the work of the Messiah and had instead trusted in their own works.

And lest there be any doubt, a book that contained all the names of those who were going to heaven, who did trust the Messiah, was opened up. And sure enough, these people's names who were standing before the throne, their names could not even be found anywhere. And so it was, these people got what they knew they justly deserved. They were now cast into the Lake of Fire, forever!

The book is Revelation. The judgment of course is, **The Great White Throne Judgment.**"¹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say rejecting the work of Jesus Christ on the cross for the forgiveness of our sin, and instead trusting in your own works to get you to heaven, is truly the deadliest thing you could ever do. Amen? I mean, you talk about the ultimate rude awakening! One minute you finally get out of hell, you get one moment of peace, only to realize you're going into the Lake of Fire, **forever!** People, that's really going to happen!

And so here's the point. You would think that people would stand up and take notice when God warns them about **this** future coming Judgment, right? You would think that people would rightly conclude, "Hey man, I better get right with God so I don't suffer the coming Judgment of God," right? But unfortunately folks, as we've been seeing, **that's no longer the case.** Many people in our world today are not just having a hard time believing **in** God, but if there's one thing they absolutely **refuse** to believe in, it's in a future coming Judgment of God.

Therefore, in order to help these scoffing people hopefully become smarter people, we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation.**" And what we're doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences of creation** that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!** And so far we've seen the **first evidence** showing us this amazing truth is the evidence of **An Intelligent Creation.** The **second evidence** was the evidence of a **Young Creation.** The **third evidence** was the evidence of a **Special Creation.** And the last **eight times** we saw the **fourth evidence** was the evidence of a **Judged Creation.** And what we've been seeing is there really was a **worldwide flood**, i.e. a time when God judged this world because of sin, not just because the Bible says so, but **as we saw last time**

because the **Evidence of a Glorious Civilization** says so. And what we saw there was the evidences of an **Advanced Technology**, **Ancient Artifacts**, an **Amazing Migration**, and even **Astounding Cities** still underwater that showed us that, contrary to the lie of evolution, that mankind was never ever some dumb stupid apes living in caves dragging their knuckles on the ground. Are you kidding me? What we saw there clearly was that the people of Noah's day were smart. Super smart. Much more highly advanced and technological than you and I could ever shake a stick at! Unfortunately, they scoffed at Noah and ignored the offer to get saved before it was too late. And in so doing, they were totally destroyed.

But you might be thinking, "Okay, so it's getting pretty obvious that there really was a worldwide flood. This is why there are so many flood legends all over the world. This is why the dinosaurs and tons of other life forms suddenly perished all over the world. This is why we have sedimentary layers of earth all over the world are filled with tons of fossils. This is why the topography of the earth is in the shape it's in and this is why we find evidence of a highly advanced past civilization all over the world. But wait a minute. The Bible also says there were "giants" in those days. You really expect me to believe that one? I mean granted, evolution was wrong on all those other areas, but surely the Bible can't be serious about giants could it?" Well, actually it is, which brings us to the **eighth evidence of a Judged Creation** and that is the Evidence of a **Giant Life Forms**. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Genesis 6:1-8 "When men began to increase in number on the earth and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they married any of them they chose. Then the LORD said, My Spirit will not contend with man forever, for he is mortal; his days will be a hundred and twenty years. The Nephilim were on the earth in those days – and also afterward – when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown.

Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. The LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. The LORD said, I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, from man to animals to creeping things and to birds of the sky; for I am sorry that I have made them. But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible is clear. Before the world was judged by a flood from God, there was a group of people called the Nephilim. So who were they? Well, the word Nephilim literally means “giant” and the phrase “heroes of old” literally means “mighty strong ones” and the phrase “men of renown” means “men of fame and glory.” So put it all together and the Bible pictures a group of giant people who were mighty big and strong and they were well-known in Noah’s day.

But that’s not all. Notice what else the text says. The Nephilim were on the earth in those days and what? And also “afterwards.” So that means there must have been giants before and after Noah’s day, right? And that’s precisely why the Bible talks about giants after Noah’s day. Let’s take a look.

Numbers 13:30-33 “Then Caleb silenced the people before Moses and said, We should go up and take possession of the land, for we can certainly do it. But the men who had gone up with him said, We can’t attack those people; they are stronger than we are. And they spread among the Israelites a bad report about the land they had explored. They said, The land we explored devours those living in it. All the people we saw there are of great size. We saw the Nephilim there (the descendants of Anak come from the Nephilim). We seemed like grasshoppers in our own eyes, and we looked the same to them.” (NIV)

Deuteronomy 1:26-28 “But you were unwilling to go up; you rebelled against the command of the LORD your God. You grumbled in your tents and said, The LORD hates us; so he brought us out of Egypt to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us. Where can we go? Our brothers have made us lose heart. They say, The people are stronger and taller than we are; the cities are large, with walls up to the sky. We even saw the Anakites there.” (NIV)

Deuteronomy 2:10-11, 20-21 “The Emmites used to live there—a people strong and numerous, and as tall as the Anakites. Like the Anakites, they too were considered Rephaites, but the Moabites called them Emmites. That too was considered a land of the Rephaites, who used to live there; but the Ammonites called them Zamzummites. They were a people strong and numerous, and as tall as the Anakites. The LORD destroyed them from before the Ammonites, who drove them out and settled in their place.” (NIV)

Deuteronomy 3:10-11 “We took all the towns on the plateau, and all Gilead, and all Bashan as far as Salecah and Edrei, towns of Og’s kingdom in Bashan. Only Og king of Bashan was left of the remnant of the Rephaites. His bed was made of

iron and was more than thirteen feet long and six feet wide. It is still in Rabbah of the Ammonites.)” (NIV)

Deuteronomy 9:2-3 “The people are strong and tall—Anakites! You know about them and have heard it said: Who can stand up against the Anakites? But be assured today that the LORD your God is the one who goes across ahead of you like a devouring fire. He will destroy them; he will subdue them before you.” (NIV)

Now folks, it’s pretty clear according to the Bible that there really was a group of giant people before and after the flood of Noah. One of them had a bed thirteen feet long and six feet wide! How’d you like to have him on your basketball team? Wow! No wonder the Israelites said they were like the size of grasshoppers compared to these guys? And so that’s the question. Do we see any evidence of actual giants before and after the flood of Noah? Of course! But don’t take my word for it. Let’s look at the evidence.

The **first evidence** of giant life forms is from **Giant Conditions**. Now folks, to me, the first logical question is, “How in the world could people even get to be gigantic in the first place?” Well, this is why it’s important to note that the conditions in the pre-flood world were much different than we have today. The Bible says that people not only got really big, but they also lived a really long time!

Genesis 5:3-32 “When Adam had lived one hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, according to his image, and named him Seth. Then the days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were eight hundred years, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

Seth lived one hundred and five years, and became the father of Enosh. Then Seth lived eight hundred and seven years after he became the father of Enosh, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, and he died.

Enosh lived ninety years, and became the father of Kenan. Then Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years after he became the father of Kenan, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

Kenan lived seventy years, and became the father of Mahalalel. Then Kenan lived eight hundred and forty years after he became the father of Mahalalel, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years, and he died.

Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Jared. Then Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Jared, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years, and he died.

Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and became the father of Enoch. Then Jared lived eight hundred years after he became the father of Enoch, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years, and he died.

Enoch lived sixty-five years, and became the father of Methuselah. Then Enoch walked with God three hundred years after he became the father of Methuselah, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.

Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and became the father of Lamech. Then Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years after he became the father of Lamech, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years, and he died.

Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and became the father of a son. Now he called his name Noah, saying, This one will give us rest from our work and from the toil of our hands arising from the ground which the LORD has cursed. Then Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five years after he became the father of Noah, and he had other sons and daughters. So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years, and he died. Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.”
(NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, prior to the flood of Noah, people not only got really big, but they also lived a long long time, right? One guy, who must have had a horrible time learning to spell his name in kindergarten, lived 969 years! In fact, all of chapter five of the Book of Genesis is dealing with

nothing but the recording of long life spans for the descendants of Noah and even Noah himself!

So that's the question. How in the world could people get so big and live so long? Well, as we saw earlier, that's the importance of understanding the effects of the possible Ice Canopy that surrounded the world. If you'll recall we saw that it would provide just the right conditions for giant people with giant ages. Let's revisit a portion of that study and then expand on it.

Some have theorized that prior to the flood of Noah that there was a canopy of water or ice vapor surrounding the earth upper atmosphere based on a clue concerning the second day of creation.

Genesis 1:6-8 “And God said, Let there be an expanse between the waters to separate water from water. So God made the expanse and separated the water under the expanse from the water above it. And it was so. God called the expanse sky. And there was evening, and there was morning – the second day.” (NIV)

Many would say that this “expanse between the waters to separate water from water” is speaking of when God separated the waters that were on the earth from the waters that were in the upper atmosphere. And as we saw it was these pre-flood atmospheric conditions that would provide just the right conditions for giant people living giant lifespans.

And the **first right condition** an ice canopy would help to produce giant people living giant lifespans is **The Right Amount of Protection**. With a water vapor or ice canopy around the earth's pre-flood atmosphere, this very well could have provided the right conditions for such amazing long life spans because it would have provided the right amount of protection from the harmful radiation that currently beats down upon us that causes all kinds of life-shortening effects such as cancer and mutations just to name a few. With a layer that decreased these harmful effects from above, it is only natural that we would see an increase of long life spans from below. Here's why.

The sun emits a lot more than just light. It puts off a lot of harmful radiation in the form of various rays like Ultraviolet rays, X-rays, Gamma rays, etc. That means that even though you can't see it, your body is constantly being bombarded with these harmful rays of radiation. This is why when you get an X-ray at the doctors, they not only hide out in another room, but they also try to shield the rest of your body with a lead-lined vest. It works great to see the inside of you, but prolonged exposure could mean the death of you! Our bodies put up a good resistance and daily repairs the damage but pretty soon, our skin and bodies can't hold up any more they eventually start losing the battle after a few decades

and that's when we see our bodies start to break down and our skin begin to wrinkle up. However, there are some things that will block out these harmful rays. As we just saw, lead will shield you from the radiation but so will concrete and interesting enough, so will water. Therefore, if indeed there really was an ice or water canopy in the pre-flood atmosphere, this would have been an incredible protection from the harmful aging effects caused by the radiation emitted by the sun.

This is why when the flood came and the canopy came down, so did the life spans. If you add up the dates of the people who lived right after the flood, you will see that the life spans dropped off from around 900 to 400, and then 200, and then 100, until today 100 is considered old, but before the Flood, you were just a kid at 100. As one guy said, "It was about time to start looking for a wife and a house near a grade school." And gee, if you lived longer, you'd have much more time to get bigger, wouldn't you? Go figure!

And by the way, for those who think these ages aren't literal as some suggest, you might want to check your math. Some argue that these ages aren't literal because they claim that back then they counted every month as a year and so you have to divide their age by 12. Will that's nice to think that but it makes no sense! For instance as we saw, the Bible says Enoch was 65 when he begat Methuselah. So do the math and if you divide 65 by 12, then we see that Enoch was about 5½ years old when he became a daddy! I don't think so! These people really lived that long and there's no need to read it otherwise.

Besides, we have actual modern examples of people experiencing these kinds of anti-aging effects when shielded from the sun's harmful radiation. Studies have shown that there is a noticeable longevity of those who live in steep canyons and valleys shielded from the sun. There's also the jump in longevity in the 1911-1951 timeframe (greater even than the jump brought about by miracle drugs since) when automation in transportation and production moved people indoors.

And there's even the example of longevity of what happened to the Dickerson children. These children lived secreted away in an attic until they were teenagers. Pictures of Connie, Gordon and Glenda Dickerson at age 18, 15, and 13 looked like they had nearly stopped aging! They were still quite healthy and intelligent, but they still appeared like little children!

Also, Dr. Jack Cuozzo extensively studied Neanderthal bones and came to some startling conclusions. As we saw before, Neanderthals were not missing links of man, there is no missing link, but they were post-flood survivors of man. Here's what Dr. Cuozzo discovered. Based upon cranial measurements and tooth enamel wear, he estimates the age at death of the Neanderthals being 250-300

years old! This makes no sense according to evolution, but according to the Bible it makes perfect sense. Being post-flood survivors, they no longer lived 900 years because the earth no longer had the ice canopy shielding them. Instead, just like the Bible records for us, the immediate post-flood survivors were on the downhill slide from 400, and then 200, and then 100 just like we have today.

The **second right condition** an ice canopy would help to produce giant people living giant lifespans is **The Right Amount of Environment**. With a layer of water vapor or ice surrounding the pre-flood world, we not only would have just the right amount of protection to live longer and get bigger, but you'd also have the right amount of lush environment to make this ability even more conducive. This is because an ice canopy would have created a type of global greenhouse effect that produced pleasant sub-tropical to temperate climate all over the world. It also would have dramatically increased the atmospheric pressure on the surface of the earth, which would have produced an amazing much more healthy environment. In short, people and animals and plants would not only live longer but healthier and thus become even larger. Everything, not just plants would grow like weeds! In fact, we even see evidence of this super lush environment contained within the fossil-bearing rocks all over the world. So much so that even the evolutionists admit it!

- “It has long been felt that the average climate of the earth throughout time has been milder and more homogenous than it is today. If so, the present certainly is not a very good key to the past in terms of climate.” *R.H. Doff and *R.L. Batten, *Evolution of the Earth*, (1971), p. 298.
- “In those days [when the dinosaurs lived] the earth had a tropical or sub-tropical climate over much of the land surface, and in the widespread tropical lands there was an abundance of lush vegetation. The land was low and there were no high mountains forming physical or climatic barriers.” *E.H. Colbert, “*Evolutionary Growth Rates in the Dinosaurs*,” in *Scientific Monthly*, August 1949, p. 71.
- “Climatic conditions were then much more uniform over the earth than now. Considerable limestone formations, of Cambrian age at high latitudes, indicate strongly that they were there deposited in relatively warm or temperate waters. “ *W.J. Miller, *An Introduction to Historical Geology*, (1952), P. 116.
- “The general distribution and character of the rocks and their fossil content point to more uniform climatic conditions than those of today. Fossils in the

Arctic rocks are not essentially different from those of low latitudes.” **Op. cit.*, p. 143.

- “In the case of the Devonian, such evidence is indicative of a world-wide mild climate.” **O. D. von Engeln and *K. E. Caster, Geology, (1952) p. 596.*
- “As for the earlier Paleozoic periods, the character and distribution of Mississippian fossils rather clearly prove absence of well-defined climatic zones like those of today.” **W. J. Miller, An Introduction to Historical Geology, (1952), p. 169.*

In fact, what’s interesting is that even scientists who don’t want to believe in an ice canopy theory have actually published articles that give credence to the theory. As one researcher pointed out, “Using evidence collected in South America and New Zealand, an international team of researchers has determined that in the past, climate changes occurred rapidly and were global in scale. Thomas Lowell, associate professor of geology at the University of Cincinnati, and his colleagues published their findings in the September 15, 1995, issue of *Science*. So, what did cause the climate changes? Lowell admits that he and his colleagues have no quick and easy answers but possibly water vapors played a role. ‘A lot of water vapor in the atmosphere leads to a warmer climate,’ he states. ‘If there’s less vapor, temperatures become colder. Amounts of water vapor can change quickly, and the geological record indicates that climate changes could be very fast.’”

Also, as a side note, the water vapor canopy would also explain another problem evolutionists run into, that is, there appears to be too much water in Earth’s upper atmosphere. “NASA satellites have confirmed far more hydroxyl in the hydrosphere than current models predict. The parent molecule of hydroxyl is water. Because ultraviolet radiation from the sun breaks down water in Earth’s upper atmosphere into hydroxyl and hydrogen, a large amount of water must have previously existed.” Can you say ice canopy?

The **third right condition** an ice canopy would help to produce giant people living giant lifespans is **The Right Amount of Oxygen**. With a layer of water vapor or ice surrounding the pre-flood world, we not only would have just the right amount of protection and environment to live longer and get bigger, but you’d also have the right amount of oxygen to make it even more possible. In fact, it would also help explain a serious problem the evolutionists have with the dinosaurs. You see, even they admit that their lungs and their nostrils seem to be too small for them to breathe. For instance, an 80-foot Apatosaurus had nostrils

the same size as a horse. And so that's the problem. How is an 80-foot animal going to get enough air through nostrils the same size as a horse? As one guy said, "He would be sucking so hard trying to get a breath, it would set him on fire from all the friction from the wind whistling in there!"

So how did they breathe? Well in our atmosphere today an eighty-foot dinosaur couldn't breathe, in a pre-flood atmosphere with an ice canopy they could. This is because as we just saw, they not only had double the air pressure in that atmosphere, but apparently they had 50% more oxygen in that atmosphere. It is now known, thanks to the oxygen bubbles trapped in fossilized amber, which would have been created at the time of the flood, that when they tapped into these air bubbles that there was 50% more oxygen than what we have today.

So what effects would a pre-flood world that not only had double the air pressure but 50% more oxygen have on things? Well, as one gentleman explained, "Just breathing would be exciting! Adam would breathe and go, "Wow! Eve, that was fun. Let's do that again, ready?" And that's because under those conditions, not only does your hemoglobin take on oxygen, but your plasma gets oxygen saturated in your blood stream which means you could run for hundreds of miles without getting tired. Therefore, Adam and Eve did not need a car; they could run to Grandma's! Only they did not have a grandma, or a mother-in-law by the way, which was why it was called paradise!

But seriously, doubled air pressure and increased oxygen would explain how the dinosaurs could get so big on such small lungs and nostrils." This kind of atmosphere could also explain how the pterosaur, with its stubby body and wingspan of up to 11 meters, could have stayed airborne and it also explains why the dinosaurs that survived the flood didn't get as big. What? Dinosaurs still alive after the flood? Yup, but that's for the next section to reveal. In fact, even a Yale study published in the March 3, 2000 issue of Science independently confirms the high levels of oxygen present in the earth's distant past. But it's obvious, this kind of pre-flood atmosphere would help people to live longer, grow bigger, and even heal faster.

And we even see this reality with the modern usage of what's called Hyperbaric Oxygen Therapies. Modern medicine is finally catching on to the positive health benefits of increased pressurized oxygen on the human body. So much so that they have even created things called Hyperbaric Oxygen Chambers where people sit inside oxygen saturated containers and experience various healing effects from many different kinds of ailments. Some of these include, Lyme disease, strokes, migraines, multiple sclerosis, autism, diabetically derived illnesses such as diabetic foot, diabetic retinopathy, and diabetic nephropathy, abscesses, certain kinds of hearing loss, radiation induced hemorrhagic cystitis,

inflammatory bowel disease, and even leprosy, just to name a few. It also reduces infection, decreases stress, and enhances stamina. In fact, it was this same amazing technology that was used in the infamous Baby Jessica accident as this man shares:

“How many of you remember Baby Jessica several years ago? If you’ll recall, she fell down in the well in Texas when she was 18 months old. Her left leg slipped down in the pipe, her right leg came up behind her and she did the splits as she slid down 20 feet inside an 8 inch steel pipe. She was down there 2 ½ days; it was an amazing rescue, and when they finally got her out, a lot of her body had turned black from lack of circulation. Her right leg was totally black; one of the doctors said they needed to cut the leg off immediately.

But another doctor said before we cut her leg off, let’s just try putting Jessica in a hyperbaric oxygen chamber. Now, back in 1987 this was very new therapy. This was a revolutionary idea; today it is being used more and more. They stuck Jessica in one of these chambers, filled it up full of pure oxygen, and pumped it up to double normal pressure forcing oxygen into her system. Within a few hours, her leg turned pink; one by one her toes turned pink. They finally had to amputate half of her little toe. She would have lost her whole leg had it not been for hyperbaric therapy.”

Furthermore, even celebrities and professional sports teams are getting in on the action due to the rapid healing effects it has on their injured players. Now here’s the point. Can you imagine if you lived in an atmosphere that was like one big giant hyperbaric oxygen chamber? As one man states, “You would not need a hospital, you would be healed up before you could get there.” But it’s obvious. Everything would not only heal quickly but everything would grow like crazy! Why, if I didn’t know better, I’d say we really do see evidence of how the pre-flood world could have provided the right giant conditions to create giant people living giant ages, how about you? Go figure!²

Oh but that’s not all. The **second evidence** of giant life forms is from **Giant Plants**. We not only see the right kind of pre-flood conditions to create giant people living giant ages, but these conditions have been duplicated to produce a giant amount of plants. For instance, as we saw earlier, this why near Clarkia, Idaho, they’ve discovered an abundant supply of fossilized subtropical plants. This is why in Wyoming there are fossilized palm leaves where today one only finds sagebrush and grassland. This is why in Alaska they have found subtropical species such as the magnolia and fig. This is why in the western

United States where today we only see grassland, shrub, or desert vegetation, there are many fossil beds that contain temperate, subtropical and even tropical plants. In fact, this is why large fossilized trees are found near the North and South Poles. And in Antarctica, some trees are 24 feet long and 2 feet thick! It's obvious that the whole earth at one time was a lush tropical paradise full of tons of plants. But that's not all. These kind of pre-flood conditions not only produced a giant amount of plants, but these conditions have been duplicated to produce giant sized plants as this man shares:

“Dr. Kei Mori, Kao University in Tokyo, Japan, started raising a tomato plant in his basement with no windows. Well, plants have to have light so he took a fiber optic cable and ran it down from the roof, down to light the plants. His cherry tomato plant began to grow abnormally fast and he thought, “You know, I wonder if the fiber optic cable is blocking out the UV light and only allowing in pure light, not the other stuff that comes from sunlight.” So he put a plastic shield over the plant and moved it to the laboratory. The plastic shield was like sunglasses to block out UV light.

He also decided to pressurize carbon dioxide to stem of the plant. He built a flexible sock around the stem and pressurized CO₂, since plants breathe CO₂. He did not do the whole plant, it would have done even better, but all he did was the stem with pressurized CO₂. After two years, his cherry tomato plant was 16 feet tall and produced 900 tomatoes, and his tomatoes on his cherry tomato plant were baseball size.

They moved it to a shopping center, built a bigger plastic shield over it, built scaffolding to hold the branches up, last I heard the plant was 40 feet tall and produced 15,000 tomatoes every year. That is a tomato tree! Can you imagine if the whole earth was hyperbaric though before the Flood? All the plants would grow like crazy.”

Then another researcher decided to put another pre-flood condition to the test on plants and here are the giant results he produced:

“Dan Carlson was inspired by Genesis 2:6 (But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground) to experiment with “misting” plants. He also incorporated the music of birds with certain oscillating frequencies that open the plants' stomata. While these pores are open, the leaves are sprayed with a plant nutrient enzyme through mist. The results were amazing.

A purple passion plant, which normally grows to about 18 inches, has grown to a Guinness World Record 1,300 feet. Carlson also grows 10-inch long potatoes and cantaloupes the size of soccer balls.

His system was dubbed “Sonic Bloom.” The patented process was used to treat apple orchards in Wisconsin. In a state averaging 290 bushels an acre, the mist and song bird music helped trees yield over 500 bushels an acre and the fruit has a shelf life of five months instead of the normal 30 days. Cucumbers, soybeans, cabbages, tomatoes, cauliflower, and even redwood trees have been greatly impacted by this revolutionary agricultural system. Still others used this formula on a pumpkin. The result was a 1,458 pound pumpkin that was the world’s record as of it’s weighing.”

And folks, it’s precisely these kind of tests that duplicate the pre-flood conditions that show us how we can not only produce giant plants today, but it also shows us why we discover giant plants of yesterday! This is why they find trees in the fossil record that today only grow a few feet, but back then apparently grew 100 feet. This is why one Arctic explorer found remains of a saber-toothed tiger and a 90-foot plum tree with green leaves and ripe fruit on its branches over 600 miles north of the Arctic Circle in the New Siberian Islands. Today the only vegetation that grows there is a one-inch high willow. Fossil ferns have been discovered the size of trees and horsetails once shot up over thirty feet tall. Fossilized cattails have been found that are 60 feet tall. And they even found a tree stump in Texas that measured 40 feet in diameter, which means the tree at one time must have been 1,000 feet tall. Now that’s a giant plant! And that’s exactly what you’d expect if there really was a pre-flood world with the right giant conditions to produce giant life forms, just like the Bible says!³

The **third evidence** of giant life forms is from **Giant People**. We not only see the right kind of pre-flood conditions to create giant plants, but just like the Bible says this would also have the right kind of conditions to produce giant people! In fact, researchers have recently taken the duplication of the pre-flood atmosphere a step further. They have not only used them on plants, but they’ve even used them on various animals and not so surprisingly they were able to produce giant aged and giant sized specimens.

One such example is the research done by Dr. Carl Baugh. He created a unique chamber that acts like a Hyperbaric Biosphere that simulates these pre-flood conditions on earth. It provides double the atmospheric pressure, enhanced oxygen and protection from ultraviolet radiation; while the magnetic coils attempt to make up for earth’s reduced magnetic field. Tests indicated that this

type of environment did indeed produce increased longevity, cellular growth and a change in molecular structures. Here are just a few of the results of his experiments. The lives of the fruit flies he put in there have tripled. The size of his piranha have doubled and they are not only able to produce gigantism but they can produce it at an accelerated rate.

In fact, some of his experiments with this pre-flood biosphere seem to have reversed some of the negative degenerative effects from the curse upon Creation. For instance, in his experiments with poisonous snakes, he found that after just four weeks in the hyperbaric chamber, that it actually changed the molecular structure of the venom of a copperhead snake into a non-toxic state. In fact, so promising are these results that NASA has even requested Dr. Baugh's research and discoveries to see if they can utilize them in the space program.

And speaking of NASA, one person shared how another experiment done by NASA involved three scientists living on the floor of the ocean for about 1-3 months in a biosphere. "When they left they were all middle aged with graying hair and low libidos. When they returned their hair was clear of gray, their wrinkles had started to disappear, and their sex drive was so increased that their wives complained to NASA about it. It turns out that certain glands and organs were 'reactivated.' One in particular was the gland that lies over the top of the heart. Blood tests showed unusual hormones. Hormones that are normally associated with the growth of young children.

Then he further speculates, "What if we take this knowledge and build a 'room' that emulates the atmosphere of the Earth before the flood and sleep in it for 8 hours a day? What effects might it have? My friend from the NSA said that for every day spent in there one year was added onto your life until you maxed out at 1,000."

And folks, it's precisely these kind of tests that duplicate the pre-flood conditions that show us how we can not only produce giant aged and giant sized animals today, but just like the Bible says, it also shows us why we discover giant people living in the past! First of all, many people scoff at the Biblical account of Noah's flood and say, "If there were millions of people on the earth at the time of the flood as creationists have suggested, then why don't we find millions of human fossils?" Actually that's a great question but when one looks at the facts concerning the effects of a worldwide flood, finding tons of human remains is not logical as this article shares:

"Scripture (backed up by so much other evidence) is very clear that there was a global flood and the pre-flood people were destroyed, so there must obviously be an explanation for this lack of human fossils. There are some claims and reports

of human artifacts and remains in rock layers that are clearly part of the flood sediments. However, let's begin by considering the nature of the fossil record. Most people don't realize that in terms of numbers of fossils 95% of the fossil record consists of shallow marine organisms such as corals and shellfish. Within the remaining 5%, 95% are all the algae and plant/tree fossils, including the vegetation that now makes up the trillions of tons of coal, and all the other invertebrate fossils including the insects. Thus the vertebrates (fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals) together make up very little of the fossil record—in fact, 5% of 5%, which is a mere 0.25% of the entire fossil record. So comparatively speaking there are very, very few amphibian, reptile, bird and mammal fossils, yet so much is often made of them.

For example, the number of dinosaur skeletons in all the world's museums (both public and university) totals only about 2,100. Furthermore, of this 0.25% of the fossil record which is vertebrates, only 1% of that 0.25% (or 0.0025%) are vertebrate fossils that consist of more than a single bone! For example, there's only one Stegosaurus skull that has been found, and many of the horse species are each represented by only one specimen of one tooth! However, this same observation can be more reasonably explained by Flood geologists as due to the order of burial of the different ecological zones of organisms by the Flood waters.

For example, shallow marine organisms/ ecological zones would be the first destroyed by the fountains of the great deep breaking open, with the erosional runoff from the land due to the torrential rainfall concurrently burying them. On this basis then we would probably not expect to find human remains in the early Flood strata, which would contain only shallow marine organisms. The fossil record as we understand it at the moment certainly fits with this. Consequently, it's not only human fossils that are not found in abundance in the Flood sediments, but there is a relative lack of other mammal fossils also.

Also, the turbulence of the water, even in a local flood, can be horrific, particularly when the fast-moving current picks up not only sand and mud, but large boulders. Under such conditions, human bodies would probably be thrown around like flotsam and would tend to be destroyed by the agitation and abrasion. Then the differential suspension in the waters could have made it hard to bury those bodies that survived the turbulence. This is because human bodies when immersed in water tend to bloat, and therefore become lighter and float to the surface. This is what is meant by differential suspension. The human bodies

floating on the water surface could therefore for some time be carrion for whatever birds were still flying around seeking places to land and food to eat. Likewise, marine carnivores still alive in their watery habitat would also devour corpses.

Furthermore, if the bodies floated long enough and were not eaten as carrion, then they would still have tended to either decompose or be battered to destruction on and in the waters before any burial could take place. Thus, even if a handful, perhaps a few thousand, were preserved, when such a small number is distributed through the vast volume of Flood sediments, the chances of one being found at the surface are mathematically very, very low, let alone of being found by a professional scientist who could recognize its significance and document it properly.

Finally, we need to recall God's purpose for the Flood. In Genesis 6:7 we read that God said He would destroy man, whom He had created from the face of the earth. So perhaps God deliberately made sure that the Flood waters did just that. Elsewhere in Scripture we learn that as far as God's judgment of sin is concerned, when God says that He wants the offenders removed, then this means utter destruction."

So as you can clearly see, once you look at the facts concerning the effects of a worldwide flood, finding tons of human remains is not logical. However, be that as it may, we still do find some, and those that we find, for some reason are very big! Go figure! Let's take a look. The **first evidence** we find showing us there really were giant people is from **Giant Prints**.

- In 1884, Earl Flint, a geologist representing the Peabody Museum and Harvard University, discovered in a rock quarry near Managua, Nicaragua, on the shores of Lake Gilva, a layer containing fossilized human tracks, 16 to 24 feet below the surface. The longest one uncovered was seventeen inches.
- Two years earlier, in the summer of 1882, inmates working in the quarry at the State Prison near Carson City, Nevada, brought to light a layer of sandstone covered with fossilized animal tracks, among them a number having belonged to the extinct mammoth. What caused considerable scientific consternation, however, was the fact that several human tracks were also found. The tracks were in six series, each with alternate right and left tracks. The stride was from two and a half to over three feet, and the individual prints were from 18 to 20

inches in length - that of a giant. The Carson City tracks, in fact, showed signs that their maker had worn some type of sandal or foot protection - very definitely not the habit of an animal.

- Foot and shoe prints were brought to light in the 1970's, in the Carrizo Valley in northwest Oklahoma. The prints occur in both the Morrison formation and Dakota sandstone – supposedly over 100 million years old. The barefoot marks are somewhat eroded, but show evidence of definite pressure ridges. Several are in very close proximity to dinosaur tracks. The shoe prints are more clearly defined, and reveal their wearers to have been above normal size, with the imprints averaging 20 inches long and 8 inches across the ball of the foot.
- Probably the most publicized man tracks are those found along the Paluxy river, near Glen Rose, Texas. They were first observed in 1908, after a flood washed away a portion of shore ledging, exposing geologic levels of the Glen Rose Formation, the Paluxy Formation, and the Twin Mountain Formation of the Trinity Group - all dated to the early Cretaceous, supposedly between 120 and 130 million years. The sum total of finds along the Paluxy reveal quite a mixture of man and animal types having lived all at the same time. There are heavy brontosaurus tracks, the talon marks of the feared Tyrannosaurus Rex, three-toed spoors of other dinosaurs - and the imprint of a saber-tooth tiger, which was supposed to have lived only a few million years ago, not in the era of the giant lizards. As for the human prints, many are found in series, popping out of the Paluxy banks in a very natural stride, then wading into the river bed. A good number of the prints are bare, with the large toe in particular clearly distinguishable; others show signs of the maker's feet having worn some form of foot covering, like a moccasin or thin sandal. In one instance, in fact, the fossil print is so well preserved that the impression of the lacing on the moccasin is still visible. Some of the human tracks were a big as 21½ inches and had a 7-foot stride - giants in the true sense of the word. Someone with a foot 21½ inches long would have been about 11.8 feet tall. The most remarkable fact of all, however, is that these prints are in the same layer as dinosaur tracks, and in a few instances, the human and dinosaur prints cross each other, showing that the two had been contemporary when the rock had been mud. The significance of these examples was noted by Dr. A.E. Wilder Smith of the University of Illinois: "One authentic man-track found in the same stratum as one authentic brontosaurus track throws out one hundred years of evolutionary teachings. It is sufficient to bring the whole Darwinistic theory down and revolutionize all biology today."

- In 1932 Near Alamogordo, New Mexico, 13 giant tracks were found by Ellis Wright, each about 22 inches long. Some later tracks were accompanied by marks suggestive of the use of some sort of support like a walking stick by one of the antediluvian beings.
- Blue Mountain In the Megalong Valley in the Blue Mountains NSW, a depression found in ironstone protruding from a creek bank was the deeply impressed print of a large human-like foot. This footprint measures 7 inches across the toes. Had the footprint been complete it would have been at least 2 feet in length, appropriate to a 12 foot human.
- Macleay River Noel Reeves found near Kempsey, N.S.W. monstrous footprints were discovered in sandstone beds on the Upper Macleay River. One print shows toe 4 inches long and the total toe-span is 10 inches suggesting that the owner of the print may have been 17 feet tall.⁴

The **second evidence** we find showing us there really were giant people is from **Giant People**. Not only do we find giants prints left behind by giant people, but we even find giant skeletons left behind by giant people. Let's take a look at some of them. The **first evidence** of giant people is from **Their Giant Skeletons**.

- A skeleton found in a coalmine in Italy was 11 feet 6 inches tall.
- A 9 foot 8 inch skeleton was found in Indiana, back in 1879.
- One report says that the Turkish government claims they have found the grave of Noah. The skeleton was over 12 feet tall; that would make his cubit a little bigger, would it not? How big was that Ark anyway?
- In July 1877, four prospectors were looking for gold and silver outcroppings in a desolate, hilly area near the head of Spring Valley, not far from Eureka, Nevada. Scanning the rocks, one of the men spotted something peculiar projecting from a high ledge. Climbing up to get a better look, the prospector was surprised to find a human leg bone and knee cap sticking out of solid rock. He called to his companions, and together they dislodged the oddity with picks. Realizing they had a most unusual find, the men brought it into Eureka, where it was placed on display. The stone in which the bones were embedded was a hard, dark red quartzite, and the bones themselves were almost black with

carbonization - indicative of great age. When the surrounding stone was carefully chipped away, the specimen was found to be composed of a leg bone broken off four inches above the knee, the kneecap and joint, the lower leg bones, and the complete bones of the foot. Several medical doctors examined the remains, and were convinced that anatomically they had indeed once belonged to a human being, and a very modern-looking one. But an intriguing aspect of the bones was their size: from knee to heel they measured 39 inches. Their owner in life had thus stood over 12 feet tall. Compounding the mystery further was the fact that the rock in which the bones were found was dated geologically to the era of the dinosaurs, the Jurassic - over 185 million years old.

- Gigantopithecus and Meganthropus are names given to giant hominids found by paleontologists, but since they don't fit too well in the imaginary evolutionary chain, they don't get much attention. Meganthropus is the giant Java man who inhabited Southeast Asia over a million years ago. He stood 12 feet tall and weighed several hundred pounds. Java man was found with stone implements consisting of hand axes, clubs, pounders, adzes, knives, and other tools often ranging in weight from 8 to 36 lbs or more. Artifacts, identical to those used by Meganthropus, have been found in Australia. Gigantopithecus is often suspected of being the elusive Bigfoot or Yeti.
- In the late 1950's, during road construction in the Euphrates Valley of southeast Turkey, many tombs containing the remains of giants were uncovered. At the sites the leg bones were measured to be 47.24 inches. Joe Taylor, Director of Mt. Blanco Fossil Museum, was commissioned to sculpt the human femur. This antediluvian giant stood some 14-16 ft tall.
- A 19'6" human skeleton found in 1577 A.D. under an overturned oak tree in the Canton of Lucerne.
- 23-foot tall skeleton found in 1456 A.D. beside a river in Valence, France.
- A 25' 6" skeleton found in 1613 A.D. near the castle of Chaumont in France. This was claimed to be a nearly complete find.
- A 9' 8" skeleton was excavated from a mound near Brewersville, Indiana (Indianapolis News, Nov 10, 1975).

- In 1833 soldiers digging at a pit for a powder magazine in Lompock Rancho, California, discovered a male skeleton 12 feet tall. The skeleton was surrounded by carved shells, stone axes, and blocks of porphyry covered with unintelligible symbols. The skeleton had double rows of upper and lower teeth. These bones substantiated legends by the local Piute Indians regarding giants which they called Si-Te-Cahs.
- In Clearwater Minnesota, the skeletons of seven giants were found in mounds. These had receding foreheads and complete double dentition.
- In 1856, a miner fell through a hole in a mine in Italy and found a 11' 6" skeleton.
- A mound near Toledo, Ohio, held 20 skeletons, seated and facing east with jaws and teeth "twice as large as those of present day people," and besides each was a large bowl with "curiously wrought hieroglyphic figures." (Chicago Record, Oct. 24, 1895; cited by Ron G. Dobbins, NEARA Journal, v13, fall 1978).
- Ivan T. Sanderson, a well-known zoologist and frequent guest on Johnny Carson's Tonight Show in the 1960s (usually with an exotic animal with a pangolin or a lemur), once related a curious story about a letter he received regarding an engineer who was stationed on the Aleutian island of Shemya during World War II. While building an airstrip, his crew bulldozed a group of hills and discovered under several sedimentary layers what appeared to be human remains. The Alaskan mound was in fact a graveyard of gigantic human remains, consisting of crania and long leg bones. The crania measured from 22 to 24 inches from base to crown. Since an adult skull normally measures about eight inches from back to front, such a large crania would imply an immense size for a normally proportioned human.
- In 1883 in Marion County Ohio, a citizen estimates that there were about as many human skeletons in the knolls of Marion County as there are white inhabitants at present. She said also that three skeletons were found at the mouth of the Paw Paw Creek many years later, while Nim (Nimrod) Satterfield was justice of the peace. Jim Dean and some men were digging for a bridge foundation and found these at the lower end of the old buffalo wallow. She thought it was Dr. Kidwell, of Fairmont, who examined them and said they were very old, perhaps thousands of years old. She said that when the skeletons

were exposed to the weather for a few days, their bones turned black and began to crumble, that Squire Satterfield had them buried in the Joliffe graveyard (Rivesville). All these skeletons, she said, were measured and found to be about eight feet long.

- In 1878 in Ashtabula Ohio, while a person was cultivating the soil in the vicinity, implements have been found, and in excavating the ground for graves it is said that bones have been exhumed which seemed to have belonged to a race of giants. This land at one time belonged to a Mr. Pegleg Sweet, who was a man of large size and full features; and it is narrated at one time he, in digging, came upon a skull and jaw which were of such size that the skull would cover his head and the jaw could be easily slipped over his face, as though the head of a giant were enveloping his...The graves were distinguished by slight depressions in the surface of the earth, disposed in straight rows, which, with intervening spaces or valleys, covered the entire area. The number of these graves has been estimated at being between two and three thousand.
- In Muskingum County Ohio's Brush Creek Township, in a document dated March 3, 1880, a mound located on the farm of J.M. Baughman was measured 64 feet in width, 90 feet in length, and 11 feet, 3 inches in height. It was flat on top, an unusual condition for a mound. The mound achieved its odd shape possibly because of the stone altar, owning similar dimensions, found within. The structure was located on the summit of a hill, 152 feet above the Brush Creek In it were discovered the bones of men and women, buried in couples—the length of their skeletons exceeding eight and even nine feet. The excavation was started in early December, 1870. There was another “dig” included as well. This reflected an attitude toward the then-existing archaeologists, whom these people apparently held in low regard.
- 1792 New York, Buffalo: Turner's History of the Holland Purchase reports that 7 and 8 foot skeletons were found at an earthen fort in Orleans county with broad flat topped skulls.
- 1800 Ohio, Conneaut: Among the normal size skeletons found in the remains of mounds were found gigantic bones. Some of the skulls and jaws were large enough to fit over the head and face of a normal man.
- 1821 Tennessee, White County: An ancient fortification contained skeletons of gigantic stature averaging at least 7 feet in length.

- 1825 Ohio Valley: David Cusick, a Tuscorora by birth, wrote that among the legends of the ancient people of the stock, there was a powerful tribe called Ronnongwetowanca. They were giants, and had a “considerable habitation.” When the Great Spirit made the people, some of them became giants. After a time, and having endured the outrages of these giants, it is said that the people banded together, and through the final force of about 800 warriors, successfully annihilated the abhorrent Ronnongwetowanca. After that, it was said that there were no giants anywhere. This was supposed to have happened around 2,500 winters before Columbus discovered America, around 1000 BC.
- 1829 Ohio, Chesterville: In digging away a mound where a hotel was to be built, a large human skeleton was found, but no measurements were made. It is related that the jawbone was found to fit easily over that of a citizen of the village. The local physicians examined the cranium and found it proportionately large, with more teeth than the white race of today. The skeleton was taken to Mansfield, and has been lost sight of entirely.
- 1833 California, Lompock Rancho: Soldiers digging at Lompock Rancho, California, discovered a male skeleton 12 feet tall. Carved shells, stone axes, and other artifacts surrounded the skeleton. The skeleton had double rows of upper and lower teeth. Unfortunately, this body was secretly buried when local Indians became upset about the remains.
- 1835 Illinois, Lake County: In the numerous mounds in the county, skeletons ranging between 7 and 8 feet are discovered.
- 1849 New York: From “Illustrations of the Ancient Monuments of Western New York” comes the report that an elliptical mound above near the Conewango Valley held eight big skeletons. A thighbone was found to be 28” long. Exquisite stone points, enamelwork, and jewelry were found. Also discovered in the area were a number of other large skeletons one almost 9 feet in height.
- 1850 New York: From the History of Allegany County in 1879 a report that very large human bones were uncovered during excavation for the railroad.
- 1851 New York: A skull rib bone, and shinbone were found that indicated the height to be over 8 feet tall.

- 1856 West Virginia, Wheeling: A human skeleton was discovered by laborers while plowing a vineyard measuring almost 11 feet tall.
- 1870 Ohio: In Brush Creek Township a large mound contained skeletal remains of several humans up to nine feet tall. A large stone tablet with unknown inscriptions similar to Greek writing was also found.
- 1872 Ohio, Seneca Township: When the “Bates” mound was opened the remains of three skeletons, whose size would indicate they measured in life, at least, eight feet in height, were found. A remarkable feature of these remains was they had double teeth in front as well as in back of mouth and in both upper and lower jaws.
- 1875 West Virginia, Rivesville: Workmen constructing a bridge near the mouth of Paw Paw Creek uncovered three giant skeletons with strands of reddish hair clinging to the skulls. The skeletons had supported people approximately 8 feet tall.
- 1879 Indiana, Brewersville: A skeleton almost ten feet tall was excavated from a mound.
- 1886 Pennsylvania, Ellisburg: An 8 feet skeleton was discovered.
- 1888 Ohio, Toledo: 20 skeletons were discovered with jaws and teeth twice as large as those of normal humans.
- 1888 Minnesota, St. Paul: The remains of seven skeletons 7 to 8 feet tall were discovered.
- 1891 Arizona, Crittenden: A giant was unearthed and a huge stone coffin that had evidently once held the body of a man 12 feet tall. A carving on the granite case indicated that he had six toes.
- 1895 Ohio, Toledo: A mound held 20 skeletons, seated and facing east “twice as large as those of present day people.”
- 1923 Arizona, Grand Canyon: The bodies of two petrified human beings 15 and 18 feet in height were discovered.

- 1931 Nevada, Lovelock: Large skeletons were found in the Humboldt lakebed. One measured 8 1/2 feet tall and appeared to have been wrapped in a gum-covered fabric similar to Egyptian mummies. Another skeleton was almost 10 feet long.
- 1932 New Mexico, White Sands: Supervisor of the Lincoln National Park, Ellis Wright, found human tracks in the gypsum rock 22 inches long and from 8 to 10 inches wide. The prints were human in origin due to the outline of the perfect prints coupled with a readily apparent instep.
- 1947 California, Death Valley: The skeletons of nine foot tall humans were found.
- At Gympie, Queensland, a large fragment of the back portion of a jaw which still possessed the hollow for a missing lower back molar tooth was discovered. The owner of the tooth would have stood at 10 feet tall.
- A Petrified Giant From the San Francisco Examiner: The body of a petrified giant has been found by two farmers who were sinking a well 10 miles from town. The appearance closely resembles that of a human being. According to the article, it appeared that the man had been scalped, presumably prior to the petrification. The material of the body was reported to have been as hard as flint and the body itself was complete save for the arms and legs which had broken off. The article also states that the veins and the ribs are very plainly visible. Reportedly, a group of men, perhaps out of respect for the dead, were dispatched to retrieve the arms and legs, which were still in the hole where the giant, who was approximately 12 feet tall had been found.
- New York Times, July 12, 1925: "An American engineer, driven to shelter in a storm in the mountains of Western Chihuahua found at hand a cavern and in its dimness, made out great bales wrapped in leather. He opened one and in the flicker of a torch discovered the skeleton of a man 12 feet tall. All around him there were others, skeletons of men so big that even in a sitting posture they rose six feet, like columns and in the clay of the cavern floor was a footprint 18 inches long". The engineer who made the discovery was identified simply as Nesbitt and the 1925 article went on to suggest that plans were afoot to move the remains to a local museum for study. A follow-up article further details that there were eight skeletons between 10 and 12 feet in height and that a local

museum was mounting an expedition to visit the site and return with artifacts. The area had a history of stories about giant former inhabitants.

- New York Times, May 14, 1926: Tepic, Mexico. “Discovery of the bones of a race of giants who towered more than 10 feet in height was reported here today by Captain D.W. Page, an American and Captain F.W. Devalda, an Englishman who returned from an unsuccessful search for legendary Spanish goldmines. The two men said they made their discovery in the great burial mounds in mountains southwest of here.”
- New York Times, Feb. 11, 1902: “Owing to the discovery of a race of giants in Guadalupe, New Mexico, antiquarians and archeologists are preparing an expedition to further explore that region”. The giant skeletons were reported to have been found near Mesa Rico, an area 200 miles southwest of Los Vegas, Nevada. “Luiciana Quintana on whose ranch the ancient burial plot is located, discovered two stones that bore curious inscriptions and beneath these were found in shallow excavations the bones of a frame that could not be less than 12 feet in length. The men who opened the grave said that the forearm was 4 feet long and that in a well preserved jaw, the teeth ranged in size from that of a hickory nut to that of the largest walnut in size. The chest of the being is reported to have a circumference of 7 feet.”
- New York Times, November 1856: “A day or two since, workmen engaged in sub soiling the grounds of Sheriff Wickham at his vineyard in East Wheeling, came across a human skeleton. The impression made by the skeleton in the earth and the skeleton itself were measured by the sheriff and a brother of the craft locale, both of whom were ready to swear that it was 10 feet nine inches in length. It’s bones and teeth were almost as large as those of a horse.”
- An article from Strand magazine (December, 1895) mentions a fossilized giant discovered during mining operations in County Antrim, Ireland: “Pre-eminent among the most extraordinary articles ever held by a railway company is the fossilized Irish giant, which is at this moment lying at the London and North-Western Railway Company’s Broad street goods depot, and a photograph of which is reproduced here. This monstrous figure is reputed to have been dug up by a Mr. Dyer whilst prospecting for iron ore in County Antrim. The principal measurements are: entire length, 12ft. 2in.; girth of chest, 6ft. 6in.; and length of arms, 4ft. 6in. There are six toes on the right foot. Dyer, after showing the giant in Dublin, came to England with his queer find and exhibited it in

Liverpool and Manchester at sixpence a head, attracting scientific men as well as gaping sightseers.”

- Hazleton Penn. Sentinel, August 1881: About three miles from Ashley, a Mr. McCauley has the contract from the Wilkes-Barre Coal & Iron Co. for sinking a coal shaft. It is twenty feet square and is intended to have two tracks for carriages to run in hoisting up the coal, and is said to be the largest opening of the kind in the coal regions. It is located near the base of the mountain and has reached a depth of 475 feet. Saturday last, when the gang, or what is known as the second shift of men, were about retiring, after firing off a course of holes, Tom Cassidy, the foreman, descended the shaft to ascertain the result of the explosion, and was astonished to find an immense cavity in one of the sides of the shaft. The explosion appeared to have a terrible effect and caused more damage than benefit on one side, but his astonishment was still greater increased on clearing away some of the refuse of the rock blown by the shots to discover a solid mass of rock in which appears a clearly-defined human shape of giant proportions. All the limbs, muscles and ligaments are apparent. The rock is about 16 feet in length, 18 in breadth, and about 8 in thickness. The dimensions of the human frame are giant, measuring 12 feet in length and 4 feet across the chest. Across the breast is the impression of a huge shield, about four feet in circumference, while the right hand clutches the broken and butt end of a large cutlass or sword. The rock was taken out whole and is now in possession of Mr. McCauley in Ashley.
- Scientific American 1880: The Rev. Stephen Bowers notes, in the Kansas City Review of Science, the opening of an interesting mound in Brush Creek Township, Ohio. The mound was opened by the Historical Society of the township, under the immediate supervision of Dr. J.F. Everhart, of Zanesville. It measured sixty-four by thirty-five feet at the summit, gradually sloping in every direction and was eight feet in height. There was found in it a sort of clay coffin including the skeleton of a woman measuring eight feet in length. Within this coffin was found also the skeleton of a child about three and a half feet in length and an image that crumbled when exposed to the atmosphere. In another grave was found the skeleton of a man and a woman, the former measuring nine and the latter eight feet in length. In a third grave occurred two other skeletons, male and female, measuring respectively nine feet four inches and eight feet. Seven other skeletons were found in the mound, the smallest of which measured eight feet, while others reached the enormous length of ten feet. They were buried singly, or each in separate graves. Resting against one

of the coffins was an engraved stone tablet (now in Cincinnati) from the characters on which Dr. Everhart and Mr. Bowers are led to conclude that this giant race were sun worshippers.

- Giant footprints found at Karalmanna India, a hilly village in Kerala's Palakkad District, are now being projected by anthropologists as belonging to homo sapiens. According to the team of anthropologists headed by Krishna Swamy the footprints, which are two feet six inches in length, belonged to a giant human being weighing about 880 pounds and having a height of about 17 feet. "There are footprints on the rock, both small and big. All these footprints are in the shape of human feet but bigger in size," said Chandran, an awed local resident. Krishna Swamy, says the height of the cave in which the giant creature lived was 50 meters, and the creature must have used it to harbor animals that it killed for survival.

And not so surprisingly, the clear evidence of a giant people seems to be kept hidden from us as much as possible as these researchers share:

"Outside the scientific theater, there are a number of skeletons, skulls, and footprints of giants as tall as 30 feet. They appear in almost every culture's folklore and legend, most of them the "big bully" variety, and a hero dispatches almost all. Theories about the builders of pyramids, stone circles, and other monolithic examples of ancient construction find giants as a possible answer. Big blocks mean big builders. Even more mysterious is the seemingly unanimous decisions by the keepers of the world's museums and archeological treasures to keep the physical evidence of giants hidden from public view. Only a smattering of the evidence is available in obscure locations. Thousands of skeleton's and hundreds of historical reports are ignored. The accepted knowledge among the world's peoples is that giants are the creatures of myth and folklore, relegated to children's fairy tales and B grade horror movies. The reality is that giants were present throughout our history from ancient biblical accounts and historical Roman military campaigns to the relatively modern genocide of the natives of North America."

"Perhaps not equal in quality, but certainly rivaling in quantity, are the archives of the Smithsonian Institution. And in those archives, open only to government officials, lie the bones of many thousands of corpses dug up, described and stored without study, many for over a century and a half. Scores, if not hundreds, of these skeletons are considered giants and yet, they lie deteriorating, not finding

the slightest interest from anthropologists. Wanting no part in rocking the neatly defined, religiously correct American prehistory model, the researchers ignore them now and there is no sign this will ever change. Hidden in dark, inaccessible storage is a sad example of scientific domination over social understanding and cultural history. Not to be found in the history books, the science references or the classroom is undeniable evidence that a race of giants had a prominent presence.”

Oh but that’s not all. The **second evidence** of giant people is from **Their Giant Histories**. Folks, we not only find evidence of giants by their skeletal remains, but we also find evidence of giants in their historical remains. Here are just a few instances of giants recorded throughout history.

- The body of Orestes, according to the Greeks, was 11½ feet long.
- Pliny describes Gabbaras, who was brought to Rome by Claudius Caesar from Arabia and was between 9 and 10 feet in height, and adds that the remains of Posio and Secundilla, found in the reign of Augustus Caesar in the Sallustian Gardens, of which they were supposed to be the guardians, measured 10 feet 3 inches each. In common with Augustine, Pliny believed that the stature of man has degenerated.
- Josephus tells of Eleazar, a Jew, among the hostages sent by the King of Persia to Rome, who was nearly 11 feet high.
- Saxo, the grammarian, mentions a giant 13½ feet high.
- Ferragus, the monster supposed to have been slain by Roland, the nephew of Charlemagne, was said to have been nearly 11 feet high.
- It was said that there was a giant living in the twelfth century under the rule of King Eugene II of Scotland who was 11½ feet high.
- There are fabulous stories told of the Emperor Maximilian. Some accounts say that he was between 8 1/2 and 9 feet high, and used his wife’s bracelet for a finger-ring, and that he ate 40 pounds of flesh a day and drank six gallons of wine. He was also accredited with being a great runner, and in his earlier days was said to have conquered single-handed eight soldiers.

- Becanus, physician to Charles V, says that he saw a youth 9 feet high and a man and a woman almost 10 feet.
- Ainsworth says that in 1553 the Tower of London was guarded by three brothers claiming direct descent from Henry VIII, and surnamed Og, Gog, and Magog, all of whom were over 8 feet in height.
- In his “Chronicles of Holland” in 1557 Hadrianus Barlandus said that in the time of John, Earl of Holland, the giant Nicholas was so large that men could stand under his arms, and his shoe held 3 ordinary feet.
- Plater speaks of a girl in Basle, Switzerland, five years old, whose body was as large as that of a full-grown woman and who weighed when a year old as much as a bushel of wheat. He also mentions a man living in 1613, 9 feet high, whose hand was 1 foot 6 inches long.
- Frazier speaks of Chilian giants 9 feet tall.
- Merula says that in 1538 he saw in France a Flemish man over 9 feet.
- Keysler mentions seeing Hans Brau in Tyrol in 1550, and says that he was nearly 12 feet high.
- Jonston mentions a lad in Holland who was 8 feet tall.
- Pasumot mentions a giant of 8 feet.
- Wierski, a Polander, presented to Maximilian II, was 8 feet high.
- John Middleton, born in 1752 at Hale, Lancashire, humorously called the “Child of Hale,” and whose portrait is in Brasenose College, Oxford, measured 9 feet 3 inches tall.
- In his “History of Ripton,” in Devonshire, 1854, Bigsby gives an account of a discovery in 1687 of a skeleton 9 feet long.
- In 1712 in a village in Holland there died a fisherman named Gerrit Bastiaansen who was 8 feet high and weighed 500 pounds.

- “The Annual Register” records the death of Peter Tuchan at Posen on June 18, 1825, of dropsy of the chest. He was twenty-nine years old and 8 feet 7 inches in height; he began to grow at the age of seven. This monster had no beard; his voice was soft; he was a moderate eater.
- There was a giant exhibited in St. Petersburg, June, 1829, 8 feet 8 inches in height, who was very thin and emaciated.
- Dr. Adam Clarke, who died in 1832, measured a man 8 feet 6 inches tall.
- Early in 1837 there was exhibited at Parma a young man formerly in the service of the King of the Netherlands who was 8 feet 10 inches high and weighed 401 pounds.
- O’Brien or Byrne, the Irish giant, was supposed to be 8 feet 4 inches in height at the time of his death in 1783 at the age of twenty-two.
- Patrick Cotter, the successor of O’Brien, and who for awhile exhibited under this name, claiming that he was a lineal descendant of the famous Irish King, Brian Boru, who he declared was 9 feet in height, was born in 1761, and died in 1806 at the age of forty-five. His shoe was 17 inches long, and he was 8 feet 4 inches tall at his death.
- In the Museum of Madame Tussaud in London there is a wax figure of Loushkin, said to be the tallest man of his time. It measures 8 feet 5 inches, and is dressed in the military uniform of a drum major of the Imperial Preobrajensky Regiment of Guards. To magnify his height there is a figure of the celebrated dwarf, “General Tom Thumb,” in the palm of his hand.⁵

Why, if I didn’t know better, I’d say we really do see evidence of how the pre-flood world could have provided the right giant conditions to create giant people living giant ages, how about you? In fact, I’d also say the Bible had it right again when it said there were not only giants “before” the flood but ever “after” the flood. Go figure!

The **fourth evidence** of giant life forms is from **Giant Creatures**. Folks, we not only see the right kind of pre-flood conditions to create giant plants and people living giant ages, but just like you’d expect, we even see evidence of all kinds of giant creatures! By the way, evolutionists will call these creatures we are

about to see as being “prehistoric” but in reality, there really is no such thing, as this man points out:

“Prehistoric is a new word. People say well that is a prehistoric animal. There is no such thing as prehistoric. Did you know that word *prehistoric* was just added to the dictionary 100 years ago? Here is a dictionary from 1766, guess what, *prehistoric* is not in there. Dictionary from 1860, guess what, no *prehistoric*. It was added about 1870; there is no such thing as prehistoric.”

There is such a thing, as we are about to see, as a “pre-flood” creature but there is no such thing as a “pre-historic” one. That’s just another example of illusive language from evolution. So let’s go ahead and take a look at these giant pre-flood creatures. The **first evidence** of these giant pre-flood creatures is from **Giant Insects**.

- Dragonflies today have about a 4 to 5 inch wingspan but we find pre-flood dragonflies that have a 5-foot wingspan. How would you like to hit thing driving down the road?
- Beetles once grew to be the size of a baseball mitt.
- They find fossilized cockroaches that are 1½ to nearly 2 feet long.
- They find fossilized crickets and grasshoppers 2 feet long.
- And of course monstrous spiders thrived all over the place. A fossil of a giant tarantula spider about 18 inches long has been discovered.

And as one gentleman thankfully points out, “By the way, insects have to breathe through their skin, so increased air pressure is the only way they could breathe. Before the flood they had greater air pressure so they could grow bigger. Today, those big ones could not survive, praise the Lord!”

- And they even find fossilized centipedes that are 8 feet long.

As one scientist said, “If you took a time machine back, you’d definitely want to check your sleeping bag for these suckers before getting in.” And then he said something completely amazing, “They just couldn’t survive at that size in

modern air. For an insect to get that big, you'd need to have a lot more oxygen in the air." Well hey, go figure! That's exactly what we see in the pre-flood world!⁶

The **second evidence** of these giant pre-flood creatures is from **Giant Animals**.

- Hornless rhinoceros have been found that are 18 feet tall 30 feet long. That is a big rhino!
- They find fossilized beavers 8 feet long as big as a modern black bear. That is a big beaver! As one guy said, "Well, if you have bigger trees, you need bigger beavers to chew them down. God kept everything balanced back in those days too!"
- Fossilized fish have been found as long as 72 feet which is almost twice as long as the whale shark which is the biggest fish in the ocean today. Those working on the fossil reckon the species may have reached sizes to rival the blue whale.
- Sharks used to get enormous. Fossilized shark teeth indicate they were 80 feet long.
- Pigs grew to be the size of cattle.
- Archaeologists have found the fossil remains of a giant penguin that was almost as big as a man.
- The remains of giant water scorpions have been found that are over 8 feet long.
- Rodents have been found that were roughly the size of an economy car and its head alone was larger than a cow!
- Other rodents similar to guinea pigs grew as big as a modern rhinoceros.
- Marsupials were 10 feet long and 6½ feet tall.
- A donkey was excavated in Texas that was 9 feet high at the shoulder.
- Kangaroos grew to 11½ feet.

- A huge turtle skeleton is exhibited at the Yale Museum that's 10 feet high.
- Horns of a bison measured 8 feet tip to tip.
- They find deer antlers that measure over 12 feet in width.
- Camels were over 12 feet tall.
- Giant fossilized oysters have been found nearly two miles above sea level in the Andes mountains of Peru. They reached a width of 12 feet and weighed up to 650 pounds.
- The remains of giant geese weighing more than half a ton have been discovered.
- Birds nearly 13 feet tall have been found fossilized. That is a big bird! Studies have shown that some of them may have been able to run as fast as 60 miles an hour comparable to that of a cheetah and that some species may have kicked their prey kung-fu-style and could swallow a medium-sized dog in one gulp.
- A twenty-five foot wingspan of *Argentavis Magnificens* is displayed at the Natural History Museum in Los Angeles. The feather size from such a bird is estimated to have been 5 feet long and over ½ feet wide.
- Ground sloths which grow to the size of an average monkey today, have been found in the fossil record around 20 feet.
- Recently builders found the fossil remains of a giant armadillo in southern Peru that was the size of a Volkswagen Beetle. They were carrying out work inside a private home and stumbled upon this surprise during the digging.
- They've also recently found in Mexico the remains of a fossilized flying creature with a wingspan in excess of 60 feet. That would be almost the same width as the 64 foot fully extended wingspan of an F-14 Tomcat fighter aircraft. And as for why they grew so big, the scientist said, "One of the reasons might be that they just kept on growing," rather than reaching an adult size when growth stops.
- Lizards have been found up to 23 feet long and weighed over 1,300 pounds.

And as one man points out, this starts to explain the real origins of the dinosaurs, “If they did live that long, note this next fact:

“A reptile has the potential of growing throughout its life. Unlike other animals, the reptile has no “cutoff” mechanism whereby it stops growing in size. So, even if reptiles lived only half as long as pre-flood men, we would have to expect gigantic reptiles before the flood.”

And of course, we do as he continues:

“Crocodiles or alligators grow at the rate of 20 or so feet per 100 years. If that’s the case, there should be giant alligator fossils, right? In 1991, alligator bones were found on the banks of the Amazon River-the skull was almost 5 feet long. Based on this, scientists estimated its height to have been 8 feet tall when walking and its length was 40 feet, the size of a railroad boxcar. Professor Carl Frailey, from Overland Park, Kansas, said the creature probably weighed around 12 tons and this would make it about a ton heavier than Tyrannosaurus Rex, the mightiest of dinosaur predators. In short, if reptiles today lived longer, they would be “dinosaurs” in a few hundred years.⁷

Gee you mean to tell me that we’ve even been lied to about the real origins of the dinosaurs? Wow! What a shocker! And of course, that’s what the final section is dedicated to. How do dinosaurs fit in with the Biblical account of creation? But folks, I think the point is obvious. If I didn’t know better, I’d say we really do see evidence, plenty of evidence, of how the pre-flood world really could have provided the right conditions to create giant plants, giant people, giant insects, giant animals, and yes even giant reptiles that we simply call today dinosaurs, how about you? Go figure!

Sounds to me like we need to take God seriously when He says He not only Judged His Creation once, but He’s going to do it again. More importantly, I’d say we better get right with Him before it’s too late. How about you? Are you ready? Are you sure? Or will you likewise perish? Please call out to Jesus Christ today and ask Him to forgive you of all your sins before it’s too late. Because as we’re going to see in this final section, you don’t want to go to the “other” place, let alone forever!

Part V

A Fearful Creation

Chapter Thirty-One

Does the Bible Mention Dinosaurs?

“One minute you’re walking along, the next minute you’re tumbling along. As you try to gather your balance and keep from falling flat on the ground, you notice a crack in the ground. Small at first but then it begins to grow. First wider then longer, much longer. In fact, just like a tear in a sheet the ground actually splits, racing in both directions, as a cavern is created right before your eyes.

But that’s not all that’s placed before your eyes. Sudeenly you look up and notice not only the trees are swaying but even the buildings are swaying. Car alarms, hundreds of them, break through your ears as well as fiery expositions as gas pipes burst from below and flames erupt from above.

There’s total panic and hysteria as people flood out of their homes and businesses like ants flooding out of an anthill. And just like bugs, many of them are sqished to death as structures all around you begin to now collapse like a flimsy house of cards.

And then as suddenly as it began, it was over. And to think it only took 60 seconds to release this kind of carnage. In fact, as many as 830,000 people have been killed by just one of these at one shot.

Of course, I’m talking about the fearful force of an **earthquake**.”¹

Now folks, how many of you would like to be around during an earthquake? Yeah, most of us wouldn't want to be near one with a ten-foot pole, right? And the reason is obvious. Hello, they're pretty scary, aren't they? Slightly! And yet, here's the irony. Most people today are totally fearful of going through an earth shaker, but they have absolutely no fear of the Earth Maker! Most people today are more concerned with falling into a hole than they are in honoring the One Who made their soul! Why? Because it's simple people. There is no fear of God, before their eyes. I didn't say that. God did.

Romans 3:10-18 “As it is written: There is no one righteous, not even one; there is no one who understands, no one who seeks God. All have turned away, they have together become worthless; there is no one who does good, not even one. Their throats are open graves; their tongues practice deceit. The poison of vipers is on their lips. Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to shed blood; ruin and misery mark their ways, and the way of peace they do not know. There is no fear of God before their eyes.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, the Bible clearly says that the reason why our society is so full of wickedness, bitterness, cursing, and deceit is because of what? Hello! There is **no fear of God** before our eyes, right? Oh, but it gets worse. This lack of fear of God not only corrupts our here and now, but people, it corrupts our hereafter. I didn't say that. Jesus did.

Luke 12:4-5 “I tell you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after that can do no more. But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear Him who, after the killing of the body, has power to throw you into hell. Yes, I tell you, fear Him.” (NIV)

People, that's from the actual lips of Jesus. I'm not making this up. Even back then Jesus clearly recognized **and exposed** a horrible trend among mankind and that was this. People today are more afraid of their bodies being swallowed up when the ground begins to swell, i.e. an earthquake, than they are of the One Who has the power to throw them into hell! And herein lies the problem. Even though the Bible clearly says we're all marching towards the grave at different speeds and that you better get right with God through Jesus Christ before it's too late, people still refuse to heed God's warning of impending **eternal** judgment.

Therefore, in order to help these arrogant people hopefully become more humble people, we're going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation.**” And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different**

evidences of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!**

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**. And then we saw the **third evidence** was **The Evidence of a Special Creation**. And then last time we saw the **fourth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Judged Creation**. And there we saw there really was a **worldwide flood**, i.e. a time when God judged this world because of sin, not just because the Bible says so, but because the evidences of a **Global Catastrophe**, a **Great Fossilization**, a **God-inspired Deluge**, a **Grand Uprising**, a **Galloping Runoff**, a **Gargantuan Boat**, a **Glorious Civilization**, and even **Giant Life Forms** say so. And this was precisely why there is **no reason** to scoff at the Biblical account of the flood. Are you kidding me? God's been merciful to us! He didn't have to but He did, He's given us the factual **Evidence of a Worldwide Flood** to show us He really did judge the world once, and He's going to do it again, and you better get ready.

But that's right folks, believe it or not, did you know that **An Intelligent Creation**, **A Young Creation**, **A Special Creation** and even **A Judged Creation** are not the only evidences that God has left behind for us showing us this amazing truth? The **fifth evidence** God's left behind for us showing us that He's not only real but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, is **The Evidence of A Fearful Creation**. You see folks, believe it or not, the Words of Jesus Christ are not the only way God let's us know that we need to have a healthy fear of Him, especially when it comes to our eternal destiny. Hello! Believe it or not, He also let's us know by One of His most **Fearful Creations**, i.e. the **Dinosaur!** But the problem is, once again the lie of evolution has come along and tries to blind our eyes to the true origins of dinosaurs, let alone lessons we can learn from them about God. Here's their typical response:

“Millions of years ago, long before there were any people, there were dinosaurs. Dinosaurs were one of several kinds of prehistoric reptiles that lived during the Mesozoic Era, the ‘Age of Reptiles.’ The largest dinosaurs were over 100 feet long and up to 50 feet tall. The smallest dinosaurs were about the size of a chicken. Most dinosaurs were in-between. It is very difficult to figure out how the dinosaurs sounded, how they behaved, how they mated, what color they were, or even how to tell whether a fossil was male or female. There were lots of different kinds of dinosaurs that lived at different times. Some walked on two

legs, some walked on four. Some could do both. Some were speedy, and some were slow and lumbering. Some were armor-plated, some had horns, crests, spikes, or frills. Some had thick, bumpy skin, and some even had primitive feathers. The dinosaurs dominated the Earth for over 165 million years during the Mesozoic Era, but mysteriously went extinct 65 million years ago.”²²

Now folks, does that sound familiar, or what? Of course! It’s all over the place. It’s in the media. It’s in the movies. It’s in the schools. It’s everywhere. And because of this, the classic saying comes to pass, “If you repeat a lie loud enough, long enough, and often enough, the people will believe it.” You see folks, by and large, the only reason why people believe in evolution’s version of the dinosaurs is not only because they have the power of mass media and mass education behind them, but because they simply haven’t been given the opportunity to hear the Bible’s version of dinosaurs. In a nutshell, here’s what the Bible says.

“The extinction of the dinosaurs is one of the greatest mysteries of secular science. It would not be if people believed the true eyewitness account of Earth’s history recorded in the Bible. This reveals that: Land animals (this includes dinosaurs) and man were created on Day 6 about 6,000 years ago – so dinosaurs lived at the same time as people. Adam sinned and brought death, disease and bloodshed into the world. Before then, no dinosaur could have died. A global flood occurred about 1,656 years later, wiping out all land animals that breathe through nostrils (that weren’t on the Ark). Thus billions of animals were buried quickly and formed fossils. This is when most dinosaur fossils formed. Noah took two of every kind of land animal (seven of the ‘clean’ ones) on board an ocean-liner-sized Ark – this included dinosaurs. After the Flood, the descendants of those dinosaurs existed for a while with humans, and there seem to be eyewitness accounts of them in the Bible and in the many dragon legends found around the world. Eventually they all died out, except for possible rare sightings in uninhabited areas, which have not been properly verified. The causes were probably no more dramatic than those that cause extinctions of other species, e.g. man’s hunting, change of climate, loss of food source, fragmentation of habitat.”²³

Now, that makes a whole lot of sense, doesn’t it? But again, the problem is our society is working very hard at blocking any Scriptural account about dinosaurs from the public. And by the end of this study, I think you’ll understand why.

But maybe you're thinking, "Okay, so maybe the Bible does have it right about the true origins of dinosaurs and once again evolution has it totally wrong. But you'd think that if the Bible does have it right about dinosaurs then you'd at least find them mentioned in the Bible." Well hey, great question! Thanks for asking. That brings us to the **first question** concerning **Dinosaurs** and that is, "**Does the Bible Even Mention Dinosaurs?**" You see folks, just like the question presupposed, you'd think that if dinosaurs were really meant to teach us a very valuable lesson about having a healthy Fear of God, then gee whiz, surely we'd find some mentioning of them in the Word of God, right? Well hey, guess what? There is! Go figure! Now even though the actual word "dinosaur" does not appear in the Bible itself, this does not mean they are not mentioned in the Bible. This is because the word "dinosaur" wasn't even invented until 1841 (long after the Bible was established) by a Sir Richard Owens who used the word "dinosaur", which means, "terrible lizard," to describe some bones he was looking at. However, dinosaurs themselves are clearly mentioned in the Bible.

And the **first way** the Bible clearly mentions dinosaurs is in **The Word Behemoth**. As it turns out, not long after the Flood of Noah, God was showing a man called Job just how great and fearful He was as the Creator by reminding Job of a large and fearful animal that He had made called Behemoth. Let's take a look.

Job 40:1-19 "The LORD said to Job: Will the one who contends with the Almighty correct Him? Let him who accuses God answer Him! Then Job answered the LORD: I am unworthy – how can I reply to You? I put my hand over my mouth. I spoke once, but I have no answer – twice, but I will say no more. Then the LORD spoke to Job out of the storm: Brace yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer Me.

Would you discredit My justice? Would you condemn Me to justify yourself? Do you have an arm like God's, and can your voice thunder like His? Then adorn yourself with glory and splendor, and clothe yourself in honor and majesty. Unleash the fury of your wrath, look at every proud man and bring him low, look at every proud man and humble him, crush the wicked where they stand. Bury them all in the dust together; shroud their faces in the grave. Then I Myself will admit to you that your own right hand can save you.

Look at the behemoth, which I made along with you and which feeds on grass like an ox. What strength he has in his loins, what power in the muscles of his belly! His tail sways like a cedar; the sinews of his thighs are close-knit. His

bones are tubes of bronze, his limbs like rods of iron. He ranks first among the works of God, yet his Maker can approach him with His sword.” (NIV)

Now, first of all, notice God’s using this mentioning of Behemoth to help give Job an attitude adjustment. Job began to question God and so God begins to question Job about this fearful Behemoth in order to remind Job that if he naturally fears this large massive animal, then how much more should he have a fear of the Supernatural God? In other words, “Job, who are you to talk back to God?” And we’ll talk more about that later. But secondly, we know this Behemoth mentioned here is clearly a dinosaur just by the description.

Job 40:15-19 “Look at the behemoth, which I made along with you and which feeds on grass like an ox. What strength he has in his loins, what power in the muscles of his belly! His tail sways like a cedar; the sinews of his thighs are close-knit. His bones are tubes of bronze, his limbs like rods of iron. He ranks first among the works of God, yet his Maker can approach him with His sword.” (NIV)

Now the word “Behemoth” simply means, “kingly, gigantic beast, or literally a colossal beast.” And what’s funny, or should I say unfortunate, is that some Bible commentaries and Bible footnotes, say that the word “behemoth” is simply referring to a “hippopotamus” or maybe even an “elephant.” But as we’re going to see, even a cursory look at the text tells us that this is impossible. In fact, it’s totally absurd. Rather most people believe that what were clearly dealing with here in the word “Behemoth” is a dinosaur, specifically one on the order of a Brachiosaurus.

First of all, notice it says that this Behemoth eats grass like an ox, which doesn’t seem to be much of a big deal until you get to the next verse. He’s got awesome strength in his loins and amazing power in his belly. In other words, this is one of the strongest parts of his body. Now granted, hippos have a big belly and elephants have an even bigger belly. But I think the one mentioned here is even bigger one than that due to the next verse.

Now we see that the Behemoth has a tail that “sways like a cedar.” In other words, his tail is so big it sways like a cedar tree. Cedar trees were one of the largest and most spectacular trees of the ancient world. Therefore, the tail on this “Behemoth” is one huge tail. That sure fits the tail of a Brachiosaurus, but not of a hippo or elephant. Have you ever seen the tail of a hippo or an elephant? The elephant not only has a tiny little tail in comparison but the tail of the hippo is even smaller. It looks like a little flap of skin it so small. No tail like a cedar

tree here! So again, that's why many people believe that the creature mentioned here is actually a long-necked dinosaur, like the Brachiosaurus, one of the largest of dinosaurs with a humongous tail. And that's why the "Behemoth" didn't need to be afraid. They didn't need to be because they were so huge. Remember, this was the lesson God was trying to teach Job. If you naturally fear "Behemoth" then why don't you fear "Me" (God) enough to not question what He's doing with your life?

But that's not all. Let's keep going. The next verse says, "His bones are tubes of bronze, his limbs like rods of iron," In other words, Behemoth had some seriously heavy-duty big bones. And by the way, it just so happens the Brachiosaurus did. His footprints were so big, you could take a bath in them. And the reason why he had a big foot was because he had a big leg to hold up. Just the front leg was twenty feet tall. And the reason why he had a big leg was because he had a big body, which of course, as mentioned earlier, would include a big belly. And with these kinds of legs, this meant his head was fifty feet off the ground, which is as tall as a five-story building. In fact, one of the biggest one's they've ever found was one hundred and fifty feet long from nose to tail and it probably weighed around a hundred tons. By the way, a hundred tons is equal to fourteen schools buses put together, which is why one guy said, "If he were to come by and step on you, you would be deeply impressed by him."

Finally, notice the final phrase there, 'He ranks first among the works of God.' This clearly suggests that this "Behemoth" was one of the largest, if not the largest land animal God had ever made. Again, this clearly fits the description of a Brachiosaurus, not a hippo or elephant. Oh, they might be larger than many animals, but they're nowhere near the largest of animals, not even today. No, clearly we're talking about a dinosaur here, yes, even in the Bible.⁴

The **second way** the Bible clearly mentions dinosaurs is in **The Word Leviathan**. As we just saw, Behemoth was obviously a giant dinosaur on the land. Now we are going to see that the Bible even mentions one in the water or sea. And by the way, it just so happens to be the very next chapter where God talked about the Behemoth dinosaur. Thus, He gives Job two fearful examples back to back. Let's take a look.

Job 41:1-34 "Can you pull in the leviathan with a fishhook or tie down his tongue with a rope? Can you put a cord through his nose or pierce his jaw with a hook? Will he keep begging you for mercy? Will he speak to you with gentle words? Will he make an agreement with you for you to take him as your slave for life? Can you make a pet of him like a bird or put him on a leash for your girls? Will traders barter for him? Will they divide him up among the merchants? Can

you fill his hide with harpoons or his head with fishing spears? If you lay a hand on him, you will remember the struggle and never do it again!

Any hope of subduing him is false; the mere sight of him is overpowering. No one is fierce enough to rouse him. Who then is able to stand against me? Who has a claim against me that I must pay? Everything under heaven belongs to me. I will not fail to speak of his limbs, his strength and his graceful form. Who can strip off his outer coat? Who would approach him with a bridle? Who dares open the doors of his mouth, ringed about with his fearsome teeth?

His back has rows of shields tightly sealed together; each is so close to the next that no air can pass between. They are joined fast to one another; they cling together and cannot be parted. His snorting throws out flashes of light; his eyes are like the rays of dawn. Firebrands stream from his mouth; sparks of fire shoot out. Smoke pours from his nostrils as from a boiling pot over a fire of reeds. His breath sets coals ablaze, and flames dart from his mouth.

Strength resides in his neck; dismay goes before him. The folds of his flesh are tightly joined; they are firm and immovable. His chest is hard as rock, hard as a lower millstone. When he rises up, the mighty are terrified; they retreat before his thrashing. The sword that reaches him has no effect, nor does the spear or the dart or the javelin. Iron he treats like straw and bronze like rotten wood.

Arrows do not make him flee; slingstones are like chaff to him. A club seems to him but a piece of straw; he laughs at the rattling of the lance. His undersides are jagged potsherds, leaving a trail in the mud like a threshing sledge. He makes the depths churn like a boiling caldron and stirs up the sea like a pot of ointment. Behind him he leaves a glistening wake; one would think the deep had white hair. Nothing on earth is his equal – a creature without fear. He looks down on all that are haughty; he is king over all that are proud.” (NIV)

Now first of all, again notice how God is using a giant fearful creature, this time in the sea, to teach Job the lesson he needed to learn. “If you naturally fear this massive giant ferocious creature in the sea, why is it then Job that you don’t fear Me? Who are you to question me?” But let’s now look at the evidence of this creature being a dinosaur. In fact, many people believe that the creature mentioned here, “leviathan” is most likely something along the lines of a Kronosaur. It was among the largest of pliosaurs, was nearly forty-five feet long, had tons of teeth, and was a most ferocious sea creature. Thus, it’s appropriately

named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. Some think an even better description would be the mighty 40 foot Sarcosuchus Imerator or the 82 foot long Liopleurodon. Either way, you're clearly dealing with a massive dinosaur-like creature. Again, what's funny, or again should I say unfortunate, is that there are those who say the "leviathan" mentioned here is simply referring to a normal crocodile or some type of fish. But as we shall see, just like the calling of Behemoth a hippo or elephant, there's no way this could be true. Once again, it's ludicrous. As we just read, the "leviathan" mentioned here is described as the greatest creature in the sea. Unlike a crocodile or a fish, it was useless to try to catch this thing, this leviathan, with hooks, harpoons or anything else. "Nothing on earth is his equal – a creature without fear." Why? Because the description also gives it as having an immense size, strong jaws, terrifying teeth, a fast swimming ability, and a protected back and underside. It's obvious that this was one of the greatest, most fearful creatures ever to swim in the seas. And again, this clearly fits the description of something on the order of the previously mentioned three examples, not just a mere fish or a normal sized crocodile. Besides, crocodiles normal habitat is not in the sea but rather in rivers and lakes. Also, crocodiles are not so terrifying that no one dares to try to take them on. Rather, they are regularly trapped and killed and sometimes by even simple native tribes using simple technology. No, once again, we are clearly speaking about a dinosaur here, yes, even in the Bible.⁵

The **third way** the Bible clearly mentions dinosaurs is in **The Word Unicorn**.

Job 39:9-12 "Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib? Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee? Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him? Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?" (KJV)

Now, the word "unicorn" used here in the King James version of the Bible is actually the Hebrew word, "Re-em." It's an unfortunate translation because many skeptics point to this passage and others like it and say, "Well, if the Bible is going to mention the existence of a mythical creatures like the unicorn, why in the world should I believe it?" And frankly, that's an appropriate question. The problem is, "unicorn" is an unfortunate translation. That's why other translations use the words "wild ox."

Job 39:9-12 “Will the wild ox consent to serve you? Will he stay by your manger at night? Can you hold him to the furrow with a harness? Will he till the valleys behind you? Will you rely on him for his great strength? Will you leave your heavy work to him? Can you trust him to bring in your grain and gather it to your threshing floor?” (NIV)

Now, here’s where it gets interesting. Ancient records were discovered called the Akkadian and Ugaritic records, and in them was the mentioning of the word “Re-em.” However, their usage was different. First of all, they mentioned that the “Re-em” was being hunted “like” a wild ox. The newer translations may be more accurate after all, but maybe there’s more. What’s also interesting is their early pictograph for the word “Re-em” shows an animal head with “three” horns, not just one or two. Thus, many people believe that the text could very well be speaking of another type of dinosaur along the lines of a Ceratopsid such as the three-horned Triceratops.

If you think this is a stretch, then please remember the context. This is now the chapter “before” chapter forty where God is using “Behemoth” as a lesson to Job to get him to have a healthy fear Him. We just saw how the chapter “after” chapter-forty, chapter forty-one with “Leviathan,” doing the same thing and now we have the chapter “before” chapter forty with “Re-em” the three-horned creature doing the same thing. Again look at the text. This three-horned creature will not serve Job, stay with Job, or even submit to being stuck behind a plow for Job. So much for being an ox. Those get tamed and used for plowing all the time!

Also, this creature has great strength and Job isn’t going to get it to do anything for him. In other words, “Why should it listen to you Job? This guy is not afraid of you.” Again, the very lesson Job needed to learn. If you are natural afraid of this creature and respect it, why then are you not afraid of God and respect Him? Therefore, if the other two chapters with the same context are clearly speaking about dinosaurs, then why not this one? Is it really a stretch to say we could be dealing with a Triceratops here? I don’t think so.

However, even if “Re-em” really was just a “one horned” creature being talked about here, it still fits the description of a dinosaur. Another dinosaur in the Ceratopsid family is the Monoclonius. It’s looks just like the Triceratops only this one has just “one” horn (hence mono) instead of “three.” Even still, another Ceratopsid was the Albertaceratops, which only had two horns. Single horn, double horn, triple horn, it doesn’t matter. This one family of dinosaurs fits all possibilities. In fact, modern researchers believe that the ceratopsian dinosaurs likely did use their great horn(s) for combat. Therefore, these guys weren’t going

to plow nothing for nobody. Rather, if you tried, they were going to low you over! Either way, we are clearly speaking about a dinosaur here, yes, even in the Bible.⁶

The **fourth way** the Bible clearly mentions dinosaurs is in **The Word Flying Serpent**.

Isaiah 30:6 “The oracle concerning the beasts of the Negev. Through a land of distress and anguish. From where come lioness and lion, viper and flying serpent.” (NAS)

Now although, I’m not going to be as dogmatic in this example for proof that the Bible does indeed mention dinosaurs, I still however think it’s worth mentioning. Here’s what some researchers have said about this and other passages of Scripture that use the word “flying serpent”:

“In the Authorized version of scripture we find Isaiah twice mentioning the ‘fiery flying serpent.’ Egypt is called the place of the ‘lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent.’ This fits with classical authors describing pterosaur populations in Egypt and Arabia.

This same word is also employed in Numbers 21:6 to describe the poisonous reptiles that bit the murmuring Israelites. Indeed it is easier to envision an attack of nimble flying snakes (pterosaurs) killing many of the children of Israel rather than them being surprised and killed by snakes on the ground. Obviously, God could miraculously do whatever He wishes, but one has a hard time envisioning the people being pursued across the wilderness by slithering poisonous snakes. Common snakes should have easily been avoided.

Another interesting insight into this interpretation comes from the famous Jewish Historian Josephus. He shares in his writings an account of how Moses, while still living in Pharaoh’s court, led an Egyptian army against Nubia and what they encountered: ‘But Moses prevented the enemies, and took and led his army before those enemies were apprised of his attacking them; for he did not march by the river, but by land, where he gave a wonderful demonstration of his sagacity; for when the ground was difficult to be passed over, because of the multitude of serpents, (which it produces in vast numbers, and indeed, is singular in some of those productions, which other countries do not breed, and yet such as are worse than others in power and mischief, and an unusual fierceness of sight, some of which ascend out of the ground unseen, and also fly in the air, and so

come upon men at unawares, and do them a mischief,) Moses invented a wonderful stratagem to preserve the army safe, and without hurt; for he made baskets, like unto arks, of sedge, and filled them with ibes, and carried them along with them; which animal is the greatest enemy to serpents imaginable, for they fly from them when they come near them; and as they fly they are caught and devoured by them, as if it were done by the harts.’

The Greek word used by Josephus for “serpent” or “snake” is the same one to describe the attacking serpents in the wilderness (*ophis or ophesi* in the masculine, dative, plural form). This is the common Greek word for snake, so perhaps there was no unique Greek word for *pterosaur* like the Hebrew “saraph.” Instead the Greek authors fell back on the phrase “flying serpent” as the way to distinguish the winged reptilian creature, just like the KJV translators did in English.

Pliny echoes the words of Josephus: “The Egyptians also invoke their ibis against the incursions of serpents.” The Assyrian monarch Esarhaddon recounts how he marched south into the desert “where serpents and scorpions cover the plain like ants” and he recorded seeing yellow serpents that could fly as he marched to fight against Tirhaka, king of Egypt and Nubia.

After the incident in the wilderness of Arabia recorded in Numbers 21, the artifact of the “seraph” on the pole was preserved for centuries. Unfortunately, it later became an idolatrous symbol of worship, called Nehushtan. Hezekiah is recorded to have “removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan” (II Kings 18:4).

Archaeological artifacts from this same time period provide evidence of pterosaurs worship. A plate found with Sennacherib’s booty at Calah (Nimrud) depicts a winged serpent. A *lmlk* seal, universally thought to date from Hezekiah’s reign and found in many excavations of the cities of Judah, was found in the same area at the Assyrian palace as well as other bronzes with Hebrew inscriptions. Therefore it appears likely that the plate is of Hebrew or Phoenician origin. Particularly fascinating are the spikes along the flying serpent’s tail and the ribbed wings.

Further indication of the religious significance of the pterosaur symbol comes from the multiple flying serpent seals recovered from Judah's Lachish region. An artifact was found near Samaria with a Hebrew inscription of the "priest of Dor" on it. It too had ribbed wings and a long tail. Perhaps such idolatrous flying serpent worship was part of the reason that God allowed the fenced cities (including Lachish) to fall to Assyria, while miraculously preserving King Hezekiah and Jerusalem (II Kings 18:13-14).

Indeed, many compelling depictions of the pterosaur, including seal artifacts, King Tut's throne, and sarcophagus art, were found in Egypt.

We have noted how the pterosaur interpretation fits well with the scriptural account and is supported by historical and archaeological evidence. There still remains the question of why a "fluttering" pterosaur would be called a *saraph* when the root of this word is "burning." Some scholars have speculated that this refers to their venomous bite. Others suggest that, like the brilliant seraphim around the throne, it references their luminosity. The 'fiery' flying snake even matches some cryptozoological reports from New Guinea, which attribute to alleged living pterosaurs a bioluminescent capability like a firefly.

While some of this remains merely speculation, it becomes clear that some very fascinating animals have become extinct since Biblical times. Creationists over the years have suggested that this flying reptilian creature was a living pterosaur, still known in the region of Palestine at the time of Isaiah's prophecy. While we cannot be certain that the creature is not some species unknown to us in either fossilized or extant animals, I believe that the pterosaur identification is most reasonable. Indeed this interpretation seems to fit the context quite well."⁷

Now folks, as you can clearly see, the Bible really does mention dinosaurs and that they came from the Hand of God, right? Not once, not twice, but very possibly four different times! And so one has to wonder why all this twisting of the truth? Who's behind all this? Why would people work so hard at trying to discredit the Biblical account of dinosaurs when they're obviously mentioned in the Bible? Well, I think it's obvious. If you can cover up the true Biblical account of dinosaurs then you will never learn the Biblical lesson that God was trying to teach Job about with dinosaurs, like this man shares:

"The problem that I see in America is that we have a lot of people with sin in their heart and in their lives, and they have no intention of fixing it. The Bible

says if you regard iniquity in your heart the Lord will not hear you (Psalm 66:18.) Is your heart clean? That is the question that I want you to think about as you see what God was doing with Job as He asked him 84 questions. Job was a good, godly, righteous man, but Job had a problem with pride, and God intended to fix it. The questions that God asked Job were not designed to get answers. The questions were designed to change his attitude. Job is getting an attitude adjustment.

God says, “Job, look at Leviathan. Can you draw him out with a hook?” No. He’s big, he’s strong, he has a big head, big teeth, he is really big! God says, “Job you’re afraid of him, aren’t you?” Job says, “Yes, I’m afraid of him.” In verse 10 at the end, God says, “...who then is able to stand before me?” You see, God was using Leviathan to get Job thinking about a big ferocious animal, and then God said, “Job, he’s big, isn’t he?” Yep! God said, “Are you scared of me Job, like you are of Leviathan?”

You see, Job had a problem, and it’s the same problem that we have. We don’t have a good fear of God. In America, we simply don’t care what God thinks. It doesn’t matter what God says; we are going to do it our way. It is illustrated throughout our lives that we don’t have a good fear of God. Do you know what our problem is? We are more afraid of our friends than we are of God. That’s why kids get in trouble, and do dumb things like take drugs, or drink, or smoke. They are more afraid of everything else than they are of God. I believe Job had that problem. God said, “Job, you’re afraid of Leviathan, aren’t you?” Job is thinking, “Yes, I’m afraid of Leviathan.” God said, “Who is able to stand before me?” Job was learning a very important lesson – you need to fear God above all else.

The last thing God said was, “...he is a king over all the children of pride.” God then left. He is done talking. I think God left Job thinking about his real problem. Job wasn’t into vile sin. He wasn’t committing adultery. He wasn’t beating his wife or kids. He was a good, godly righteous man, but he had a problem with pride. The same problem that all of us have. Then God said to Job, “Job, he’s the king of the children of pride.”

Do you know why God is doing this to Job? Why is he talking about Leviathan? God is teaching Job about the fear of God. You see, someday you are going to stand before God, and it’s not going to matter about those muscles. It’s not going to matter about that hair. It’s not going to matter about your brains. It’s not going

to matter about your good looks. You are going to stand before God. Just as Leviathan was a type of satan in the book of Revelation, God is using the power and the fear of this creature to give Job an idea that he ought to fear God that way. You see; you are going to stand before God.

Job learned a powerful lesson that day. By looking at a dinosaur, Job learned to fear the Lord. What would happen if a dinosaur came charging after you right now? If you walked outside and a 24-foot tall Tyrannosaurus came charging out of the woods with a loud “RRRRRAARRR,” you would forget all about your muscles. You would forget all about your hair. You would forget all about your brains. You would forget all about your money. You would forget all about your fancy car, your fancy house. Do you know what you would do? You would wet your pants, “SNAP,” just like that. You would be scared to death. You would be terrified, and you know, I’m afraid that we don’t have the fear of God as we ought to in this country anymore. We need to fear God. Job needed to fear the Lord.

You know what the problem is? The problem is, you have a small god. You do not understand with whom you are dealing. How big is your God? Have you ever thought about that? If your God is big enough to tell you what to do, then you will swiftly and cheerfully say, “Yes sir, Lord. You are the boss!” How big is your God? Hey, is your God big enough to tell you what to wear and what not to wear? Does God have any input into your clothing? Does God have any input into how you cut your hair? God says that women should dress modestly. God said children should obey their parents. How much input does God have in your life anyway? Hey, does God control the knob on the front of the TV set? Do you set wicked things before your eyes? How big is your God anyway? Is he really big enough to control the details of your life? He wants to, and it’s a wonderful life when you say, “God, I will do what you say.”⁸

People, once you understand the real lesson behind dinosaurs, that is, you need to have a healthy fear of God in order to get right with God before it’s too late, Christian or non-Christian, then you finally begin to understand the reason for the cover up. It’s one of satan’s greatest attacks. He’s using dinosaurs that were meant to teach us to have a healthy fear of God so we would get right with God, to instead get us to think that there either is no God and we have no need to fear Him, when it comes to eternity, or we have no need to fear His discipline this side of eternity, like this man shares:

“You see, the devil couldn’t fool Adam about the dinosaurs, Adam named them. He knew they, humans, were with them. The devil couldn’t fool Noah with dinosaurs, because he had them on the ark. He fed them every morning. The devil couldn’t fool people for hundreds of years, because they knew about them. But, as time came along, dinosaurs became more rare; big ones died off or were killed off. A thousand years ago, they were extremely rare, five hundred years ago they were even more rare, and the population of people started to skyrocket. So here we’ve got billions of people on the earth that have never seen a dinosaur. Two hundred years ago, when they found the bones and put one together, the devil said, ‘Ha, Ha, here’s my chance; I’ve been waiting six thousand years for this. These critters have always lived with man, I know that and God knows that. But these people don’t know that.’ The devil said, ‘I think that I’m going to tell these folks that they lived millions of years ago, and if they believe it, it will make them doubt the Bible.’

And boy, has it worked good. For the last hundred and fifty years, boys and girls go to kindergarten and they learn, ‘Boys and girls, we are going to read about prehistoric animals.’ You open up the first page of the book and it shows a dinosaur. The first sentence in the book says, ‘Millions of years ago.’ Right? And those kids are learning to doubt the Bible before they can even read it. Satan is reaching the kids when they are three and four years old. And we are waiting to win them back to the Lord when they’re twelve or sixteen, and the devil already has them.

Go to any public school – I was in a public school a couple years ago. I had three hundred first graders in the room with me. I spoke on dinosaurs. I said, ‘Boys and girls, when did dinosaurs live?’ Instantly, the entire crowd shouted out, ‘Millions of years ago.’ How did they learn that? Where’s the Christian? Isn’t that calling Jesus a liar? Jesus said that the creation of Adam was the beginning and no death until Adam sinned. I think it’s time Christians quit being afraid of the subject of dinosaurs and start using them for the glory of God.

So the devil couldn’t fool Adam and the pre-flood civilization and so he waited until dinosaurs became almost totally extinct (some might still be alive today) and he waited until people had long forgotten about their true origins and until an age of skepticism arose towards the Biblical account of creation and then he struck. The first dinosaur bones were put together in 1809 and satan’s lie was brought forth that these ‘mysterious’ creatures lived millions of years ago. Why? Because he wants people to doubt the Bible, he doesn’t want people to know or

fear God, and he doesn't want people to know that dinosaurs died because of sin and rebellion because then we would get right with God before it was too late. The devil wants us to join him in hell and he's using his lie about dinosaurs to get the job done. Starting with children. Stories always begin about dinosaurs, 'Millions of years ago...' Not 'In the beginning God created...'"⁹

Now folks, I don't know about you, but I'd say it's not only pretty clear that **Dinosaurs really are mentioned in the Bible**, and that they came from the Hand of God, but I'd also say somebody's doing a masterful job of trying to cover the whole thing up, how about you? And gee whiz, I wonder why? Could it be that people would not only find out that dinosaurs came from the actual Hand of God, but they would see they were also used to teach us to have a Healthy Fear of God, so we would get right with Him before it was too late? You know folks, if I didn't know better, I'd say somebody's trying to keep people from the truth, you know what I'm saying? Gee, I wonder who that might be?

People please, don't miss the **real purpose** of dinosaurs. They weren't just big and fearful and came from the Hand of God, they exist to teach us to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, you're going to stand before God and you're going to be judged by God and He Alone has the power to take you to heaven or throw you straight into hell! Hello! That's something to be fearful of! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

Deuteronomy 5:29 "Oh, that their hearts would be inclined to fear me and keep all my commands always, so that it might go well with them and their children forever! (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don't be like the **Israelites!** According to the Word of God, apparently many of them didn't seem to think they needed to have a fear of God, and so it **didn't go well with them or their families!** If only they would've humbled themselves, if only they would have repented of their sins and cried out to God before it was too late!

And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being arrogant towards God and instead humble yourself before God and get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God is being gracious to us. He's given us the clear evidence that the Bible **Does Indeed Mention Dinosaurs** and they exist not only to show us that they came from the Hand of God but that we need to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, when you least expect it, you're life is going to be over. It's just one

heartbeat away. And when that happens you're going to be standing before Almighty God. And the Bible is clear. If on earth you had repented of your sins and asked Jesus Christ to forgive you, then you will go straight into heaven. But if you did not repent of your sins and you arrogantly mocked Him, you will go straight into hell.

And so I beg you, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the eternal judgment to come? People, please this is not a game! All eternity is on the line and time is running out! Your death is going to be here before you know it, but by then it'll be too late! Please, cry out to God **now**. Humble yourself and ask Jesus to forgive you of your sins before it's too late.

Chapter Thirty-Two

Did Man Coexist with Dinosaurs?

“Ah, spring time. It’s finally here. You’ve waited all year for this wonderful season. Not too hot, not too cold. You sit in your back yard in a lounge chair and pull out that book you’ve been waiting to dive into. A glass of iced tea sits besides you just waiting to cool you off. But little do you know that something totally unexpected, something absolutely horrendous is about to cool your life.

Suddenly, the beautiful blue skies are replaced by ominous swirling clouds. The clouds change from white to a dirty brown and then to a blackish hue that darkens the sky. The light of the sun is gone as the wind arrives. First a little, then a little more, until at last things begin to move.

The trees not only sway but the branches begin to break off. Your patio furniture begins to slide, spilling your iced tea, then breaking the glass. But that’s not the only glass breaking. Soon the windows of your home begin to shatter as you spy a giant snake-like twirling mass come down out of the sky. As it touches the ground everything around it explodes into bits and pieces, including homes, trees, and any structure that was unfortunate to be in its path.

For the first time in your life, you witnessed with your own eyes, that apparently pigs do fly, at least in one of these. In fact, that’s not the only thing flying around you, so are cars, homes, trucks, trailers, and yes, even people. You see them screaming but hear no words over the deafening roar of this atmospheric beast.

And just as quick as it came, so it left. But what it left behind was an utter trail of devastation. Wherever it touched, it looked like a bomb had exploded, annihilating everything in its path.

Of course, I'm talking about the fearful force of a **tornado**."¹

Now folks, how many of you would like to be lounging around in a tornado? Yeah, most of us wouldn't want to even if we did get to see a pig fly, right? And the reason is obvious. Hello, they're pretty scary, aren't they? Slightly! And yet, here's the irony. Most people today are totally fearful of going through a twister, but they have absolutely no fear of their Maker! Why? Because there is no fear of God, before their eyes. And that means, they're in a heap of trouble.

Therefore, in order to help these arrogant people hopefully become more humble people, we're going to continue in our study, "**The Witness of Creation**." And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!**

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**. And then we saw the **third evidence** was **The Evidence of a Special Creation**. And then we saw the **fourth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Judged Creation**. And then last time we saw the **fifth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Fearful Creation**. And there we saw this is the ultimate deceit of the devil today. He has hijacked the true purpose, identity, and history of the dinosaurs to get people to supposedly not believe in God, when the whole time they actually serve as a powerful proof for the existence of God! And there we saw the Bible not only **does mention dinosaurs**, and that God was the One Who made them, but God also used them to teach Job and us today to what? To fear Him! To have a healthy fear of God! Remember the lesson? "Hey Job, if you're afraid of these big giant dinosaurs that you see with your own eyes naturally. Why aren't you afraid of Me, the Maker, spiritually?" And it wasn't just the fear of keeping our mouth shut and not talking back to God. That's a good step. But it was the ultimate fear, the fear of the horrible consequences of not getting right with God before it was too late, namely going to hell.

But fortunately, God's very merciful to us. He keeps answering our questions even when He doesn't have to. The **second question** concerning

Dinosaurs is, “**Did Man Coexist with Dinosaurs?**” You see, you might be thinking, “Now wait a minute. If God is the One Who created the dinosaurs and He used them as an object lesson to teach man, then does that mean dinosaurs coexisted with man? Of course! The Bible not only mentions them. The Bible says man coexisted with them. But don’t take my word for it. Let’s listen to God’s.

Genesis 1:24-31 “And God said, Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals, each according to its kind. And it was so. God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.

Then God said, Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them. God blessed them and said to them, Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground.

Then God said, I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air and all the creatures that move on the ground – everything that has the breath of life in it – I give every green plant for food. And it was so. God saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning – the sixth day.”
(NIV)

Now folks, as you can see, the Bible clearly says that man was not only created on day six, but what? So were all the land animals, right? And this would obviously include the dinosaurs, right? Of course! All means all. And not so surprisingly, the Bible paints a completely different picture of what the original creation was like prior to the fall of man and the flood of Noah, like this person shares:

“According to the Bible, dinosaurs first existed around 6,000 years ago. God made the dinosaurs, along with the other land animals, on Day Six of the

Creation Week. Adam and Eve were also made on Day Six – so dinosaurs lived at the same time as people, not separated by eons of time.

Dinosaurs were nothing more than giant lizards in the garden of Eden. Dinosaurs lived with Adam and Eve. They were big lizards, and lizards never stop growing. When God created the world, dinosaurs were one of His creations. God created all the animals. God made everything in the entire universe – people, stars, planets and all that there is (Exodus 20:11a, Genesis 1, John 1:3). Like Adam, the bodies of the first dinosaurs were formed from the dust of the earth. Man and dinosaurs lived at the same time.

The first man and woman, Adam and Eve, were close friends of God. And they were masters over all His wonderful creatures (Genesis 1:26,28). Adam and his family were meant to enjoy the animals and rule over them forever with love. In those first, early days the earth was a beautiful paradise. Everything was happy and perfect – just as God intended. Wouldn't it be wonderful to have lived in those days?

God brought many animals to Adam for his personal inspection; the dinosaurs may have been included. God watched to see what Adam thought of all these wonderful creatures. He waited while Adam made up a name for each one (Genesis 2:19). Each new animal must have been an interesting surprise, displaying their Creator's power and creativity.

Why did God invent so many different kinds of beautiful, interesting and surprising animals? Perhaps because He wanted to delight Man with His power, wisdom and love. Part of God's purpose for creating the particular types of dinosaurs that become very large was surely to impress Man. Dinosaurs showed the great power of the Creator. No matter how big these creatures got, Adam knew God was always far greater. God designed every part of them, right down to the smallest cell. Even the largest dinosaur was like an obedient puppy in God's wise, powerful hands.

It is interesting to think about the original world that God created. Things have changed so much since then. Everything was perfect, but then came sin. Sin ruined the perfect beauty of God's Creation and brought trouble, death, suffering and other bad things into all of Man's kingdom (Genesis 3:16-24, Romans 5:12, 8:20-22, 1 Corinthians 15:21-22). Thorns and thistles, disease-producing germs and blood-sucking parasites, fighting and killing – all developed sometime after

the first sin. To this day, all people continue to disobey God in many different ways.”²

And might I add, even the sin of lying about the true origins of man and dinosaurs! But the point is this. Wow! What a world it must have been back then, huh? Too bad Adam and Eve sinned. We could’ve still been coexisting with the dinosaurs as they did way back then! In fact, according to the Bible, we not only know that dinosaurs coexisted with man, but we also know according to the Bible that it is impossible for dinosaurs to have existed prior to existence of man.

Romans 5:12,14 “Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned. Nevertheless, death reigned from the time of Adam to the time of Moses, even over those who did not sin by breaking a command, as did Adam, who was a pattern of the one to come.” (NIV)

As you can clearly see, the Bible teaches that death did not enter the world until Adam had sinned. What we have to deal with today, death, bloodshed, disease, and suffering, were not part of God’s original creation until Adam blew it. And so that obviously means that there could be no death of dinosaurs prior to this fateful event, let alone death of them for supposedly millions of years. Looks like evolution’s got it wrong again. Shocker!

And herein lies the problem. Even though, as we just saw, the Bible clearly teaches that man really did coexist with the dinosaurs, the problem is the lie of evolution has once again come in and tried to rewrite the true history of dinosaurs. They say in essence that the Bible is a book of lies and that man never coexisted with dinosaurs. Rather, they say that man and dinosaurs are actually supposedly separated by ten of millions of years, right? I mean, isn’t that what the TV and schools say? Haven’t we heard that for decades now? And again, the only reason why people believe this fairy tale, and instead call the Bible a fairy tale, is because thanks to the power of mass media and mass education, they’ve been able to repeat this lie loud enough, long enough, and often enough, until the people believe it. By and large people aren’t presented with the Biblical version and so how will they ever know let alone check out the facts for themselves?

And to make matters worse, the whole time the evolutionist is teaching this stuff, it comes across as if this dinosaur business is an exact precise science and their conclusions can always be trusted. How dare you question their authority, right? But the **first way** we know that the Bible is right and evolution is wrong concerning the coexistence of man with dinosaurs is **Evolution is Not**

Without Mistakes. You see, the problem is, evolution is not only **not** an exact science, but most people have no idea just how much guesswork is involved in this so-called science, including their version of dinosaurs. And it's not just guesswork involved, it's a whole bunch of flat out mistakes involved, as this researcher points out:

“You have probably heard of the great *Brontosaurus*. This is the dinosaur most people know best. Millions have seen it in books and advertising. Unfortunately, the *Brontosaurus* never really existed – even though it was pictured in almost every dinosaur book and museum for the last hundred years. The dinosaur was discovered with the head missing. To make the skeleton complete, a scientist added a skull found three or four miles away. But no one else knew this. The skeleton actually belonged to a type of *Diplodocus*. The skull was from an *Apatosaurus*.

Putting a dinosaur skeleton together is not easy. It is often like putting together a very difficult jigsaw puzzle with many of the pieces missing or damaged. The skeletons are usually very incomplete. Many dinosaur fossils are discovered badly damaged. Bones are often found crushed or bent by the great weight of the dirt and rock above. Sometimes parts from different creatures are mixed together. This just adds to the confusion.

Unfortunately, some scientists have not been careful enough in their descriptions of dinosaurs. They have told grand stories of how dinosaurs looked and behaved. All of these descriptions are based on guesswork – the imaginations of people who have never seen a living dinosaur. Some scientists have made complete pictures of dinosaurs based on just a single bone or tooth or leg. Such pictures are based on many guesses and very little facts. The scientists' ideas often turn out to be wrong when more facts are discovered.

Dinosaur fossils are not found with labels or photographs attached showing what the animals looked like. That is why no pictures of dinosaurs are exactly right. Every dinosaur painting is sure to contain at least some wrong information. No Twentieth Century artist ever saw the living, breathing animals – complete with skin, flesh, and color.

For instance, imagine never having seen or heard of a poodle or a peacock. One day you find the jumbled bones of it buried in the ground. You try to put the bones together to form a skeleton. And then you try to draw a picture of what the

animal looked like when alive. But bones cannot tell the whole story. Even if you are a very good artist, it would be a miracle if you drew a true picture of a poodle or a peacock just from the bones and your imagination.

If scientists could climb into a time machine and travel to the past, they could get much better information. Only then would they know the true appearance of dinosaurs or what they ate and how they really behaved. Scientists might be very surprised what they would learn.

The first dinosaur that was assembled was in 1841. They made many goofs. It was an iguanodon. What they thought was a horn on its nose later turned out to be its thumb.”

In fact folks, they not only have made many mistakes as you can see with their version of dinosaurs, but not so surprisingly, neither do they have any real proof of their version of dinosaurs, like this person points out:

“Evolutionists claim that dinosaurs evolved from some reptile that had originally evolved from amphibians. But they cannot point to any clear transitional (in-between) forms to substantiate their argument. Dinosaur family trees in evolutionary books show many distinct types of dinosaurs, but only hypothetical lines join them up to some common ancestor. The lines are dotted because there is *no* fossil evidence. Evolutionists simply cannot prove their belief in a non-dinosaur ancestor for dinosaurs.

Evolutionists claim that dinosaurs evolved over millions of years. They imagine that one kind of animal slowly changed over long periods of time to become a different kind of animal. For instance, they believe that amphibians changed into reptiles (including dinosaurs) by this gradual process. This would mean, of course, that there would have been millions of creatures during that time that would be “in between,” as amphibians evolved into reptiles. Evidence of these “transitional forms,” as they are called, should be abundant. However, many fossil experts admit that not one unquestionable transitional form between any group of creatures and another has been found anywhere. If dinosaurs evolved from amphibians, there should be, for example, fossil evidence of animals that are part dinosaur and part something else. However, there is no proof of this anywhere. In fact, if you go into any museum you will see fossils of dinosaurs that are 100% dinosaur, not something in between. There are no 25%, 50%, 75%, or even 99% dinosaurs—they are all 100% dinosaur! If God designed and created

dinosaurs, they would have been fully functional, designed to do what they were created for, and would have been 100% dinosaur. This fits exactly with the evidence from the fossil record.

The story we have all heard from movies, television, newspapers, and most magazines and textbooks is that dinosaurs lived millions of years ago. According to evolutionists, the dinosaurs “ruled the Earth” for 140 million years, dying out about 65 million years ago. However, scientists do not dig up anything labeled with those ages. They only uncover dead dinosaurs (i.e., their bones), and their bones do not have labels attached telling how old they are. The idea of millions of years of evolution is just the evolutionists’ story about the past. No scientist was there to see the dinosaurs live through this supposed dinosaur age. In fact, there is no proof whatsoever that the world and its fossil layers are millions of years old. No scientist observed dinosaurs die. Scientists only find the bones in the here and now, and because many of them are evolutionists, they try to fit the story of the dinosaurs into their view.”³

Wow! So much for being an exact science! Oh yeah, how dare we question their authority, right? Now here’s my point. If these guys can and do, as we just saw, make mistakes like this concerning the origins and history of dinosaurs, then gee, could it be that evolution’s whole version on the history and origins of dinosaurs could also be one big mistake? I think so. In fact, as we are going to see throughout our study, I know so.

The **second way** we know that the Bible is right and evolution is wrong concerning the coexistence of man with dinosaurs is **Dinosaurs Were Not Ingesting Meat**. You see, you might be thinking, “Now wait a minute here. If mankind coexisted with dinosaurs, like the Bible clearly says, then how did man continue to exist? I mean, wouldn’t the dinosaurs have eaten him up and terrorized him? That’s doesn’t sound like much of a paradise to me!” And that’s true. Dinosaurs chasing you around the Garden of Eden trying to eat you constantly would not have been a very good paradise and God certainly wouldn’t have called that type of existence as being “very good.” Fortunately, that’s not the type of coexistence that God portrays in the original creation with man and dinosaurs. Once again, evolution has it wrong. Shocker!

The **first way** we know man and dinosaurs coexisted in a peaceful environment is because in the beginning **Dinosaurs Were Vegetarians**. As we saw in the last section in A Judged Creation, the command to eat meat did not come from God until after the time of Noah’s flood.

Genesis 9:3 “Everything that lives and moves will be food for you. Just as I gave you the green plants, I now give you everything.” (NIV)

This may not have been God’s original design, but due to the traumatic effects of the flood on the world, as one researcher points out, it might very well have become a necessity:

“Meat eating would have been encouraged by the Flood. The Flood was the world’s greatest disaster. It destroyed all the world’s huge, lush forests of plant life. Until new forests grew, there was much less food. The Flood would have left a certain number of decaying animal bodies unburied on the earth’s surface. The bodies would have been tempting meals for hungry, sharp-toothed animals.

It must have been much harder to survive in the world after the Flood. Since food was no longer so abundant, some animals were forced to compete. This would cause quarrels and fights, even among animals in the same family.

Plants growing in the soils of the destroyed earth would have had less protein and vitamins than before, especially in certain areas of the world. With an increasing taste for meat, hunger could have driven some animals to kill for food, instead of waiting for dead bodies to turn up. Animals needed to feed their hungry families. Hunger and starvation can make some creatures desperate and vicious.”

The point is, meat eating only became an option for food “after” the flood. Prior to the flood, when man first coexisted with dinosaurs, everyone, including the animals was vegetarian.

Genesis 1:29-30 “Then God said, I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air and all the creatures that move on the ground – everything that has the breath of life in it – I give every green plant for food. And it was so.” (NIV)

And so as you can see, Adam and Eve weren’t screaming their heads off running night and day in total fear of dinosaurs constantly trying to hunt them down and eat them. Everyone, including the dinosaurs were vegetarian. It was, after all called a paradise, the Garden of Eden, not the Garden of Eaten!

But you might be thinking, “Come on now. Have you seen the teeth on many of the dinosaurs? Those things are not only huge, some of them are razor

sharp. Surely this is an indication that they were meat-eaters.” Actually, no. Just because an animal has large and even sharp teeth doesn’t necessarily mean they used them to eat meat, like this man shares:

“Although he had very sharp teeth, a lot of animals who have sharp teeth today are not carnivores, but use them to open fruit and eat vegetables. Having sharp teeth has nothing to do with an animal being a meat-eater or not. It just means it has big sharp teeth!

Many animals today have sharp teeth but are basically vegetarian. The giant panda has sharp teeth like a meat eater, but it eats bamboo. Perhaps the panda’s teeth were beautifully designed to eat bamboo. To ‘explain’ why a giant panda has teeth like many meat eaters, evolutionists have to say that the giant panda evolved as a meat eater, and then switched to bamboo.

Different species of bats have long sharp teeth but they only eat various kind of fruit or nectar. Bears have teeth similar to those of a big cat (e.g. a lion), but some bears are vegetarian, and many, if not most, are mainly vegetarian.

Before sin, God described the world as ‘very good’ (Genesis 1:31). Some cannot accept this concept of perfect harmony, because of the food chain that they observe in today’s world. However, one cannot look at the sin-cursed world, and the resultant death and struggle, and use this to reject the Genesis account of history. Everything has changed because of sin. That’s why Paul describes the present creation as ‘groaning’ (Romans 8:22). One must look at the world through Bible ‘eyes’ to understand it.”

And speaking of understanding the world through the eyes of the Bible, the Biblical account also helps explain some of the recent findings about the infamous *Tyrannosaurus Rex*, which by the way is always pictured as one of the most fiercest of all meat-eating dinosaurs, or was it?

“The sharp teeth and claws of some dinosaurs have made people think that they were mean, vicious animals. The *Tyrannosaurus Rex* is often pictured as a horrible killer, attacking every dinosaur in sight. But this may not be true at all.

New research suggests that the *Tyrannosaurus* would not be able to move very quickly. Most other dinosaurs could probably have gotten away from him easily.

Fossil evidence indicates that *Tyrannosaurus* walked in a stooped-over (hunched) position and probably waddled like a duck.

There are other reasons to think that tyrannosaurs were not “super-killers.” Their teeth were not rooted very well and might have snapped off in any real battle. *Tyrannosaurus Rex*’s small front legs seem far too weak for grabbing and killing large dinosaurs. In fact, they were too short to even reach his mouth.

If we look at three other dinosaurs very much like *Tyrannosaurus*, even more problems can be seen with the idea that they were “super-killers.” Killing dinosaurs, biting through bones and tearing off hunks of meat should leave definite signs of tooth wear. Sometimes a tooth would have been broken or lost. An *Albertosaurus* was found with teeth that show almost no wear. The tips and delicate edge serrations are said to be in almost perfect condition. Yet this tyrannosaur was an adult.

The *Dilophosaurus* had two high, paper-thin bone crests on its head! It doesn’t seem very likely that this delicate head gear could keep from breaking off if the dinosaur made its living as a scavenger – greedily tearing into the insides of dead dinosaurs. If he was a fierce eater of *live* dinosaurs, the thin crests would have certainly been ruined.

The *Spinosaurus* had long, delicate spines attached to its backbone. Some of these stood straight up in the air six-and-a-half feet high--taller than most men. These spines could have been very easy to damage in a fierce fight with a heavy dinosaur.

True fierce meat-eaters are smooth and sleek, like the tiger, lion, polar bear and wolf. They don’t have any delicate spines or crests to get in their way and cause pain in a chase and fight. Perhaps the guess that tyrannosaurs were aggressive “brontosaurus” killers is completely wrong.

Could it be that tyrannosaurs were mostly plant-eaters, not meat-eaters? The shape of their teeth alone can’t tell us what they ate. Perhaps they used their sharp teeth and claws to tear up tough plants and fruits, not dinosaurs. Obviously sharp teeth can serve other purposes than simply cutting meat, just as kitchen knives can be used for cutting carrots as well as steaks. Many sharp-toothed animals living today are plant-eaters and rarely (or never) eat flesh. A few of

many examples include the Giant Panda, the large Australian fruit bat, and some apes and bears.”

But you might be thinking, “Okay, that’s interesting about the Tyrannosaurus Rex and all, but what about the dinosaurs that had not so much the big giant gnarly teeth, as they had big giant gnarly horns? Surely they were used to spear and kill other animals for meat, right?” Nope. In fact, new findings on big horned dinosaurs such as the Triceratops also tells a different story from what we’re used to.

“Some dinosaurs, like the *Triceratops*, had bony spikes on their heads. Others had spikes on their backs and elsewhere. If basic types of horns and spikes like these were originally created by God, then we know something about their purpose. They were *not* meant for fighting other dinosaurs

The head horns may have been used for getting food by lifting thick foliage. They could be used for poking, rooting or turning plants. Dinosaurs like the *Triceratops* had very strong jaws and replaceable teeth. Using their extremely strong jaw muscles, they could slice through very tough plants – even good-sized branches and roots. Dinosaurs like this could even have chewed on tree trunks.

Some insects have horns similar to those of dinosaurs. It is interesting that scientists used to think that the big, sharp horns of some great horned beetles were meant for stabbing other beetles. Actually, the horns are mostly used to pry or lift.”

So why did God make these dinosaurs with such big teeth and such big horns? Well, as one guy points out, maybe they were God’s original big giant lawn mowing machines.

“Dinosaurs were not the only animals that grew very large. The fossils show there once were giant kangaroos, giant deer, giant birds, giant dragonflies, giant bears and bison. There were even giant beavers (eight feet long)! Even many plants grew much larger in ancient times.

All animals, including the first dinosaurs, were created to benefit mankind in one way or another. God’s exact purpose for the various dinosaurs is still a mystery. Perhaps the larger dinosaurs kept certain types of lush plant life under control and cleared paths through the forest. Using their long necks, some dinosaurs

could have eaten foliage at the tops of tall trees. In a thick forest, this would let light come down to the ground so smaller plants would have a chance to grow.”

The **second way** we know man and dinosaurs coexisted in a peaceful environment is because in the beginning **Dinosaurs Weren’t All Big**. Another misconception about dinosaurs is not only that they were mean ferocious meat-eaters chasing everything around, but that every single one of them was massively giant just waiting to squish you on the ground. The facts are:

“Of course, some dinosaurs were very large, weighing in at an estimated 80 tons and standing 40 feet high! But the average size of a dinosaur, however, was probably about that of a small horse or even a sheep. In fact, some were as small as chickens, and others were even smaller. The *Saltopus* was really tiny – no bigger than a housecat. Most of the dinosaurs killed by the Flood were less than fifteen inches long, not including their tails, which made them more than twice as long. In museums, most people never see the small dinosaurs because the jumbo-sized ones are so much more impressive.”

I don’t know about you, but I just don’t get a picture of Adam and Eve screaming, “Oh no! Here’s comes the Chickenosaurus Rex. Run! Run! Run!” The point is, yes, many dinosaurs were quite big, but the average size of them weren’t, and hence didn’t make them a big threat issue.

The **third way** we know man and dinosaurs coexisted in a peaceful environment is because in the beginning **Dinosaurs Weren’t the Rulers**. Speaking of not being a threat issue, the Bible also says that when it came to the animals, which included dinosaurs, the man is the one who had dominion over them, not the other way around.

Genesis 1:26 “Then God said, Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground.” (NIV)

As one man points out:

“All of the animals were friendly and under man’s control. None of the animals ate meat or killed. God provided the plants and seeds with all the vitamins people and animals needed. There was no sin, no death or evil or disease. In the original Creation dinosaurs were certainly not vicious or troublesome. When God

finished making the animals He said they were all “very good.” Originally, dinosaurs must have been harmless – designed to delight man and benefit the world, just like all the other animals.”

Hmmm. Just like all the other animals, huh? Gee, I wonder if Adam and Even had some for pets? It certainly makes you wonder just what kind of reptiles James was talking about when he mentioned various animals that man had tamed.

James 3:7 “All kinds of animals, birds, reptiles and creatures of the sea are being tamed and have been tamed by man.” (NIV)

The **fourth way** we know man and dinosaurs coexisted in a peaceful environment is because in the beginning **Dinosaurs Weren’t Brainy**. You see, the facts are, many of the dinosaurs may have come with big giant bodies, but many of them didn’t come with big giant brains. And thus, they wouldn’t have been the sharpest knife in the drawer, let alone much of a quick thinker that man had to be overly concerned about, as this article shares:

“Most dinosaurs had small brains in comparison to the size of their bodies. The 29-foot long *Stegosaurus* had a brain the size of a walnut. Even the great *Apatosaurus*’s brain was not much larger than a kitten’s. If a huge *Brachiosaurus* could be shrunk to the size of a human, its brain would be 10,000 times smaller than Man’s. This does not necessarily mean these animals were stupid as animals go, but they were surely no match for Man’s brain.”

How many of you have ever been scared that one day a cow is going to chase you down and eat you? Yeah, the thought just doesn’t ever enter your mind, does it? Well gee, guess what? It probably didn’t run through Adam and Eve’s minds either when they really did one day coexist with dinosaurs. In conclusion:

“Before the Flood, there is no indication in the Bible that any of the animals ate meat or were violent and vicious. It is people that God says were so terrible and violent. By the time of the Flood, most animals must still have been able to live on plant foods alone. Every basic kind of land animal and bird in the world was on the Ark. They ate only plants during the voyage. For God told Noah to load the ship with every kind of food the animals would need (Genesis 6:21). These

foods must have been the same things God assigned to the animals in the beginning – “every green plant.”

There is no hint that God changed this command between the time of Creation and the Flood. Before the Flood, there may have been no need for animals to kill each other for food.”⁴

So much for being giant vicious meat-eating monsters! Looks to me like paradise really was paradise. Mankind not only coexisted with dinosaurs in a peaceful environment, but who knows, maybe they even had a few of them as pets! Wouldn't that be cool? What a world it must have been!

But the **third way** we know that the Bible is right and evolution is wrong concerning the coexistence of man with dinosaurs is **Creation is Not Without Proof**. Now you might be thinking, “Well okay, if evolution has it wrong again and man really did coexist with dinosaurs, then gee whiz, you'd think that somehow somewhere we'd find some physical evidence of this coexistence, don't you think?” Well hey, go figure! We do! Let's take a look.

The **first evidence** that man really walked with dinosaurs is from **Human Tracks Where Dinosaurs Belong**.

- The May 25, 1969 issue of the *Tulsa Sunday World* carried the story of a curious fossil find made on a hilltop overlooking the eastern part of Tulsa, Oklahoma. The find was made by Troy Johnson, a field geologist of thirteen years' experience, and though he showed plaster-casts of his discovery to several experts, each and every one refused to accept it or its implications. Johnson had unearthed a sandstone strata filled with fossil tracks - many five-toed and distinctly human. The fact that a number of examples of these were overlaid by the tracks of now extinct creatures demonstrated that the man tracks could not have been of recent origin, but dated back between 3 and 5 million years.
- One remarkable man track find was reported in the Soviet journal (no. 8, 1961). In 1959, a joint Russian-Chinese paleontological expedition under the direction of Dr. Chou Ming Chen, discovered in the Gobi Desert of central Asia the fossilized print of a shoe with a ribbed sole. The find appears in sandstone dated at 15 million years. Members of the expedition who carefully examined the shoe-print were quick to recognize that it was not the footmark of any animal, for the ribbing was too straight and regular to be of natural origin.

- But the out-of-place footprints go back even further in geologic time. The American Anthropologist, volume IX (1896), page 66, describes the finding of a perfect human imprint in stone about 4 miles north of Parkersburg, on the West Virginia side of the Ohio river. The track was 14 1/2 inches long, and was found embedded in a large stone. Though few specifics were given, one expert has calculated from the type of rock depicted, and its position on the river's edge, that the track must be at least 150 million years old, according to modern geologic dating.
- In the late 1970's, Dr. Rex Gilroy, director of the Mount York Natural History Museum of Australia, discovered a giant impress on Mount Victoria. One tentative estimate puts the track at 200 million years of age.
- One of the most remarkable tracks was found in Fisher Canyon, Pershing County, Nevada. On January 25, 1927, an amateur geologist named Albert E. Knapp was descending a small hill in the canyon, when he spotted the fossil laying topside up among a pile of loose rocks. He picked up the find, and took it home with him. Upon closer examination, Knapp was astounded to discover, "it is a layer from the heel of a shoe which had been pulled up from the balance of the heel by suction, the rock being in a plastic state at the time." The shoe print was in a marvelous state of preservation - the edges of the heel were smooth and rounded off as if cut, and its right side appeared more worn than the left - suggesting it had been worn on the right foot. But what Knapp found really amazing was that the rock in which the heel mark was made, was Triassic limestone - 225 million years old - which runs in a belt through the canyon hills he had been exploring. The rock was later examined by an expert geologist at the Rockefeller Foundation, who confirmed Knapp's analysis. The presence of minute crystals of sulphide mercury throughout spaces in the fossil also testified to it being of great antiquity. The real surprise about the age-old heel imprint, however, did not come until micro-photographs revealed that the leather had been stitched by a double row of stitches, the twists of the threads is very discernable. One line followed along the heel's outer edge, and the second line paralleled the first precisely, inwards by one-third of an inch. What baffled investigators was the fact that this double-stitching had been done with thread much smaller, and more refined in workmanship, than that used by shoe-makers in 1927, when the fossil print was discovered. As Mr. Samuel Hubbard, Honorary Curator of Archaeology of the Oakland Museum in California, commented: "There are whole races of primitive men on earth today, utterly incapable of sewing that moccasin. What becomes of the Darwinian theory in

the face of this evidence that there were intelligent men on earth millions of years before apes were supposed to have evolved?"

- In 1885, Professor J.F. Brown of Berea College, Kentucky was called upon to examine a puzzling find, made 16 miles east of the town of Berea, on Big Hill in Rock Castle County, one of the spurs of the Cumberland Plateau. Near the summit, an old wagon trail cut through a stratum of carboniferous limestone, and removal of earth to widen the trail into a road had exposed a new section of this stratum. As E.A. Allen reported in the *American Antiquarian*, volume 7, page 39, preserved in the layer were the fossilized impressions of several creatures. What mystified those who witnessed the remains was that among these tracks were two well-preserved prints of a human being. They were described as "good-sized, toes well spread, and very distinctly marked." It was not until 1930 that further and more detailed investigations were performed, this time by Dr. Wilbur Greely Burroughs, head of the geology department at Berea College. Dr. Burroughs discovered a total of twelve 9 1/2-inch man tracks and portions of others, and confirmed that they had indeed been impressed upon gray Pottsville sandstone dating from the Upper Pennsylvanian period -well over 300 million years old. Several geologists and paleontologists of the conservative school, in search of a face-saving explanation, declared the tracks not to be of human origin, but the marks of some as yet unknown species of amphibian. Dr. Burroughs' research, however, proved otherwise. He described the configuration of the tracks this way, as quoted in the *Louisville Courier-Journal*, May 24, 1953: "Of these, two pairs show the left foot advanced relative to the right. The position of the feet is the same as that of a person. The distance from heel to heel is 18 inches. One pair shows the feet parallel to each other, the distance between the feet being the same as that of a normal human being. Dr. Burroughs concluded that the prints were made by a creature that was exclusively bipedal. Most amphibians and reptiles are quadruped - there were no foreleg prints. And those that have been known to walk upright on their hind legs, always do so with the tail acting as a tripod or "third leg," to give balance. As Dr. Burroughs carefully noted, nowhere were there signs of belly or tail marks in the examined stratum. Furthermore, Dr. Burroughs and several of his colleagues performed a microscopic analysis of the man tracks, and based upon the grain count, established that, "the sand grains within each track are closer together than the grains immediately outside the tracks and elsewhere on the rock for the same kind and same combination of grains, due to the pressure of the creature's foot." The "creature," they found, had exerted a weight pressure a little above that of a modern man. As

the Science Newsletter of October 29, 1938 commented, no amphibian or reptile that size has been discovered in the fossil record that walked upright in the Pennsylvanian era. Finally, the clear impressions showing five toes, ball and heel are totally unrelated to an amphibian's or reptile's physical makeup - only man has a foot like that. Albert G. Ingalls, writing in Scientific American, January, 1940, declared, "If man existed as far back as in the Carboniferous Period in any shape, then the whole science of geology is so completely wrong that all geologists should resign their jobs and take up truck driving."

- On an outcrop of grayish blue crinoidal limestone about 200 feet wide and extending along the west bank of the Mississippi for 3 miles just south of St. Louis, are a number of man track impressions which a century ago could be observed during low-water stages. The early French explorers along the river were the first to note their existence, and ever since they have created a heated controversy. The first scientific observation of the prints was reported by Henry Schoolcraft in *The American Journal of Science* (volume V), for 1822, and he described them as, "strikingly natural, exhibiting every muscular impression, and the swell of the heel and toes, with a precision and faithfulness to nature I have not been able to copy." His colleagues dismissed the tracks as Indian petroglyphs, but Schoolcraft was convinced of their natural origin: They had been impressed, he carefully noted, not carved into the limestone. Whoever had made them, Schoolcraft also commented, had been of average size: The foot lengths were 10 ½ inches; width across the outspread toes were 4 inches; and the heels were 2 ½ inches wide.
- The *American Antiquarian*, volume 7, pages 364-367 (1885) gave the account of another find associated with the St. Louis footprints that is perhaps even more disturbing. Quoting from Priest's "American Antiquities," a particular set of tracks was described in detail. Then, "directly before the prints of these feet, within a few inches, is a well-impressed and deep mark, having some resemblance to a scroll, or roll of parchment, two feet long by a foot in width." The squared impression was not a natural shape; neither were there scratch marks that would have indicated the patch had been carved. Rather, the evidence points to the parchment impression having been made when the rock was still in a plastic state - made at the same time as the footprints. What such a find suggests is that the prints' owners were not only men, but were men with the intelligence to produce some form of paper sheet - and perhaps write upon it. But as if this were not enough of a mystery, the limestone in which prints and paper appear, is dated to the Mississippian age - 345 million years ago.

- Still more finds of prints plunge mankind “feet first” even farther down into the geologic column. In 1948, a shoe impress was discovered near Lake Windermere, England. As reported in the natural history journal *The Field* for that year, the impress had been made in Ordovician limestone - an unbelievable 500 million years old. Remarkable too is the finding that the print bears signs of craft and artistry: Around the edge of both the heel and the foreshoe are circular impressions which resemble tacking; while in the center of the sole and heel are faint decorations of linear and flower-like designs. Though the impression is somewhat distorted in shape due to fractures and crevices in the rock surface, a measurement reveals an extended length of the shoe of about 8 inches and a width of 3 1/2 inches.
- On June 1, 1968, an amateur rock hunter, William J. Meister, of Kearns, Utah was visiting nearby Antelope Springs with his family. The area, which includes the Swasey Mountains and the Cambrian Wheeler shale formation, is famous for its many fossils, and on this particular day Meister was on the lookout for fossilized trilobites and brachiopods - according to evolutionary theory, once among the oldest known living creatures. Meister broke off a rock slab, and, tapping its edge with a hammer, it fell open in two pieces, like the leaves of a book. To his great surprise, inside was a human sandal print, pointed in the toes, rounded in the heel, and with a squashed trilobite in the center of the sole. The sandal print measured 10 ¼ inches long, 3 ½ inches wide at the ball and 3 inches at the heel. The sandal appears to have been well-worn on the right side - indicating it had been worn on the right foot - and the heel impression is deeper by one-eighth of an inch, characteristic of the weight distribution of humans on the foot. This particular find was later examined by Dr. Hellmut H. Doelling, of the Utah Geological Survey, and he found no irregularities or evidence of fakery - the print was genuine. On July 20th, Meister returned to Antelope Springs with professional geologist Dr. Clifford Burdick. Digging in the same locality, Burdick discovered another imprint in the Cambrian shale, this time of a child. The print was 6 inches long, and the five toes were barely distinguishable, as if the child was wearing moccasins. Yet Burdick detected that the toes were spread out, indicating the child had only begun to wear shoes, which tend to compress the toes with age. The heel and arch were again well depressed, showing weight distribution, and a segment of a fossil was crushed in its middle. Burdick managed to find a larger fossil imprint, like Meister’s original, though the impression was shallower, and also unearthed a second child’s track, smaller than the first, with the toes broken off, but perfect in its other aspects. Later, a detailed examination revealed that the rock in

which the prints were found was made of tiny layers, and where the foot-marks occur, the layers were bowed downward from the horizontal - demonstrating that weight had indeed, been pressed into the once prehistoric mud. But that "prehistoric mud" with its tell-tale prints, is now Cambrian shale - an astounding 600 million years old. And the fossils in the prints are trilobites - supposed to be among the earliest forms of life on earth. This time, we have literally hit "rock bottom" in the fossil record - and yet here we find the presence of man, and an intelligent, shoe-wearing man at that. How could he have "evolved" from simple life, when the Cambrian prints testify that he is as old as life itself?

- Skeletons of ten perfectly modern humans have been excavated from fifty eight feet down in the Dakota Sandstone, over an area spanning about 50 by 100 feet. This formation is a member of the Lower Cretaceous, supposedly 140 million years old. It is known for its dinosaurs and is the same formation found at Dinosaur National Monument. At least four of the ten individuals are female. One is an infant. Some of the bones are articulated. Some are not, appearing to have been washed into place. No obvious tools or artifacts were found associated with the bones. The bulldozer driver who uncovered the first bones in 1971 expresses certainty that there were no tunnels or cracks in the extremely hard overlying layers of rock. The bones are partially replaced with malachite (a green mineral) and turquoise, thus appropriately named "Malachite Man". The evidence appears obvious that these 10 men, woman and children, were buried rapidly by some catastrophe, like a flood. Articulated indicate rapid burial. Some propose to explain these bones by arguing that they were mining, when the mine collapsed. However there is no indication of tunnels, and woman and small children would not likely be included in a mining operation. Additionally, no tools have been found and there are no crushed bones, which would be expected if the mine caved in. Another invalid explanation is that this is a mass grave and they were buried. This cannot be true because the living would have to dig a grave 50-100 feet deep through extremely hard sandstone layers. The modern mining operation was halted in the 1970's because the sandstone was so hard it was destroying the bulldozers. These humans appear to have been buried by the same catastrophe that buried dinosaurs in this continent spanning formation. Humans and dinosaurs must have lived at the same time!
- Those people with an adventurous spirit would give almost anything to find a real, live dinosaur somewhere in the world. But, of course, mainstream

scientists say that is impossible. Evolutionists have long conjectured that dinosaurs were part of a theoretical Great Age of the Reptiles about 200 million years ago. According to their theory, dinosaurs became extinct about 70 million years ago. And man did not evolve until about 4 million years ago. If this is true, no man could ever have seen a live dinosaur. However, some new discoveries indicate that man and dinosaurs may have lived together in the not too distant past. Modern man may have to totally rethink theories of how these great creatures fit into the history of the human race. A petrified finger was found in cretaceous limestone that belonged to a “prehistoric” human. Broken short of the middle joint, it measures 7.6 cm (3 inches). At full length it would measure about 15 cm (6 inches). Excavations of this limestone has also revealed a child’s tooth and human hair. Sectioning reveals the typical porous bone structure expected in a human finger. Cat scan and MRI identified joints and traced tendons throughout the length of the fossil. Medical Doctor Dale Peterson of Oklahoma City, OK examined the sectioned specimen by means of x-ray, CT Scan and MRI. He was able to identify joints and to trace tendons throughout the length of the fossil. His expert conclusion is: “There can be no reasonable doubt that this is a fossil finger.”

- A fossil that corresponds perfectly to a human handprint shows astounding detail. Even the print of the thumbnail can be seen. It is found in the Glen Rose limestone, which is designated as Middle Cretaceous, supposedly 110 million years old and contemporary with the dinosaurs!

Now, keep in mind, the dates you just saw are based on the faulty evolutionary time scale, not the more accurate Biblical one as we saw in the previous study *A Young Creation*. With that said though, how does evolution explain these findings, these tracks where dinosaurs belong? Only the Biblical account of the real origins and history of man and dinosaurs provides the answers. Man always lived with the dinosaurs. They were never separated, let alone by tens of millions of years!

Oh, but that’s not all. Just like you’d expect to find if man really did coexist with the dinosaurs, the **second evidence** that evolution is wrong and the Bible is right is from **Human Tracks With Dinosaurs Along**.

- Recent examples of foot and shoe prints were brought to light in the 1970’s, in the Carrizo Valley in northwest Oklahoma. The prints occur in both the Morrison formation and Dakota sandstone – supposedly over 100 million years old. The barefoot marks are somewhat eroded, but show evidence of definite

pressure ridges. Several are in very close proximity to dinosaur tracks. The shoe prints are more clearly defined, and reveal their wearers to have been above normal size, with the imprints averaging 20 inches long and 8 inches across the ball of the foot.

- Human footprints lie alongside thousands of dinosaur prints on a Turkmenian plateau, a Russian newspaper has reported. Journalist Alexander Bushev reported in the 31 January 1995 edition of *Komsomolskaya Pravda* (one of the most popular newspapers of the former USSR) that he had journeyed to the plateau near the village of Khodga-Pil in Turkmenistan, and had seen the fossilized prints of dinosaurs and humans together. According to evolutionary theory, dinosaurs had become extinct long before humans first appeared on earth. Bushev said that every metre of the half-kilometre-wide rock surface is covered by three-toed footprints ‘made by giant dinosaurs making their morning or evening promenade along the ancient sea-shore’. The Turkmenian plateau contains more than 3,000 footprints. Bushev said that Turkmenian scientist Kurban Amanniyazov considers this Jurassic plateau to be at least 200 million years old. ‘But the most mysterious fact’, Bushev added, ‘is that among the footprints of dinosaurs, footprints of bare human feet were found!’ He suggested that, because ‘we know’ that humans appeared much later than dinosaurs, there was an extraterrestrial ‘who walked in his swimming suit along the sea-side’. This report about dinosaur and human footprints on Kughitang-Tau Plateau is not the first. The news was reported to readers of the English version of *Moscow News* in 1983 (No. 24, p. 10). This was during a period when communists strictly controlled the ideological aspect of all publications, so an article of that kind could be published only with official commentary from a representative of official State science. The commentary they gave at that time was this: ‘Who knows, but maybe our very far removed ancestors did mingle with dinosaurs?’ “Science might possibly answer that in the affirmative some time in the future”, said Professor Kurban Amanniyazov, head of the expedition. “If we could prove that they do belong to a humanoid, then it would create a revolution in the science of man.
- Probably the most publicized man tracks are those found along the Paluxy river, near Glen Rose, Texas. They were first observed in 1908, after a flood washed away a portion of shore ledging, exposing geologic levels of the Glen Rose Formation, the Paluxy Formation, and the Twin Mountain Formation of the Trinity Group - all dated to the early Cretaceous, supposedly between 120 and 130 million years. Interestingly, these same rock types occur at Bandera,

not far from San Antonio, and there, too, human prints have been uncovered and documented. On the Paluxy, serious research into the mystery of the fossil prints did not begin until 1938, when Roland T. Bird, of the Department of Vertebrate Paleontology of the American Museum of Natural History in New York City, removed a trail of dinosaur tracks that were alongside a series of what his eyes beheld with the "official" position, but admitted in the May, 1939 issue of *Natural History*: "No man ever existed in the age of reptiles although the tracks are perfect in every detail." Bird could only conclude that the prints he saw were those of some "extinct ape" - but this explanation was most unsatisfactory, since according to evolutionary theory, apes were not to appear for another 100 million years after the epoch of the brontosaurus. The Paluxy site became a tourist attraction, and during the Depression, locals began excavating both dinosaur and man prints, and selling them for souvenirs. Some of the specimens sold were really hand-carved by the more unscrupulous opportunists, and unfortunately in later years, conservative scholars were quick to point to these few examples of fakery as the answer to all the tracks discovered. But on-the-spot diggings by geologists and paleontologists have uncovered many new prints found in place that could not have been hoaxes, for they were discovered deep within the rock layers, and at times several feet back into the Paluxy banks, where no fabrication could possibly be made. The sum total of finds along the Paluxy reveal quite a mixture of man and animal types having lived all at the same time. There are heavy dinosaur tracks, the talon marks of the feared *Tyrannosaurus Rex*, three-toed spools of other dinosaurs - and the imprint of a saber-tooth tiger, which was supposed to have lived only a few million years ago, not in the era of the giant lizards. As for the human prints, many are found in series, popping out of the Paluxy banks in a very natural stride, then wading into the river bed. A good number of the prints are bare, with the large toe in particular clearly distinguishable; others show signs of the maker's feet having worn some form of foot covering, like a moccasin or thin sandal. In one instance, in fact, the fossil print is so well preserved that the impression of the lacing on the moccasin is still visible. Some human tracks are of men of modern stature, with shoe sizes from 7 to 13; others are of children, whose prints are both proportionally smaller and shallower. Several more, however, are 16-inches, with a few of the men with 21 and 1/2-inch feet and a 7-foot stride - giants in the true sense of the word. The most remarkable fact of all, however, is that these prints are in the same layer as dinosaur tracks, and in a few instances, the human and dinosaur prints cross each other, showing that the two had been contemporary when the rock had been mud. The significance of these examples was noted by Dr. A.E. Wilder Smith of the University of

Illinois: “One authentic man-track found in the same stratum as one authentic brontosaurus track throws out one hundred years of evolutionary teachings. It is sufficient to bring the whole Darwinistic theory down and revolutionize all biology today.”

Dr. Hilton Hinderliter of Apollo Campus Pennsylvania State University, studied the evidence presented at the Glen Rose, Texas excavations and stated: “I would have to say that the belief in evolution is in a state of terminal illness but its death will only be admitted by a new generation of scientists whose minds have not been prejudiced by the type of education now prevalent in the nation’s public schools, an education which starts with the belief that evolution has happened, which interprets all evidence according to that faith and simply discards any evidence which cannot be fitted into the evolutionary framework.”⁵

Why, if I didn’t know better, I’d say we really do see evidence of man coexisting with dinosaurs, how about you? Looks to me like evolution not only got it wrong, but surprise, surprise, the Bible had it right all along. Go figure! And so here’s the point. I’d say it’s not only pretty clear that **man really did coexist with the dinosaurs**, but I’d also say somebody’s doing a masterful job of trying to cover the whole thing up, you know what I’m saying? And gee whiz, I wonder why? Could it be that people would not only find out that dinosaurs came from the actual Hand of God, but they would see they were also used to teach us to have a Healthy Fear of God, so we would get right with Him before it was too late? You know folks, if I didn’t know better, I’d say somebody’s trying to keep people from the truth, you know what I’m saying? Gee, I wonder who that might be?

People please, don’t miss the **real purpose** of dinosaurs. They weren’t just big and fearful and came from the Hand of God, they exist to teach us to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, you’re going to stand before God and you’re going to be judged by God and He Alone has the power to take you to heaven or throw you straight into hell! Hello! That’s something to be fearful of! But that’s right, if you don’t want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God’s.

Proverbs 14:26-27 “He who fears the LORD has a secure fortress, and for his children it will be a refuge. The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, turning a man from the snares of death.” (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please listen to words of King Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived. The fear of the Lord is not only a fortress for you and your family, but it leads you to eternal life instead of eternal death! And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being arrogant towards God and instead humble yourself before God and get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God is being gracious to us. He's given us the clear evidence that **Man Did Coexist with Dinosaurs** to show us that we can not only trust the Word of God, but that we need to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, when you least expect it, your life is going to be over. It's just one heartbeat away. And when that happens you're going to be standing before Almighty God. And the Bible is clear. If on earth you had repented of your sins and asked Jesus Christ to forgive you, then you will go straight into heaven. But if you did not repent of your sins and you arrogantly mocked Him, you will go straight into hell.

And so I beg you, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the eternal judgment to come? People, please this is not a game! All eternity is on the line and time is running out! Your death is going to be here before you know it, but by then it'll be too late! Please, cry out to God **now**. Humble yourself and ask Jesus to forgive you of your sins before it's too late.

Chapter Thirty-Three

Did a Flood Destroy the Dinosaurs?

“Oh boy, there’s nothing like the beach. The sand in your toes and the heat on your back. It’s like paradise with a bucket of fun. Teenagers are playing, kids are laughing, and adults are splashing each other while running around. It just couldn’t get any better than this. You let out a big sigh and sit down on your beach towel awaiting a wonderful day.

But little did you or anyone else that day realize that your beach blanket paradise was about to turn into a horrible nightmare. First the waves began to get a little choppy as the wind all of a sudden became brisk. It continued to not only pick up speed but pick up people’s umbrellas and blow them away.

Ominous clouds moved in at breakneck speed as people began to flee out of the rising water. Everyone scrambled and laughter turned to screams as now the rain began to pour. First in sheets, then in buckets.

Just when you thought you’d be flung away into oblivion, as fast as it arrived, it suddenly stopped. Was that it? Was it over? Unfortunately, no. Like a horrible game of cat and mouse, this watery monster was just playing with you. You were simply pausing to look in it’s eye before it was about to swat you to death.

Bang! Just like the turning on and off of a lightswitch, this flurry of water from above and below turned right back on with an incredible force. Waves of unbelievable size now pounded the shores obliterating anything in their path.

The wind became so fierce that it drove splinters of palm branches straight through trees. Signs first swayed, then buckled then blew away. Roofs were blown off, power lines were snapping, cars were floating, as people huddled in flooding homes shrieking in utter terror.

Of course, I'm talking about the fearful force of a **hurricane**.”¹

Now folks, how many of you would like to fly a kite during a hurricane? Yeah, most of us wouldn't even dream of going outside during a hurricane, let alone fly a kite, right? And the reason is obvious. Hello, they're pretty scary, aren't they? Slightly! And yet, here's the irony. Most people today are totally fearful of going through a giant hurricane, but they have absolutely no fear of their One and Only Giant God! Why? Because there is no fear of God, before their eyes. And that means, they're in a heap of trouble.

Therefore, in order to help these arrogant people hopefully become more humble people, we're going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation**.” And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!**

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**. And then we saw the **third evidence** was **The Evidence of a Special Creation**. And then we saw the **fourth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Judged Creation**. And then the last **two times** we saw the **fifth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Fearful Creation**. And last time we saw, contrary to the lie of evolution, that **man did indeed coexist with the dinosaurs** just like the Bible said. And we know that to be true because **Evolution is Not Without Mistakes, Dinosaurs Did Not Eat Meat**, and **Creation is Not Without Proof**. Gee, you'd think if man really did coexist with dinosaurs, we'd find some proof. Well, shocker! Are footprints with man walking with dinosaurs right along side good enough for you? Hello! Evolution is wrong. The Bible is right. How much more proof do we need?

But that's not all. Once again, God's very merciful to us. He just keeps answering our skeptical questions even when He doesn't have to. The **third question** concerning **Dinosaurs** is, “**Did a Flood Really Destroy the Dinosaurs?**” I certainly think so. But don't take my word for it. Let's listen to God's.

Genesis 7:17-22 “For forty days the flood kept coming on the earth, and as the waters increased they lifted the ark high above the earth. The waters rose and increased greatly on the earth, and the ark floated on the surface of the water. They rose greatly on the earth, and all the high mountains under the entire heavens were covered. The waters rose and covered the mountains to a depth of more than twenty feet. Every living thing that moved on the earth perished – birds, livestock, wild animals, all the creatures that swarm over the earth, and all mankind. Everything on dry land that had the breath of life in its nostrils died.” (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, we can clearly see that there was not only a worldwide flood that covered even the tops of mountains, but in doing so it did what? It destroyed every living earthbound thing that was below those mountains, didn't it? Everything on dry land that had the breath of life in it died! And so common sense tells us this would naturally include the dinosaurs, right? And yet once again, evolution devilishly comes along and tries to get us to believe in something else other than the Word of God.

First of all, the evolutionists would point to the mysterious sudden death of the dinosaurs as a major proof of their evolutionary theory. However, if you stop and think about it, the sudden death of the dinosaurs has nothing to do with evolution let alone prove it. Rather, all it shows is that the dinosaurs died a sudden death! There's no evolving of creatures here. They just died. They didn't change into anything. They died! How does that prove evolution? Answer? It doesn't! Actually, what we're going to see is that their sudden death proves that the Bible is true. But to make matters worse, the death of the dinosaurs is not only used over and over again to supposedly support the lie of evolution when it doesn't, but they've actually come up with all different kinds of theories to try to explain the sudden disappearance of dinosaurs to further help support this lie.

And the **first theory** evolutionists say caused the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs is the **Asteroid Theory**. This theory is probably one of the most common ones that evolutionists have come up with and it basically says that millions of years ago a giant asteroid several miles wide struck the earth causing devastating effects. They say it left a huge layer of dust in the atmosphere that blocked out the sun's light for months or even years causing a type of “nuclear winter,” which in turn supposedly dropped the earth's temperature and destroyed the plants causing the dinosaurs to die out not only from the massive explosion but from massive starvation. And that sounds all neat and dandy but let's take a look at this theory and see if it really “completely” fits the evidence of the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs.

First of all, if this giant asteroid really struck the earth and killed off all the dinosaurs then why didn't it kill off all the other life forms as well? Why just the dinosaurs? Why didn't it kill off the birds, small vertebrates (including mammals), big crocodiles, insects, flowering plants, freshwater plants and animals, various types of sea life, etc.? In fact, we know that certain light-sensitive species "did" survive. Why did these life forms survive yet the dinosaurs didn't if this theory is true? Did this giant meteorite have a personal vendetta wholly against dinosaurs, or is this theory just wholly wrong? I think the answer is obvious.

But that's just the first of many holes with this theory. Evolutionists will also point to the existence of a certain metal called iridium as supposed proof of this supposed asteroid impact. And that's because asteroids do seem to contain this type of metal in them and thus they say the impact really did happen. However, it just so happens that the earth's core contains this metal, iridium, as well. And it also just so happens that this metal can be dispersed during volcanic eruptions. You don't need a giant asteroid impact and explosion to produce it. It's already here. And as we saw before, during the worldwide global flood, there would have been a worldwide global upheaval including lots and lots of volcanoes going off. No, the existence of iridium does not prove this asteroid theory of evolution for the disappearance of the dinosaurs. It actually supports the Biblical account of a worldwide flood. Gee, go figure.

But that's still not all. Evolutionists will also point to the existence of a supposed crater called the Chicxulub Crater on the Yucatan peninsula in southeast Mexico as supposed proof of this asteroid theory. But the problem is, what they don't tell you is that the drill cores of this supposed crater don't even support the idea that this really is an impact crater in the first place. As one researcher pointed out:

"I was not totally surprised to find that here again the mainstream science journals had been blindly following a bandwagon. Chicxulub, which has been studied by gravity and magnetic surveys, has also had a number of oil wells drilled into it. The geology revealed by these borehole data totally rules out the idea that Chicxulub is an impact crater. There is obvious volcanism interspersed in the layers. There is no sign of any sort of impact melt sheet. An asteroid large enough to make such a crater would have blasted out all the Upper Cretaceous sediments within the structure. *They are still there; ergo, no impact.*"

And furthermore, even if it was caused by a meteorite or asteroid impact the extinctions don't even correlate with the crater dates! Their own estimated

dates for the supposed crater and supposed extinctions are separated by hundreds of thousands of years! And as far as a cooling effect this supposedly had on the world causing a global extinction, we know this isn't true either because during the eruption of Krakatoa, it was documented that the average mid-summer temperature in America dropped by about 7 degrees. However, this didn't spawn any global extinction! In fact, prior to Krakatoa there was another eruption that was 400 times larger than Krakatoa and we likewise don't see any evidence of global extinction from that one either! No, I don't think so.

And even if you go in the other end of the spectrum and say that this supposed asteroid impact caused a global firestorm, you still have a problem. It still doesn't fit the evidence. Again, why then did it kill off just the dinosaurs yet certain animals did survive, especially fire sensitive ones like thin-skinned mammals or delicate birds? No, I don't think so. Try as they might, the evolutionists theory of an asteroid striking the earth and killing off all the dinosaurs just doesn't fit the evidence.

The **second theory** evolutionists say caused the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs is the **Archaeopteryx Theory**. Believe it or not, due to the flaws of the previous theory and an obvious disdain for the Biblical explanation for the sudden disappearance for the dinosaurs, that is, a worldwide flood, evolutionists have now come up with one of their latest theories as to why the dinosaurs suddenly disappeared. They actually say they turned into birds. Yes, that's right. You heard me correctly. Birds. Don't believe me? Listen to their own words:

- In 1997, at the entrance to the bird exhibit at the zoo in Cincinnati, Ohio, we read the following on a sign: "Dinosaurs went extinct millions of years ago – or did they? No, birds are essentially modern short-tailed feathered dinosaurs."
- Sadly, the secular media have become so blatant in their anti-Christian stand and pro-evolutionary propaganda, that they are bold enough to make such ridiculous statements as, "Parrots and humming birds are also dinosaurs."
- University of Kansas paleontologist Larry Martin sums up the presentation of this dinosaur to bird fossils best: "You have to put this into perspective. To the people who wrote this paper, (*linking dinosaurs to birds*) the chicken would be a feathered dinosaur."

Say what? Parrots, humming birds and even chickens are dinosaurs? You better watch out for those droppings! But seriously, as you can see I'm not making this up. They would actually have you and I believe that birds are the

descendants of dinosaurs, or in other words, that dinosaurs slowly evolved into the birds we see today and hence disappeared. And that sounds all neat and dandy, especially those with a high amount of imagination, but again, let's take a look at this theory and see if it really "completely" fits the evidence of the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs.

First of all, if dinosaurs supposedly "slowly" evolved into birds, how does this explain their "sudden" disappearance? Furthermore, as one researcher pointed out:

"In case you don't know, there are a few differences between a dinosaur and a bird. You don't just put a few feathers on him and say, 'Let's go man, come on you can do it! It's not quite that easy folks. You see, reptiles have four perfectly good legs, birds have two legs and two wings. So if his front legs are going to change into wings (besides lots of other things having to change, like the muscular system, the nervous system to control this and the brain to control flight) besides all of that, somewhere along the line, his front legs are going to be half-leg half-wing. Which means now he can't run and he can't fly. This guy is going to have a problem evolving through that stage don't you think? As a matter of fact, through all the stages he's going to have a problem evolving."

In other words, this supposed evolutionary creature of half-dinosaur and half-bird isn't going to be able to flee from predators and hence will be eaten up lickety split. And last time I checked, dead half-dinosaur half-bird creatures have no babies, and therefore no evolution.

But that's not all. Evolutionists then try to point to supposed similarities between dinosaurs and birds and say this is proof of their supposed evolutionary ties. However, a quick examination of the facts shows why this is also a fantasy as this man rightly points out:

"They tell the kids though, that birds are covered with feathers, (which is true) and they are going to say, 'Boys and girls, bird feathers evolved from the same scales that protected the dinosaurs so well.' Hold on a second. Feathers are extremely complex. The only similarity they have between feathers and scales is they are both made from the same protein. It is called Keratin. Your fingernails and your hair are made from the same stuff. That doesn't prove that they are related. It proves they've got a common Designer. Did you know battleships and forks are both made out of the same metal? Iron. Does that prove that they both evolved from a tin can 27 million years ago? Similarity proves a common Designer."

But that's just the tip of the iceberg. There's tons of other problems with this idea that birds have evolved from dinosaurs. He continues:

“There are real problems with the bird evolution from reptiles. The lungs are totally different. Reptiles have a sac type lung. Birds have a tubular type lung. Very different lung system. Modern birds are found in layers with and lower than the so-called dinosaurs. How can they be the ancestors? How can the dinosaurs change to birds? The birds were already there, even by their thinking, with their faulty geologic scale. Scales and feathers attach to the body differently and they come from different genes on the chromosome. Birds have a four-chambered heart. Reptiles have a three-chambered heart. Major change there, folks! How is that going to survive? In addition to just the heart changing, you have to get the nerve supply changing. And the DNA code changing so the next generation has this heart change. It doesn't work. Reptiles lay a leathery egg. Birds have a hard-shelled egg. There are thousands of differences between reptiles and birds.”

But even when you point this out, the evolutionist goes on to say, “Well, maybe there are a few problems with this process of evolution from dinosaur to bird, but be that as it may, we've got proof that this really happened. We've found a half-bird half-dinosaur fossil called *Archaeopteryx*.” Really? Well, not so surprisingly, another quick look at the facts reveals another set of problems as this man shares:

“They show the picture of *Archaeopteryx* and say, ‘Boys and girls, this is *Archaeopteryx*.’ (Wow – big word, write that down. It will be on the test!) *Archaeopteryx*. It means ‘Ancient wing.’ They are going to say, ‘Boys and girls, this used to be a dinosaur. This is the missing link.’ It's a bird, teacher. It's twelve inches long. Come on! It's the size of a pigeon. Only six have been found. Some people think they are all fakes. I don't know. Even if they are legitimate though it's just a bird. It's 100% bird! The size of a crow.

They are going to say, ‘Well, now, he's got claws on his wings. Do you see those claws right there? Don't you see? That proves he used to be a dinosaur.’ Come on now, teacher. Twelve birds today have claws on their wings. The ostrich, the hoatzin, the touraco, the ibis. I can't name them all but there are twelve birds that have claws on the wings right now! By the way, going from claws to no claws would be an example of losing something, not gaining something. Is that how evolution works? You lose everything until you have it all? I don't get it.

Well, they are going to say, ‘Well, he’s got teeth in his beak! See those teeth right there? That proves he used to be a dinosaur!’ Well, now, hold on just a minute, some birds have teeth, most don’t. Some reptiles have teeth some don’t. Some fish have teeth, some don’t. Some of you have teeth. Some don’t. That doesn’t prove you used to be a dinosaur. And again, going from teeth to no teeth is losing, not gaining! That’s the opposite of what we need! That’s propaganda! These experts know that there is no evidence for any changing! They say there is fossil evidence and there isn’t! There is no evidence. And the experts know that. W.E. Swinton from the British Museum of Natural History, the largest fossil collection in the world said, ‘There is no fossil evidence of the stages through which the remarkable change from reptile to bird was achieved.’ But the textbooks tell the kids that there is.”

In fact even other evolutionists admit this as being pure fantasy. Alan Feduccia, an ornithologist at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill says:

“It’s just a fantasy of theirs. They so much want to see living dinosaurs that now they think they can study them vicariously at the backyard bird feeder. Paleontologists have tried to turn *Archaeopteryx* into an earth-bound, feathered dinosaur. But it’s not. It is a bird, a perching bird. And no amount of ‘paleobabble’ is going to change that.”

Oh, but *Archaeopteryx* is just one of many evolutionary fantasy stories foisted upon us. Here’s just a few more:

- *Time* magazine on April 26, 1993, had a front page cover of a ‘birdosaur,’ now called *Mononykus*, with feathers (a supposed transitional form between dinosaurs and birds) based on a fossil find that had *no* feathers. In the same month, *Science News* had an article suggesting this animal was a digging creature more like a mole.
- In 1996 newspapers reported a find in China of a reptile fossil that supposedly had feathers. Some of the media reports claimed that, if it were confirmed, it would be ‘irrefutable evidence that today’s birds evolved from dinosaurs.’ One scientist stated, ‘You can’t come to any conclusion other than that they’re feathers.’ However, in 1997 the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia sent four leading scientists to investigate this find. They concluded they were *not* feathers. The media report stated, concerning one of the scientists, ‘He said

he saw “hair-like” structures – not hairs – that could have supported a frill, or crest, like those on iguanas.’

- No sooner had this report appeared, than another media report claimed that 20 fragments of bones of a reptile found in South America showed dinosaurs were related to birds! Birds are warm-blooded and reptiles are cold-blooded, but evolutionists who believe dinosaurs evolved into birds would like to see dinosaurs as warm-blooded to support their theory. But Dr Larry Martin, of the University of Kansas opposes this idea: ‘Recent research has shown the microscopic structure of dinosaur bones was “characteristic of cold-blooded animals,” Martin said. “So we’re back to cold-blooded dinosaurs.”’
- Sadly, the secular media have become so blatant in their anti-Christian stand and pro-evolutionary propaganda, that they are bold enough to make such ridiculous statements as, ‘Parrots and humming birds are also dinosaurs.’ Several new reports have fueled the bird/dinosaur debate among evolutionists. One concerns research on the embryonic origins of the fingers of birds and dinosaurs, showing that birds could *not* have evolved from dinosaurs!
- A study of the so-called feathered dinosaur from China revealed that the dinosaur had a distinctively reptilian lung and diaphragm, which is distinctly different from the avian lung. Another report said that the frayed edges that some thought to be ‘feathers’ on the Chinese fossil are similar to the collagen fibers found immediately beneath the skin of sea snakes. There is *no* credible evidence that dinosaurs evolved into birds. Dinosaurs have always been dinosaurs and birds have always been birds!

So what do you do when your fantasy falls flat on it’s face? Well, apparently according to the evolutionists, you resort to flat out fraud! Check it out for yourself:

- A yet more sensational case of dino-bird hype broke out in 1999. In its November 1999 issue, *National Geographic* published an article about a fossil specimen unearthed in China which was claimed to bear both bird and dinosaur features. *National Geographic* writer Christopher P. Sloan, the author of the article, went so far as to claim, “We can now say that birds are theropods just as confidently as we say that humans are mammals.” This species, which was said to have lived 125 million years ago, was immediately given the scientific name *Archaeoraptor liaoningensis*. However, the fossil was a fake and was

skillfully constructed from five separate specimens. A group of researchers, among whom were also three paleontologists, proved the forgery one year later with the help of X-ray computed tomography. The dino-bird was actually the product of a Chinese evolutionist. Chinese amateurs formed the dino-bird by using glue and cement from 88 bones and stones. Research suggests that Archaeoraptor was built from the front part of the skeleton of an ancient bird, and that its body and tail included bones from four different specimens.

The interesting thing is that *National Geographic* published a high-profile article about such a crude forgery-and, moreover, used it as the basis for claiming that “bird evolution” scenarios had been verified-without expressing any doubts or caution in the article at all. Dr. Storrs Olson, of the famous Smithsonian Institute Natural History Museum in the USA, later said that he warned *National Geographic* beforehand that this fossil was a fake, but that the magazine management totally ignored him.

According to Olson, “National Geographic has reached an all-time low for engaging in sensationalistic, unsubstantiated, tabloid journalism.” He later stated, “The hype about feathered dinosaurs in the exhibit currently on display at the National Geographic Society is even worse, and makes the spurious claim that there is strong evidence that a wide variety of carnivorous dinosaurs had feathers. A model of the undisputed dinosaur *Deinonychus* and illustrations of baby tyrannosaurs are shown clad in feathers, all of which is simply imaginary and has no place outside of science fiction.”

This revealing case demonstrates two important facts. First, there are people who have no qualms about resorting to forgery in an effort to find evidence for the theory of evolution. Second, some highly reputable popular science journals, which have assumed the mission of imposing the theory of evolution on people, are perfectly willing to disregard any facts that may be inconvenient or have alternative interpretations. That is, they have become little more than propaganda tools for propagating the theory of evolution. They take not a scientific, but a dogmatic, stance and knowingly compromise science to defend the theory of evolution to which they are so strongly devoted.

In fact, the desire to supposedly prove this bird to dinosaur fantasy has gotten so bad that Dr. Martin also freely admitted, “The whole commercial market for fossils has gotten riddled with fakery.” No, I don’t think so. Try as they might, the evolutionist’s theory of dinosaurs supposedly turning into birds to

explain their sudden disappearance just doesn't fit the evidence. In fact, it seems to be full of lies!

The **third theory** evolutionists say caused the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs is what I call the **Anything Goes Theory**. Now you would think that after the two previous theories with not only their faults but their flat out lies that the evolutionists would finally admit defeat and concede that the Biblical account of a worldwide flood is the best explanation that fits the evidence for the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs. Unfortunately, rather than admit defeat, they seem to keep coming up with just about any lame ol' excuse for why dinosaurs suddenly disappeared. Here are just a few of them:

- The sun became either too hot or too cold for dinosaurs.
- The world's climate became either too dry or too wet.
- A supernova exploded nearby, spraying the earth with radiation.
- Earth 's magnetic field reversed, and incoming radiation killed most life.
- A passing comet poisoned the earth with chemicals.

However, if any one of these supposed global events were true, again as we saw with the asteroid theory, why did it only destroy all the dinosaurs and yet not destroy all of life? Why did some life survive that would have the same problem with these affects as the dinosaurs would? It just doesn't make sense. Oh, but don't worry. It's gets even more senseless. Here's some more wacked out theories.

- Mammals ate the dinosaur eggs.
- New narcotic plants evolved. (Say what? Drugs killed them?)
- Niels Rattenborg, of the Max Planck Institute for Ornithology in Germany, says it was the inability of dinosaurs to experience slow wave sleep that may have been one of the reasons why they became extinct!
- They were killed by volcanoes
- Poisonous gases
- Mass suicide
- Constipation
- Parasites
- Slipped discs
- Shrinking brain (and greater stupidity)

Speaking of a “shrinking of the brain” one man observing these theories rightly stated, “It is obvious that evolutionists don’t know what happened and are grasping at straws.” And apparently, at least some of the evolutionists are honest enough to admit it.

- Noted dinosaur authority Edwin Colbert wrote, “The great extinction was an event that has defied all attempts at a satisfactory explanation.”
- J.M. Good, T.E. White, and G.F. Stucker wrote, “These are some of the theories that have been advanced to explain the sudden extinction of dinosaurs throughout the world. Each theory will explain the death of some dinosaurs in some places, but attempts to apply any of them, or combinations of them, to worldwide extinction have failed. This dinosaur story is like a mystery thriller with the last pages torn out. That is true and the paleontologist knows it. He also knows the riddle will probably never be solved.”²

Or will it? As we are about to see, one such explanation does fit the evidence. In fact, it’s been sitting under our noses the whole time. What caused a sudden global disappearance of the dinosaurs? Can you say a sudden global worldwide flood? Gee, where have I heard that before!

As we saw in great detail in the last study on *A Judged Creation*, it was quite obvious that there really was a worldwide flood and really not only destroyed the whole human race, save eight, Noah and his family, but it also destroyed the whole world of air breathing land animals, which obviously would include the dinosaurs. It’s so funny, and yet given the dishonest track record of many evolutionists, not so strange that they completely and vehemently ignore the obvious evidence of what really caused the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs. The one mass global event that clearly fits the evidence of the mass extinction of dinosaurs, is the massive worldwide flood mentioned in the Bible. As one researcher stated:

“If you remove the evolutionary framework, get rid of the millions of years, and then take the Bible seriously, you will find an explanation that fits the facts and makes perfect sense: At the time of the Flood, many of the sea creatures died, but some survived. In addition, all of the land creatures outside the Ark died, but the representatives of all the kinds that survived on the Ark lived in the new world after the Flood. This was the greatest disaster in history. Nothing else has even come close. Such a great event would surely have left evidence to be found today. For instance, one would expect to find billions of dead creatures buried by

water in mud and sand (now hardened to rock). And that is exactly what scientists do find around the world.”

And speaking of dead things, specifically dinosaurs, the **first way** we know that a worldwide flood really did cause their demise is from **Dinosaur Twisting**. This was one of the interesting evidences we saw in the previous study on A Judged Creation. If you’ll recall we talked about the worldwide occurrence of what is called “dinosaur graveyards.” Let’s briefly revisit a little bit of what we discovered.

Dinosaur graveyards not only contain tons of fossils, as opposed to one scattered here and there, but they find them all jumbled up and thrown together in a disorderly mass, which is exactly what you would expect to find if there was a worldwide flood like the Bible states. This is because of two things. One, because since animals like to travel in packs or herds, when a sudden wave overtook them, not just one, but a whole mess of animals would be preserved in mud. But they wouldn’t necessarily be persevered all nice and neat lying in flat orderly rows in an orderly manner. Rather, the swiftness and violence of the waves would have left them in a twisted, contorted, swirling mass if you will. Also, to make things even more messy, some of the animals would have quickly buried while others would have floated. Those that floated would eventually rot. As they rotted, they’d start to fall apart with various limbs dropping off. So now, you have a swirling mass of animals and pieces of animals floating in the water, but eventually when the waters receded, this mass of tangled up carcasses and carcass parts would also be encased in mud. So either scenario shows us that if there really was a worldwide flood, we should find a whole mess of bones, including dinosaur bones, all over the world in a mixed up mess. And that’s precisely what we find. One researcher states:

“At this spot [in Wyoming] the fossil hunters found a hillside literally covered with large fragments of dinosaur bones. In short, it was a veritable mine of dinosaur bones. The concentration of the fossils was remarkable; they were piled in like logs in a jam.”

Wow! Logs in a jam is what you’d expect to find in a Biblical flood! In fact, there are so many animals jam packed in these graveyards that they’re oftentimes two to three miles thick of bones. Which explains why hordes of large animals are entombed in a thick rock layer, such as the dinosaurs preserved along the Red Deer River in Alberta, Canada and why dinosaur bones have been excavated by the tons in the fossil graveyards found in Vernal, Utah. In fact, in

one site alone, the Karro Beds in Africa, there are an estimated 800 billion remains and even after decades of fossil collecting, bones are still sticking out of the ground and stretch for hundreds of miles.

Also, just like you'd expect to find if there really was a worldwide flood, these bones are all jumbled up with not just one kind of animal but various kinds of animals, including various pieces of various animals. Pictures of these dinosaur graveyards often show people chiseling out a backbone or something of an animal that has no legs, head, tail or rib cage attached to it with no teeth marks on the bone, and next to it is another backbone of another animal all bent and twisted. This shows us that these animals weren't torn apart by scavengers. Rather this is a case of animals rotting apart, as mentioned above, during the flood. Or as one person states:

“We have huge, mass graves where dinosaur fossils are jumbled together like so much flotsam after a flood.”

Gee, I wonder which flood that was? And just like you'd expect to find in a worldwide flood, these dinosaurs graveyards are also worldwide. There's the Morrison beds in North America, the dinosaur beds in Montana, in the Rocky Mountains, in Alberta, the Dakotas, China, Colorado, Utah, Africa, etc., etc., all of which contain millions of dinosaur fossils all piled together in tremendous heaps. And not so surprisingly, just as we saw with the evidence in the previous study on how man and dinosaurs really did co-exist like the Bible says, we even find human remains mixed in with these tremendous heaps as this article shares:

“One of the most fascinating fossil graveyard of all is located in the southern United States. The Ashley Beds is an enormous phosphate graveyard that contains mixed remains of man with land and sea animals, notably dinosaurs, pleisosaurs, whales, sharks, rhinos, horses, mastodons, mammoths, porpoises, elephants, deer, pigs, dogs, and sheep. This catalogue of fossils from the phosphate beds was given in the records of Major Edward Willis who displayed them at multiple expositions. Professor F.S. Holmes (paleontologist and curator of the College of Charleston's Natural History Museum) described the fossil graveyard in a report to the Academy of Natural Sciences: ‘Remains of the hog, the horse and other animals of recent date, together with human bones mingled with the bones of the mastodon and extinct gigantic lizards.’ There can be little doubt what extinct gigantic lizard he referenced for he pictured a hadrosaurus on the front of his 1870 book *The Phosphate Rocks of South Carolina* and captioned it: ‘Skeleton of a Fossil Lizard eighteen feet in Length.’”

Folks, if I didn't know better, I'd say a Biblical flood that covered the whole world is the only reasonable explanation to fully explain all the twisted up dinosaur graveyards we find all over the world! That is, if you're honest with the facts. And gee, maybe that's why paleontologist Edwin Colbert admitted:

“As the layer [cut out of a New Mexico hillside] was exposed, it revealed a most remarkable dinosaurian graveyard in which there were literally scores of skeletons, one on top of another and interlaced with one another. It would appear that some catastrophe had overtaken these dinosaurs, so that they all died together and were buried together.”

Hmmm. I wonder what catastrophe that was? The **second way** we know that a worldwide flood really did cause the demise of the dinosaurs is from **Dinosaur Tendering**. You see, we not only know that a worldwide flood caused the sudden disappearance of the dinosaurs from all the twisted up dinosaur graveyards around the world, but just like you'd expect to find if the dinosaurs really were created by God alongside man just a few thousand years ago, we also find the remains of dinosaurs in a state that are still tender. Or in other words, in an amazing young and fresh state, which is yet another nail in the coffin for the supposed belief that dinosaurs are millions of years old.

And the **first evidence** we find of dinosaurs being in a young and tender state, just like you'd expect to find if they were destroyed in a recent worldwide flood, is from **Fresh Bones**. You see, thanks to the brainwashing of evolution that's bombarded into people brains from the mass media and mass education, people not only falsely assume that dinosaurs prove evolution when they do not as we have seen, but they also falsely assume that dinosaurs must be millions of years old. And this is because if you open up just about any kids book in pre-school forward about dinosaurs, you'll see that the very first page says something like, “Millions of years ago...”, right? Then they get into first grade and the books there on dinosaurs say, “Millions of years ago...” And then the second grade books say the same thing and the third grade books say the same thing and on and on it goes into the university, and into the cartoons and movies, etc. You can't escape it! People all over the world assume that dinosaurs, including their bones, must be millions of years old. First of all, as we saw in the earlier study *A Young Creation*, it doesn't take millions of years for something to fossilize. It can happen very rapidly with the right conditions, like the conditions presented in a worldwide flood. So even if we did find dinosaur bones completely fossilized that still doesn't prove it happened millions of years ago. However, what makes it even harder for the evolutionary idea for dinosaurs, along with their bones,

being millions of years old, is that's not what we find. Rather, we find dinosaur bones very young, fresh, well-preserved state, exactly what you'd expect to find if they were destroyed in a recent worldwide flood. Here's just a few examples.

- In 1961 a petroleum geologist discovered a large, half-meter-thick bone bed. The bones were fresh, not fossilized. In fact, they looked and felt like old cow bones and so he assumed that these were recent bison bones. Therefore, discovery of this site was not reported for twenty years because it was assumed they were bison, not dinosaur, bones. Later, when the site was investigated, these fresh bones were identified as belonging to horned dinosaurs, duckbill dinosaurs, and other small dinosaurs.
- In 1987, a young Inuit (Canadian Eskimo), working with scientists from Memorial University, Newfoundland (Canada), on Bylot Island, found an unfossilized bone, which was identified as part of a lower jaw of a duckbill dinosaur.
- Recently fresh dinosaur bones have been excavated from the banks of Alaska's Colville River west of Prudhoe Bay. 'They're as light as balsa wood and look as fresh as yesterday's dog bones,' says Canadian paleontologist Phil Currie. The remains of the vegetarian duck-billed dinosaurs and other creatures lay buried in the now-frozen tundra, which was once a coastal swamp with a subtropical-to-temperate climate.' Their structure was porous and the fossils were not remineralized.' The lady guide was highly skeptical. This guide, who moments before had been discussing animal ecology and evolution, found when confronted with news of the new discovery – that she simply could not believe it. She could not accept that fresh unfossilized dinosaur bones had been found in Alaska. Such bones could never have lasted 70 million years, she said. One thing is certain: they were not preserved by cold. Everyone recognizes that the climate in these regions was much warmer during the time when the dinosaurs lived.
- Many dinosaur remains are still not completely turned in to rock. More than half of the fossil is still original bone, not stone! Some even have chemicals from the living animals (proteins and amino acids)! Some fish fossils still have a fishy smell when first uncovered. Some of the plants buried during the Flood are not fossilized either. In New Jersey, large amounts of wood from trees that were growing at the same time as dinosaurs can be found in the dirt. They are preserved, but not turned to stone at all. In England, fragile plant hairs and tiny

details of the plant's cells can be seen. The plants are not turned into rock. They are just flattened and blackened. Since the Flood happened only about four or five thousand years ago, these types of discoveries are not surprising.

- Similar perplexing questions can be asked about the 'frozen forest' found on Axel Heiberg Island in the Canadian Arctic, less than 1,200 kilometers from the North Pole. Geologists claim that these forest remains are about 45 million years old. Nevertheless, the wood and leaf debris are astonishingly well preserved. The plant material is not petrified. The logs are still wood which can be sawn and burnt. The leaf debris and cones include some specimens recognizable as dawn redwood. These recent developments are certainly food for thought. It is undeniable that fresh dinosaur bones have been found.

And apparently, this is why one researcher rightly concluded:

“Where bones have not been protected by permineralization, they are sometimes found in a condition which to all intents and purpose looks as if they are at most centuries, not millions of years old. The Bible's account of the true history of the world makes it clear that no fossil can be more than a few thousand years old. Dinosaur bones give evidence strongly consistent with this.

This is a stunning revelation. Evolutionists are convinced that all dinosaur bones must be at least 65 million years old. Those who take Genesis as real history would predict that no dinosaur bone is more than a few thousand years old, so the existence of such totally unmineralized dinosaur bones that have not disintegrated is perfectly consistent with our expectations.

The obvious conclusion is that these bones were deposited in relatively recent times. These bone beds are stunning evidence that the time of the dinosaurs was not millions of years ago, but perhaps only thousands. It is time geologists recognized the implications of their own data.”

The **second evidence** we find of dinosaurs being in a young and tender state, just like you'd expect to find if they were destroyed in a recent worldwide flood, is from **Fresh Blood**. Here's what this article revealed:

“Have blood cells ever been found in dinosaur fossils? It sounds preposterous – to those who believe that these dinosaur remains are at least 65 million years old. Actual red blood cells in fossil bones from a *Tyrannosaurus Rex*? With traces of

the blood protein hemoglobin (which makes blood red and carries oxygen)? It is of course much less of a surprise to those who believe Genesis, in which case dinosaur remains are at most only a few thousand years old.

In a recent article, scientists from Montana State University, seemingly struggling to allow professional caution to restrain their obvious excitement at the findings, report on the evidence which seems to strongly suggest that traces of real blood from a *T. rex* have actually been found. The story starts with a beautifully preserved *T. rex* skeleton unearthed in the United States in 1990. When the bones were brought to the Montana State University's lab, it was noticed that 'some parts deep inside the long bone of the leg had not completely fossilized.' To find unfossilized dinosaur bone is already an indication more consistent with a young age for the fossils.

Let Mary Schweitzer, the scientist most involved with this find, share how her co-workers took turns looking through a microscope at a thin section of this *T. rex* bone, complete with blood vessel channels.

'The lab filled with murmurs of amazement, for I had focused on something inside the vessels that none of us had ever noticed before: tiny round objects, translucent red with a dark center. Then a colleague took one look at them and shouted, 'You've got red blood cells. You've got red blood cells!'

Schweitzer personally commented, 'Round and tiny and nucleated, they were threaded through the bone like red blood cells in blood vessels. But blood cells in a dinosaur bone should have disappeared eons ago. I got goose bumps. It was exactly like looking at a slice of modern bone. But, of course, I couldn't believe it. The bones are, after all 65 million years old. How could blood cells survive that long?'

Schweitzer confronted her boss, famous paleontologist 'Dinosaur' Jack Horner, with her doubts about how these could really be blood cells. Horner suggested she try to prove they were not red blood cells, and she says, 'So far, we haven't been able to.'

The evidence that hemoglobin has indeed survived in this dinosaur bone (which casts immense doubt upon the 'millions of years' idea) is, to date, as follows:

The tissue was colored reddish brown, the color of hemoglobin, as was liquid extracted from the dinosaur tissue.

Hemoglobin contains heme units. Chemical signatures unique to heme were found in the specimens when certain wavelengths of laser light were applied.

Because it contains iron, heme reacts to magnetic fields differently from other proteins—extracts from this specimen reacted in the same way as modern heme compounds.

To ensure that the samples had not been contaminated with certain bacteria which have heme (but never the protein hemoglobin), extracts of the dinosaur fossil were injected over several weeks into rats. If there was even a minute amount of hemoglobin present in the *T. Rex* sample, the rats' immune system should build up detectable antibodies against this compound. This is exactly what happened in carefully controlled experiments.

Evidence of hemoglobin, and the still-recognizable shapes of red blood cells, in unfossilized dinosaur bone is powerful testimony against the whole idea of dinosaurs living millions of years ago. How could these cells last for 65 million years? This discovery speaks volumes for the Bible's account of a recent creation."

And it also speaks of a cover-up like this researcher stated:

"The existence of 65 million-year-old DNA is biochemically unthinkable. In other words, the old-earth evolutionary tale is clearly at odds with the fresh dinosaur bone evidence. How embarrassing to the academic establishment! This may be why ongoing dinosaur soft tissue discoveries are generally not broadcast through popular media channels."

Gee, I wonder why? The **third evidence** we find of dinosaurs being in a young and tender state, just like you'd expect to find if they were destroyed in a recent worldwide flood, is from **Fresh Bodies**. Believe it or not, we not only find fresh bones and fresh blood of dinosaurs, which perfectly correlate to the Biblical account of dinosaurs, but we even find fresh body parts. Can you say, "Evolution eat your heart out? Dinosaur heart that is. Here's what one article shares:

“Medical X-ray scans reveal the structure of a fossilized dinosaur’s heart! News is breaking across the world of a sensational dinosaur discovery. The fossilized interior of a *Thescelosaurus* (a plant-eating dinosaur about 13 feet long including the tail) was subjected to medical X-ray scans, and it appears to show very clearly the structure of a four-chambered heart. If so, this is fascinating for a number of reasons.

It confirms very rapid fossilization, not slow and gradual over long time spans. The heart is a soft tissue, which after death will be very rapidly attacked by microbes and other decay processes. It is not conceivable that the structure of the chambers of a heart will last in any recognizable form for more than a few weeks at the absolute outset, unless they are subject to rapid preservation. If it turns out that the tissue has been preserved by permineralization, then this is further evidence that permineralization (i.e. being infiltrated with mineral solutions that then harden) does *not* take long time periods. After this discovery, other relatively ‘intact’ dinosaur fossils will doubtless be scanned in similar ways, so it will be interesting to see what further design features will be found.

If indeed this evidence is what it is claimed to be, the existence of such anatomical detail in a fossil creature alleged to have died 66 million years ago is much more consistent with rapid burial of the animal in a huge catastrophic Flood than the usual ‘slow-and-gradual’, long-age scenario of evolution.”

Oh, but we not only find fresh dinosaur hearts, we even find fresh dinosaur tissue that’s so fresh that it’s still soft and stretchy! Check it out for yourself:

“Recent dinosaur soft tissue find is a stunning rebuttal of ‘millions of years’. We previously announced the discovery of red blood cells in dinosaur bone. Now a further announcement, involving the same scientist (Montana State University’s Dr Mary Schweitzer) stretches (pun intentional) the long-age paradigm beyond belief.

Not only have more blood cells been found, but also soft, fibrous tissue, and complete blood vessels. The fact that this really is unfossilized soft tissue from a dinosaur is in this instance so obvious to the naked eye that any skepticism directed at the previous discovery is completely ‘history’. One description of a portion of the tissue was that it is ‘flexible and resilient and when stretched returns to its original shape’.

The exciting discovery was apparently made when researchers were forced to break open the leg bone of a *Tyrannosaurus Rex* fossil in order to lift it by helicopter. It turned out that bone was still largely hollow and not filled up with minerals as is usual. Dr Schweitzer used chemicals to dissolve the bony matrix, revealing the soft tissue still present. (NOTE: If the bone wasn't broken they would have never known.)

She has been cited as saying that the blood vessels were flexible, and that in some instances, one could squeeze out their contents. Furthermore, she said, 'The microstructures that look like cells are preserved in every way.' She also is reported as commenting that 'preservation of this extent, where you still have this flexibility and transparency, has never been seen in a dinosaur before.'

It appears that this sort of thing has not been found before mainly because it was never looked for. Schweitzer was probably alert to the possibility because of her previous serendipitous discovery of *T. rex* blood cells. (It appears that the fossils were sent to her to look for soft tissues, prior to preservative being applied, because of her known interest.) In fact, Schweitzer has since found similar soft tissue in several other dinosaur specimens!

The reason that this possibility has long been overlooked seems obvious: the overriding belief in 'millions of years'. The long-age paradigm (dominant belief system) blinded researchers to the possibility, as it were. It is inconceivable that such things should be preserved for (in this case) '70 million years'.

So will this new evidence cause anyone to stand up and say there's something funny about the emperor's clothes? Not likely. Instead, it will almost certainly become an 'accepted' phenomenon that even 'stretchy' soft tissues must be somehow capable of surviving for millions of years. (Because, after all, we 'know' that this specimen is '70 million years old'.) See how it works?

Schweitzer's mentor, the famous 'Dinosaur Jack' Horner (upon whom Sam Neill's lead character in the *Jurassic Park* movies was modeled) is already urging museums to consider cracking open some of the bones in their existing dinosaur fossils in the hope of finding more such 'Squishosaurus' remains. He is excited about the potential to learn more about dinosaurs, of course. But – nothing about questioning the millions of years – sigh!

I invite the reader to step back and contemplate the obvious. This discovery gives immensely powerful support to the proposition that dinosaur fossils are *not* millions of years old at all, but were mostly fossilized under catastrophic conditions a few thousand years ago at most.”

The **third way** we know that a worldwide flood really did cause the demise of the dinosaurs is from **Dinosaur Tracking**. You see, finding twisted up dinosaur remains and tender dinosaur remains aren't the only proof that dinosaurs were recently destroyed by a recent worldwide flood, like the Bible states. Believe it or not, there's even more proof. It's almost like God's being gracious to us. We even find a very strange pattern with their tracks. By the looks of them, researchers have noted that it's almost like they were trying to run away from something. Hmmm. I wonder what that was? Can you say a worldwide flood? Here's what they discovered:

“Millions of dinosaur tracks have been discovered in sedimentary rocks all over the world. Evolutionists have naturally interpreted these tracks within their belief system, assuming they represent normal animal behavior some one hundred million years ago. On the other hand, the Bible makes it clear that all dinosaurs living at the time, except those on the Ark, perished in Noah's Flood. At first glance, it seems difficult to explain the formation of dinosaur tracks during the Flood. A closer inspection of the details, however, demonstrates that the Flood is a more reasonable explanation.

First, individual trackways (defined as more than one track from the same dinosaur) are, all over the world, almost always *straight*. Normal animal behavior should often involve meandering tracks, as readily observed by animals making tracks in the snow. Straight trackways indicate that the animals were fearful, as if fleeing from a catastrophe.

Researchers recently found forty straight, parallel trackways of two types of large plant-eating dinosaurs in southern England. The trackway of another large supposed meat-eating dinosaur was also discovered nearby, going in the same direction. These trackways provoked a predator-prey interpretation by the evolutionists. But the tracks could just as easily, if not better, be interpreted as different types of dinosaurs, all fleeing the same event in the same direction.

There are few, if any, baby or young juvenile tracks associated with older juvenile and adult dinosaur tracks. A normal assemblage of tracks should include

abundant baby or young juvenile tracks. For instance, 50% of the elephant tracks in Amboseli National Park, Africa, were made by babies or young juveniles. Since immature dinosaur tracks are rare, the trackways were probably formed during unusual conditions, rather than by normal animal activity. In the Flood, babies and young juveniles would likely have been left behind, as those more able to flee the approaching Flood waters hastened away.”³

You know folks, if I didn't know better, I'd say we really do see evidence of how the dinosaurs we're really destroyed by the flood, how about you? It's almost like the Bible had it right all along. Go figure! And so here's the point. I'd say it's not only pretty clear that a **worldwide flood destroyed the dinosaurs**, but I'd also say somebody's doing a masterful job of trying to cover the whole thing up, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I wonder why? Could it be that people would not only find out that dinosaurs came from the actual Hand of God, but they would see they were also used to teach us to have a Healthy Fear of God, so we would get right with Him before it was too late? You know folks, if I didn't know better, I'd say somebody's trying to keep people from the truth, you know what I'm saying? Gee, I wonder who that might be?

People please, don't miss the **real purpose** of dinosaurs. They weren't just big and fearful and came from the Hand of God, they exist to teach us to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, you're going to stand before God and you're going to be judged by God and He Alone has the power to take you to heaven or throw you straight into hell! Hello! That's something to be fearful of! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

Jeremiah 26:19 “Did not Hezekiah fear the LORD and seek his favor? And did not the LORD relent, so that he did not bring the disaster he pronounced against them?” (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please learn from the example of Hezekiah. Because he feared the Lord and sought His favor, what happened? God spared him from certain disaster! And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being arrogant towards God and instead humble yourself before God and get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God is being gracious to us. He's given us the clear evidence that a **Worldwide Flood Really Did Destroy the Dinosaurs** to show us that we can not only trust the Word of God, but that we need to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, when you least expect it, your life is going to be over. It's just one

heartbeat away. And when that happens you're going to be standing before Almighty God. And the Bible is clear. If on earth you had repented of your sins and asked Jesus Christ to forgive you, then you will go straight into heaven. But if you did not repent of your sins and you arrogantly mocked Him, you will go straight into hell.

And so I beg you, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the eternal judgment to come? People, please this is not a game! All eternity is on the line and time is running out! Your death is going to be here before you know it, but by then it'll be too late! Please, cry out to God **now**. Humble yourself and ask Jesus to forgive you of your sins before it's too late.

Chapter Thirty-Four

Did Dinosaurs Get On and Off the Ark?

“Who doesn’t love picnics, you know what I’m saying? Finally, you’re out of the city and into the wilderness. No more traffic, no more industrial noise. Just the pleasant sounds of birds chirping and squirrels scampering. Ah, the fresh air. The smell of smog has been replaced with the smell of pinecones.

You throw down your checkered blanket and open your basket of goodies. Now this is living, or is it? At first you got a whiff of something like, like smoke, but you didn’t plan on doing any barbequing. You just brought cold cuts.

While you’re still trying to discover the source of the olfactory intrusion, you hear a small crackle off into the distance. Was that a deer, a person? What was that? Soon the crackle turned into crackles as the smoke went from a mere whiff in your nose to a cloud in your face. It was everywhere!

You scramble to your feet and try to gather your belongings but are forced to leave them due to the heat. An unbelievable wave of suffocating heat instantly bore down upon you as you try your best to flee the scene.

Looking behind you as you tear through the forest you spy a deadly orange glow on the mountain ridge just behind you. You begin to run and cough and gag as you find yourself gasping for fresh air. But you’re not the only one.

Through the increasing volume of smoke, you see first one animal, then another, and still another running by you, also fleeing for their lives, more afraid of this threat than the threat of man.

Suddenly the sky and everything around you takes on an orange hue as burning embers began to land all over you, singeing your clothes, and then burning your skin. You quicken your pace as your gasping turns into an all out choking. The heat is unbearable, the sky is a scene from the Book of Revelation, as you head for the lake and jump in for your life.

But not everyone was as fortunate as you. When all was said and done, you spy there was indeed a barbeque that day. All the trees for miles around, were blackened and scorched, the grass and wild flowers were no more, and bodies of baked forest animals lay all around, not able to make it out alive.

Of course, I'm talking about the fearful force of a **wildfire**.”¹

Now folks, how many of you would like to have a picnic right smack dab in the middle of a wildfire? Yeah, even though it might save some time cooking our hotdogs, that's the last place we'd want to be, right? And hello! The reason is obvious. Wildfires are pretty scary, aren't they? Slightly! And yet, here's the irony. Most people today are totally fearful of going through a temporary wildfire, but they have absolutely no fear of going to an eternal hellfire! Why? Because there is no fear of God, before their eyes. And that means, they're in a heap of trouble.

Therefore, in order to help these arrogant people hopefully become more humble people, we're going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation**.” And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!**

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**. And then we saw the **third evidence** was **The Evidence of a Special Creation**. And then we saw the **fourth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Judged Creation**. And then the last **three times** we saw the **fifth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Fearful Creation**. And last time we saw, contrary to the lie of evolution, that a **worldwide flood really did destroy the dinosaurs** just like the Bible said. I'm

sorry, I'll believe that any day of the week over what evolution teaches that they had a bad case of constipation or they turned into chickens! Hello! The Bible had it right all along. And we saw that by the evidences of **Dinosaur Twisting**, **Dinosaur Tendering**, and **Dinosaur Tracking**. It's almost like they were running away from something. Gee, I wonder what that was?

But that's not all. Once again, God's very merciful to us. He just keeps answering our skeptical questions even when He doesn't have to. The **fourth question** concerning **Dinosaurs** is, "**Did Dinosaurs Get On and Off the Ark?**" You see, you might be thinking, "Okay, so it's quite obvious that God is the one who created the dinosaurs, along with all the other land animals. And it's obvious that dinosaurs co-existed with man. And it's even quite obvious that a worldwide flood is what caused dinosaurs to suddenly disappear. I get that. But I still have a problem. Does this mean that Noah took dinosaurs on the ark as well? And if so, how in the world did they get on and off?" Well hey, great question I'm glad you asked. Let's ask God.

Genesis 6:19-20 "You are to bring into the ark two of all living creatures, male and female, to keep them alive with you. Two of every kind of bird, of every kind of animal and of every kind of creature that moves along the ground will come to you to be kept alive." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text, you can clearly see that the Bible says that Noah was commanded by God to take two of every kind, not species, but two of every kind of air and land animal with him on the ark. And again, as was noted before in the previous study on A Judged Creation, notice that God was the One Who would be bringing them to Noah. Noah didn't need to go around the world and somehow round them up. But more importantly to our current study, common sense tells us that since God said He'd bring to Noah two of every kind of land animal to load on the ark, then this must also include the dinosaur kind, because they too are land animals, right? Of course! And that naturally brings us to two questions concerning dinosaurs getting on the ark.

The **first question** about dinosaurs getting on the ark is **What About Their Size?** I mean, last time I checked, dinosaurs are huge! Forget the giraffes and elephants. How in the world did Noah get the Apatosaurus or the Tyrannosaurus on board? Well, first of all, as one man pointed out, "The big ones were big, but the little ones were little." Not all dinosaur kinds are as big as the Tyrannosaurus. In fact, as was mentioned before, the average size of the dinosaurs was that of a small horse or even a sheep. In fact, some were as small

as chickens, and others were even smaller. So that obviously reduces the size problem.

Secondly, even the big ones like the Tyrannosaurus or the Apatosaurus still didn't need to present a problem with their size. And that's because most likely, Noah being a smart guy, would only take babies or infants of the larger dinosaur kinds. In fact, he probably did this for all of the larger kinds of animals including the giraffe and elephant. And the reasons are quite obvious. Babies take up less space, they're smaller and weigh less. They sleep more, eat less, and thus would require less care. And finally, babies would live longer and produce more of their own babies when they got off the ark, which is why they were being brought on board in the first place. So no, I don't see the size of the dinosaurs being a problem for them to get on the ark.

But that brings us to the **second question** about dinosaurs getting on the ark and that is **What About The Space?** You see, the moment you say that dinosaurs got on the ark, people instantly not only gravitate towards a size problem, but they also visualize a space problem. They envision giant dinosaurs trying to stick their giant heads out the window and all hunched over all squished in with other giant dinosaurs while the ark is obviously sinking and cracking under that tremendous weight. But again, a quick look at the facts reveals that this assumption could be nothing further from the truth.

First of all, as we just saw, size is not a problem if you think about it logically and therefore secondly, as we saw in the previous study on A Judged Creation, space wasn't a problem either. Let's revisit a portion of that study. First of all, Noah didn't need to take along the water-breathing creatures. This would have seriously reduced the amount of space needed for the animals. Also, keep in mind that God said two of every "kind" of animal and not two of every "species" of animals. This too would immediately reduce the amount of space needed to hold all these animals. Noah didn't need two of each dog species; that would be a ton of dogs. He didn't need two of each dinosaur species; that would be a ton of dinosaurs. He only needed two of each kind, a male and a female, that's only two. In fact, some would say that there may have been fewer than 50 kinds of dinosaurs. However, I have to admit that two of every kind is still a lot of animals. And so that's the question. Could Noah's ark contain even space to hold all these animals? Of course! Let's do the math.

First of all, the Ark was a barge, not a ship with sloping sides, so it had a larger carrying capacity. If you do the math, the Ark would have been so huge that the total available floor space on the ark would have been over 100,000 square feet, which would be more floor space than in 20 standard-sized basketball courts. Assuming an 18-inch cubit, Noah's Ark's total cubic volume

would have been 1,518,000 cubic feet that would be equal to the capacity of 569 modern railroad stock cars. Now that's a huge amount of space!

But still, is it enough to hold two of every kind of air-breathing animal, including the dinosaurs? Of course! In fact, there would actually be a ton of room to spare as these researchers discovered! Researchers discovered that on the high side, no more than 35,000 individual animals needed to go on the ark. Others would say, on the low side that as few as 2,000 animals may have been required on the ark. But they decided to pad this number for error, and showed that the ark could easily accommodate 16,000 animals. But then they decided to be generous and pad this number even more to include extinct animals. Then they even added on some more just to satisfy even the most skeptical. They assumed an incredibly high number of 50,000 animals on the ark, far more animals than required, were on board the ark, and these need not have been the largest or even adult specimens. Since the average animal is about the size of a sheep and only a few animals are very large, such as the dinosaur or the elephant, which even these could be represented by much smaller younger ones, they used the railroad car for comparison and noted that the average double-deck stock car can accommodate 240 sheep. Thus, three trains hauling 69 cars each would have ample space to carry the 50,000 animals, filling only 37% of the ark. This would leave an additional 362 cars or enough to make 5 trains of 72 ½ cars each to carry all of the food and baggage plus Noah's family of eight people. Also, keep in mind that these dimension are based on the Hebrew cubit. If when Moses was writing the Genesis account he had in mind the larger Egyptian cubit, this would make this Gargantuan Boat even bigger! Either way, these findings clearly showed that the Ark had plenty of space requirements!²

Now folks, I don't know about you, but once you look at it logically and even mathematically, it appears to me that the size or space requirements of dinosaurs present absolutely no problems whatsoever for them to be brought along the ark with all the other air-breathing land animals, how about you? It's almost like the Bible can be trusted from cover to cover. Gee, go figure!

But you might be thinking, "Okay, so that makes perfect sense about how dinosaurs were in fact able to get "on" the ark. But wait a minute. Then that means they also got "off" the ark and I don't see any dinosaurs lurking around today. How do you explain that?" Well once again, that's a great question!

And that brings us to the **first question** about dinosaurs getting off the ark and that is **What Happened to Dinosaurs When They Got Off the Ark?** I mean again, last time I checked, I don't see any giant dinosaurs roaming all over the earth. Why is that if indeed they did get off the ark? Well, it's simple really when you look at it from a Biblical perspective. When the dinosaurs got off the

ark along with all the other kinds of animals, the world had totally changed from the one they left prior to the flood. As one person shared:

“After the Flood the earth was a very different place. When Noah stepped off the ship, it must have felt like getting out on another planet. Nothing would have looked familiar. Most of the world was left covered with water. Seven out of every ten spots of the globe are still under water today. All of the landmarks were destroyed. The Garden of Eden was gone forever. So was the whole land of Eden and every other land. Mud and rock were everywhere. Cold forbidding mountains stood where none had been before.”

And because of these drastic changes upon the earth after the flood, it naturally affected the dinosaurs and all of life, when they got off the ark.

Change of Size: First of all, the pre-flood atmosphere that we saw in the previous study on A Judged Creation that induced giantism was no longer there. The increase of air pressure, the increase of oxygen, the lush environment, and the protection from the sun’s harmful radiation was now gone. Thus “after” the flood, the dinosaurs and all of life did not grow as large as they once used to “prior” to the flood. Slowly over time with each succeeding generation, their size would have decreased. Hence no giant dinosaurs roaming the earth today, not the size that we find in the fossil record anyway.

Furthermore, not only their size would have been affected after the flood, but so would their numbers. Most likely, again due to the affects of a post-flood world, their population probably never reached the scale that it once used to be. And this is due to several possible factors.

Change of Stability: The worldwide flood catastrophe was only the beginning for the planet. Due to the affects of the worldwide flood, the world continued to have various kinds of catastrophes. Earthquakes and volcanoes still continued to plague animals and man, even after the Flood was over and still do today on a smaller scale.

Change of Climate: Temperatures had become extreme. Some parts of the world got much hotter after the Flood. This eventually dried up all the water and left great deserts. In other places, snow began to fall for the first time because of freezing cold. A short ice “age” followed the Flood in some parts of the world. Harmful radiation from the sun (and space) probably came down in much larger doses after the Flood. The original world may have been protected from this radiation by a special atmosphere. The earth’s air may have contained a much

higher amount of water, which kept the weather warmer and more pleasant. Before the Flood, most likely the plants were watered by rivers, underground springs and dew instead of by rain.

Change of Food: After the Flood, many parts of the world became too harsh for the dinosaurs. No longer did the earth have the same great forests of huge, nutritious plants. It would have been hard for the dinosaurs to locate enough food.

Change of Life Expectancy: It was not just the dinosaurs that died off. Great numbers of creatures have become extinct in the thousands of years since the Flood. In the last 350 years alone, almost 400 species have disappeared. Today, some experts claim that one or more species of plants and animals may be lost every day. Most of the problem is caused by sinful and foolish human beings. Today, many animals are only being saved by zoos. Dinosaurs began to disappear long before people worried about such things. Extinction seems to be the rule in Earth history (not the formation of new types of animals as you would expect from evolution).

Change of Relationship: The Flood and the changes it caused in the environment are the main reason dinosaurs died off. However, even for those that did survive, sinful people may have caused dinosaur deaths in an even more direct way. Man has often been responsible for killing the last animals of a kind. The mammoths and mastodons were wiped out by hunters. It could be that in the ancient time, people also killed dinosaurs for meat or because of the problems these animals caused. Maybe some killing was done just for sport. As one man shared:

“After the flood, people began to kill the dinosaurs. The Bible says in Genesis chapter 9 that man was allowed to eat meat after the flood. The dinosaur would be a likely target. There would be a lot of hamburger in one dinosaur. You could feed the village for a while, right?”

And maybe they were also killed because they were a menace. Who wants to live next door to a Tyrannosaurus Rex? Or maybe even just to be a hero. Maybe you are a hunter? Do you ever go hunting for Bambi? If you were in your tree stand and a herd of deer came running right under you with only three bucks in the herd and you only had time to get off one shot, which one would you go for? The biggest one, right? There is just something about men. If you are going to shoot

one, shoot the biggest one. I wonder how the hunter felt right after the flood, with dinosaurs available? I can see him now, shooting a brachiosaurus, putting him on the back of a jeep, and dragging him down to the taxidermist. He says, ‘Hey, mount this thing for me! I’m going to hang him on my wall!’

See, as the population of people began to grow, the population of bigger, ferocious animals began to diminish. Same thing happened here in west Florida. How many grizzly bears in west Florida? None. How many were here five hundred years ago? Probably a bunch. When people move in, the bigger, ferocious animals were driven off or killed off. That’s just the way it’s always been. So as the population of the world grew after the flood, the population of the dinosaurs shrank. For the first 1,000 years or so after the flood, people were killing dinosaurs.”

But you might be thinking, “Now wait a second here. Granted that makes a whole lot of sense about the post-flood changes upon the world preventing us from having giant dinosaurs roaming the earth today after they got off the ark. But mankind was hunting them for many centuries after they got off the ark? Are you serious?” Of course!

And that brings us to the **second question** about dinosaurs getting off the ark and that is **Where Did Dinosaurs Go When They Got Off the Ark?** You see back then, they didn’t call them dinosaurs when they hunted them, they called them dragons. Why? Well, first of all, again, the word dinosaur wasn’t even invented until 1841 by Sir Richard Owen. So of course they wouldn’t call them dinosaurs after the flood. The word wasn’t even invented yet. But another word was, dragon. And what’s very interesting is that once you keep looking at the world and dinosaurs through Biblical eyes both “before” and “after” the flood, suddenly everything begins to make perfect sense, including what’s mentioned in virtually every culture on the post-flood world. And that is the existence of dragons. You see, a set of evolutionary eyes automatically makes the assumption that any talk of dragons is purely mythological, even though they can’t really explain why so many cultures talk about them. But the continued usage of Biblical eyes reveals that dragons were not merely mythological creatures but actual creatures that we now call dinosaurs. This is where they went after they got off the ark. They were there the whole time, just called by a different name. Granted, not as large but real nonetheless. In fact, it wasn’t that long ago that the word “dragon” was defined in the dictionary as “very rare, though still living animal.” Also, The World Book Encyclopedia carried this definition of dragons not that long ago:

“The dragons of legend are strangely like actual creatures that have lived in the past. They are much like the great reptiles, which inhabited the earth long before man is supposed to have appeared on earth. Dragons were generally evil and destructive. Every country had them in its mythology.”

However, thanks to the modern biased evolutionary goggles, the dictionary definition has now been changed to “a mythical monster generally represented as a huge, winged reptile with crested head and enormous claws and teeth.” So that’s the question. Are dragons really mythical beings? Or are they Biblical dinosaurs? Are they really fantasy? Or are they really a true part of our history? Is this where dinosaurs really went after getting off the Ark? Well, let’s take a look.

The **first proof** that dragons are really dinosaurs is the **Biblical Proof**.

“Interestingly, the word ‘dragon’ is used a number of times in the Old Testament. In most instances, the word dinosaur could substitute for dragon and it would fit very nicely. The Hebrew word commonly translated ‘dragon’ in the KJV (Hebrew: *tan, tannin, tannim, tan noth*) appears in the Old Testament some 30 times. There are passages in the Bible about ‘dragons’ that lived on the land: ‘he [Nebuchadnezzar] has swallowed me like a dragon’ (Jer. 51:34), ‘the dragons of the wilderness’ (Mal. 1:3).

Many Biblical creationists believe that in many contexts these could refer to what we now call dinosaurs. Indeed, *Strong’s Concordance* lists ‘dinosaur’ as one of the meanings of *tannin/m*. In Genesis 1:21, the Bible says: ‘And God created the great sea monsters and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed, after their kind.’ The Hebrew word here for ‘sea monsters’ (‘whales’ in KJV) is the word translated elsewhere as ‘dragon’ (Hebrew: *tannin*).

So, in the first chapter of the first book of the Bible, God may be describing the great sea dragons (sea-dwelling dinosaur-type animals) He created. There are other Bible passages about dragons that lived in the sea: ‘the dragons in the waters’ (Psalm 74:13), ‘and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea’ (Isa. 27:1). Though the word ‘dinosaur’ strictly refers to animals that lived on the land, the sea reptiles and flying reptiles are often grouped with the dinosaurs. The sea-dragons could have included dinosaur-type animals such as the *Mosasaurus*.”

The **second proof** that dragons are really dinosaurs is the **Comparison Proof**. Besides a skeptical view of the Bible and a presupposition of evolution,

another big reason why people would scoff at the idea of dragons being dinosaurs is because of their preformed picture they have in their head about what a dragon was like. Thanks to the modern media and mass education, at the first mentioning of the word dragon, people think of a freaky four-legged reptilian creature that flew around breathing fire out of it's mouth. And because of this, they laugh at the idea of "this" dragon being a dinosaur. But that's the misconception. "That" dragon is not the "true" dragon that's pictured for us in the historical records. Interestingly enough, they actually correspond quite well to the description of dinosaurs. Let's take a look.

- Not all dragons were large terrifying creatures, some were quite small. Not all dinosaurs were huge. Some such as the Compsognathus were smaller than cats. The various stories of dragons show that they varied in size, as did the dinosaurs.
- Not all dragons had wings or could fly. Many dragons were wingless creatures. Not all dinosaurs had wings, or could fly. Only dinosaurs such as Pteranodon and pterodactyls could fly. Though Pteranodon and pterodactyls are pterosaurs, the term dinosaur can be used in a broad sense to describe these creatures.
- Not all dragons emitted fire, as shown in today's paintings of them. The pictures we see of dragons are actually composite drawings. They are the result of taking features distinctive of different kinds of dinosaurs and putting them all on one creature. The same false picture of fish would be created, if one imagined the jaws of a piranha on the body of a flying fish. Both are real animals. But thank God, no fish has both physical features.
- Not all dragons lived in caves. Some dragons are said to have lived in caves, while others live in the forest, or in the seas. All of these are well known habitations of dinosaurs. Also, stories also tell us that some dragons were lone hunters, while others lived in herds. It just happens to be a fact that some dinosaurs were also loners while others roamed in herds.
- Dragons are said to have laid eggs and Paleontologists have found numerous dinosaur eggs, and egg nesting sites all over the world.
- Dragons do have a basis in reality. Many cultures have passed down tales of these creatures, though some have been exaggerated through time. This is common with all oral traditions. The Chinese even used ground up "dragon"

bones as medicine. When Americans examined the “dragon” bones, they realized they were actually the fossilized bones of dinosaurs.

- Dragons do look like dinosaurs: St. George is depicted as slaying a dragon in paintings from 250-300 AD. A dragon which looks like the dinosaur we know today as the “Baryonyx”. Also, recently a new species of dinosaur was discovered that looks just like what many of us think of when we think of dragons. The dinosaur is called “Dracorex hogwartsia”. In 2004 a fascinating dinosaur skull was donated to the Children’s Museum of Indianapolis by three Sioux City, Iowa, residents who found it during a trip to the Hell Creek Formation in South Dakota. The trio are still excavating the site, looking for more of the dinosaur’s bones. Because of its dragon-like head, horns and teeth, the new species was dubbed Dracorex hogwartsia. This name honors the Harry Potter fictional works, which features the Hogwarts School and recently popularized dragons. The dinosaur’s skull mixes spiky horns, bumps and a long muzzle. But unlike other members of the pachycephalosaur family, which have domed foreheads, this one is flat-headed. Consider some of the ancient stories of dragons, some fictional and some that might be authentic history of dinosaurs.

Gee, this is starting to remind me of the old saying, “If it walks like a duck, acts like a duck, and quacks like a duck, it’s a duck.” If dragons are walking like dinosaurs, acting like dinosaurs, and even looking like dinosaurs, gee I’d say they’re really dinosaurs!

The **third proof** that dragons are really dinosaurs is the **Historical Proof**. Remember, after the flood, man was probably hunting dinosaurs after they got off the ark for food, or sport, or for protection. People were naturally afraid of them. And what’s interesting is that’s exactly what we find in the so-called dragon legends from around the world.

“Ancient peoples all over the world have told of unusual, reptile-like creatures that once roamed the earth. There were many different types, both large and small. And there were many different names for them. The ancient people of Europe called them “dragons.” Many ancient descriptions of dragons sound similar to dinosaurs.

The ancient, original ‘dragon’ legends must have come from memories of dinosaurs. Scientists agree that legends are almost always based on facts, not just pure imagination. It cannot be an accident that so many separate peoples of the

world tell such stories. ‘Dragon’ legends and pictures can be found in Africa, India, Europe, the Middle East, the Orient and every other part of the world.

Dinosaur-like animals have been drawn, written about and told about since the beginning of recorded history. Sometimes people in olden times made up scary or funny stories about these animals. This made the ‘dragons’ and their hunters seem more special. Some of the stories really got wild and crazy. Many of the dragon legends are full of exaggeration, magic and marvelous deeds. But this is not true of all of them. Many stories seem rather believable. Did some of these storytellers see live dinosaurs?”

Gee, that’s a great question. Maybe there’s much more going on in the world of history than what evolution wants to admit, especially when it comes to dinosaurs? Shocker! Therefore, let’s take a look at the historical proof from around the world, and you tell me if calling dragons dinosaurs is really that farfetched.

Dragons from England: England has its story of St. George, who slew a dragon that lived in a cave. It’s one of the most famous accounts of a dragon slaying and is recorded for us in the story entitled, *Saint George and the Dragon*, which was included in a collection of the lives of Catholic Saints written about 1275. It states, “At the town of Silene, in Libya, there was a dragon, who was appeased by being fed two sheep a day; when these failed, the townsfolk offered by lot one of their young people. One day the lot fell on the King’s daughter, who was led out to the sacrifice, dressed in her wedding gown. George appeared and transfixing the dragon with his spear and then using the Princess’s girdle led the bemused dragon into the town, where it was beheaded.”

The early Britons provide the first European accounts of reptilian monsters, one of which killed and devoured King Morvidus of Wales, c. 336 BC. Another monarch, King Peredur, however, managed to slay his monster at a place called Llyn Llion, in Wales. Other well-known stories involving medieval heroes and dragons include Siegfried of the ancient Teutons (possibly the same person as Sigurd of Old Norse, who slew a monster named Fafnir). In London’s British Museum, the ancient history book, *The Anglo-Saxon Chronicles* records events that occurred nearly 1,000 years ago including accounts of dragons that lived beside people. The fascinating thing is that the descriptions of these dragons fit the dinosaurs. A historical account of life in England describes a “dragon” people saw in AD 1405: “Close to the town of Bures, near Sudbury, there has lately

appeared, to the great hurt of the countryside, a dragon, vast in body, with a crested head, teeth like a saw, and a tail extending to an enormous length.” This description closely fits that of a *Dilophosaurus* or *Cryolophosaurus*.

Then the epic Anglo-Saxon poem *Beowulf* tells how Beowulf (c. AD 495–583) of Scandinavia killed a monster named Grendel, and its supposed mother, as well as several sea-reptiles, but eventually lost his life at the age of 88 in the process of killing a flying reptile. The Saxon description of this creature fits that of a giant Pteranodon—it was ‘fifty feet in length (or possibly wingspan)’. The monster called Grendel, which Beowulf killed many years previously, is described as follows. He was apparently a youngster (having been known for only 12 years), man-like in stance (i.e. bipedal), and he had two small forelimbs that the Saxons call *eorms* (arms), one of which Beowulf tore off. He was a *muthbona*—one who slew with his mouth or jaws—and his skin was impervious to swordblows.

Dragons from Ireland: There is the story of a 10th-century Irishman who wrote of his encounter with what appears to have been a Stegosaurus. The writer recorded an encounter with a large beast with “iron” on its tail, which pointed backwards. Its head was shaped a little like a horse’s. And it had thick legs with strong claws. These details match features of dinosaurs like the Kentrosaurus and Stegosaurus. They had sharp-pointed spines on their tails, thick legs, strong claws and long skulls.

Dragons from Thailand: In Thailand, there are pictures of boats with dragon heads on them. Throughout Thailand there are legends that talk about dragon slayers.

Dragons from Russia: A Russian medallion shows a man slaying a dragon.

Dragons from Bulgaria: A Bulgarian postage stamp shows a man killing a dragon. Many national heroes in these ancient older countries are dragon slayers.

Dragons from Babylon: One dragon story from the ancient land of Sumer in Babylon tells of the hero Gilgamesh. He decided to make a name for himself by traveling to a distant land to cut great cedar trees needed for his city. He reached the forest with fifty volunteers and discovered a huge reptile-like animal, which ate trees and reeds. The story simply says that Gilgamesh killed it and cut off its head for a trophy. Speaking of Babylon, Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, had

as his symbol the god Marduke on top of a fire-breathing dragon. When they found the original city of old Babylon, the ruins, they dug down into the sand and found perfectly preserved in the dry sand over there were the laws of the old city. The old city laws had hundreds and hundreds of pictures of dragons on them. How did they know about dragons in 600 BC? Well, there were some still around; that's how they knew about them.

Dragons from Alexander the Great: Alexander the Great in 300 BC reported that his soldiers were scared by dragons when they conquered part of India. When he and his soldiers marched into India, they found that the Indians worshipped huge hissing reptiles that they kept in caves. The Indians considered them to be sacred, and worshipped them with great reverence. The Indians besought Alexander with many entreaties to leave the dragons alone, which he agreed to. However, when a dragon heard the noise made by the passing army (for it is an animal endowed with a very acute sense of hearing as well as of vision), it frightened and alarmed them all with a great hissing and blowing. It was said to be seventy cubits long (about 120 feet). It did not, however, show the whole of itself, but only exposed its head from the cave. Its eyes were said to have been of the size (and rotundity) of a Macedonian shield.

Dragons from Apocrypha: According to the Catholic Bible, Daniel was said to kill a dragon. In their version of the book of Daniel there are two extra chapters. Daniel 13 and 14. In Daniel 14 it tells the story of Daniel killing the dragon that the Babylonians worshiped by raking pitch, fat, and hair into lumps that the dragon consumed and then burst open. Here's the actual passage "The king had them put to death and handed Bel over to Daniel who destroyed both the idol and its temple. There was a great dragon which the Babylonians worshipped too. The king said to Daniel, 'Are you going to tell me that this is made of bronze? Look, it is alive; it eats and drinks; you cannot deny that this is a living god; worship it, then.' Daniel replied, 'I will worship the Lord my God; he is the living God. With your permission, Your Majesty, without using either sword or club, I shall kill this dragon.'" You have my permission,' said the king. Whereupon, Daniel took some pitch, some fat and some hair and boiled them up together, rolled the mixture into balls and fed them to the dragon; the dragon swallowed them and burst. Daniel said, 'Now look at the sort of thing you worship!' The Babylonians were furious when they heard about this and rose against the king. 'The king has turned Jew,' they said, 'he has allowed Bel to be overthrown, and the dragon to be killed, and he has put the priests to death.'"

Dragons from Rome: Two hundred years after the birth of Jesus Christ a Roman mosaic shows two long neck dragons fighting. What they are doing is not important. What they are is important. How could you have dinosaurs on a Roman Mosaic from the second century AD? They were not excavating dinosaur bones and piecing them together. How could they make such detailed images of these critters, unless they had seen them? Again, a creationist perspective makes perfect sense. A few dinosaurs were probably still in existence 1,800 years ago. They were probably smaller and more rare and generally in water. They would be the hardest ones to exterminate, the ones on land would be the easiest to kill off. From the evolutionary perspective, the story of dragons doesn't make very much sense. "They all have to be mythology."

A most interesting essay by one of the last of the church fathers, titled 'On Dragons and Ghosts', was very recently translated for the first time into Russian and published in Moscow. The author is John of Damascus, also known as St John Damascene. Like many ancient manuscripts, it refers to dragons, creatures which often resemble known dinosaur types or features, as real living creatures. Like most people who have been taught that dinosaurs died out millions of years before people appeared, Maxim Kozlov, the Russian Orthodox priest who produced the translation and commentary, does not accept that people actually encountered dragons/dinosaurs. Despite this, however, he praises the author of the essay for his 'soberness of mind in striking contrast to boundless mysticism and search for the mysterious.' In fact, John of Damascus was an author of great intellect, a stranger to any gullibility or fable telling. Moreover, the whole purpose of the essay is the exposure of various fables and superstitions.

For instance, John wrote: 'Some people claim that dragons can both take the human form and turn into serpents, sometimes small, sometimes huge, differing in body length and size. And sometimes having turned into people, they start to associate with them, appear to steal women and consort with them.' To refute such ideas, he went on: 'So we would ask [those who tell such stories] — how many intelligent beings did God create? And if they do not know the answer, we will respond: two — I mean angels and humans but if a dragon were to change its form becoming at one moment a serpent, at another a man it clearly follows that dragons are intelligent beings greatly exceeding men, which has never been true, and never will be.' John admonishes those who make such claims about dragons, namely that we should 'trust the teaching of Moses, and, more exactly, the Holy Spirit, having spoken through [Moses]. [This teaching] reads: "And God brought them to Adam to see what he would call them; and whatever [Adam] called every

living creature, that was its name (cf. Genesis 2:19).” Hence, a dragon was one of the animals.’ John of Damascus goes on to say, ‘I am not telling you, after all, that there are no dragons; dragons exist but they are serpents [reptiles] borne of other serpents. When just born and young, they are small; but when they grow up and mature, they become big and fat so that they exceed the other serpents in length and size. It is said they grow up more than thirty cubits [14 meters, 45 feet]; as for their thickness, they become as thick as a huge log.’ The Damascene patriarch appears to have been a reliable witness who, in addition, possessed much of the scientific knowledge of his time. A significant portion of his classical book, *An Exact Exposition of the Orthodox Faith*, is devoted to purely scientific data. The science of those times was descriptive by nature. It did not penetrate into the essence of things but generally recorded natural phenomena reasonably accurately. A report by such a well-educated scholar of that period should be carefully considered.

The essay continues: ‘Dio [Cassius] the Roman [ad 155–236], who wrote the history of the Roman empire and republic, reports the following: One day, when Regulus, a Roman consul [3rd C. bc], was fighting against Carthage, a dragon suddenly crept up and settled behind the wall of the Roman army. The Romans killed it by order of Regulus, skinned it and sent the hide to the Roman senate. When the dragon’s hide, as Dio says, was measured by order of the senate, it happened to be, amazingly, one hundred and twenty feet long, and the thickness was fitting to the length.’ John of Damascus is clearly describing the existence of real dragons, contrasting them with the fictional nonsense that was attributed to them. He writes further about another kind of dragon. These were given various mythical characteristics, such as the absence of a face. He says that in reality, ‘This dragon is a type of beast, like the rest of the animals, for it has a goat-like beard, and a horn at the back of its head. Its eyes are large and gold-colored. These dragons can be either big or small. All serpent kinds are poisonous, except dragons, for they do not emit poison.’ Thus, the main purpose of the ancient author was to persuade his readers that dragons were real living creatures, and not mythical beings like ghosts, werewolves, faceless bogey-creatures and so on. Dragons, he wrote, were absolutely real animals, though sometimes big and terrifying, which at that time were only rarely seen by humans.

When we look at accounts of dragons in history, the similarity of many of them to various types of dinosaurs is apparent. Some dinosaurs are well known to have had bony protrusions and horns on their head, and some had spikes on their back and/or tail, as is commonly seen in depictions of dragons. (Since their soft tissue

is not generally preserved as a fossil, we do not know what sort of protruberance under the jaw may have given rise to the common description of some dragons as having a ‘beard’. Some dinosaurs may have had a structure similar to that of the lizard known as the ‘bearded dragon’.)

Dragons from Scandinavia: Scandinavian countries had about as many tales of dragons as anywhere in the world. One old legend describes a reptile-like animal that had a body about the size of a large cow. Its two back legs were long and strong. But its front legs were remarkably short. And its jaws were quite large. One of the unique things about many dinosaurs was their short front legs, compared to their long, strong back legs. Many also had large jaws. Examples of dinosaurs which fit are the Edmontosaurus and the Iguanodon. In medieval times, the Scandinavians described swimming dragons and the Vikings placed dragons on the front of their ships to scare off the sea monsters. They called it the “Cracken”—the great dragon of the sea. They built their ships to have dragon heads on them. One picture is from approximately 1000 A.D. All the ancient north Scandinavian literature talks about dragons within the sea. They built their ships to look that way. In fact, Hans Egede, Missionary to Greenland, drew a sketch of a “sea monster” he saw off the coast of Greenland in 1734. Numerous such stories have been recorded from the age of sailing ships (1500-1900 A.D.) In various Nordic sagas the slaying of dragons is depicted in some detail, and this helps us to reconstruct the physical appearance of some of these creatures. In the Volsungassaga, for example, the slaying of the monster Fafnir was accomplished by Sigurd digging a pit and waiting, inside the pit, for the monster to crawl overhead on its way to the water. This allowed Sigurd to attack the animal’s soft under-belly. Clearly, Fafnir walked on all fours with his belly close to the ground. Likewise, the Voluspa tells us of a certain monster, which the early Vikings called a Nithhoggr, its name (corpse-tearer) revealing the fact that it lived off carrion.

Dragons from Italy: In 1572 an Italian peasant killed a dragon that was bothering his cows. A scientist named Ulysses Aldrovandus carefully documented the whole encounter. He described a small “dragon” seen along a farm road in northern Italy. The date was May 13, 1572. The poor, rare creature was small enough that the farmer killed it just by knocking it on the head with his walking stick. The animal had done nothing wrong but hiss at the farmer’s oxen as they approached it on the road. Ulysses obtained the dead body and made measurements and a drawing. He even had the animal mounted for a museum. It had a long neck, a very long tail and a fat body. Think about that. In 1572 you

could have gone to a museum in Italy to visit a dinosaur on display. Not the bones—the skin stuffed and mounted by a taxidermist. Wait a minute! A dinosaur was on display in an Italian museum only 400 years ago? Again, from a creationist perspective, that makes sense. It was apparently a small *tanystropheus* dinosaur.

Dragons from France: A city in France was renamed Nerluc because of a man named Nerluc who slew the dragon that was bothering the city. In fact, it's still called Nerluc today. The animal was bigger than an ox and had long, sharp, pointed horns on its head. As we know, there were a number of different horned dinosaurs. The Triceratops is one example. Was this a surviving Triceratops?

Dragons from Science Books: The great Swiss naturalist and medical doctor Konrad Gesner published a well-known old four-volume encyclopedia from 1516-1565 entitled *Historiae Animalium*. In it he shares that “dragons” were not extinct in the 1500's but still alive. However, the animals were said to be extremely rare and relatively small by then. The familiar story of Beowulf and the legend of Saint George slaying a dragon, which are well known in the annals of English literature, likely have some basis in fact. Dragons were even described in reputable zoological treatises published during the Middle Ages. In medieval times, scientifically minded authors produced volumes called “bestiaries,” a compilation of known (and sometimes imaginary) animals accompanied by a moralizing explanation and fascinating pictures. One such volume is the *Aberdeen Bestiary*, written in the early 1500's and preserved in the library of Henry VIII. Along with the newt, the salamander, and various kinds of snakes is the description and depiction of the dragon: “The dragon is bigger than all other snakes or all other living things on earth. For this reason, the Greeks call it dracon, from this is derived its Latin name draco. The dragon, it is said, is often drawn forth from caves into the open air, causing the air to become turbulent. The dragon has a crest, a small mouth, and narrow blowholes through which it breathes and puts forth its tongue. Its strength lies not in its teeth but in its tail, and it kills with a blow rather than a bite. It is free from poison. They say that it does not need poison to kill things, because it kills anything around which it wraps its tail. From the dragon not even the elephant, with its huge size, is safe. For lurking on paths along which elephants are accustomed to pass, the dragon knots its tail around their legs and kills them by suffocation. Dragons are born in Ethiopia and India, where it is hot all year round.”

Dragons from China: The Chinese have lots of stories of their emperors using dragons to pull their chariots on special occasions. In fact, many Chinese recipes call for dragon saliva, bone, or teeth ground up for special medicines. Could it be that they were really killing off dinosaurs? It makes perfect sense to me. China is also renowned for its dragon stories, and dragons are prominent on Chinese pottery, embroidery, and carvings. Some ornamental pictures of dragons are shaped remarkably like dinosaurs. Evolutionists have brought forward some bizarre theories for how such realistic depictions could have been made.

Furthermore, records of Marco Polo in China show that the royal house kept dragons for ceremonies. Marco Polo reported in 1271 that on special occasions the royal chariot was pulled by dragons and in 1611 the emperor appointed the post of a “Royal Dragon Feeder.” In other cultures, it was a great honor to kill these beasts. There are numerous records of warriors killing great beasts in order to establish credibility in a village.

Thousands of dragon stories and pictures can be found in ancient Chinese books and art. One interesting legend tells about a famous Chinese man named Yu. After the great world flood, Yu surveyed the land of China and divided it into sections. He “built channels to drain the water off to the sea” and helped make the land livable again. Many snakes and “dragons” were driven off from the marshlands when Yu created the new farmlands.

Some old Chinese books even tell of a family that kept “dragons” to use their blood for medicines and highly prizing their eggs, and even raised the babies. Ancient Chinese books even tell of people using dragon’s blood, fat, brains, and saliva for medicine. The Chinese calendar shows 12 animals in which 11 are known and real, the rat and the chicken, etc. The other one, the dragon, is supposedly a myth, or is it? Maybe they’re ALL real. It doesn’t seem logical that the ancient Chinese, when constructing their zodiac, would include one mythical animal with eleven real animals.

Dragons from Africa: The respected Greek explorer Herodotus described small flying reptiles in ancient Egypt and Arabia. These animals sound amazingly like the small *Ramphorhynchus*. They had the same snake-like body and bat-like wings. Many had been killed near the city of Buto (Arabia). He was shown a canyon with many piles of their backbones and ribs. Herodotus wrote: “There is a place in Arabia, situated very near the city of Buto, to which I went, on hearing of some winged serpents; and when I arrived there, I saw bones and spines of

serpents, in such quantities as it would be impossible to describe. The form of the serpent is like that of the water snake; but he has wings without feathers, and as like as possible to the wings of a bat.” Herodotus said that these animals could sometimes be found in the spice groves. They were “small in size and of various colors.” Large numbers would sometimes gather in the frankincense trees. When workers wanted to gather the trees’ valuable juices, they would use smelly smoke to drive the flying reptiles away.

The well-respected Greek, Aristotle, said that in his time it was common knowledge that creatures like this also existed in Ethiopia. Similar animals (three feet long) were also described in India by the geographer Strabo. Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia (“Dinosaur” entry) explains that the historical references to dinosaur bones may extend as far back as the 5th century BC. In fact, some scholars think that the Greek historian Herodotus was referring to fossilized dinosaur skeletons and eggs when he described griffins guarding nests in central Asia.

Ancient explorers and historians, like Josephus, told of small flying reptiles in ancient Egypt and Arabia and described their predators, the ibis, stopping their invasion into Egypt. John Goertzen noted the Egyptian representation of *tail vanes* with flying reptiles and concluded that they must have observed pterosaurs or they would not have known to sketch this leaf-shaped tail. He also matched a flying reptile, observed in Egypt and sketched by the outstanding Renaissance scientist Pierre Belon, with the *Dimorphodon* genus of pterosaur.

Dragons from Europe: Dinosaurs in the form of flying reptiles, were a feature of Welsh life until surprisingly recent times. As late as the beginning of the last century, elderly folk at Penllin in Glamorgan used to tell of a colony of winged serpents that lived in the woods around Penllin Castle. As Marie Trevelyan tells us: ‘The woods around Penllin Castle, Glamorgan, had the reputation of being frequented by winged serpents, and these were the terror of old and young alike. An aged inhabitant of Penllyne, who died a few years ago, said that in his boyhood the winged serpents were described as very beautiful. They were coiled when in repose, and “looked as if they were covered with jewels of all sorts. Some of them had crests sparkling with all the colors of the rainbow”. When disturbed they glided swiftly, “sparkling all over,” to their hiding places. When angry, they “flew over people’s heads, with outspread wings, bright, and sometimes with eyes too, like the feathers in a peacock’s tail”. He said it was “no old story invented to frighten children”, but a real fact. His father and uncle had

killed some of them, for they were as bad as foxes for poultry. The old man attributed the extinction of the winged serpents to the fact that they were “terrors in the farmyards and coverts”. This account is intriguing in many respects, not the least being the fact that it is not a typical account of dragons. The creatures concerned were not solitary and monstrous beasts, but small creatures that lived in colonies. Not at all like the larger species of winged reptile that used to nest upon an ancient burial-mound, or tumulus, at Trellech-a’r-Betws in the county of Dyfed, for example.

But whilst we are in Wales, it is worth noting that at Llanbardan-y-Garrag, the church contains a carving of a local giant reptile whose features include large paddle-like flippers, a long neck and a small head. Glaslyn, in Snowdon, is a lake where an afanc or lake monster was sighted as recently as the 1930s. On this occasion two climbers on the side of a mountain looked down onto the surface of Glaslyn and they saw the creature, which they described as having a long grey body, rise from the depths of the lake to the surface, raise its head and then submerge again.

One could multiply such reports by the hundred. In England and Scotland, again until comparatively recent times, other reptilian monsters were sighted and spoken of in many places. There are nearly 200 locations in Britain alone which dinosaur activity has been reported. For instance, a giant reptile at Bures in Suffolk, is known to us from a chronicle of 1405: ‘Close to the town of Bures, near Sudbury, there has lately appeared, to the great hurt of the countryside, a dragon, vast in body, with a crested head, teeth like a saw, and a tail extending to an enormous length. Having slaughtered the shepherd of a flock, it devoured many sheep.’ After an unsuccessful attempt by local archers to kill the beast, due to its impenetrable hide, ‘...in order to destroy him, all the country people around were summoned. But when the dragon saw that he was again to be assailed with arrows, he fled into a marsh or mere and there hid himself among the long reeds, and was no more seen.’

Later in the 15th century, according to a contemporary chronicle that still survives in Canterbury Cathedral’s library, the following incident was reported. On the afternoon of Friday, 26th September, 1449, two giant reptiles were seen fighting on the banks of the River Stour (near the village of Little Cornard) which marked the English county borders of Suffolk and Essex. One was black, and the other ‘reddish and spotted’. After an hour-long struggle that took place ‘to the admiration of many [of the locals] beholding them’, the black monster yielded

and returned to its lair, the scene of the conflict being known ever since as Sharpfight Meadow.

As late as August, 1614, the following sober account was given of a strange reptile that was encountered in St Leonard's Forest in Sussex. The sighting was near a village that was known as Dragon's Green long before this report was published: 'This serpent (or dragon as some call it) is reputed to be nine feete, or rather more, in length, and shaped almost in the form of an axletree of a cart: a quantitie of thickness in the middest, and somewhat smaller at both endes. The former part, which he shootes forth as a necke, is supposed to be an elle [3 ft 9 ins or 1 14 cms] long; with a white ring, as it were, of scales about it. The scales along his back seem to be blackish, and so much as is discovered under his belie, appeareth to be red... it is likewise discovered to have large feete, but the eye may there be deceived, for some suppose that serpents have no feete ... [The dragon] rids away (as we call it) as fast as a man can run. His food [rabbits] is thought to be; for the most part, in a conie-warren, which he much frequents ... There are likewise upon either side of him discovered two great bunches so big as a large foote-ball, and (as some thinke) will in time grow to wings, but God, I hope, will (to defend the poor people in the neighbourhood) that he shall be destroyed before he grows to fledge.' This dragon was seen in various places within a circuit of three or four miles, and the pamphlet named some of the still-living witnesses who had seen him. These included John Steele, Christopher Holder and a certain 'widow woman dwelling neare Faygate'. Another witness was 'the carrier of Horsham, who lieth at the White Horse [inn] in Southwark'. One of the locals set his two mastiffs onto the monster, and apart from losing his dogs he was fortunate to escape alive from the encounter, for the dragon was already credited with the deaths of a man and woman. When approached unwittingly, our pamphleteer tells us, the monster was '...of countenance very proud and at the sight or hearing of men or cattel will raise his neck upright and seem to listen and looke about, with great arrogancy.' an eyewitness account of typically reptilian behaviour.

In 1867 was seen, for the last time, the monster that lived in the woods around Fittleworth in Sussex. It would run up to people hissing and spitting if they happened to stumble across it unawares, although it never harmed anyone. Several such cases could be cited, but suffice it to say that too many incidents like these are reported down through the centuries and from all sorts of locations for us to say that they are all fairy-tales. For example, Scotland's famous Loch Ness Monster is too often thought to be a recent product of the local Tourist

Board's efforts to bring in some trade, yet Loch Ness is by no means the only Scottish loch where monsters have been reported. Loch Lomond, Loch Awe, Loch Rannoch and the privately owned Loch Morar (over 1000 ft deep) also have records of monster activity in recent years. Indeed, there have been over forty sightings at Loch Morar alone since the end of the last war, and over a thousand from Loch Ness in the same period. However, as far as Loch Ness itself is concerned, few realise that monstrous reptiles, no doubt the same species, have been sighted in and around the loch since the so-called Dark Ages, the most notable instance being that which is described in Adamnan's famous 6th century Life of St Columba:

“On hearing this, and with never a thought for his own safety, the brave saint immediately ordered one of his followers to jump into the freezing water to see if the monster was still in the vicinity. Adamnan relates how the thrashing about of the alarmed and unhappy swimmer, Lugne Mocumin by name, attracted the monster's attention. Suddenly, on breaking the surface, the monster was seen to speed towards the luckless chap with its mouth wide open and screaming like a banshee. Columba, however, refused to panic, and from the safety of the dry land rebuked the beast. Whether the swimmer added any rebukes of his own is not recorded, but the monster was seen to turn away, having approached the swimmer so closely that not the length of a punt-pole lay between them. Columba, naturally, claimed the credit for the swimmer's survival, although the reluctance of the monster to actually harm the man is the most notable thing in this incident. The first swimmer had been savaged and killed, though not eaten, and the second swimmer was likewise treated to a display of the creature's wrath, though not fatally. Most likely, the two men had unwittingly entered the water close to where the creature kept her young, and she was reacting in a way that is typical of most species. Gorillas, bull elephants, ostriches, indeed all sorts of creature will charge at a man, hissing, screaming and trumpeting alarmingly, yet will rarely kill him or harm him so long as the man takes the hint and goes away. We can rely on it that Columba's follower, utterly lacking his saintly master's fortitude, had begun the process of taking the hint in plenty of time for the monster to realise that killing him would not be necessary.

Yet not even Lugne Mocumin's experience is that uncommon. As recently as the 18th century, in a lake called Llyn-y-Gader in Snowdon, Wales, a certain man went swimming. He reached the middle of the lake and was returning to the shore when his friends who were watching him noticed that he was being followed by: ‘...a long, trailing object winding slowly behind him. They were

afraid to raise an alarm, but went forward to meet him as soon as he reached the shore where they stood. Just as he was approaching, the trailing object raised its head, and before anyone could render aid the man was enveloped in the coils of the monster...’ It seems that the man’s body was never recovered.

Wow! It’s not only unfortunate that that man’s body was never recovered, but at the present rate of the blindness of evolutionary goggles, it makes you wonder if the true history of dinosaurs will ever be recovered, by society that is. It’s all been sitting there right under our noses in the Bible all along, as well as this historical evidence. In fact, the more one examines the evidence in light of Biblical eyes, one thing is for sure. Evolution is the fairytale, not the dragons, like this person shares:

“Stories of dragons have been handed down for generations in many civilizations. No doubt many of these stories have been exaggerated through the years. But that does not mean they had no original basis in fact. Even some living lizards look like dragons and it is easy to see how a larger variety of such an animal could frighten a community. Have you ever seen an old dinosaur film where they used an iguana in a miniature town set to create the illusion of a great dragon?

Also, there are many very old history books in various libraries around the world that have detailed records of dragons and their encounters with people. Surprisingly (or not so surprisingly for creationists), many of these descriptions of dragons fit with how modern scientists would describe dinosaurs, even Tyrannosaurus. Unfortunately, this evidence is not considered valid by evolutionists. Why? Only because their belief is that man and dinosaurs did not live at the same time!

However, the more we research the historical literature, the more we realize there is overwhelming evidence that dragons were real beasts, much like our modern reconstructions of dinosaurs, and that their existence has been recorded by many different people, even just hundreds of years ago. Why do we today, think we are so much smarter than those in the past who saw the creatures firsthand before many of them became extinct? The disillusionment of men in the present fail to disqualify mans testimony of the past.

Why are we so arrogant as to dogmatically say that man has never seen a living dinosaur, despite all the historical and physical evidence to the contrary? To

dismiss dragons as fictitious is a sad attempt to rewrite history. The obvious conclusion is that except for their devotion to evolutionary theory, identification of dinosaurs with dragons would be the logical interpretation of the evidence.”³

Now folks, I don't know about you, but if people would just take off those biased cracked evolutionary goggles and put on the Biblical ones when looking at the world and its history, I'd say everything makes perfect sense, including the mentioning of dragons, how about you. Why, if I didn't know better, I'd say dinosaurs really did get both “on” and “off” the Ark, just like the Bible says they did. Gee, why am I not surprised!

And so here's the point. I'd say it's not only pretty clear that **dinosaurs got on and off the ark**, but I'd also say somebody's doing a masterful job of trying to cover the whole thing up, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I wonder why? Could it be that people would not only find out that dinosaurs came from the actual Hand of God, but they would see they were also used to teach us to have a Healthy Fear of God, so we would get right with Him before it was too late? You know folks, if I didn't know better, I'd say somebody's trying to keep people from the truth, you know what I'm saying? Gee, I wonder who that might be?

People please, don't miss the **real purpose** of dinosaurs. They weren't just big and fearful and came from the Hand of God, they exist to teach us to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, you're going to stand before God and you're going to be judged by God and He Alone has the power to take you to heaven or throw you straight into hell! Hello! That's something to be fearful of! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

Jonah 1:15-16 “Then they took Jonah and threw him overboard, and the raging sea grew calm. At this the men greatly feared the LORD, and they offered a sacrifice to the LORD and made vows to Him.” (NIV)

Oh people, I beg you, please don't be like Jonah or even the pagans around him. Don't wait until God brings judgment upon you or someone else before you fear Him. Do it now while you're receiving mercy from Him! And so I ask you. What's it going to take for you too, to stop being arrogant towards God and instead humble yourself before God and get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God is being gracious to us. He's given us the clear evidence that **Dinosaurs Did Get On and Off the Ark** to show us that we can not only trust the Word of God, but that we need to have a

healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, when you least expect it, your life is going to be over. It's just one heartbeat away. And when that happens you're going to be standing before Almighty God. And the Bible is clear. If on earth you had repented of your sins and asked Jesus Christ to forgive you, then you will go straight into heaven. But if you did not repent of your sins and you arrogantly mocked Him, you will go straight into hell.

And so I beg you, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the eternal judgment to come? People, please this is not a game! All eternity is on the line and time is running out! Your death is going to be here before you know it, but by then it'll be too late! Please, cry out to God **now**. Humble yourself and ask Jesus to forgive you of your sins before it's too late.

Chapter Thirty-Five

Do Dinosaurs Still Live Today?

“Ah, an island tropical paradise. Man, if you’re going to take a vacation, surely this is the place. Palm trees dot the landscape, sandy white beaches are all over the place, and the scents of fresh pineapple and coconut fill the air. It may be a bit touristy, but it’s well worth the cost. The hotels made sure to go out of their way to not only give you the best accommodations, but even the best location. The ocean right out in front of you and a long since dormant mountain right behind you. Or is it?

At first it sounded like a small rumbling. Like maybe a train approaching or a subway passing underneath your feet. But there were no trains let alone subways on this island. But before you could finish your train of thought, the faint rumbling turned into a loud groaning and then into an earth-shattering explosion behind you. You turn around to not only see that the so-called dormant mountain was dormant no more. In fact, the whole top of the mountain was itself no more. It was blown off high into the sky along with a mountainous cloud of ash and debris that seemed to rise and continue to rise for miles on end.

You simply stare in utter shock and disbelief but are jolted back into reality as huge chunks of debris crash into the ground right next to you. One was a mound of rock and earth the size of a car, others were smaller but big enough to smash the cars. And smash they did, just like bugs on a windshield.

You run for cover to the nearest building but you notice that even the buildings were being pummeled into oblivion. Where to run? Where to hide? As you were left with that horrible conclusion, another dilemma came rolling your way. Unbeknownst to you, hot molten lava has been gurgling out of the mountain and was now headed your way. It was melting, incinerating, destroying, and annihilating everything in its path.

You dive into the ocean and swim to a nearby boat with debris still falling from the sky plunging into the ocean all around you. As you make it to the boat you head further out to sea, coughing and gasping, in the now ashy snow storm falling from the sky. So much for a dream vacation. In just a matter of minutes it was transformed into a horrific nightmare.

Of course, I'm talking about the fearsome force of a **volcano**.”¹

Now folks, how many of you would like to get a sun tan next to a volcano? Yeah, even though it would be the world's fastest tan, we wouldn't even dream of doing that, would we? Of course not! And hello! The reason is obvious. Volcanoes are pretty scary, aren't they? Slightly! And yet, here's the irony. Most people today are totally fearful of being burned by a volcano, but they have absolutely no fear of being burned in hell! Why? Because there is no fear of God, before their eyes. And that means, they're in a heap of trouble.

Therefore, in order to help these arrogant people hopefully become more humble people, we're going to continue in our study, “**The Witness of Creation**.” And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!** And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**. And then we saw the **third evidence** was **The Evidence of a Special Creation**. And then we saw the **fourth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Judged Creation**. And then the last **four times** we saw the **fifth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Fearful Creation**. And last time we saw, contrary to the lie of evolution, that yes, **dinosaurs did get on and off the ark** just like the Bible said. And we saw that by their **size** and their **space**, that there was plenty of room for them to get **on the ark**, and that they used to be called **dragons** when they got **off the ark**. And we saw the evidence of them with the **Biblical Proof**, the **Comparison Proof**, and of course, the **Historical Proof**.

But that's not all. Once again, God's very merciful to us. He just keeps answering our skeptical questions even when He doesn't have to. The **fifth question** concerning **Dinosaurs** is, "**Do Dinosaurs Still Live Today?**" You see, you might be thinking, "Now, this dinosaur to dragon stuff is quite interesting I must say. But I'm sorry, I need a little bit more proof than just some legends if I'm going to believe that dinosaurs really did get off the ark and walked with man in recent times." And actually, I perfectly understand that kind of thinking. You see, here's the problem, even as Christians. Instead of listening to the Bible, we've been brainwashed by evolution into thinking that the dinosaurs went completely extinct millions and millions of years ago, right? It's in virtually every textbook. It's in virtually all the movies. But that's not what the Bible says. Let's take a look.

Job 40:6-15 "Then the LORD spoke to Job out of the storm: Brace yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer me. Would you discredit my justice? Would you condemn me to justify yourself? Do you have an arm like God's, and can your voice thunder like his? Then adorn yourself with glory and splendor, and clothe yourself in honor and majesty. Unleash the fury of your wrath, look at every proud man and bring him low, look at every proud man and humble him, crush the wicked where they stand. Bury them all in the dust together; shroud their faces in the grave. Then I myself will admit to you that your own right hand can save you. Look at the behemoth, which I made along with you and which feeds on grass like an ox." (NIV)

Now folks, according to our text here, that we saw at the beginning of our study, God not only used Behemoth, which was clearly a dinosaur, to teach Job a lesson in whom he should fear the most, i.e. God, but notice what else God said to Job about this dinosaur, this behemoth. He said to Job, "look" at behemoth. Now here's the obvious point. Why in the world would God say to Job "look" at behemoth if behemoth went extinct millions and millions of years ago? How could Job "look" at behemoth unless of course there was still a behemoth, a dinosaur, to "look" at? God didn't say "think" about one Job. He didn't say go out and "discover" one Job. He didn't say "go dig one up" in the dirt real quick so you can make sense of my object lesson here Job. Are you kidding me? No! God said "look" at one. "Look" at behemoth Job, which I made along with you. And so what we see is that the Biblical account clearly teaches that once again, dinosaurs not only got on and off the ark with Noah, but they were still alive after Noah and people like Job could still "look" at them. Granted,

you may not have wanted to “touch” them, but you certainly could “look” as was the case with Job.

And here’s the problem. The only reason why we reject the Biblical account of dinosaurs still being alive today is because we’ve been brainwashed with the evolutionist’s account; that they died out millions and millions of years ago. But once again, fortunately, God is gracious to us. Believe it or not, there’s tons more proof of dinosaurs still being alive today.

And the **first way** we know dinosaurs still live today is from **Living Fossils**. You see folks, what evolutionists don’t tell you is that we find all kinds of creatures that evolutionists say supposedly went extinct millions of years ago, but shocker of shockers, that are still alive today! And not just dinosaurs, but a whole bunch of other creatures as well. And here’s the point. That’s exactly what you’d expect to find if indeed the Biblical account is true; that you could still “look” at these things. Let’s take a “look” at just a few of them.

SUPPOSED EXTINCT FISH: In 1938 a five-foot long 126 pound coelacanth fish was caught in the Indian Ocean off the coast of Africa. Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer, a curator at the East London Museum, could not identify the fish. She sent a sketch to J. L. B. Smith at Rhodes University in South Africa who identified the fish as a coelacanth. From fossils, scientists had declared it extinct for about the same time period as the dinosaurs, but it was actually quite well known to the Madagascan fishermen, who had been catching it for centuries. Because coelacanths have lobed fins evolutionists thought them to be ancestors of the first amphibians, and hence, us. They said that the coelacanth first appeared about 375 million years ago and went extinct about 80 million years ago. However, the discovery of living coelacanths in this century electrified the scientific world. A fish that had thought to have died out with the dinosaurs was found alive.

A second one was caught in 1952 off Anjouan Island in the Comores Islands, northwest of Madagascar. Another was discovered off Sulawesi, Indonesia in 1998 and since the first discovery, hundreds have now been caught. The Indonesian locals call the coelacanth Rajah Laut, “King of the Sea.” How could the Coelacanth disappear for over 80 million years and then turn up alive and well in the twentieth century? Evolutionists try to explain “living fossils” by calling them “primitive,” that is, some specie was more primitive, but now it is not. However, this primitive-looking coelacanth has a massive organ in its head that has scientists scratching their heads. Some speculate it might be an electro-receptor unlike any that we know about today. Also, it seems that this fish

generates an electric field around its body, as an electric eel does. We can't explain its coastal navigation skills. It turns out that coelacanths are not so primitive after all.

Furthermore, in 1987 a German naturalist, Hans Fricke, observed and photographed coelacanths in their habitat off Grand Comoro Island. He found that they swam forward, backward, and even tilted head down, but never once walked, crawled, or otherwise moved on the bottom with their lobed fins, as some thought. So the coelacanth would never have moved up on land as hypothesized in the evolutionary scheme. It wasn't a missing link after all; it was a fish and it always had been a fish and it's still alive today.

SUPPOSED EXTINCT PIGS: In the early 1970s Ralph M. Wetzel and co-workers from the University of Connecticut discovered living specimens of the Chacoan Peccary, which he named *Catagonus wagneri*. Peccaries are close relatives of pigs and boars. Prior to Wetzel's find this type of peccary was known only from fossils and had been thought to have died out ten thousand years ago. Wetzel found the living specimens in Patagonia after hearing native stories. The natives called it the *tagua*. The Chacoan Peccary is not only the largest of the three known living species of peccary, but this supposed extinct animal is still alive today.

SUPPOSED EXTINCT LIZARDS: Another recent example from the Canary Islands concerns the lizard *Gallotia gomerana*. In June 1999 Spanish scientists reported finding six living specimens (two males, three females, and one juvenile) of this lizard on La Gomera, one of the Canary Islands. *Gallotia gomerana* had previously been considered extinct for nearly five hundred years. This lizard measures about half a meter in length, a respectable size for a lizard.

SUPPOSED EXTINCT RATS: A rodent that "came back from the dead" after supposedly going extinct millions of years ago appears to be more common than previously thought. The Laotian rock rat, known locally as the kha-nyou, was identified as a species new to science in 2005. It was spotted at a hunter's market in Laos by researchers from the Wildlife Conservation Society (WCS). A return visit has uncovered more specimens, suggesting the squirrel-like animal may not be that rare. The creature was originally thought to belong to an entirely new rodent family more closely related to rodents in Africa and South America than in Asia. However, after a detailed search through the fossil records of the Natural History Museum in London, the mammal is now believed to be the sole survivor

of an ancient group of rodents that died out 11 million years ago. “The Laotian rock rat (*Laonastes aenigmamus*), described last year by the Wildlife Conservation Society scientists in Laos, is certainly new to science and a genetically distinct species, while also representing the lone survivor of an ancient family,” the WCS said. “However, it may not be that rare. On a recent visit to a hunter’s market in Laos, WCS conservationist Peter Clyne found the rats to be quite common, photographing several specimens.”

SUPPOSED EXTINCT FLOWERS: Most recently, in *Nature* there is an account of an early Cretaceous flower, *Takhtajania perrieri*, rediscovered living in Madagascar 85 years after its original identification. The brachiopod *Lingula* has a different story. Fossils of this organism are found consistently in the rocks from Cambrian levels upward. Today *Lingula* is found living in restricted habitats. This is a living fossil which does not receive a lot of attention. Why not?

SUPPOSED EXTINCT TREES: Very recently, a live tree called the Wollemi Pine was discovered in an Australian wilderness, which was previously unknown except for its ‘dinosaur age’ fossils. The *Wollemi* pine, represents another of the living fossils that somehow survived from the end of the Cretaceous period (65 million years, according to evolutionists) with little change. Evolutionists have a bit of explaining to do. The genus of trees, according to evolution, dates back to about 150 million years ago and allegedly coexisted with the dinosaurs. It was thought by some to have become extinct along with the dinosaurs. The find was so significant, a Professor of the Royal Botanic Gardens was quoted as saying the find was “like finding a live dinosaur.” Because the tree has survived virtually unchanged for so long, creationists believe it is proof that neither this tree, nor dinosaurs, are nearly as old as some believe.

SUPPOSED EXTINCT MOLLUSKS: Even more bizarre is the mollusk, *Neopilina*, which has survived as a living fossil, with its precursor existent possibly as late as 350 million years ago. The occurrence of appropriate paleoenvironments in those 350 million years of the geologic record are enormous; yet, apparently no precursors to the modern organism were preserved. Why not?

SUPPOSED EXTINCT HORSES: Another discovery of this century is the Okapi (*Okapia johnstoni*) of Africa which was discovered in the early 1900’s. These animals were once used as evidence that the horse had evolved, but as we saw before it’s actually a relative of the giraffe. But the point is, the Okapi was

once thought to have gone extinct nearly a million years ago, until they were found still living today.

SUPPOSED EXTINCT SHARKS: In 1976, a naval research vessel working in the Hawaiian Islands caught a previously unknown animal when it hauled in its large anchor. The 1,653 pound shark was called “megamouth” because of its large, toothy mouth. The megamouth has been compared to the living fossil fish coelacanth, which was thought to be extinct for 65 million years. In the 30 years since its discovery, as of 2009 only 47 megamouth specimens have been caught or sighted. They have been found in the Pacific, Atlantic and Indian oceans. At least ten specimens have been found in the vicinity of each of Japan and Taiwan, more than any other single area. Specimens have also been pulled from the waters near Hawaii, California, the Philippines, Indonesia, Australia, Brazil, Senegal, South Africa, and Ecuador.

SUPPOSED EXTINCT SPONGES: The Glass sponge was thought to be extinct for 100 million years. The Hexactinellid sponge is known today to live in deep waters. The 500 species today are mostly found from deep waters “200 to 2000 meters.” The Hexactinellid is mostly found in Antarctica because that is where they are more abundant. But the question is, “Why is it still alive? I thought it went extinct 100 million years ago?”

People, the logical conclusion of all these living fossils is obvious, as this man points out:

“If all of these species (are not just still alive but) have not evolved in 50 million, 100 million or even 200 million years, then why should we believe that they or anything have evolved?”

And apparently, this obvious conclusion is why prominent British evolutionist Richard Dawkins had this to say about living fossils:

“And we find many of them already in an advanced state of evolution, the very first time they appear. It is as though they were just planted there, without any evolutionary history. Needless to say, this appearance of sudden planting has delighted creationists.”²

Now folks, first of all, keep in mind that these examples I just gave you are by no means an exhaustive list. One estimate shared how there are over 500

of these kinds of living fossils that have been documented. And secondly, remember the obvious point with all these living fossils. If evolutionists got it wrong with all these other supposed extinct creatures not really being extinct, then gee whiz, could it be that they also got it wrong with dinosaurs being extinct? I mean, if I can still “look” at a coelacanth today, then why am I surprised when God said to Job, “look” at a behemoth, a dinosaur, today? I mean, if I didn’t know better, I’d say the Bible got it right and evolution got it wrong. Shocker! Dinosaurs do still live today.

The **second way** we know dinosaurs still live today is from **Living Dinosaurs**. You see folks, you might be out there thinking, “Okay, so these living fossils obviously prove that evolution gets it wrong on all kinds of creatures being supposedly extinct for millions of years and yet are still alive. And yeah, I can see the connection how this could be applied to the situation with the dinosaurs. But I’m sorry, if I’m going to believe that dinosaurs really did get off the ark and are still alive today, I don’t need to just “see” a connection, I need to “see” one with my own eyes.” Well again, fortunately God is gracious to “ye of little faith.”

Folks, we not only find living fossils still alive today showing us that evolution gets it wrong all the time about supposed creatures, including dinosaurs, supposedly going extinct millions and millions of years ago, but we even find living dinosaurs today. Not legends. Not just a logical inference from living fossils. But actual eyewitness accounts of people “seeing” with their own eyes the existence of living dinosaurs still alive today, which by the way is exactly what you’d expect to find if the Bible is right and evolution is wrong! Let’s take a look at just a few of those eyewitness accounts.

First of all, the odds of finding an actual live dinosaur is not very great due to several obvious reasons. **One**, as we saw before, their population has seriously declined due to the changes of the earth’s atmosphere and topography as well the changes in their relationship with mankind who now hunted and killed them for food, sport, or even out of fear, that is to protect themselves. **Two**, there’s lots of places on earth that dinosaurs can easily stay hidden from view as this man points out:

“The world’s oceans cover over two-thirds of our planet and average a depth of 10,000 feet – more than twice that of the Grand Canyon. At their deepest – 7 miles, Mount Everest would be completely hidden. There is plenty of room in these vast depths for animals still unknown to modern science as living specimens.”

And finally, **three**, we might come across a dinosaur but not think to even call it a dinosaur. And that's because the blindness caused by evolutionary teachings prohibits people from being able to put two and two together about the true identity of dinosaurs. For instance, as we saw in the previous study *A Judged Creation*, lizards have been found up to 23 feet long and weighed over 1,300 pounds. And as one man pointed out, this starts to explain the real origins of the "dinosaurs", which of course means "terrible lizard". He stated that if they really did live a long time in the pre-flood world like the Bible states, then note this fact:

"A reptile has the potential of growing throughout its life. Unlike other animals, the reptile has no "cutoff" mechanism whereby it stops growing in size. So, even if reptiles lived only half as long as pre-flood men, we would have to expect gigantic reptiles (dinosaurs) before the flood."

And of course, we do as he continues:

"Crocodiles or alligators grow at the rate of 20 or so feet per 100 years. If that's the case, there should be giant alligator fossils, right? In 1991, alligator bones were found on the banks of the Amazon River-the skull was almost 5 feet long. Based on this, scientists estimated its height to have been 8 feet tall when walking and its length was 40 feet, the size of a railroad boxcar. Professor Carl Frailey, from Overland Park, Kansas, said the creature probably weighed around 12 tons and this would make it about a ton heavier than Tyrannosaurus Rex, the mightiest of dinosaur predators. In short, if reptiles today lived longer, they would be 'dinosaurs' in a few hundred years."

So now, let's put two and two together. If dinosaurs were really just giant "terrible lizards" that never stopped growing prior to the flood with a longer life span and a more lush environment, then today these "terrible lizards" that got off the ark wouldn't get as big because they don't live as long and don't have as lush of an environment. Therefore, due to the fact that their size is "now" smaller, we can see them with our very own eyes but we don't even think of calling them an actual living dinosaur. Let me share with you some interesting examples as this article shares:

"There are over 3,000 species of lizards that comprise the sub-order 'sauria.' Many lizards look like miniature dinosaurs and exhibit the same curious appendages. Large lizard fossils that have been discovered are often presented

with the dinosaurs. For example, the swimming lizard Mososaur was 50 feet long and likely weighed about three tons! Obviously extant lizards, like the chameleon, are much smaller. However, various living lizards have some fascinating dinosaur characteristics that might surprise you.

THE TUATARA: A lizardlike reptile that is found only on a few islands near New Zealand, the tuatara is the only living member of an otherwise extinct reptilian order, Rhynchocephalia, that is said to have flourished in the Triassic and Jurassic period. They have been called “living fossils” since they appear identical to specimens in the fossil record, and even resembles the lizard-like Glevosaurus. Yet there are no tuatara specimens in more recent layers of the fossil record. Tuataras grow to 31 inches in length and have scaly brown-green skin and a crest of dinosaur-like spines along their back. Some tuataras have been known to live for over 100 years! Tuataras are mostly nocturnal. Their diet consists largely of insects and the occasional small animal. They are anatomically different from lizards and easily distinguished by an extra arch in their skull. Could tuataras really have remained virtually unchanged for hundreds of millions of years while catastrophic environmental changes wiped out dinosaurs and while descendants of rodent-sized mammals slowly evolved into humans?

THE IGUANA & WATER DRAGON: The term iguana refers to a large species of typically New World lizards. Lizards are part of the subclass Lepidosauria, which in recent years has been considered a subdivision of the super order, Dinosauria. Iguanas regularly grow to more than 5 feet in total length. Marine iguanas will often swim along shore but can dive to depths more than 35 feet, remaining submerged for up to 30 minutes feeding on algae. Their sharp spines and tough, flat faces give them a foreboding appearance. When approached, marine iguanas can puff a kind of steam through their noses, intimidating predators like the dragons of old! The common iguana eats both plants and animals, including leaves and fruit, insects, birds, and small mammals. The well-known dinosaur Iguanodon received its name because its teeth resembled those of the iguana.

THE FLYING AND FRILLED LIZARD: Some lizards discovered in the fossil record, like Kuehneosaurus and Icarosaurus, resemble the flying dragon, Draco, which is still found in southeastern Asia. This small lizard does not fly, but leaps and glides hundreds of feet like a flying squirrel. The frilled lizard, *Chlamydosaurus kingi*, lives in northern Australia and New Guinea. When the lizard is threatened it opens its mouth and brings the frill forward from where it

normally rests on its shoulders. In an 8 inch adult the frill may be 7 inches across. This defensive action intimidates predators, facilitating the lizard's escape. It also can run bipedally, holding its forelegs and tail off the ground. Various lizards are known to use their curious appendages for communication, as well as for defensive purposes. The Australian Bearded Dragon, for example, utilizes an elaborate social communication system, involving rapid head bobbing, "push ups," arm waving, tail twitching and displaying its beard. One wonders if some dinosaurs might not have utilized similar means of communication.

THE THORNY DEVIL AND HORNED LIZARD: Various modern lizards have armor with frills, spikes and horns like the ancient Triceratops, Ankylosaur or Stegosaurus. Some chameleons, for example, have three prominent horns while girdle-tailed lizards have overlapping scaled armor. Both kinds of armored lizards shown to the right sport scales bearing spines. Each can consume vast amounts of ants every day. Found largely in the western United States and Mexico the well-camouflaged Regal Horned Lizard will seldom attempt to hide but may defend itself if provoked by puffing up its body and squirting blood, sometimes as far as a few feet, from a reserve behind its eyes. The Moloch Horridus or "Thorny Devil" is so well armored from head to tail it is seldom challenged by predators. This spiked lizard lives in dry or desert areas of Australia. In the harsh desert environment, the Thorny Devil collects water when dew forms on its skin and thousands of tiny grooves allow the dew to spread quickly over the lizard's body. Once the water reaches its lips, the lizard sips it easily.

THE GECKO & CHUCKWALLA LIZARDS: Amongst the 600 species of geckos is the flying gecko, which is so named because of a thin fold of skin from the legs to the side, which when extended allows the gecko to glide. The Gecko has long fascinated scientists by its uncanny ability to cling to walls and ceilings, seeming to defy gravity. In searching for the gecko's secret, the feet were studied under 2,000X magnification to reveal many tiny hairs. But it was not until these hairs were placed under 35,000X magnification of a phase electron microscope that the thousands of tiny suction cups on the hairs were revealed! Also, the Chuckwalla lizard that lives in the southern United States has several unique features. These include a blanket of skin that covers his back. In the early morning the skin is dark to attract the sunlight to warm his blood, but as the desert environment gets extremely hot it changes to a beige color and keeps the lizard from overheating. A chuckwalla will scurry away from predators to hide in tight cracks and then "puff" his body out to fill the space and make it nearly

impossible to remove him. Because the chuckwalla lives in an environment without water, his biological system builds up salt toxicity over time. But there is a special built-in “de-salination plant” at the top of his head by its nose. Before the salt in his bloodstream reaches dangerous levels, the blood is shunted through this system and the salt is removed. From time to time the chuckwalla “sneezes out” pure salt crystals! We should consider some of these bizarre biological systems in common lizards before too quickly passing off curious details in historical accounts involving the ancient dragons.

MONITOR LIZARDS: Perhaps no creature that has been proven to exist today appears so much alike the ancient dinosaurs than the large monitor lizards. It would be expected that long-lived monitor lizards attained even greater size under the optimal conditions of the early earth. In fact, the skeleton of a 20 foot giant monitor lizard, *Megalania*, has been discovered in Australia. It probably weighed about two tons and hunted giant kangaroos!

KOMODO DRAGON: In 1910 Lieutenant Steyn van Hensbroek of the Dutch colonial administration heard stories about a “living dinosaur” in Indonesia. Ridicule gave way to amazement as the Komodo Dragons were discovered. They can grow up to 10 feet and might weigh 300 pounds. This, the biggest of known lizards, lives exclusively in Indonesia, mainly on Komodo Island. Like other members of the monitor lizard family, they are carnivorous, feeding on animals as large as a deer or a pig. They can be fierce if cornered. Often the baby Komodo Dragons climb trees like an iguana. The large adults will burrow or pass the heat of day under bushes, coming out in the morning and evening. Like several other monitors, Komodo Dragons swim well, sometimes swimming to small islands where they are a threat to domestic livestock. In some ways, these creatures resemble the ancient dinosaurs like *Thecodontosaurus*.

OTHER MONITOR LIZARDS: There are dozens of species of monitor lizards found in Africa, Asia, Indonesia, New Guinea, and Australia. Indian Monitors are thought to have been transported by natives to the Polynesian Islands, possibly as a food source. Monitors have a unique ability to greatly increase the size of the mouth cavity enabling them to swallow their prey whole. The Nile Monitor is the largest lizard in Africa, sports a distinctive blue tongue and has been seen as long as 8 feet. It will lay eggs in termite mounds, which provide a natural incubation! The Earless Monitor is a semi aquatic lizard that is native to Borneo. These lizards (along with some other reptiles) continue growing their entire life.”

“People don’t live to be nine hundred years old anymore as they used to before the flood. Dragonflies don’t get to be three feet like they used to before the flood. Grasshoppers don’t get to be two feet long like they used to before the flood, and dinosaurs don’t get one-hundred-fifty feet long like they used to before the flood.”

But that doesn’t mean we don’t see any dinosaurs still alive today. Rather, they could be right under our noses but thanks to the brainwashing of evolution, we don’t even think to call them dinosaurs! But be that as it may, even though the odds of seeing with our own eyes an actual living dinosaur today may not be great due to their decrease in population and size and ability to hide, there are **still** actual eyewitness accounts of people “seeing” them with their own eyes.

And the **first type** of dinosaur people still see with their own eyes is **Water Dinosaurs**. Now first of all, the fact that we have any eyewitness accounts including photos is amazing as this man points out:

“People say, ‘If the creature is really over there, why don’t they get a good picture of it?’ That is a fair question. Let me turn it around and ask a question. Have you ever seen a picture of a car wreck as it happened? You won’t either, at least not very often. There have been thousands of wrecks. It happens so fast that you say, ‘Oh wow! They’re going to crash!’ CRASH! ‘Here’s my camera. I should have gotten a picture of that!’ You think of it after it happened. If you are out swimming or fishing, and all of a sudden you see a dinosaur, you say, ‘Oh wow! He is gone. I should have taken a picture.’ You don’t think of it when it happens. I don’t fault folks for not getting a good photograph. Do you have a camera with you right this second? If one crashed through your wall, and then exited the scene, you would be called a liar for the rest of your life. Right?”

But even so, again, God is gracious to us. Let’s take a look at some actual eyewitness accounts.

- During the age of sailing ships, which really started with Columbus, up until about one hundred years ago when they went to diesel engines or steam engines. For about a four hundred year span of human history was called the great age of sailing ships. During this time there are thousands of legends of people sighting sea monsters. Well, if you’re in a sailing boat it’s pretty quiet going through the water. Today, with your diesel engine on board of your metal hull boat; sound travels great under water, they can hear you coming a hundred

miles away. They've learned to avoid the shipping lanes, I'm sure. But, during this age of sailing ships, there are many stories of people sighting sea monsters.

- In 1555 Olaus Magus wrote a book called *Historia de Gentibus Septentrionalibus* in which he describes a monstrous fish as follows, "Their forms are horrible, their heads square, all set with prickles, and they have long sharp horns round about like a tree rooted up by the roots: They are ten or twelve cubits long, very black, with huge eyes. The Apple of the Eye is of one cubit, and is red and fiery coloured, which in the dark night appears to Fishermen afar off under waters, as a burning fire, having hairs like goose feathers." De Montford says its "huge protruding eyes actually seemed to flash fire". The giant squid has the largest eyes of any animal. One observer said its skin was "brilliant carmine red".
- A dictionary in 1766, defines the word "Sea Dragon." It said, "A Marine monster caught in England in 1749, resembling, in some degree, an alligator, but having two large fins which served for swimming or flying. It had two legs terminating in hoofs, like those of an ass. Its body was covered with impenetrable scales, and it had five rows of teeth. Strange creature."
- In 1845 a description of a sea monster says there was "boiling of the water on both sides of it" and moved like a snake.
- In 1848, Captain Peter M'Quhae of the H.M.S. *Daedalus*, and his crew, watched a sixty-foot sea monster swim directly under their boat. They watched it for 20 minutes. The sailors on board said, "Captain, please don't say anything about this. Don't write it in the log book for sure because we are going to get laughed at for the rest of our lives. If we go back to port and tell them that we saw a dinosaur, they are going to laugh at us." What would happen to you if you were fishing in the Gulf of Mexico and spotted a dinosaur. When you returned home and said, "Hey! I saw a dinosaur;" they would find you one of those long-sleeved jackets that tie in the back. Right? The very idea of a dinosaur still living is too far out for some folks to believe. However, there are lots of stories of giant critters in the sea. Well, he put it in the logbook anyway. Sure enough, they got laughed at.
- In 1879 a giant squid washed ashore and was "churning the water into foam by the motion of its immense arms and tail "ejecting large volumes of water".

Frederick Aldrich, an expert on giant squid examined a 20 foot long immature specimen that he believed could grow to 150 feet in length.

- Natural History of Norway by Bishop Eric Fontopodum reported sea monsters. There are many stories in his book he wrote.
- Missionary Hans Egede, from Greenland, tells the story of sighting a sea monster off the coast of Greenland. He said that it stuck its head up level with the top of the ship. It had two little flippers, flappers as he calls them, on the front.
- In the book, *Monsters of the Deep* by Thomas Helm who died recently, but he's from Crestview, Florida. He tells the story of about the *Monongahela*, the ship that actually shot, killed, and cut up and ate part of a one hundred and three foot, six inch long sea monster. Another ship stopped to see what on earth was going on. They said, "Look at this, a hundred and three foot sea monster." The *Monongahela* sold the oil; they boiled the blubber down to the oil and sold it to the other ship. They said, "Look, fellows, we're out for whales – we're going after whales. We got the bones of this sea monster in the hull of the *Monongahela*. You guys can take this oil; go back to port, tell them we'll be back in six months and show them the proof." Six months later the *Monongahela* never showed up. A year later; never showed up. Sometime after that some boards washed on the shore of Japan, I believe, that said *Monongahela* on the side. The ship sank in a storm. But, the sailors that saw it said, "Look, it was clear sea serpent oil. We've never seen anything like it; we saw the creature ourselves. But, people laughed at them anyways, because they lacked proof.
- During World War I, a German submarine commander, a U-boat captain, said he sank a British ship. When it exploded under water, a sixty-foot long sea monster came flying up out of the water; had big paddle-shaped flippers, kind of like a plesiosaurus; had an alligator shaped head, maybe it was a *kronosaurus*. Captain Georg von Forstner described what happened: "On July 30, 1915, our *U28* torpedoed the British steamer *Iberian* carrying a rich cargo in the North Atlantic. The steamer sank quickly, the bow sticking almost vertically into the air. When it had gone for about twenty-five seconds there was a violent explosion. A little later pieces of wreckage, and among them a gigantic sea animal (writhing and struggling wildly), was shot out of the water to a height of 60 to 100-feet. At that moment I had with me in the conning

tower my officers of the watch, the chief engineer, the navigator, and the helmsman. Simultaneously we all drew one another's attention to this wonder of the seas...we were unable to identify it. We did not have time to take a photograph, for the animal sank out of sight after ten or fifteen seconds. It was about 60-feet long, was like a crocodile in shape and had four limbs with powerful webbed feet and a long tail tapering to a point." One of the largest crocodiles ever caught was a 20 feet long specimen harpooned in 1960 near Borrooloola in Australia's Northern Territory. This is not even half the size of the monster as described by the *U28* commander!

- In June 1983, a carcass was found on Bungalow Beach in Gambia, but was unavailable for analysis by those who tried to identify it. It was found and examined by Owen Burham who had no camera, and so was only able to bring back a description and measurements. Working on these, noted zoologist Dr Karl P.N. Shuker short-listed six possible identities. Only one, the Shepherd's Beaked-whale (*Tasmacetus shepherdi*), was a creature known to be still living in today's oceans. However, he considers it as the least likely of them. The other five possibilities were prehistoric marine animals. Two of these bear out the description of the leviathan, and of the creature seen by the *U28*. One was the *mosasaur*, a giant marine version of the monitor lizards, and the other was a *thalattosuchian*, a kind of sea-crocodile supposedly extinct for 110 million years! Dr Shuker believes the latter to be the most likely contender.
- The Navy ship U.S.S. Stein tangled with such a creature on its way to track submarines near South America. When its sonar equipment suddenly stopped working, the captain headed the ship back for repairs at the Long Beach Naval Dockyard. When the tough underwater sonar dome was examined in dry dock the crew found a big surprise. The rubber covering that protects the dome was torn and battered with dozens of big gouges. Hundreds of sharp, hollow teeth (or claws) were broken off in the covering. Some were longer than a inch. It looked as if some sea creature had been attracted to the underwater sound of the sonar and tried to bite it and break it. Naval Oceans Center made a decision. The animal "must have been extremely large and of species still unknown to science."
- There are stories of giant octopuses pulling ships underwater. But you say, "Come on, octopuses never get that big!" Oh, they get pretty big. You see octopuses never stop growing just like reptiles. Now stop and think about it. If you were an animal that never stopped growing, it might be possible for you to

reach the magical size where you would become big enough that you no longer had any enemies. They used to chase you, now you chase them. Did you know that an octopus washed up on beach in St. Augustine, Florida? It was two hundred feet across and weighed five tons. That's not even the biggest one. A whale was killed near Seattle, WA. Inside the whale's stomach was one arm to an octopus that was a hundred and fifty feet long. There are some awfully big critters out there in the ocean, really big ones. At Yale University they've got a model of a giant squid hanging up there in their Peabody Museum. A baby giant squid washed up on the beach in New Zealand; they said full grown it would have been a hundred and fifty feet long. Not only that, there have been some giant squids found out there. A 57-foot squid washed up on the beach in Canada in 1877. Just a few years ago in the late 1980's, an 80-foot squid washed upon the beach in Nova Scotia, Canada.

- There's a lake in Northern Scotland called Loch Ness. Loch Ness is a huge lake. Twenty-four miles long. About 1-1.5 miles wide. It's nearly 1000 feet deep in places. It has been reported, or calculated I should say, that Loch Ness is capable of holding every person in the world. All six billion people in the world could go drown in Loch Ness at the same time. It's a big lake! The problem with Loch Ness is it's up in the mountains and if you wanted to see the lake, you had to either travel up river seven miles from the town of Inverness or you had to climb over the mountains to get there – until 1933 when they decided to go in with a bulldozer and dynamite and put a roadbed along the edge of Loch Ness. Because there really was no place to put a road. So they chiseled a groove in the mountains and put a road there. In 1933, there were 52 separate sightings the first year the road was in. By 1960, there had been 9,000 reported sightings of the Loch Ness Monster. Today it is over 11,000. There are 11,000 people that have claimed they have seen something in Loch Ness! Now of course there are always hoaxes and frauds. I'm not going to say that all 11,000 are legitimate. But just because there are some hoaxes and frauds doesn't mean they are all hoaxes and frauds.

World Book Encyclopedia spent a lot of money to take a submarine from Georgia over to Scotland and put it down in Loch Ness. Dan Taylor went down in the submarine. And here is what he said about it. He said, "Nessie was pretty elusive. I thought I got her. Something was lying on the bottom, and the wash from it threw my submarine way off course." He's building another sub, by the way, to go back. He still wants to write a capture of the Loch Ness Monster with a mini sub. Well they gave up on the sub idea pretty much because the

water is so black. It's like being in a giant cup of coffee. Visibility is zero. You turn your spotlights on and the light just doesn't penetrate. So instead they put boats all the way across the top of the lake and they called it Operation "Deepscan". And they scanned the bottom of Loch Ness. As far as anybody knows, that's the first time there has been a sonar scan of the lake bottom. They said the bottom of the lake is wrinkled up like a raisin. Lots of places to hide. There were caves going off to the side also of Loch Ness. I'm sure the critter heard 24 boats coming down the lake and said, time to go someplace.

One guy got a picture of a giant diamond shaped flipper. This was taken by the Academy of Applied Science. Underwater photography is difficult because the water is so black. But they took those pictures with a sonar-activated camera. One man did get a picture of Nessie with its mouth open. That picture is from Reader's Digest Strange Stories. Many people have said they have seen humps sticking up out of the water moving across the lake at very great speeds. Tim Dinsdale got good film footage of almost a minute of this creature going across the lake. And it wasn't a boat, it wasn't a submarine. The Royal Air Force Academy or somebody over there in England analyzed the photo and said, "This is a live animate object."

- Something slammed past a couple of scientists on a boat in Brazil in 1905. The guys who saw this creature were on some yacht. They said it had a dorsal fin six feet long and two feet high. And a small head on a neck about seven or eight feet long in front of the fin. Two experienced British naturalists saw it. They said there was a good-sized body under the water. But couldn't see the details.
- Down by New Zealand there is a place where the Japanese do a lot of fishing. It's called the Chattum Rise because at that point the water is only 900 feet deep. But down by New Zealand they fish and one day they were fishing down there in 1977 with this gigantic fishing boat. Dragging their massive nets down across the bottom, they pulled up a dead, rotten, stinking carcass from 900 feet down. It was 32 feet long, and weighed 4,000 pounds apparently a Plesiosaurus. It stunk so badly, that they photographed it a bunch of times and threw it back. They made sketches of the thing. A marine biologist on board made the sketches. Said it had four flippers and a skinny neck. Of course the typical humanist or evolutionist answer to this is that it was a basking shark. And they go through all of their details about the gill slits rotting away and the

fins rotting away. The guys who had it on board in their hands said look we know what basking sharks are; it was not a basking shark.

It is thought provoking to consider that the Japanese have no problem with officially owning up to the present-day existence of dragons, sea-monsters or dinosaurs. Indeed, they even issued a postage-stamp with a picture of a pleisiosaurus to commemorate the find. Only we in the West seem to have a problem with the present-day existence of these creatures, for only nine days after the appearance of the Times article, it was somberly announced on the 30th July 1977 by the BBC that the monster only looked like a pleisiosaurus. It in fact was a shark that had decomposed in such a way as to convey the impression that it had a long neck, a small head and four large paddles. How they, or their informants at the Natural History Museum in Kensington, could tell this since the creature was no longer available for examination, we can only guess at, especially considering that the marine biologist on board the vessel had sketched the creatures skeletal structure and it is nothing like that of a shark. Marine biologists are highly trained scientists whose ability to detect disease and mutations in fish and marine mammals is crucial to the health of the consumer let alone the profits of the fishing vessel concerned, so their knowledge of marine life is necessarily very great. Yet the BBC would have us believe that Michihiko Yano, the government-trained and highly qualified marine biologist who examined, photographed and measured the monster, wouldn't know a dead shark when he saw one!

- In Russia, there have been several sightings in some different lakes in Russia. There is one lake they call Mystery Lake. Some scientists went up there and said they saw a creature with a big fin on its back and a long skinny neck. A different spot up in the North Coast of Russia in the Arctic Ocean, what looked like a dinosaur washed up on coast just after a storm in the Arctic in 1994. A Russian news service reported the carcass was 39 feet long. Well what is that?
- In Japan there are several different lakes that are reporting creatures similar to this. There's one they say has a long neck and it's an eel like monster. Many people have seen it. A different lake in Japan has a creature that they've nicknamed "Issie". They've got a statue of it up there by the lake. Whatever it is.
- In China there has been something seen over there in one of the lakes. They call it an USO. Unidentified Swimming Object. The monster was golden

yellow. It had a long neck and a beard and a horned head the size of a wash basin. More than 1,000 people had seen a dinosaur-like monster in two sightings around Sayram Lake in Xinjiang. What on earth is that?

- Just a few years ago up in Sweden, there was an expedition to go to one of the giant lakes up there. 450 people have reported they've seen something awfully big in that lake in Sweden.
- Canada has twenty different lakes that are still getting regularly reported sightings of dinosaur like creatures still alive. I've got the article right here about Canada's lake monster. As well as names and addresses of many people who have claimed they've seen this creature. There are articles in the paper all of the time about Nessie's Canadian cousin. From Canada, Professor P. LeBlond of the University of British Columbia told a meeting of zoologists about the many sightings of 'Caddy' – short for *Cadborosaurus* – around the British Columbia coast and as far south as Oregon. In Southern British Columbia there is a big lake in the town of Kelowna. The lake is called Okanagan. It is 80 miles long. Many people there have reported a creature called the Ogotogo. There are songs about it. There is a million-dollar reward for anyone who can capture the Ogotogo. An article about Ogotogo says, "Thousands have seen something strange in this narrow, 80-mile-long lake in southern British Columbia." Keith Ross was 67 and he'd been fishing out there since he was five years old. He said the creature was 40-50 feet long. It had a wide mouth and 4-foot tusks like a walrus as well as other pointed, sharp teeth about the size of his finger. It chased their boat for 1-2 miles. Its head was out of the water about 15 feet. It can't be a fish because they have to breathe underwater. He said it was close to a plesiosaur but not exact. What he saw had a two-foot thick, eight to nine foot long neck. Nine-inch diameter eyes with yellow/red circles around them. And they were set at an angle from the front not on the side like a fish. He could see no visible means of propulsion as it swam toward them. It was grayish brown, covered in barnacles, rough textured and did not appear to have scales. They were six miles south of Cape Sable Island, Nova Scotia, Canada. The water was 180 feet deep and flat calm. He said, "I don't want to see it again!"
- On the coast of California, in Monterey Bay, something washed up on the beach in 1925. It came to be known as "California's Nessie". You can see the head of that creature as it lay on the beach. The guy in the background has a rifle in case it moves again. The neck was 20 feet long. Some people tried to

say it was some rare form of beached whale. Excuse me? Show me any neck on a whale! The guys who examined it, like the president of the Natural History Society in British Columbia, said, “My examination of the monster was quite thorough. It had no teeth. Its head is large and the neck is 20 feet long. I would call it a type of plesiosaurus.” People watched it get killed a couple of days earlier. Some fishermen had seen it fighting with a group of seals. And apparently it lost the battle and rolled up on the beach a few days later. In the 1930’s and 40’s, these creatures were still being reported (same family I guess). In Monterey Bay you go out a few miles and it drops off to 9,000 feet deep. There is a big trench out there. Real deep water. During the 1930’s and 40’s the sardine fleet (which at that time was the sardine capital of the world) reported seeing something. They said one account said a whole crew, 12 men, watched this creature. One report described the creature as surfacing near a fishing boat and staring at the crew with large baleful eyes from a rounded head that topped a long slender neck. Notice the description. The head is rounded on a long skinny neck. They said it stuck out of the water a distance of eight or more feet.”

- There is a lake between New York and Vermont called Lake Champlain. It’s a big lake. Many folks have reported the Lake Champlain Monster. It appears in newspapers up in that region all of the time. There used to be a book in print called *Champ: Beyond the Legend*. It shared the account of a lady named Sandi Mansi describing the creature that she saw. She and her husband and two kids watched it for ten minutes. When asked, “Do you think you saw a dinosaur?” She said, “Oh no, I know I saw a dinosaur!” This was just in 1977. Somebody tried to tell Sandi Mansi that what she saw was a duck. She said, “If that was a duck, it was a 2,000-pound duck!!” She said, “My husband and I were standing at the edge of Lake Champlain on the Vermont side, and our two children were playing in the water. All of a sudden, we noticed this turbulence in the water, and then it slowly came up. It was looking around from right to left. It looked kind of nervous. We watched it for ten minutes. My husband handed me the camera. I dropped to my knees because my legs just buckled out from under me, but I snapped off one picture. We were looking at a dinosaur.” In 1998, Discover Magazine reported in Lake Champlain, “Fifty eight passengers aboard the Ethan Allan reported that a creature 30 to 35 feet long with three to five humps cruised with the boat about 200 feet off the port side for five minutes.” “Don’t tell me it was a carp or a sturgeon,” said the skipper. “If it was a fish, it weighed 3,000 or 5,000 pounds.”

- Dennis Fields, a former missionary to Far North Queensland's Kuku Yalanji tribes people, told the *Answers in Genesis* ministry in Australia some years ago of a story the elders of the tribe told him, of a creature called Yarru (or Yarrba). The tribe inhabits the rainforest regions, where there are a number of waterholes in which, in earlier days, Yarru was said to live. There is a story of how the Yarru devoured a young maiden. The missionary asked one of the tribe's artists to paint the story for him. The tribal artist, with very little formal education, had no knowledge of what so-called prehistoric animals looked like, and was drawing only from the descriptions handed down in the ancient stories. The painting (later donated to *Answers in Genesis*) shows a creature with a remarkable resemblance to the extinct plesiosaurus. Most evolutionists, however, find this unacceptable, since they insist such creatures vanished with the dinosaurs over 65 million years ago.
- For centuries, the Dharuk people have spoken of the mighty 'Mirreeulla,' whose home is the Hawkesbury River near Sydney. Sightings of plesiosaur-like creatures in this river have continued to modern times, with some estimating the creature at up to 50 feet long.
- Thirty five tons of something big and dead was found on the beach in Tecoluta, Mexico in March, 1969 and whatever it was, it certainly received a great deal of publicity. The strange carcass's serpent-like body was covered with hard jointed armor. A 10 feet bone tusk estimated to weigh a ton protruded from its head. UPI reported that biologists thought that the creature might have been a narwhal, which has a long tusk but that after seeing the carcass, "they could not match it with any sea creature known to man."
- Morgawr is a giant sea creature that many people have seen over the years in the Falmouth Bay area of Cornwall. The word 'morgawr' means sea giant in Cornish and it is probably the most famous sea serpent in the world (the Loch Ness Monster is a freshwater creature). Of course, the sea serpent is probably just a legend, isn't it? Well, actually many people have seen it over the years, including many fisherman. In 1876, two fisherman caught a sea serpent in their nets in Gerran's Bay. Fifty years later (1926), a similar creature was caught in the nets of some other fishermen. The creature was described as 20 feet long with an eight foot tail, scaly legs and a beak-like head. Then there was a period with few sightings until the 1970's. In September 1975, Morgawr was spotted off Pendennis Point in Falmouth by a man and a woman out on an evening stroll. They described a hump-backed creature with a long neck, 'stumpy'

horns and bristles down its back. Again in 1975, it was spotted in the Helford, near Durgan. Two separate sightings off Rosemullion Head took place in January 1976 (one of which was by two women from London, who no doubt would not even have heard of the legend). It was described as being 30-40 feet long and looking like a prehistoric creature.

Two months later, the Falmouth Packet published some pictures of the Morgawr taken by a local lady." A woman known only as "Mary F." claimed to have sighted Morgawr in February 1976, and she was able to take two photographs. She submitted the photos anonymously to the local newspaper, the Falmouth Packet, which published them on its front page on March 5, 1976. Mary F. included a note containing the following description of what she had seen: "It looked like an elephant waving its trunk, but the trunk was a long neck with a small head on the end, like a snake's head. It had humps on the back which moved in a funny way. The color was black or very dark brown, and the skin seemed to be like a sea lion's...the animal frightened me. I would not like to see it any closer. I do not like the way it moved when swimming." She also indicated that the creature was about 15-18 feet long, and that it was visible only for a few seconds. She apologized for the poor quality of her photography, writing that, "The pictures are not very clear because of the sun shining right into the camera and a haze on the water. Also I took them very quickly indeed."

In 1999 video footage of a creature swimming in the sea off Gerran's Bay has been captured by local man John Holmes and has confounded experts. The 49-year-old from Sticker had been filming his wife swimming in the sea when he spotted what he described as a "snake-like" creature. He told BBC Radio Cornwall: "I was filming my wife and had climbed on a rock to admire the view across the bay and I thought I heard a splash. A bizarre movement caught my attention about 250 metres off shore and this thing appeared to be standing about one metre above sea level." Mr. Holmes thought he was looking at the fin of a shark or a killer whale at first. "I then saw a snake-like head and neck which appeared to be raised out of the water. I was so shocked by what I saw that I almost fell off the rock. "I screamed to my wife and she climbed out of the water. I only saw it in the water for a brief amount of time." Mr. Holmes, who worked for the National History Museum in London for 19 years, has his own theory. "I have gone through all the text books to try and work out what this may have been and my theory is that it could be a living fossil."

- The Bible talks about the dragons in the waters. Dragons in the sea. You know it's obvious that dinosaurs, if they are still living, the ones in the water would be the last ones killed. It's a lot harder to exterminate them than it is the ones on land. Many people have seen these critters, and they are not all lunatics. There must be something to it. The whole problem is how you look at it from the beginning.

The **second type** of dinosaur people still see with their own eyes are **Land Dinosaurs**. Even though I agree, that there's probably a lot more dinosaurs still alive in the water than they would be on land, once again, to me, the graciousness of God comes through. Let's take a look at some actual eyewitness accounts of dinosaurs on land!

- British explorer Colonel John Blashford-Snell returned from an isolated Nepalese valley in March with photos of living creatures, which looked something like mammoths or extinct Stegodons.
- The Bible says in the book of Job that there was an animal named Behemoth that God describes in Job chapter 40. And it says this animal, Behemoth, lieth under the shady trees in the covert of the reed and *fens*. The word *fens* is an archaic English word that means *the swamp*. Behemoth lives in the swamp. Well the biggest swamp in the world today is the Likouala swamp in the middle of Africa. Mostly in the Congo but partly in Zaire. That swamp is 55,000 square miles of swampland. That means it is bigger than the whole state of Arkansas. It's bigger than many of the states in America. Almost as big as Georgia. Georgia is 58,000 square miles. That swamp was taken over by the Belgians in 1880 and it was called the Belgian Congo. It was called the Belgian Congo up until 1960. Well explorers began going into that swamp in 1880, and they began coming back with reports that there are dinosaurs still alive.

In 1910 an article appeared in the New York Herald. "Is a Brontosaurus Roaming Africa's Wilds?". Of course we have since discovered there was no Brontosaurus. They had the wrong head on the skeleton. But probably something more like a diplodocus or an apatosaurus. In 1948 another article appeared in the Saturday Evening Post. The author said, "A well known South African big game hunter, named Mr. Goble, returned from a trip to Angola and announced to the Capetown Newspaper that there was an animal of large dimensions, the description of which could only fit a dinosaur, dwelling in the Dilolo Swamps. It has the head and tail of a lizard." In different parts of the

area over there, they have different names for the same creature, depending upon their local language.

In 1980, Dr. Roy Mackal from the University of Chicago had read all of these stories about those creatures still alive in African swamps. He was a microbiology professor. So he decided he should go to the Congo Swamps and check it out for himself. He went over to the swamps and spent six weeks. He said it's the most miserable swamp in the world. Right on the equator. 95 degrees all the time. And 95 percent humidity all of the time. Mosquitoes landed on them at the rate of 1,000 per hour. Just a miserable place to go. They were there for six weeks.

They talked to the natives that lived in the swamp and said, "Do you have any crocodiles in this swamp?" And they said, "Oh, white man, we have big crocodiles!" They paced off on the sand bar how long they were and nobody would believe them. Until 1983 or 1984, one of the expeditions that went to that swamp saw a fifty foot crocodile! Now if you are a pygmy, four feet four inches tall, a fifty footer looks real big to you! See, crocodiles never stop growing either. Once you pass that magical point where you no longer have any enemies, it's all downhill.

As Dr. Mackal continued to show the natives the pictures, he had a picture book of many different animals, some that lived in the swamp and some that didn't. He was going to test the natives to see if they were telling the truth. As they would thumb through the pages, they would say, "Oh yes, hippopotamus. Yeah, we've got that one." Turn the page. "Yep! Crocodiles, we have those. Grizzly bear. No, we have never seen that animal." Dr. Mackal turned the page and came to the picture of an apatosaurus, and the natives said, "Oh yes, that's Mokele-Mbembe, he lives out in the swamp. What's next?" You know turn the page. "What else do you want to know?" It was no big deal to them. Dr. Mackal said, "Mokele-Mbembe? You mean to tell me that you have an apatosaurus living in the swamp? Don't you know, that's a dinosaur? They've been dead for seventy million years." The natives said, "We're sorry, we didn't know that. We've never been to the University of Chicago to study evolution. All that we know is that we see one once in a while as we fish out there."

Apatosauruses still alive? Now, don't become excited. They are not one-hundred fifty feet long like they used to be. The natives claim that Mokele-Mbembe is only about twenty-five or thirty feet long. They say his body is

about the size of a hippopotamus, but his neck and tail are real long. Which fits the pattern, by the way. The natives claimed that Mokele-Mbembe lived in the water and was very rarely seen. The natives that had lived there a lifetime may only have seen him once or twice or they may never have seen him, but they did claim to hear him from time-to-time. They claimed that he lived under the water and under the shade of the trees. Ah! Kind of like in the book of Job, "...He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens." That is exactly what God told Job. They said that behemoth, this animal Mokele-Mbembe, would stick his long neck out and eat plants along the side of the rivers.

They said that he was active at night, which means he was not often seen in the daytime. They live in caves or they live under water. And they come out, barely stick their necks out and grab the plants on the side of the river. Their favorite plant is the Malombo plant. It's got a fruit kind of like an apple on it, only harder than an apple. And the animals just love these things. And the natives said, "If you'd like to find Mokele Mbembe just travel through the swamp until you find lots of Malombo plants and no hippopotamus." Hippos like to eat it also, but Mokele Mbembe doesn't like hippos so he drives them out of the river or the swamp and he takes over that area for himself. They did find footprints of the creatures on shore. Apparently they come out at night to get more plants and the footprints had claw marks on them. Elephants and hippos are about the same size but they do not have claws on their feet.

The natives claim that these animals will sometimes surprise you when you are going in your canoe through the swampy area and they will come up out of the river, or the swamp holes they call them. And if you happen to get too close to it and startle it, its tail will smash your canoe and he will drown you. But he won't eat you if that's any consolation. They reported that he is not friendly at all. His very sensitive hearing enables him to duck under the water when he hears you coming, which makes your chances of spotting him close to zero. The natives claimed that one of their ancestors had killed one of these animals. Dr. Mackal asked the natives, "Does Mokele-Mbembe ever die? Do you ever see a dead one?" They said, "Oh, Mokele-Mbembe is the god of the river. He never dies." Of course, that is an exaggeration. He said, "Do you ever kill one to eat it?" They said, "Oh no! Our grandfathers killed and ate one, and they all died."

Herman Regusters from Los Angeles, from Jet Propulsion Laboratory, took an expedition in the 1980's. When he came back the Los Angeles Newspaper carried this article about a dinosaur like creature that was photographed. And the photograph was kind of fuzzy. Regusters said that the humidity is so bad over there just survival is a full time job. Keeping your equipment dry and serviceable is another whole set of problems. And then being alert enough when you do get a five or ten second glimpse of something to do something with it is another whole set of problems.

People often say, "Well why doesn't someone get a good, clear photograph?" Well that's a fair question. Let me ask you a question. How many of you have ever seen a car wreck? You watched it happen. You saw an accident? I'd like to see you get a picture of one as it happens. In the first place, who has got a camera with them at all times? And if you did have a camera and you saw an accident, you wouldn't think of it in time. You are so caught up in the moment. So I think that's part of the problem with these sightings of the dinosaurs still alive. Certainly in the African swamp, you are just worried about survival and mosquitoes and everything else.

Regusters said the creature was dark brown. The skin appeared slick and smooth with a long neck and a small head. Herman Regusters and his wife Kia saw this creature. They heard it making a roar. Many other members of the expedition including government officials heard it and saw it. The natives claim these animals live in caves along the side of the swamp. And they eat plants for awhile and when there are not enough plants they move on someplace else. So it's not a simple matter of, "Hey let's drive over to Africa and take a picture and drive back home." It's just not quite that simple. In the first place, this area is almost as big as Georgia, and they said you could average about one mile per hour traveling through this impenetrable swamp. It would take you all day to go eight or ten miles. If I told you there were a hundred elephants hiding in Georgia and you can only go one mile an hour and I want you to find them. You'd better bring a lunch! You're going to be there for awhile. Right?

This Mokele Mbembe creature has been reported by many expeditions by people who have gone over there. Including William Gibbons, from Canada. He's been over there three times. A missionary was there for 42 years as a missionary. His name is Eugene Thomas. When asked about dinosaurs in the swamp he said, "I have lived there for forty years and have traveled extensively

in that swamp. I generally stay in the village with the natives.” He went on to say, “I have never seen one, but there is no doubt in my mind that there are some dinosaurs in that swamp. I have two pigmies in my church that helped kill one back in the 1950’s.” When asked if that was the same story that Roy Mackal writes about in his book, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe*. He said, “Yes, those two pigmies were interviewed by Dr. Mackal when he was over here. They are Christians now. I myself have heard the dinosaurs at night.” He said that you can hear them at night, roaring like giant lizards.

In 1983, an expedition lead by Marcellin Agnagna, left the Brazzaville Congo, the capital of Congo, for the Congo swamp. Marcellin and his group of scientists, traveled into the swamp. He also went with Dr. Mackal on his second expedition. Marcellin said, “Man, I didn’t know there were dinosaurs in my own backyard! Dinosaurs just 500 miles from my house. Nobody goes into that swamp!” Eugene Thomas, the missionary said, “That swamp is uninhabited, and uninhabitable. You couldn’t live there, and you wouldn’t want to if you could. It’s a miserable place.” Marcellin, along with several of his scientists, went in there and saw one of the animals. He grabbed his camera and snapped off several pictures before he realized that he had forgotten to take off the lens cap. When you go deer hunting, they call it buck fever. I don’t know what they call it when you go Mokele-Mbembe hunting. He said. “I didn’t get a picture, but I’ll draw you a sketch.”

Dr. Mackal traveled all over the swamp, and the story was the same, “Oh yes, Mokele-Mbembe lives up the stream.” They claim that Mokele-Mbembes migrate around eating plants as they travel on to the next place; so, they are never in the same location for an extended period. Mackal says that a giant turtle and a monkey-eating bird have been identified with some certainty as living in the Likouala swamps. An unknown species of large crocodile also seems to inhabit the area. The idea of dinosaur survival is not at all unlikely in view of what the Bible teaches is the real history of the world. Africa is still a vastly unexplored continent, with ample suitable habitat for dinosaurs. Thousands of square kilometres of impenetrable swamps and thick jungle cover the Congo, and may have never been visited.

- At the end of the 19th century *Scientific American* recorded the following remarkable events: “The Brazilian Minister at La Paz, Bolivia, had remitted to the Minister of Foreign Affairs in Rio photographs of drawings of an

extraordinary saurian killed on the Beni after receiving thirty-six balls. By order of the President of Bolivia the dried body, which had been preserved in Asuncion, was sent to La Paz.” The “monster” was reported to be 39 feet from snout to point of the tail, which latter was flattened. It’s head resemblance the head of a dog and its legs were short, ending with formidable claws. The legs and abdomen sported a kind of scale armor, and all the back is protected by a still thicker and double cuirass, starting from behind the ears of the anterior head, and continuing to the tail. The neck is long, and the belly large and almost dragging on the ground.”

- In 1907 Lieutenant-Colonel Percy Fawcett of the British Army was sent to mark the boundaries between Brazil and Peru. He was an officer in the Royal Engineers and was well known as a meticulous recorder of facts. In the Beni Swamps of Madre de Dios Colonel P. H. Fawcett saw an animal he believed to be Diplodocus. The Diplodocus story is confirmed by many of the tribes east of the Ucayali, a region. The intrepid explorer also picked up reports of huge monsters inhabiting the swamps near the Madidi River in Bolivia. “There are snakes and insects unknown to scientists, and in the forests of the Madidi some mysterious and enormous beast has frequently been disturbed in the swamps – possibly a primeval monster like those reported in other parts of the continent. Certainly tracks have been found belonging to no known animal – huge tracks, far greater than could have been made by any species we know. In later years, a few occasional reports concerning the “Madidi monster” would reach the west. Col. Fawcett shot and killed and measured a 62-foot Anaconda snake. The natives that were with him said, “Colonel, you should see the big ones!” He said, “This is not a big one?!” A couple of years ago, a 130-foot Boa was reported in Reuters News Service in Peru. They said the snake went crashing through the jungle and left a trail wide enough through the trees that you could drive your wagon down it. Then the snake went back into the river. Another one floating down the Amazon was reported to be 150 feet long.
- Modern-day explorer Leonard Clark picked up stories of Indians seeing long-necked animals that browsed on the vegetation and attacked canoes that approached them. He stated, “Speaking of reptiles, old boy, Colonel Fawcett reached the eastern edge of Madre de Dios, out where you are going. It is a country of swamps apparently. One day while running his dugouts through it, he saw a great reptilian head rise out of the jungle, but before he could shoot, the head was lowered. From the noise the beast made getting away, he took it to be some sort of dinosaur. His Indians revolted and it was necessary to return

to Mato Grosso. When I smiled, he presently added, ‘Don’t be too sure they don’t exist - we hear a great many stories from the Indians here!’

In 2005, Genesis Park staff mounted an exploratory trip up Amazon tributaries along the border of Brazil & Bolivia. Villagers and indigenous communities were contacted from the Rio Madre De Dios, up the Rio Beni and towards the Rio Madidi. Very little knowledge of any long-necked reptilian creature was uncovered, but what reports were received matched the information obtained about the mokele-mbembe from the expeditions into Africa. Also, a strange dinosaur-like image has been found adorning a Peruvian water bottle that dates from 200AD.

It is quite likely that some of the large sauropod dinosaur species (like *Diplodocus* and *Apatosaurus*) were merely variations of the same created kind. Similarly, despite the different names from Africa to South America, the general description of supposed living dinosaurs remains the same: about 30 ft in length with a long neck, snake-like head and long, flexible tail. Apparently these dinosaurs are similar in form to their counterparts in the fossil record. Indeed, the creation model would predict that they could not evolve into a different kind of animal. In fact, living fossils are often smaller (and arguably less “fit”) than their preserved ancestors, again conforming to the creation model.

- In Gabon, a group of African natives known as the Fang people tell of an animal called N’yamala, identifying it with a picture of *Diplodocus*. In 1913, Capt. Von Stein was sent by the German government to explore the Cameroon. Von Stein wrote of an animal sized between a hippopotamus and an elephant with a long and very flexible neck and a long muscular tail like that of an alligator. Von Stein was even shown a path said to have been made by this animal in order to get at its food. On p. 257 of his 1927 book *Trader Horn*, Horn writes, “Aye, and behind the Cameroons there’s things living we know nothing about. I could ‘a’ made books about many things. The Jago-Nini they say is still in the swamps and rivers. Giant diver it means. Comes out of the water and devours people. Old men will tell you what their grandfathers saw, but they still believe it’s there. Same as the Amali I’ve always taken it to be. I’ve seen the Amali’s footprint. About the size of a good frying pan in circumference and three claws instead o’ five.”

In the fall of 2000 an expedition led by Genesis Park staff pioneered research in southeastern Cameroon by sloggng through nasty swamps, floating jungle rivers, trekking virgin rain forests and interviewing pygmy forest peoples who had never before talked to an outside explorer. From village to village informants recognized the creature from a lineup of various animals. The name was always the same: “Li’kela-bembe.” Eyewitnesses led them to places where it had been seen, in some cases quite recently. Its actions were described in fascinating detail and harmony with Dr. Mackal’s information from the Congo. A follow up expedition was initiated by the BBC in 2001.

The most recent trip, led by Canadian Brian Sass, discovered an island in the Dja River, which contained nesting caves like those identified by Mackal. They took casts of footprints and photographs of the caves and actually had a brief encounter with the elusive monster of Cameroon as it swam past their dugout canoe toward its lair.

Such “burrow digging” activity on the part of dinosaurs was confirmed by fossils in 2008. A paleontologist from Montana State University stumbled upon a sandstone mass that was “S-shaped” and about 7 feet long. At the end of this feature were the bones of an adult dinosaur and two juveniles who apparently inhabited a burrow which filled with an influx of sand, trapping the inhabitants. This burrow, which is surrounded by rock derived from mud and clay, is strong evidence that digging and denning dinosaurs cared for their young. The scenario matches quite precisely the reports from Cameroon!

- The Ceratopsians, or “frilled dinosaurs,” are members of a family of large, plant-eating dinosaurs that vary in size from the tiny Protoceratops to the famous Triceratops. They have a parrot-like beak at the front of the jaw and sport a wide diversity of horns and frills, from the Chasmosaurus whose neck frill extended halfway down its back to the horn-less Pachyrhinosaurus. Paleontologists believe that their horns were utilized in combat while the neck frill appeared intimidating, perhaps protecting them from the large bipedal carnivores. The Ceratopsians weighed several tons, as much as modern elephants, but their short feet and hind-leg sprawl made them slower and not as tall. There are also some credible reports from Africa that these creatures persist even to the present!

The same Likouala swamp region of the Congo which is supposed to be home to the Mokele-mbembe may also contain another dinosaurian: the Emela-

ntouka (literally “killer of elephants”). This stout rhinoceros-like creature is reputed to have a penchant for killing elephants with its single horn. Lucien Blancou, chief game inspector in French Equatorial Africa in the 1950’s wrote of a ferocious creature, larger than a buffalo that was considered the most dangerous animal by the Kelle pygmies. “...the presence of a beast which sometimes disembowels elephants is also known, but it does not seem to be prevalent there now as in the preceding districts. A specimen was supposed to have been killed twenty years ago at Dongou, but on the left of the Ubangi and in the Belgian Congo.”

In 1981 Dr. Roy Mackal traveled to the Congo searching for the rumored sauropod dinosaur Mokele-mbembe. But he was surprised to hear reports of another mysterious animal called the Emela-ntouka or “killer of elephants”. The natives in the northwest region of the Likoula swamp told how it would gore elephants with its single horn. Mackal’s contemplation that it was a ceratopsian was cast in doubt by the pygmies not recollecting a neck frill. The description, however, does not fit a rhinoceros, which has a short tail and does not have a true horn composed of bone or ivory. It is fused keratin (hair) and it seldom becomes the winner in a confrontation with elephants. Mackal left open the possibility that the Emela-ntouka was a Centrosaurus (“pointed lizard”). This member of the Ceratopsian family (formerly the Monoclonius) sports a single large horn on the center of its head. The ceratopsian identification has been strengthened by similar reports with a neck frill obtained by Genesis Park staff during a recent expedition to Cameroon. It also matches the classical authors’ multiple references to a ferocious single-horned creature that spears elephants in the belly, and leaves them to bleed to death.

There are numerous reports of a strange, horned creature along the west coast of central Africa. French zoologist Bernard Heuvelmans discusses some of them in his 1959 book *On the Track of Unknown Animals* under the category of “water elephant” and “forest rhinoceros.” In December, 1919, the London Daily Mail published a letter from C.G. James, who had lived in what is now Zambia. He reported on an enormous beast with a single ivory horn living in the waters of Lakes Bangweulu and the surrounding lakes and swamps. The same creature is also mentioned in both Millais’ 1924 book *Far Away Up the Nile*, and Hughes’ 1933 volume *Eighteen Years on Lake Bangweulu*. The latter describes Wa-Ushi tribesmen actually killing such a creature along the Luapula River that leads to Lake Bangweulu. They detailed how its smooth body was armed with a single horn fixed like that of a rhinoceros, but composed of

smooth white, highly-polished ivory. Hughes tells of a hippo that was said to be killed by one of these creatures. The throat was torn out. Indigenous peoples near Lake Edward in Zaire, call this same creature “Irizima” and refer to it as a “gigantic hippopotamus with the horns of a rhinoceros on its head.”

In Mali the Bambara people sculpture iron figurines of a three-horned creature with long points coming off the neck much like the ceratopsian dinosaur *Chasmosaurus*. In Cameroon the Baka pygmies identify pictures of a Triceratops with an animal they call the Ngoubou. They report it being as big as an ox, possessing a neck frill, and sporting from one to four horns. Apparently the mature male has the largest frill. Perhaps this is the same species as the Emela-ntouka in the Congo and the observers there merely saw the single-horned variety or younger creatures. The Ngoubou is said to inhabit the savannas along the Boumba and Sanga river where it is known to fight with elephants.

- The *Geelong Advertiser*, of Victoria, Australia, reported in July 1845 about the finding of unfossilized bone forming part of the knee joint of some gigantic animal. The paper reported showing it to an Aboriginal they regarded as particularly intelligent. He identified it immediately as a ‘bunyip’ bone, and unhesitatingly drew a picture of it. When the bone was shown to other Aboriginal people who ‘had no opportunity of communicating with each other,’ they all instantly recognized the bone and the picture as being of a ‘bunyip,’ a common word in some Aboriginal languages for a frightening monster. They gave detailed, consistent accounts of where a few people they knew had been killed by one of these. The creature was said to be amphibious, laid eggs, and from the descriptions, appeared to combine ‘the characteristics of a bird and an alligator’ – i.e. a bipedal reptile. (Note that no crocodiles or alligators are found in Australia except in its far north – Geelong is deep in the south). One of the Aboriginals, named Mumbowran, showed ‘several deep wounds on his breast made by the claws of the animal. The description and sketch certainly fits well with some form of bipedal dinosaur.
- Extending from the Northern Territory’s Arnhem Land east through the Gulf of Carpentaria to Queensland’s Cape York district is the story of ‘Burrunjor.’ The description is reminiscent of an *Allosaurus*, a smaller version of the well-known *Tyrannosaurus*. In 1950, cattlemen on the border between the Northern Territory and Queensland claimed losing stock to a strange beast, which left mutilated, half-eaten corpses in its destructive wake. A part-Aboriginal tracker

also claimed to have seen a bipedal reptile, 25 feet tall, moving through the scrub near Lagoon Creek on the Gulf Coast in 1961. Some parts of northern Australia's vastness are still little explored, and large areas of it are closed to public access. Perhaps some creatures unknown to science are still to be found there. That this is possible was shown a few years back when a tree, the Wollemi Pine, was found in a national park in New South Wales. Scientists said it was 'like finding a small dinosaur.' The tree is known from its fossils in 'dinosaur age' rock, but these are not found in any of the layers in between. Unlike an animal, a tree cannot run away and hide, yet this tree was completely unknown to science till recently.

- Some parts of Australia have traditions of huge reptiles suggestive of long-necked sauropods, the dinosaur group which includes *Diplodocus* and *Apatosaurus*. For instance, Central Australian tribes described 'Kulta' as a giant serpent who lived in the swamps which once covered the region, and ate plants. He was said to have a small head at the end of a long, narrow neck, a massive, bulky body supported by four huge legs, and a long, pointed tail, which trailed behind him. This is similar to the accounts of Wanambi from northern Australia, who features in Aboriginal cave paintings, and Kooleen and Myndie from Victoria. Unfortunately, the Aborigines maintain, the 'land eventually all dried up, the forests became desert, the swamps emptied, and Kulta died.' This actually fits the most common creationist models of the changing climate after Noah's Flood. Since most of the water for the Flood came up from under the ground (Genesis 7:11 and 8:2), the post-Flood oceans would have been warmer than today. This would have generated extra moisture in the atmosphere for centuries afterwards, providing ideal conditions for an ice age. This same increase in moisture would have meant that there was much more rainfall for centuries after the Flood in regions not affected by ice. Eventually, the rainfall patterns would have 'normalized' once all the excess oceanic heat had come into balance with the air temperature. This is consistent with the universally held view that Australia's now-arid heart was once a lushly forested, humid environment. Thus Australia's dinosaurs, at least, may have died out largely as a result of the environmental changes as vast areas of the inland relentlessly dried up.
- Strange creatures described as "dinosaur-like" and standing 2 meters (6 feet, 6 inches) tall have been seen in recent weeks in Pampa Acha, a small town 17 kilometers (10 miles) from the city of Arica in northern Chile. The "two strange creatures, described as small dinosaurs, were reported by the occupants

of a Terrano pickup truck between Iquique and Arica on Thursday night,” July 30, 2004. “The vehicle’s driver, Dario Riquelme, was traveling in the company of (Chilean) Army official Hernan Cuevas, his wife and two young children. According to his account, the situation, which left the family rather nervous and confused at 9:30 p.m. that evening. The event took place in the Pampa Acha sector, only a few moments before passing” the barrio “Presencias Tutelares, 17 kilometers south of Arica.” “Riquelme and his party left Iquique,” just south of Chile’s border with Peru “at 6 p.m. They were only a few minutes away from Arica and were holding a normal conversation when something strange darted in front of the vehicle.” ‘My companion said, ‘Look at that tremendous beast!’ and I managed to hit the brakes.

Then, after a few minutes, the second one ambled past, and it was even more startling because it was just like a dinosaur, walking on two legs. It had very noticeable thighs,’ Riquelme said.” “According to the driver’s description, the figures were grey and hairless. The second one, which crossed a few minutes later, was clearly seen by Riquelme, Hernan Cuevas and his 12-year-old daughter, Tania. They estimated the creatures’ height at 2 meters (6 feet, 6 inches), thanks to the fact that the beasts’ distance from the vehicle at the moment it crossed was not more than 4 meters (13 feet).” “In the case of the second ‘animal,’ they said it was smaller but were able to see it clearly because it was a clear night and there was moonlight. However, what was most remarkable about both creatures was the speed at which they crossed the road and the strides they took.” Riquelme and Cuevas had gone “to Arica to purchase a vehicle...But the strange event caused nervousness among Sr. Cuevas’s wife and daughter. ‘The good thing is that when they started screaming, my companion and I didn’t lose control and kept calm.

Later we stopped to smoke a cigarette and walked around. From there I descended (drove--J.T.) calmly to Arica, but I’m still nervous,’ explains the driver, who contacted (the Chilean newspaper) La Estrella (The Star) immediately after reaching the city.” “Riquelme’s account coincides with that of Hernan Cuevas, who is a recruiting officer with the Army.” ““When the first crossing occurred, I asked Dario if he had seen it, and he said yes. Then we started making comments as to what it might have been. Shortly after, another one walked by, shorter, but very similar to a dinosaur or a lizard running on two legs. Even my eldest daughter saw it and let out a scream,’ Cuevas said.” “Twelve-year-old Tania stated that the creatures were very similar to a dinosaur and had small hands.”

Oh but God's graciousness doesn't even stop there for "ye of little faith." We not only find water dinosaurs and land dinosaurs, but the **third type** of dinosaur people still see with their own eyes are **Flying Dinosaurs**. Let's take a look at some of these high-flying eyewitness accounts.

- The *Illustrated London News* of February 9, 1856 (p. 166) reported that workmen digging a railway tunnel in France last century disturbed a huge winged creature at Culmont, in Haute Marne, while blasting rock for the tunnel. The creature was described as livid black, with a long neck and sharp teeth. It looked like a bat, and its skin was thick and oily. It died soon after. Its wingspan was measured at 3.22 metres (10 feet 7 inches). A naturalist 'immediately recognised it as belonging to the genus *Pterodactylus anas*', and it matched the remains of known pterodactyl fossils.
- There could be a few pterodactyls still alive in Africa. They call it the Kongamato. An African explorer named Melland kept hearing reports about this creature named Kongamato who is supposed to live in the swamps near Rhodesia in the Belgian Congo. The natives told him it was a bird. But not exactly a bird, more like a lizard with wings of skin like a bat's. When he showed them pictures of a pterodactyl and other animals, "All immediately pointed for the pterodactyl, excitedly muttering kongamato!"
- Deep in the bush of east central Africa, lives a beaked, flying creature called the Kongamato. This fascinating animal first received widespread attention when explorer Frank Welland described it in his 1932 book *In Witchbound Africa*. The Kongamato ("overwhelmer of boats"), is described as a large, reddish creature with leathery wings, devoid of feathers. Eyewitnesses who are shown an illustration of the pterodactyl unanimously agreed to this identification of the Kongamato. "The evidence for the pterodactyl is that the natives can describe it so accurately, unprompted, and that they all agree about it. There is negative support also in the fact that they said they could not identify any other of the prehistoric monsters which I showed them...The natives do not consider it to be an unnatural thing like a *mulombe* [demon] only a very awful thing, like a man-eating lion or a rogue elephant, but infinitely worse... I have mentioned the Jiundu swamp [northwestern Zambia] as one of the reputed haunts of the *kongamato*, and I must say that the place itself is the very kind of place in which such a reptile might exist, if it is possible anywhere."

- The Kaonde people of the North-Western Province of Zambia used to carry charms called “muchwa Kongamato” to protect them at certain river crossings from the Kongamato...The creature was described by the Kaonde of old as a huge red lizard with membranous wings like a bat spreading five or more feet, and with teeth in its huge beak. In the 1920’s, Headman Kanyinga from the Jiwundu Swamp area near the Zairean border instantly identified as Kongamato a picture of a pterodactyl. Nevertheless, as recently as 1958, the science journalist Maurice Burton wrote in the *Illustrated London News* in 1958 that there had been several reports from Africa of a pterodactyl-like creature, with speculation that the Bangweulu Swamps might be one of its habitats. He pointed out that off the coast of Africa, the coelacanth, a deep sea contemporary of the pterodactyl, had been caught by fisherman.”
- Though dragons have completely dropped out of all modern works on natural history, they were still retained and regarded as quite orthodox until a little before the time of Cuvier;...For instance, Pigafetta, in a report of the kingdom of Congo (*The Harleian Collections of Travels*, vol. ii, 1745, p. 457.) ‘gathered out of the discourses of Mr. E. Lopes, a Portuguese,’ speaking of the province of Bemba, which he defines as ‘on the sea coast from the river Ambrize, until the river Coanza towards the south,’ says of serpents, ‘There are also certain other creatures which, being as big as rams, have wings like dragons, with long tails, and long chaps, and divers rows of teeth, and feed upon raw flesh. Their colour is blue and green, their skin painted like scales, and they have two feet but no more. The pagans used to worship them as gods, and to this day you may see divers of them that are kept for a marvel. And because they are very rare, the chief lords there curiously preserve them, and suffer the people to worship them, which tendeth greatly to their profits by reason of the gifts and oblations which the people offer unto them.’ And John Barbot, Agent-General of the Royal Company of Africa, in his description of the coasts of South Guinea, (Churchill, *Collections of Voyages*, 1746, p. 213.) says: ‘Some blacks assuring me that...there are winged serpents or dragons having a forked tail and a prodigious wide mouth, full of sharp teeth, extremely mischievous to mankind, and more particularly to small children.’”
- Dr. J.L.B. Smith (famous for his investigation into the living fossil, the coelacanth) wrote in his 1956 book *Old Fourlegs* about flying dragons that lived near Mount Kilimanjaro, Tanzania. “...one man had actually seen such a creature in flight close by at night. I did not and do not dispute at least the possibility that some such creature may still exist.” (Smith, J.L.B., *Old*

Fourlegs, 1956, pp. 108-109.) Indeed a game warden named A. Blaney Percival stationed in Kenya noted that a huge creature whose tracks only revealed two feet and a heavy tail was believed by the Kitui Wakamba natives to fly down to the ground from Mount Kenya every night (Shuker, Karl, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors*, 1995, p. 49.). In Kenya the creature is called “Batamzinga.”

- A very credible account was described in 1956 by engineer J.P.F. Brown near Lake Bangweulu, Zambia and reported in the April 2, 1957 *Rhodesia Herald*. Brown was driving back to Salisbury from a visit to Kasenga in Zaire. He stopped at a location called Fort Rosebery, just to the west of Lake Bangweulu to get his canteen from the trunk. It was about 6:00 p.m. when he saw two creatures flying slowly and silently directly overhead. He observed that they looked prehistoric, with a long tail and narrow head. He estimated a wingspan of about 3-3 1/2 feet. One of them opened its mouth in which he saw a large number of pointed teeth. Further reports of such odd flying creatures come from the Awemba tribe that claims they live in caves in cliffs near the source of the great Zambezi River. In 1957, at a hospital at Fort Rosebery (the same location J. P. F. Brown had reported seeing strange flying creatures the year before) a patient came in with a severe wound in his chest. The doctor asked him what had happened and the native claimed that a great bird had attacked him in the Bangweulu swamps. When asked to sketch the bird, the native drew a picture of a creature that resembled a pterosaur.
- To the west in Cameroon, the natives describe a nocturnal, bat-like creature called Olitau. Likely the same as the Kongomato, this creature was observed by an exploration team under Ivan Sanderson in 1932. Modern reports of the Kongomato continue to surface. In 1998 Steve Romandi-Menya, a Kenyan exchange student living in Louisiana, declared that the Kongomato is still known to the bush-dwelling people in his country. The creatures are said to feed on decomposing human flesh, digging up bodies if they are not buried to sufficient depth.
- In 1942 Captain Charles R.S. Pitman wrote a nearly 300 page volume describing the fauna of Uganda and the surrounding regions in great detail. He records the natives superstitious fear of looking upon the wailing tree hyrax at night lest they die (even though they were not afraid to capture the animal in daylight). He then discusses another animal that the natives described. “When in Northern Rhodesia I heard of a mythical beast, alleged to have a similar

death-dealing attribute, which intrigued me considerably. It was said to haunt formerly, and perhaps still to haunt, a dense, swampy forest region in the neighbourhood of the Angola and Congo borders. To look upon it too is death. But the most amazing feature of this mystery beast is its suggested identity with a creature bat- and bird-like in form on a gigantic scale strangely reminiscent of the prehistoric pterodactyl. From where does the primitive African derive such a fanciful idea?"

- Shortly after World War II, as Western missionaries began to penetrate the deep jungles and remote islands of Papua New Guinea, stories of a flying creature called the Ropen ("demon flyer") began to be reported. Duane Hodgkinson was stationed northwest of Lae, near Finschaven, PNG as part of the Army cavalry in 1944. About noon one day in August he was walking down a trail through a clearing in the forest when he was startled by a crashing in the brush. As he watched a large bird-like creature ponderously rose from the ground, circled and flew away. Hodgkinson, a pilot, estimated the wingspan to be about 20 ft. He clearly recalls the dark-gray coloration, long serpentine neck, beak, and distinctive head crest. Described as a nocturnal creature, the Ropen possesses two leathery wings like a bat, a long tail with a flange on the end, a beak filled with teeth, and razor-sharp claws. An intriguing sea chart dated 1595 warns mariners to beware of a variety of "sea monsters." It depicts two flying creatures with long necks, headcrests, ribbed wings and fantastical tails (split on the end like a flipper) flying above the islands of New Guinea. One is even shown as having dermal bumps.
- Two species appear to persist in Papua New Guinea. A smaller pterosaur is believed to inhabit the caves that dot the islands of Rambunzo in the Bismarck Archipelago. Reports seem to fit the presumed-extinct Rhamphorhynchus, a pterosaur with a wingspan of 3-4 feet. Like the Kongomato in Kenya, the Ropen is said to have a taste for decaying human flesh and has even harassed native funeral gatherings with western missionaries present. Carl E. Baugh of the Creation Evidence Museum conducted an expedition to Manus. With missionary Jim Blume, he observed one of the creatures through a monocular night scope and snapped a picture of a strange print in the sand the next morning. In 1987, Tyson Hughes, an English missionary, began an 18-month contract to assist the Moluccan tribes people of Ceram Island, Indonesia to develop efficient farms. Tyson heard stories about a terrifying creature called the Orang-bati ("men with wings") that possesses enormous leathery wings like a bat and lives in the caves of Mount Kairatu, an extinct volcano situated in the

center of the island. Likely this creature is similar to the Ropen from adjoining Papua New Guinea.

- In October of 2004, Genesis Park staff conducted a three week trip to the remote Siassi island off the western coast of Papua New Guinea, somewhat south of the Manus island group. The goal was to hike into the mountainous interior of Siassi to follow-up on intriguing reports received from coastal communities on the south of the island. Dozens of interviews were conducted and the credibility of witnesses was carefully tested by the use of black and white profiles. After carefully collating the dozens of interviews, a composite drawing of most likely characteristics possessed by the Ropen was assembled. The creature appears to resemble the Dimorphodon pterosaur, with the addition of a head crest and dermal bumps. However, the animal is said to have a 15-20ft wingspan and exhibits a bioluminescent glow. On Wednesday October 27 a large, yellowish glow approximately 20-25% the size of the full moon was observed to fly behind one of the volcanic peaks. The light left no trail and it twinkled around the edges. The whole sighting lasted for only a few seconds, as the light streaked across the horizon and behind Mt. Tolou. Intriguing carvings made by an unknown artisan were photographed. The statutes shows a medicine man with a reptilian creature on his shoulders. The creatures display a lizard-like ear, forked tongue, elongated snake-like neck, shallow beak, scaly membrane wings, dermal bumps running down its back, webbed feet, and a long tail (in one case being swallowed by a crocodilian). In the fall of 2006 a follow-up expedition obtained the first photograph of a Ropen light as multiple creatures were observed flying nocturnally. The similarities in the several independent lines of evidence produce a powerful argument for a living pterosaur in Papua New Guinea. The remarkable similarity in ancient and modern fiery flying serpent reports supports the plain interpretation of Genesis that men and pterosaurs have always coexisted. The reports of the bright appearance of pterosaurs from Isaiah, to the Egyptian hymn of the saraph, to the account from the Middle Ages to the reports of the Ropen are uncanny. It is very exciting to think that one of these magnificent creatures still survives.
- A missionary from Venezuela named Adam Hutchinson shared this in November of 1998. He said, “The natives in our area keep talking about this animal that they are scared to death of. A big flying animal. They killed one of them about 30 years ago. It was said to capsize canoes and even carry off Indians! The Indians, terrified of this great ‘bat’ had sent their bravest men to the head of the river where they killed the creature about 30 years ago and

buried it near the Muwada River. (Muwada means bat dung in their language) When Clint (another missionary) showed the Indians a picture of a pterodactyl their eyes got as big as saucers and they said, ‘That is the bat!’ They positively identified this ‘extinct’ dinosaur as the bat that lived just a few miles from their village. Even today the Indians will not fish or drink from the river for fear of this creature.”

- In the Midwest, the Illini Indians of Illinois were once terrorized by a creature they called ‘Piasa’, which means ‘bird that devours man’. The Piasa was so large that it could allegedly carry off a full-grown deer. When it finally acquired a taste for human flesh, no Indian was safe. The Illini, as well as other Indian tribes in the area, greatly feared the Piasa and sought to destroy it. One day the Illini were said to have tricked the Piasa by hiding 20 armed warriors in a designated spot, while the Chief chose to stand in open view as a victim for the Piasa. When the bird was about to pounce upon the Chief, the warriors leapt out and speared it to death. John Russell was a writer from Illinois who had a great interest in the Piasa. In 1848, Mr Russell explored the caves where this creature was said to live. One cave that was extremely difficult to access yielded evidence for the Illini’s story. Russell stated, ‘The shape of the cave was irregular, but so far as I could judge the bottom would average twenty by thirty feet. *The floor of the cave throughout its whole extent was one mass of human bones.*’ So, what kind of creature was the Piasa? High upon a cliff in Alton, Illinois, the Indians made a painting of the Piasa. The painting was destroyed in the 1850s when the face of the cliff collapsed into the river. However, many explorers during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries saw the painting and described it in great detail in their journals. These explorers describe a bird-like creature with many reptilian characteristics.
- While exploring the Sonora Desert on 12 February 1699, Captain Juan Mateo Manje, accompanied by Jesuits Eusebio Francisco Kino and Adamo Gil, was told by the Pima Indians that a giant monster lived in a nearby cave in days past. It was a menace to the Pima because it would fly around and catch as many Indians as it could eat. One day, after the creature had eaten its fill, some Indians followed it back to its cave. When it was sound asleep they closed the entrance of the cave with wood collected for this occasion; then set it on fire. The creature couldn’t escape and, growling fiercely, died as it was asphyxiated by the flames and smoke. The Pima recalled another story of killing a similar creature in the pueblo of Oposura by using the same strategy. We are told the

bones of this creature were found during the pacification of Mexico by General Don Hernándo Cortés and were sent to Spain.

- Stories of giant man-eating birds are common among many other Indian tribes of the American Southwest. The Yaqui Indians spoke of a giant bird that lived on the hill of Otan Kawi. Every morning it would fly out to capture its human prey. After many deaths, a young boy who lost his family to this bird killed the creature with a bow and arrows.
- In Utah's San Raphael Swell there is other suggestive evidence for man's coexistence with pterosaurs. In the Black Dragon Canyon there is a beautiful pictograph of a pterosaur. The Indians of the Swell apparently saw a bird-like creature with enormous wings, a tail, a long neck and beak, and a vertical head crest, which some flying reptiles sported.
- One creature in Indian mythology that has long puzzled anthropologists is the thunderbird. Stories of thunderbirds are widespread, extending from Alaska all the way down to South America. Indians attributed thunder and lightning to these birds: the thunder resulted from the flapping of their wings, while bolts of lightning proceeded from their mouths. The impressive size of the thunderbirds meant that during midday flight they would cast strikingly large shadows upon the ground. The thunderbirds' description, albeit distorted by time and retelling, so much fits that of pterosaurs that even some evolutionists have conceded on that point: 'The thunderbird appears in many Indian tales and Indian art work. Its description is very much like one of the prehistoric flying reptiles that flapped its way through the skies in the days of the dinosaurs.'
- The Sioux Indians tell a story about an experience some of their warriors had with a thunderbird that perfectly fits the description of the pteranodon. 'One day, long long ago, before the white man came to America, a party of Sioux Indian warriors were out hunting. They had left their village far behind. Before they realized it, the group of braves found themselves alone in the bare and rocky badlands of the West. 'Suddenly the sky darkened. There was a clap of thunder that shook the earth. Looking up in terror, the Indians thought they saw the shape of a giant bird falling to earth. 'The band of hunters traveled over the badlands for days until they came at last to the spot where they thought the giant bird had fallen. Nothing was left of the terrible creature but its bones. 'The Indians shuddered as they looked at the monster's skeleton. The bird had fallen so hard they thought, that its bones were partly sunk in the rock. But the

braves could see that its wingspread was as big as four tall men standing on top of one another. The strange creature had fierce claws on its wings, as well as on its feet, and the beak was long and sharp. There was a long, bony crest on its head. The Indians knew that they had never seen a bird like it before. The legend of the Thunderbird existed all over, up and down the West Coast of America. Indian prayer sticks show the head of a pterodactyl. Henry Ford put an eagle on the taillight of his thunderbird. It should have been a pterodactyl Henry!

- There is similar evidence, suggesting possible coexistence with pterosaurs, among the Indians of Mexico and South America, too. Jose Diaz-Bolio, a Mexican archaeologist, discovered an ancient Mayan relief sculpture in Veracruz, Mexico, of a bird with some features of the *Pteranodon*. The November 1968 edition of *Science Digest* published an article on this ‘evolutionary oddity’, called ‘Serpent-bird of the Mayans’. The serpent-bird, says Bolio, ‘is not merely the product of Mayan flights of fancy, but a realistic representation of an animal that lived during the period of the ancient Mayans – 1,000 to 5,000 years ago.
- In recent years, missionaries have come out of South America’s interior with stories from Indians of ‘birds’ that are also suggestive of pterosaurs. In Southern Venezuela, about 150 km (100) miles from the Brazilian border, the Yek’wana have a story of a giant man-eating bat. This story has been with them for several centuries. Clint Vernoy, a missionary to these Indians, told me the following: ‘The legend is told that a few generations ago there was a large bat that lived at the headwaters of the river in a cave on a large mountain. Periodically it would attack canoes and carry off people as its prey. After quite a few deaths men were chosen to go to the animal’s lair and kill it, which they did. I asked them which mountain it was but there is no consensus, even though I would love to know where that was. ‘Because it was seen to defecate in the river after carrying off humans the Indians would not drink from the Erebató River, they will cross a river 100 yards wide just to get to a small stream that feeds into the river for their drinking water. ‘We showed the Indians pictures of pterodactyls and such and they said, “Yes”, that had to be the giant bat. For them it is not a myth or legend, but a true story of their past that has been handed down through the years.’ The Indians of the Corentyn, according to missionary W.H. Brett, also tell of an enormous gliding serpent.

- A giant winged creature, like something out of Jurassic Park, has reportedly been sighted several times in Southwest Alaska in recent weeks. Villagers in Togiak and Manokotak say they have seen a huge bird that's much bigger than anything they have seen before. A pilot says he spotted the creature while flying passengers to Manokotak last week. He calculated that its wingspan matched the length of a wing on his Cessna 207. That's about 14 feet. Other people have put the wingspan in a similar range. Scientists aren't sure what to make of the reports. No one doubts that people in the region west of Dillingham have seen a very large rapto-like bird. But biologists and other people familiar with big Alaska birds say they're skeptical it's that big. A recent sighting of the mystery bird occurred Oct. 10 when Moses Coupchiak, a 43-year-old heavy equipment operator from Togiak, 40 miles west of Manokotak, saw the bird flying toward him from about two miles away as he worked his tractor. "At first I thought it was one of those old-time Otter planes," Coupchiak said. "Instead of continuing toward me, it banked to the left, and that's when I noticed it wasn't a plane." The bird was "something huge," he said. "The wing looks a little wider than the Otter's, maybe as long as the Otter plane." The bird flew behind a hill and disappeared. Coupchiak got on the radio and warned people in Togiak to tell their children to stay away. Pilot John Bouker said he was highly skeptical of reports of "this great big eagle" that is two or three times the size of a bald eagle. "I didn't put any thought into it." But early this week while flying into Manokotak, Bouker, owner of Bristol Bay Air Service, looked out his left window and 1,000 feet away, "there's this big...bird," he said. "The people in the plane all saw him," Bouker said. "He's huge, he's huge, he's really, really big. You wouldn't want to have your children out." Nicolai Alakayak, a freight and passenger driver from Manokotak who was flying with Bouker, said the creature looked like an eagle and was as large as "a little Super Cub." Comparison to an eagle, certainly. Super Cub? Probably not, scientists said. "I'm certainly not aware of anything with a 14-foot wingspan that's been alive for the last 100,000 years."
- May, 1961, New York State - A businessman flying his private plane over the Hudson River Valley claimed that he was "buzzed" by a large flying creature that he said "looked more like a pterodactyl out of the prehistoric ages."
- Early 1960s, California - A couple driving through Trinity National Forest reported seeing the silhouette of a giant "bird" that they estimated to have a wingspan of 14 feet. They later described it as resembling a pterodactyl.

- February, 1976, San Antonio, Texas - Three elementary school teachers saw what they described as a pterodactyl swooping low over their cars as they drove. They said its wingspan was between 15 and 20 feet. One of the teachers commented that it glided through the air on huge, bony wings - like a bat's.
- September, 1982, Los Fresnos, Texas - An ambulance driver named James Thompson was stopped while driving on Highway 100 by his sighting of a "large birdlike object" flying low over the area. He described it as black or grayish with a rough texture, but no feathers. It had a five- to six-foot wingspan, a hump on the back of its head, and almost no neck at all. After consulting some books to identify the creature, he decided it most looked like a pterosaur.
- Can all these sightings and stories be easily written off as 'coincidentally' having a pterosaur-like common thread? It seems easier to believe that the evolutionary/long-age notion that these reptiles became extinct 65 million years ago is flawed—people have indeed encountered some of the terrifyingly large birdlike creatures we know today from the fossil record."³

Now folks, once again, please keep in mind that this is not an exhaustive account of all the eyewitness reports of people seeing flying dinosaurs still alive. As with the water and land dinosaur accounts, this is just the tip of the iceberg. But I think by now you're getting the point. If anything needs to go extinct, it's not dinosaurs, it's evolution's version of dinosaurs. The evidence is clear. Dinosaurs do still live today, just like the Bible states. Shocker!

And so here's the point. I'd say it's not only pretty clear that **dinosaurs do still live today**, but I'd also say somebody's doing a masterful job of trying to cover the whole thing up, you know what I'm saying? And gee whiz, I wonder why? Could it be that people would not only find out that dinosaurs came from the actual Hand of God, but they would see they were also used to teach us to have a Healthy Fear of God, so we would get right with Him before it was too late? You know folks, if I didn't know better, I'd say somebody's trying to keep people from the truth, you know what I'm saying? Gee, I wonder who that might be?

People please, don't miss the **real purpose** of dinosaurs. They weren't just big and fearful and came from the Hand of God, they exist to teach us to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, you're going to stand before God and you're going to be judged by God and He Alone has the power to take you to heaven or throw you straight into hell! Hello! That's something to be

fearful of! But that's right, if you don't want to take my word for it, then please, I beg you, listen to God's.

1 Peter 2:17 "Show proper respect to everyone: Love the brotherhood of believers, fear God, honor the king." (NIV)

Oh people, how sad it is that we teach our kids to respect others and love others and even honor those in authority over us. But we never get around to teaching them to fear God. Could this be why our world is in the shape it's in? I think so. But more importantly, what's it going to take for you too, to stop being arrogant towards God and instead humble yourself before God and get saved through Jesus Christ, before it's too late? As you saw in this study, God is being gracious to us. He's given us the clear evidence that **Dinosaurs Do Still Live Today** to show us that we can not only trust the Word of God, but that we need to have a healthy fear of God. Why? Because one day people, when you least expect it, your life is going to be over. It's just one heartbeat away. And when that happens you're going to be standing before Almighty God. And the Bible is clear. If on earth you had repented of your sins and asked Jesus Christ to forgive you, then you will go straight into heaven. But if you did not repent of your sins and you arrogantly mocked Him, you will go straight into hell.

And so I beg you, "Please, please, won't you turn from your wicked ways? Won't you get right with God? Won't you escape the eternal judgment to come? People, please this is not a game! All eternity is on the line and time is running out! Your death is going to be here before you know it, but by then it'll be too late! Please, cry out to God **now**. Humble yourself and ask Jesus to forgive you of your sins before it's too late.

Chapter Thirty-Six

Did Man Really Walk with Dinosaurs?

“There’s nothing quite like a relaxing day fishing just off the coast. The smell of the ocean mist, the sounds of seagulls, as you kick up your feet with a fishing pole in your hand enjoying the soothing rhythmic rocking of the waves. Thoughts of work and the strains of life are slowly beginning to fade away.

And just as you begin to doze off in the warm sunshine, you notice the boat moving a little odd. Was that a bite on the line? Was this the big one? You awaken from your semi-daze half expecting the story of Moby Dick to come to life only to discover that off into the distance, your life was going to be on the line. A massive wall of water was headed your way.

You drop the fishing pole and immediately head for the steering wheel. Your only chance of survival was to try and turn with the wave and hope it didn’t submerge you beneath the depths of the sea. With only seconds to spare you position your boat the best you can and duck for cover, half wincing expecting to drown.

But to your surprise, your positioning paid off. Although the boat was nearly deluged, you barely managed to stay afloat and were now being carried along instead of being brought down below. You quickly grab the steering wheel and begin to let out a sigh of relief when you realize to your utter horror that you

were not only traveling at tremendously high speeds but you were doing so heading inland.

Whoever said boats couldn't go on land was obviously wrong. Like a freaky scene from a grade B surfer movie, you were riding the giant wave in your boat. Soon the land drew near and you expected to crash but little did you realize that you weren't just on a giant wave but a giant wall of water that wasn't going to stop at the beach.

In an instant you flew past the beach as you helplessly watched people being swallowed up by this watery prey. Soon you flew past the parking lot as cars joined you in the journey. Some immediately sank, some floated beside you, others smashed into trees or buildings and were torn to pieces.

And just when you thought it couldn't get any worse, you find yourself headed into the town that was now being eaten alive by this watery monster. People, animals, cars, furniture, anything that was unfortunate enough to still be at ground level was simply swept away in the midst of their cries of despair, twisting them and tearing them to pieces and depositing them in a watery muddy grave.

Then, as quickly as it began, it finally subsided. How you managed to survive it all is beyond your understanding. Who would have thought your fishing trip would have ended on the top of a two story building, boat and all.

Of course, I'm talking about the fearful force of a **tsunami**.²¹

Now folks, how many of you would like to go on a fishing trip with a tsunami? Yeah, that's the last place we'd ever want to go fishing, right? Of course! And hello! The reason is obvious. Tsunamis are pretty scary, aren't they? Slightly! And yet, here's the irony. Most people today are totally fearful of being cast into a watery grave, but they have absolutely no fear of being cast into a burning hell! Why? Because there is no fear of God, before their eyes. And that means, they're in a heap of trouble.

Therefore, one last time, in order to help these arrogant people hopefully become more humble people, we're going to conclude our study, "**The Witness of Creation**." And what we've been doing is taking a look at the **five different evidences** of creation that God has left behind for us showing us that He's not just real, but that we really can have a personal intimate relationship with Him, the Creator of the universe, **before it's too late!**

And so far we've seen the **first evidence** God left behind for us showing us this amazing truth is **The Evidence of An Intelligent Creation**. And then we saw the **second evidence** was **The Evidence of a Young Creation**. And then we saw the **third evidence** was **The Evidence of a Special Creation**. And then we saw the **fourth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Judged Creation**. And then the last **five times** we saw the **fifth evidence** was **The Evidence of a Fearful Creation**. And last time we saw, contrary to the lie of evolution, that yes, **dinosaurs still live today** just like the Bible said. And we saw that with the evidence of **Living Fossils** and **Living Dinosaurs**. People have seen these things with their own eyes, in the **water**, on the **land**, and even in the **sky!** Hello! How much more proof do we need before we'll listen to God?

But that's not all. One last time, God's very merciful to us. He just keeps answering our skeptical questions even when He doesn't have to. The **sixth** and **final question** concerning **Dinosaurs** is, "**Did Man Really Walk With Dinosaurs?**" You see, maybe you're still trying to digest all this amazing information on the true history of dinosaurs over the past five studies and maybe you're thinking, "Man, this is just an amazing revelation. I had no idea just how much evolution's version of dinosaurs was so totally bankrupt. I guess their brainwashing propaganda had worked on me after all. And I certainly had no clue that the Bible held the true answers about dinosaurs the whole time. It was there right under my nose. I just didn't think to even go there. But it's just so wild to think that dinosaurs not only didn't live millions of years ago, but they actually walked with man and were created by God just a few thousand years ago. And then to think they might still be alive today? It's not that I don't believe the Bible. It's just that's a total mindblower! I mean, do we have any conclusive evidence showing us that man really did walk with dinosaurs, even in recent times?" Well, one last time, let's ask the One Who made them. Let's go back to the text we saw towards the beginning of our study and see if we can have enough faith to believe what God says at the end of our study.

Genesis 1:24-31 "And God said, Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds: livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals, each according to its kind. And it was so. God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.

Then God said, Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground. So God created man

in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them. God blessed them and said to them, Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground.

Then God said, I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air and all the creatures that move on the ground – everything that has the breath of life in it – I give every green plant for food. And it was so. God saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning – the sixth day.”
(NIV)

Now folks, as you can see, as we already saw towards the beginning of our study, the Bible clearly says that man was not only created on day six, but what else was created right along with him? All the land animals, which would obviously include all the dinosaurs, right? Of course! All means all. And so this means that as Adam and Even walked around in the Garden of Eden, so did the dinosaurs. Hello! They were right there! In fact, they not only walked with man in the Garden of Eden, what we’re about to see is that they’ve been walking with man the whole time, even in recent times!

And for those of you who don’t have enough faith to simply believe what God says, that **Man Really Did Walk With Dinosaurs**, once again, God’s gracious to “ye of little faith.” You see, we already saw the proof that dinosaurs did indeed walk with man with the evidence of human and dinosaur tracks walking side by side. But you might be thinking, “Okay, well, that was prior to the flood. But do we see any **conclusive** evidence that man did indeed walk with dinosaurs after the flood, even in recent times?” Of course people! Hello! God’s Word can be trusted.

The **first conclusive evidence** that man did indeed walk with dinosaurs, yes even in recent times, is from **Dinosaur Artwork**. Let’s take a look.

- It was once held that mammoths and mastodons became extinct 30,000 to 40,000 years ago. However, there is evidence which suggests that these huge pachyderms were in existence at a much more recent date. The Anasazi Indians lived in the southwest of the United States from roughly 150 BC to AD 1200. They had first-hand knowledge of these massive beasts. Near Moab, Utah, is a pictograph of a mammoth showing many of its characteristic features. There are also other examples in Shay Canyon on the Colorado Plateau and near

Thousand Lake Mountain in central Utah. An authority in Indian rock art writes that ‘no rock art known to be older than about 1,000 years resembles the sophistication of design and technique that was used in making these mammoths.’ The preponderance of evidence indicates these figures were made during the period of the Anasazis.

Nor is that all. Two carved stone slabs found in Indian ruins at Flora Vista, New Mexico, show meticulously chiseled elephantine figures, surrounded by numerous symbols and pictures. Earl H. Morris, a noted authority on southwestern Indian artifacts, says the ruins date at about ad1200, so the ancient artist could not have seen his elephant in a circus, zoo or a book. An excavated mammoth skeleton would not show that it had a trunk, so the artist obviously saw a live elephantid of some sort still alive in the region only hundreds of years ago. All this is no surprise, since the Bible indicates that there have been only a few thousand years since the Great Flood of Noah’s day. The extinction of mammoths (and dinosaurs) must have occurred sometime in the last 4,000 or so years.

- Fran Barnes, a recognized authority on rock art of the American South-West, writes, ‘In the San Rafael Swell, there is a pictograph that looks very much like a pterosaur, a Cretaceous flying reptile.’ While some say it may be a bird, the presence of a prominent head crest and what appears to be a long tail suggests otherwise. It is intriguing to note that not far away from this site, the University of Ohio quarried a fossil pterosaur. Sioux Indians have long featured the ‘Thunder Bird’ in their mythology, and always draw it as unmistakably similar to the pterosaur *Pteranodon*.
- A petroglyph in Arizona’s Havasupai Canyon shows a creature with the unmistakable upright stance and balancing tail of some of the known dinosaurs, but unlike any other creature. Clearly a native warrior and an apatosaur-like creature are depicted. Barnes writes, ‘There is a petroglyph in Natural Bridges National Monument that bears a startling resemblance to a dinosaur, with a long tail and neck, small head and all.’ Another petroglyph has been found that resembles an Edmontosaurus and it’s interesting to note that dinosaur tracks and fossils are found abundantly in the canyon. Note that Barnes, who despises creationists, knows that this work shows every sign of age, such as pitting and weathering, etc. If there was an ‘orthodox’ way to explain these sorts of finds away, he would have tried to do so. Such messages left by ancient artists (and we have only shown a small sample here of the many reported from around the

world) testify to the reliability of the biblical record, and the bankruptcy of the idea of evolution and long ages of ‘prehistory’.

- There is similar evidence, suggesting possible coexistence with pterosaurs, among the Indians of Mexico and South America, too. Jose Diaz-Bolio, a Mexican archaeologist, discovered an ancient Mayan relief sculpture in Veracruz, Mexico, of a bird with some features of the *Pteranodon*. The November 1968 edition of *Science Digest* published an article on this ‘evolutionary oddity’, called ‘Serpent-bird of the Mayans’. Bolio says there is evidence that the serpent-bird sculpture, located in the ruins of Tajín, is not merely the product of Mayan flights of fancy, but a realistic representation of an animal that lived during the period of the ancient Mayans - 1,000 to 5,000 years ago. If indeed such serpent-birds were contemporary with the ancient Mayan culture, the relief sculpture represents a startling evolutionary oddity. Animals with such characteristics are believed to have disappeared 130 million years ago.”
- One person reports, “In June 2002, my family and I visited Carlisle Cathedral (UK) specifically to look under a rug! Underneath a protective carpet along a main aisle of the Cathedral (actually the main ‘gangway’ between the choir stalls) lies a rather large tomb, inlaid with brass. The tomb belongs to my namesake (although not related, as far as I know!), Richard Bell, bishop at Carlisle until shortly before his death in 1496. Bishop Bell’s tomb shows the clear signs of heavy wear and tear after several centuries of shuffling feet. Skeletons of dinosaurs have been accurately reconstructed only in the last 100 years or so. Prior to this, scientists classifying these reptiles incorrectly pieced together their bones making the first artistic representations wildly inaccurate. It seems highly improbable that an artist in the 15th century accurately portrayed a creature, which he had never seen. Rather, it is more likely that these renditions were all creatures, which had been observed.

Clearly, the only reason modern researchers would fail to identify them as dinosaurs is their anti-biblical bias that humans and dinosaurs did not co-exist. To the casual visitor, a look at this large brass tomb, set in stone, would reveal nothing out of the ordinary. But, on closer inspection, one can see engravings of creatures that any 21st century child would instantly recognize as dinosaurs! With the permission of the Canon Warden of the Cathedral, the carpet was removed so that I could take photographs. Due to the fact that the brass is very worn, I was not allowed to take a brass rubbing, but the Warden

very kindly supplied me with reproductions. Born in 1410, Richard Bell entered monastic life at Durham at 16 years of age. He remained a monk for the next 50 years, during which he was ordained a priest and earned a degree at Oxford University. Following a period as Prior of Durham (1464–1478), he was promoted to the office of bishop at Carlisle in 1478. As a monk he was unable to make a will, but historians accept that he died in 1496, hence the date assigned to his tomb. The brass shows Bishop Richard Bell under a Gothic canopy, dressed in his full vestments, with his mitre (bishop's cap) and crosier (hooked staff).

But it is the narrow brass fillet, running around the edge of the tomb, that contains the items of particular interest. Owing to the passage of time (and countless thousands of tramping feet!) parts of the fillet have long since been lost, including the entire bottom section. However, in between the words of the Latin inscription, there are depictions of various animals. Most of these are unremarkable – various fish, an eel, a dog, a pig, a bird, a weasel/stoat – but a few of the engravings depict unusual creatures. On one engraving the creatures have an unmistakable resemblance to certain dinosaurs. Yet how could that be, since the bishop's tomb was sealed and decorated over three centuries before the fossil bones of such creatures were systematically dug up, described and named? Until Richard Owen coined the name 'dinosaur' (meaning terrible lizard) in 1841, only an elite few scientists knew of their existence. Unusually large bones had been found before the 19th century – a book by Robert Plot, published in 1676, contains the earliest mention. But people puzzled over what creatures these early bones were from.

Although dinosaurs appear to be extinct today, it would not be very surprising if some kinds had survived until quite recently. If so, people would have witnessed them down through the centuries since the Flood and recorded their existence in literature and art. Today, due to the modern evolutionary belief that no dinosaurs survived beyond the so-called Cretaceous (an alleged 65 million years ago), most people disregard all of this evidence as mere myths and legends, while ignoring the clear teaching of the Bible. To the unprejudiced mind, however, Bishop Bell's 'brass behemoths' suggest that at least some such creatures were alive and well in the Middle Ages. Although, sadly, some of the details have worn away, the artwork shows two dinosaurs engaged in a struggle (or perhaps courtship!). One is very like recent reconstructions of sauropod dinosaurs, e.g. *Apatosaurus*; It is portrayed with its neck positioned horizontally, instead of raised aloft as palaeontologists

(scientists who study fossils) believed until quite recently. Similarly, its tail is suspended, rather than lying on the ground as all but the most recent sauropod reconstructions incorrectly show.

The other creature sports appendages near the end of its tail that remind any dinosaur enthusiast of the spiked tail of *Stegosaurus* or perhaps the bony, clubbed tail of certain ankylosaurid dinosaurs such as *Euoplocephalus*. It is possible that both creatures had these tail appendages; the kink at the end of the tail of the one animal might be all that remains, the details having long since worn away. This glimpse into the zoological world of the 15th century has another ring of truth about it. Today, males of some long-necked animals are observed to engage in tests of strength, to establish dominance and thereby access to breeding females. This engraving of two dinosaurs in ‘combat’ is certainly reminiscent of giraffes engaged in ‘necking’. Another engraving on Bishop Bell’s tomb-brass (Figure 5) seems unlike any living animal. Sadly, it is very worn but we can discern a head and mouth of crocodile proportions. However, the legs are unlike those of a crocodilian and the animal seems more likely to be a now-extinct reptilian creature.

Of course, not everyone will be convinced that these beasts are indeed dinosaurs. Many people are so ‘evolutionized’ that they feel compelled to explain away what they see as an anachronism. However, the existence of dinosaur motifs from this period presents no problem to the person who accepts what the Bible clearly implies—that people were once contemporary with dinosaurs. No doubt many would have us believe that the Renaissance artisan made up a beast that, by pure coincidence, just happens to look like a dinosaur. Unless this is an elaborate forgery (which is highly unlikely, considering its location!), it represents further evidence that the standard evolutionary dogma concerning dinosaurs and their supposed 65-million-year-old extinction is just plain wrong.”

- A picture of a dinosaur fighting a mammoth was revealed in the book *Buried Alive* by Dr. Jack Cuozzo. It was taken by the author in the Bernifal Cave, one of the caverns in France that is renowned for Neanderthal artifacts. The cave has been closed to the public. Science News was given the opportunity to publish the remarkable photo, but declined. It seems that evidence against the prevailing paradigm of naturalistic origin was selected against. It is buried alive by the scientific establishment. As Cuozzo says, this is natural selection in the most literal sense!

- In 600 BC, under the reign of King Nebuchanezzer, a Babylonian artist was commissioned to shape reliefs of animals on the structures associated with the Ishtar Gate. Centuries later, in 1887 AD, when German archaeologist Robert Koldewey stumbled upon the blue-glazed brick, that gate was rediscovered. The animals appear in alternating rows with lions, fierce bulls (rimi or reems in Chaldean), and curious long-necked dragons (sirrush). The lions and bulls would have been present at that time in the Middle East. But, on what creature did the ancient Babylonians model the dragon? The same word, sirrush, is mentioned in the book of Bel and the Dragon, from the Apocrypha. Both the description there and the image on these unearthed walls, which are now displayed in the Berlin Vorderasiatisches Museum, appear to fit a sauropod dinosaur.
- The ancient Sumatrans produced multiple pieces of art depicting long-tailed, long-necked creatures with a headcrest. Some of these animals resemble hadrosaurs. This particular work (Ethnographical Museum, Budapest) depicts a creature that bears a striking resemblance to a Corythosaurus, which is being hunted by these ancient Indonesian peoples.
- The artwork on a Mesopotamian cylinder seal dated at 3300 B.C. shows the depiction of an Apatosaurus.
- Egyptian art also shows the depiction of dinosaurs. The legs and feet on the Egyptian art clearly fit the sauropods better than any other type of animal. The biggest difference is at the head. Cartilage forming the shape of a frill or ears may be stylized or accurate (since there is no way to know from the skeletons we have today). As for the musculature, the Egyptian artist draws with stunning realism. One has to ask where the artist got the model to draw so convincingly the trunk of a sauropod? An Egyptian seal with the cartouche (official name inscribed within an oval) of Tutmosis III (appx. 1400 B.C.) depicts a Sauropterygia-like animal (type of plesiosaur). The anterior and posterior flippers are distinctively represented with the narrow connection to the rotund body of the creature. The seal is from the Mitry collection and is of unquestioned authenticity. The ancient Egyptians are known for their keen observation and accurate zoological representations, particularly with regard to sea creatures.

Other such seals in the Mitry collection appear to have dinosaurian representations as well. The world famous gold throne of King Tut has winged

serpents forming the arm rests. Known as Wadjet, the winged serpent of Egypt, protected the Pharaohs and controlled the waters of the Nile. In fact, winged snakes are depicted on many of the coffins from ancient Egypt. To the lower right is a picture of a winged serpent like a “covering saraph” protecting the god Osiris. There is even a hieroglyphic symbol for the winged serpent that appears in the Egyptian Book of the Dead.

- The January 2003 issue of *National Geographic* magazine presents an artifact described as a “cosmetic palette from a cemetery of the first dynasties in Manshaat Ezzat.” There were long-necked creatures and fit the pattern of other ancient dinosaur-like depictions, including arching, muscular necks and stout bodies. Known as the “Two Dog Palette,” this artifact depicts many lifelike animals.
- Slate palettes from Hierakonpolis show the triumph of King Nar-mer with long necked dragons and an ancient palette depicting a pair of “dinosaur-like” creatures along with numerous clear representations of living animals. The preponderance of these long-necked depictions in ancient art motivated archaeologists who do not believe men and dinosaurs coexisted to invent a name for this particular creature. It is called a “serpopard,” supposedly a mosaic of a serpent and a leopard. But for those who believe that man was created in the beginning alongside the great reptiles, these palettes seem to be an attempt to depict a sauropod dinosaur.
- A Roman mosaic from about 200 AD depicts two long-necked sea dragons. Paul Taylor, author of *The Great Dinosaur Mystery and the Bible*, likens them to the web-footed Tanystropheus.
- Another beautiful mosaic was one of the wonders of the second century world. Called the Nile Mosaic of Palestrina, it depicts Nile scenes from Egypt all the way to Ethiopia. Scholars now believe this is the work of Demetrius the Topographer, an artist from Alexandria who came to work in Rome. The top portion of this remarkable piece of art is generally believed to depict African animals being hunted by black-skinned warriors. These Ethiopians are pursuing what appears to be some type of dinosaur. The Greek Letters above the reptilian animal in question are: KROKODILOPARDALIS which is literally translated Crocodile-Leopard. The massive mosaic also contains clear depictions of known animals, including Egyptian crocodiles and hippos.

- The native American Coclé culture of Panama was discovered by A. Hyatt Verrill. He noticed the oddly pterosaur-like representations on Coclé pottery and suggested it was so realistic that these native Americans must have been influenced by fossil discoveries. He describes the depiction as having “beak-like jaws armed with sharp teeth, wings with two curved claws, short, pointed tail, reptilian head crest or appendages, and strong hind feet with five-clawed toes on each.” The Coclé civilization dates from AD 1330-1520. But Verrill theorizes that such drawings were based on “accurate descriptions, or even drawings or carvings, of fossilized pterodayctyls.”
- Elders of the Kuku Yalanji aboriginal tribe of Far North Queensland, Australia, relate stories of Yarru (or Yarrba), a creature, which used to inhabit rain forest water holes. A painting depicts a creature with features remarkably similar to a plesiosaur. It even shows an outline of the gastro-intestinal tract, indicating that these animals had been hunted and butchered.”
- There are some clearly ancient engravings in dolerite and gneiss that have been found in Bushmanland, South Africa. Amongst the many depictions, dinosaur footprints, and other artifacts in this region; two are of special interest. One resembles a sauropod dinosaur and the other looks like an attempt to depict a pterosaur.
- An Egyptian seal depicts a large pterosaur hunting a gazelle. The leaf shaped tail vane of the pterosaur is unmistakable. The long reptilian head has the double crest of a Scaphognathus above it. The two wings even exhibit the unique corrugated features seen in the Solnhofen Rhamphorhynchus fossil and the claws of a pterosaur. The level of detail is similar to that for the gazelle. The seal dates from 1300-1150 B.C. and is now in the Tel Aviv University’s Institute of Archaeology. Similarly, an Egyptian statue residing in a Berlin museum depicts legs with toes and claws, three wing claws; a prototagium (a portion of the wing above the arm known from pterosaur fossil impressions); and a tail vane. That pterosaur is shown hunting a falcon and also appeared to have the dental structure of a Scaphognathus.
- Deep in the jungles of Cambodia are ornate temples and palaces from the Khmer civilization. One such temple, Ta Prohm abounds with stone statues and reliefs. Almost every square inch of the gray sandstone is covered with ornate, detailed carvings. These depict familiar animals like monkeys, deer, water buffalo, parrots, and lizards. However, one column contains an intricate

carving of a stegosaur-like creature. But how could artisans decorating an 800 year old Buddhist temple know what a dinosaur looked like? Western science only began assembling dinosaurs skeletons in the past two centuries. There are no mythological figures among the roundels, so one can reasonably conclude that these figures depict the animals that were commonly seen by the ancient Khmer people in the twelfth century.

That means that only a little over 800 years ago, some dinosaurs were likely still living in the region of Cambodia! As one eyewitness reported, “Before me, enclosed in a round circle, was a clear depiction of what could only be a stegosaurus. The creature had a small neck and four short legs with a long tail. Along its humped back, a series of plates were clearly carved. As I stared in a wonder, a guide leading two American tourists approached the spot and casually asked them if they believed dinosaurs lived 800 years ago? He then proudly showed them the stegosaurus carving to their utter amazement.” Of course this is no surprise to biblical creationists, because we know from Genesis 1 that land animals (such as dinosaurs) and humans were living together in the beginning, and that representatives of the land animals (e.g., dinosaurs) were saved on the Ark to repopulate the earth after the Flood only 4,300 years ago.

- In 1924 some Roman style lead artifacts were excavated near Tucson, AZ. Described on p. 331 of David Hatcher’s book *The Lost Cities of North & Central America* is the unique carvings on these implements, particularly a clear dinosaur depiction on a sword. The Arizona Historical Society still has the sword.
- A plated and horned creature has also been discovered in Cree Indian art on the Agawa Rock at Misshepezhieu, Lake Superior Provincial Park, Ontario, Canada.
- Some of the beautiful French chateaus built at the close of the Middle Ages and early 1500’s have dramatic dragon illustrations carved into their walls, ceilings, and furniture. These include Château de Chambord, Château de Blois, and Château Azay-le-Rideau. Note the similarities in the dinosaurian-like dragons and their resemblance to the dinosaur Plateosaurus. The Château Azay-le-Rideau also displays a fascinating tapestry depicting what looks like a pterosaur fighting a lion. A tapestry at Château de Blois portrays a dragon (and

its baby) with gnarly horns on its head that are reminiscent of the dinosaur *Dracorex hogwartsia*.

- Pompeii is a ruined Roman city near modern Naples in the Italian region of Campania, in the territory of the commune of Pompei. It was destroyed during a catastrophic eruption of the volcano Mount Vesuvius on 24 August 79 AD. The volcano buried the city under many metres of ash and it was lost for 1,600 years before its accidental rediscovery in 1748. Since then, its excavation has provided an extraordinarily detailed insight into the life of a city at the height of the Roman Empire” Images from the “Hunt” mosaic discovered in the House of the physician in Pompeii, Rome are very interesting to say the least. They are covered with dinosaurs.

When the images are discussed, it is within academia, not with the general public. The apology given for the oversized reptiles is that they are simply Nile crocodiles. This is not the case. The crocodiles on these Nile works were rendered realistically and accurately as shown in this rendering from the Nile Mosaic. An image shows a man that is battling a reptile taller than himself with a shield and a spear. Compare the man, the dinosaur and the building at the center of the image. The creature on the right has a dermal ridge, unlike a crocodile but exactly like certain dinosaur types, which might be safer to sit astride. There are many armored dinosaur types that fit this reptile portrayal at least as well as the crocodile. Most of them had “low slung” bodies with heights of six feet high or less. One can make up his/her own mind but the hunter astride the reptile is between “plates” on its back. In addition to these examples, others can be seen Another denial tactic is to label the dark skinned peoples in these mosaics as pygmies (to account for reptile towering over native). However, authorities on Roman art note that its not just blacks who are made diminutive in Roman art but that it was a way of making the Romans seem superior. Not only blacks were diminutive in the pieces, white or light skinned persons were dwarfed as well.”

- Detail from floor mosaic discovered at Sepphoris shows warriors/hunters battling a “large reptile” using shields and large rocks. The mosaic is dated between the first and third centuries. A great earthquake destroyed Sepphoris in 363 A.D.
- A drawing from the book, “The Light of the Past” shows what can only be pterosaurs flying high above. At this time, the term dinosaur had not yet been

coined. The drawing itself is from a 17th century German tract about the dangers of witches and witchcraft. Witches are accused of causing houses to spontaneously combust. The pterosaurs depicted flying in the background, with characteristic headcrests and tails, were apparently associated with witchcraft – they were called dragons. Many accounts from that time period describe creatures that sound suspiciously like pterodactyls/pterosaurs. The research shows that pterosaurs were “common,” seen by quite a few people, and flew in swarms.

- The ancient Sumatrans produced multiple pieces of art depicting long-tailed, long-necked creatures with a headcrest. Some of these animals resemble hadrosaurs or other types of dinosaurs. Another representation shows a pterosaur, and still another shows warriors riding the back of a large dinosaur type animal and an artistic representation of a dinosaur family. Specifically, it appears that the men here are riding the back of a *Parasaurolophus*. Several large animals, which appear to be another type of dinosaur, which according to science, these ancient people shouldn't have seen is what appears to be a *Corythosaurus*.

As one man rightly concluded:

“One would think that such hard evidence would be highly problematic for evolutionary theory. Indeed Dr. Philip Kitcher, in his anti-creationist book *Abusing Science*, claims that solid evidence that dinosaurs and man co-existed would “shake the foundations of evolutionary theory.” Likewise, Strahler insists that “it is conceivable that a scientist will some day discover human bones among dinosaur bones in such a relationship that it is judged highly likely that humans and dinosaurs lived at the same time. Such a finding would deal a crushing blow to the widely favored hypothesis of a unique evolutionary sequence. In Popper language, the hypothesis of evolution would be falsified.”

The **second conclusive evidence** that man did indeed walk with dinosaurs, yes even in recent times, is from **Dinosaur Stonework**. Probably one of the most recent amazing discoveries that prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that man really did walk with dinosaurs are what's called the Ica Stones that were found in Ica Peru. And what we are about to see is that they not only show man and dinosaur coexisting, but in some cases they were fighting and still in others men were actually riding them. Check it out for yourself!

“The Ica stones of Peru were brought to light in the first half of the 20th century as a result of the overflowing of the Ica River. This flood caused the eroding of a mountainside, thus exposing a cave. The cave proved to be a repository of the stones. There are a total of 16,000 stones in existence. 11,000 were amassed by Dr Javier Cabrera, former professor of medicine at the University of Lima, and displayed in his museum. There are explorers who believe in the possibility that some dinosaurs somehow survived and continue to live in isolated, largely unexplored areas of African rain forest. The only evidence for their existence, however, are stories told by natives of the region who claim to have seen such fantastic creatures. Perhaps new expeditions to these remote areas will someday find better, harder evidence, if there’s any to be found.

But what if there were already better evidence that at least some dinosaurs had survived long enough to coexist with humans? Evidence better than just stories. What if early humans had actually etched pictures of dinosaurs on rock faces. That would constitute pretty good proof, wouldn’t it? Such rocks exist. Known collectively as the Ica Stones (they are found in Ica, Peru), these rocks, varying in size from that of a baseball to twice that of a basketball, are hand-etched with pictures of primitive fish, dinosaurs and Indians using what appear to be tools of advanced technology.

The Ica Stones first came to the attention of the scientific community in 1966 when Dr. Javier Cabrera, a local physician, received a small, carved rock for his birthday from a poor native. The carving on the rock looked ancient to Dr. Cabrera, but intrigued him because it seemed to depict a primitive fish. Hearing that the doctor was interested in the stone, local natives began to bring him more, which they collected from a riverbank (not far from the famous Nazca lines). This soon developed into a vast collection of more than 15,000 stones, many etched with impossible scenes. Whereas it might be difficult to prove that the fish represented a long-extinct species, as Dr. Cabrera thought, other scenes carved on other stones are not so ambiguous. They clearly depict such dinosaurs as triceratops, stegosaurus, apatosaurus and human figures riding on the backs of dinosaurs. What’s more, some of the scenes are of men hunting and killing dinosaurs. Others show men watching the heavens through what look like telescopes, performing open-heart surgery and cesarean section births. How could this be? Evolution says modern man is only about 2 million years old and dinosaurs are thought to have become extinct about 60 million years ago.

Some have tried to say that these stones were a hoax. But logically, Dr. Cabrera figured that the farmer who he got the stones from would have had to carve one stone every day for over 40 years to produce the total library! This could not be possible. Dr. Cabrera concluded that there was no way the farmer had time, skills, nor knowledge of how to create the stones. After purchasing 11,000 stones, Dr. Cabrera became a trusted friend of the farmer. He learned that the man was released from prison once he signed the confession that he was cheating the tourists. He agreed not to pretend the stones came from the hills but that he had indeed carved them himself. It was either that or go to prison for the remainder of his life for selling government possessions (the international antiquity laws).

Dr. Cabrera set out to find answers about his Ica Stones based on the designs on the stones. The stones themselves are composed of andesite, a very hard mineral that would make etching quite difficult with primitive tools. They are covered with a natural varnish that is created by bacteria over thousands of years. The etching is made by scraping away this dark varnish to reveal the lighter mineral beneath. According to some reports, examinations of the stones show that the grooves of the etchings also bear traces of additional varnish, however, indicating that they are very old.

The implications of these stones are incredible. Perhaps too incredible. If they are authentic, they change everything we know about the history of human life on Earth. If dinosaurs were long extinct before man arrived, how did ancient man carve this? Dr. Cabrera, has studied them very intensively, and he says “There’s no question that man and dinosaurs lived together.”

The **third conclusive evidence** that man did indeed walk with dinosaurs, yes even in recent times, is from **Dinosaur Claywork**. As if the evidence of artwork and stonework wasn’t amazing enough, we even find clear-cut evidence that man walked with dinosaurs in various claywork, that is, pottery and figurines. And once again, you are about to see that man not only walked with dinosaurs, it appears he even rode on some. Let’s take a look.

- Another fascinating Chinese artifact is the Late Eastern Zhou Sauropod (Fang Jian) Ornamental box. Displaying a tridactyl foot, a long neck and a head that resembles a brachiosaur, this depiction is compelling.

- The February 26, 2000 issue of Science News contained an article that commenting on an artifact housed at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts that has come to be known as the Hesione vase. Pictured on this ancient Greek vase is a series of somewhat unusual paintings, including one that portrays a monster that possesses the head of a dinosaur. This pottery was created around 550 B.C., and depicts the Greek hero Heracles rescuing Hesione from this “monster of Troy.” Forced to concede the amazingly realistic dinosaurian depiction, Science News concluded that the paintings on this unusual vase simply prove that ancient people dug fossils, too.
- An urn from Caria, which was located in Asia Minor, was described in Thomas H. Carpenter’s 1991 book *Art and Myth in Ancient Greece: A Handbook*) and is estimated to be from 530 BC. It depicts what appears to be a mosasaurus with several known sea creatures. The animal behind the sea serpent is a seal, while an octopus is below the sea serpent along with what seems to be a dolphin. The thick jaws, big teeth, large eyes, and positioning of the flippers on this creature match a mosasaurus skeleton very well. Some mosasaurus species also had a narrow cranial crest behind the eye that may have had a fin attached the way it is depicted on the Carian urn. Other artifacts of interest from this region came to light after the deluge and landslide of 1971 in the small village of Girifalco. A lawyer named Mario Tolone began investigating. Tolone asserts to have found dinosaurian representations in this area of Caria with hundreds of other ancient artifacts, of a pre-Greek civilization of Calabria, that is at least 3000 years old.
- A terracotta statue measuring about 18 cm long, is shaped remarkably like a dinosaur with plates on its back. The plates are triangular, and continue along the back until reaching the tail. The object reveals a strange curving of the plates, as if the animal had been represented in motion on the land. The legs are large and awkward, as if carrying great weight, not at all like those of a lizard. There is also a clear representation of a stegosaurus on a piece of broken pottery.
- Another African tribe from the Mali region is known for producing dinosaurian objects in the mid-1800’s. This is the same timeframe when Sir Richard Owen coined the term dinosaur in England. The bronze artifact to the left shows a Dogon tribesman riding a long-necked, long-tailed reptilian creature. The oddly bird-like head with strong jawline is reminiscent of the “duck bill” on certain

Ornithopod dinosaurs. The diamond-shaped pattern on the skin matches fossilized skin impressions discovered on a hadrosaur in southern Utah.

- In 1571 the Spanish conquistadors brought back stories that there were stones with strange creatures carved on them found in this region of Peru. These are the previously mentioned Ica Stones. Retired from the University of Lima, Dr. Cabrera had focused upon validating these finds within the scientific community. His credibility was strengthened by long-necked creatures displayed on pottery in the museum of Lima and beautiful tapestries from the Nazca tombs (ca 700 AD) with a repeating pattern that looks like dinosaurs. Indeed, the depictions on some of the Ica Stones show the sauropod dinosaurs with a crest of spines much like that discovered by Paleontologist Stephen Czerkas. “Recent discovery of fossilized sauropod (diplodocid) skin impressions reveals a significantly different appearance for these dinosaurs. The fossilized skin demonstrates that a median row of spines was present. Some are quite narrow, and others are broader and more conical.” Also, of interest is the fact that the skin of many of the carved dinosaurs resembled bumpy rosettes. Some scientists had pointed to this as evidence that these stones were not scientifically accurate. However, more recent discoveries of fossilized dinosaur skin and embryos have silenced these same critics. For example, Luis Chiappe and colleagues discussed certain sauropod dinosaur embryos found in South America: “The general skin pattern consists of round, non-overlapping, tubercle-like scales. A rosette pattern of scales is present.”
- Not far from the South American Nazca sites are the Moche Indian archaeological locations. These Moche tribes inhabited northern Peru about 100-800AD. Among the artifacts currently in the Lima museum are the Mocha stirrup-spout pots and vases. Their main artistic medium was the red & white ceramic pots, which depict with singular realism medical acts, combative events, musical instruments, plants and animals. In the Larco Herrera Museum in Peru there are vases that clearly depict dinosaurs. Some of these same types of dinosaurs are shown on the Ica stones, including the dermal frills.
- Dinosaur fossils were first discovered in Thailand in 1976, quite by accident when geologists from the Department of Mineral Resources were surveying land for uranium in the Phu Wiang district of Khon Kaen province. One of the survey team, Khun Sutham Yaemniyom, unearthed a large bone, which turned out to be from a Sauropod dinosaur, a long-necked, long-tailed, four-legged species. Later, the Northeastern Geological Survey Team discovered more

dinosaur fossils in Chaiyaphum and Udon Thanee provinces. Phu Wiang Forest was declared the 71st national park in 1991 and covers an area of about 325 square kilometres. It is located approximately 85 kilometres northwest of Khon Kaen city and is a great source of dinosaur fossils, especially in the northwest section of the park. What's interesting is that an ancient Thai object (incense burner or candle holder) shows the stylized version of a sauropod, a type of dinosaur that was actually found in Thailand. There are birds perched on the back of the dino. There was also a statue of a giant sauropod dinosaur in Phu Wiang Park in Thailand near where the bones of a sauropod were found in 1976.

- The following is a report on the incredible dinosaur figurines of Acambaro by Dr Dennis Swift Ph.D. "Waldemar Juisrud, a German hardware merchant in Acambaro, Mexico, was riding his horse on the lower slope of El Toro (The Bull) Mountain on a sunny morning in July, 1944. Suddenly he spotted some partially exposed hewn stones and a ceramic object half buried in the dirt. Waldemar dismounted and dug out of the ground the hewn stones as well as a few ceramic pieces. Juisrud, who was archaeologically astute, immediately realized that these ceramic pieces were unlike anything that he had seen. He was familiar with Tarascan, Aztec, Toltec, Mayan, Chupicauro, Inca and pre-Incan Indian civilizations.

The objects he held in his hand were distinctively different than any other known Indian culture. Waldemar in 1923 was co-discoverer with Padre Fray Jose Marie Martinez of the Chupicauro culture at a site just eight miles away. When a few ceramic fragments were found at Chupicauro, Julsrud hired diggers to excavate. This discovery brought world wide attention from archaeologists who at first mistakenly defined them as Tarascan, but later they were correctly identified as a whole New Indian culture -the Chupicauro. The Chupicauro civilization flourished from about 500 BC to 500 AD, roughly a thousand years before the Tarascan. Julsrud at age sixty-nine was on the brink of making a discovery that may prove to be the greatest archaeological discovery ever made.

Waldemar hired a Mexican farmer, Odilon Tinajero, to dig in the area where the ceramic figurines were found and bring him any other similar objects. Soon Tinajero had a wheelbarrow full of ceramic pottery that had been excavated on El Toro Mountain. Charles Hapgood notes that "Julsrud was a shrewd businessman and he now made a deal with Tinajero that is very important for

our story. He told Tinajero that he would pay him one peso (worth about 12 cents) for each complete piece he brought in.” Tinajero was very careful with the excavation process so as not to break the pieces, and the broken ones were cemented together before being brought to Julsrud.

Among the thousands of artifacts excavated were items that turned Julsrud’s mansion into “the museum that scared scientists.” Sculpted in various colors of clay were figurines of dinosaurs, various races of people Eskimos, Asians, Africans, bearded Caucasians, Mongols, Polynesians, and objects that had cultural connections with the Egyptians, Sumerians as well as others. The objects were made of clay and stone varying in size from a few inches long to statues three feet high and dinosaur objects four to five feet long. In the collection, that now numbered over 20,000, not one object could be found to be a duplicate of another. Each of the clay pieces had been individually made, without molds, skillfully sculptured, and carefully decorated.

In its collection of unequaled size, dinosaur figures numbering several hundred were scientifically identified as representing many species of dinosaurs. Dinosaurs including duck billed Trachodon, Gorgosaurus, horned Monoclonius, Ornitholestes, Titanosaurus, Triceratops, Stegosaurus Paleococincus, Diplodocus, Podokosaurus, Struthiomimos, Plesiosaur, Leviathan, Maiasaura, Rhamphorynchus, Iguanodon, Brachiosaurus, Pteranodon, Dimetrodon, Ichtyornis, Tyrannosaurus Rex, Rhynococephalia and other unknown or yet unidentified Dinosaur species. These fantastic dinosaur figurines threaten the orthodox concepts and time scales in many fields of studies.

Dr. Ivan T. Sanderson was amazed in 1955 to find that there was an accurate representation of its American dinosaur Brachiosaurus almost totally unknown at that time to the general public. Sanderson wrote about this particular Dinosaur in the Julsrud collection. “This figurine is a very fine, jet-black, polished-looking ware. It is about a foot tall. The point is it is an absolutely perfect representation of Brachiosaurus, known only from East Africa and North America. There are a number of outlines of the skeletons in the standard literature but only one fleshed out reconstruction that I have ever seen. This is exactly like it.” In the 1940s and 1950s as the Julsrud collection was amassing, the state of Guanajuato, Mexico was little explored paleontologically and archaeologically and remains so today. But here in the agriculturally rich

Valley of Acambaro within the last four thousand years lived a civilization or civilizations that had an intimate “first hand knowledge” of dinosaurs.

- In 1999 Dr. Dennis Swift and Dr. Don R. Patton journeyed to Acambaro about 180 miles North of Mexico City to explore its mystery personally. Soon after our arrival in Acambaro it was revealed that the Julsrud collection was locked up in storage and not available to the public. After a couple of days of negotiating with the Mayor, Secretary of Tourism and Director of the Acambaro museum permission was given to view a portion of the collection. The storage area was ceremonially unlocked by the mayor; dim light filtered through the shadows as we peered into the dusty rooms and boxes were piled to the ceilings with artifacts wrapped in newspaper and haphazardly placed in crumbling cardboard containers. The conference room adjoining the Mayor’s office was eventually offered to view the artifacts as two Mexican policemen stood guard watching us armed with AK 47 rifles and pistols. City employees scurried back and forth bringing boxes upstairs as Dr. Swift unwrapped ceramic figurines while Dr. Patton professionally photographed them.

The collection at its largest numbered 33,500 figurines including musical instruments, masks, idols, tools, utensils, statues, human faces of many different nationalities and dinosaurs. The figurines eventually took over the twelve room Julsrud mansion crammed into every corner and lining the floor until Julsrud had to sleep in the bathtub for that was the only place left. Working at a fast pace, in a six hour period, a little more than eight hundred of the ceramic figurines were unwrapped. Fourteen boxes had been opened and emptied of their contents onto the conference table.

Among the items were about seventy-five exquisite dinosaur pieces. There was an absolutely astonishing breathless moment as one object was unwrapped and there before us a virtually perfect representation of an Iguanodon. This was one of the first dinosaur skeletons discovered. The early concept of it’s appearance was almost comical in the mid 1800’s. By the turn of the century it had improved considerably but fell far short of what we now know. The figurine exhibits knowledge we have gained only in the last few years. *No hoaxer could have made this model in the 1940’s.*

The authors became overnight celebrities in Acambaro being interviewed on radio and TV stations in Mexico. Three major newspapers in the state of Guanajuato made us front page headline news in Mexico. I handed out

Dinosaur T-shirts to politicians and suggested we could make Acambaro a tourist attraction with Dinosaurs of Acambaro T-shirts, postcards, and a dinosaur park. People would come from around the world to see the Acambaro collection with dinosaurs. Dr. Swift accidentally touched off a national scandal as he inquired, "How many boxes do you have in storage?" I was told there are sixty-four and then I muttered to myself, "There were once 33,500 figurines and here there can only be 5,000 to 6,000 at most left." A newspaper reporter overheard the comment and the next week the authors again became front-page news as an investigation was launched into the whereabouts of the artifacts.

Julsrud also stirred up controversy over the collection but its gathering storm on the horizon of history took several years before releasing its full fury on the scientific community. Unconfined by academic restraints or burdened by preconceived ideas, he began to speculate as thousands of figurines were unearthed all baked by the open fire method. The most startling sensational feature of the collection was dinosaurs and humans in close relationship to one another. Waldemar pondered the very real possibility that these artifacts came from a culture much older than the Olmecs, Mayans or Chupicauro. The collection contained evidence of a culture of vast antiquity.

The objects pointed to a woodland setting and that the Acambaro area was once a heavily forested area instead of a dry valley as it is today. Geologists have found that the valley was once filled by a large lake, until about five or six thousand years ago. The site of the caches of ceramic pottery objects was once the beach of the lake. Originally the objects were buried in sand. The fauna, plants, trees, flowers represented in the art of this unknown civilization was that of the woodland, lakes, and forest environment. Julsrud tried to gain the attention of the scientific community but was met with indifference and academic silence. Since archaeologists, paleontologists, historians, and anthropologists chose to ignore him, Julsrud proceeded to publish his own book in Spanish *Enigmas Del Pasado*.

Waldemar in print theorized that the colossal collection of ceramic and stone artifacts had been buried by a people who experienced catastrophes. He conjectured that there had been period of catastrophes that had changed the face of the earth and that there must have been ancient civilizations wiped out by the catastrophes. His most radical suggestion that clashed violently with scientists was that man had existed contemporaneously with the dinosaurs. Although there was sound evidence that Julsrud was on to something of major

scientific importance, he was ridiculed by the authorities when his book was published.

- Eventually, an eminent scholar arrived on the scene in Acambaro who would expose the contentions of Julsrud's opponents with a series of arguments and facts that would prove to be indisputable. In the summer of 1955 Charles Hapgood, the Professor of History and Anthropology at Keene State College of the University of New Hampshire, spent several months in Acambaro and conducted a very detailed investigation of the collection. Charles Hapgood had already distinguished himself as the author of a number of books including "Earth's Shifting Crust" (1958), "Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings" (1966), and "The Path of the Pole" (1970). Hapgood excavated a number of sites that were on previously undisturbed ground and found many pieces of ceramic figurines of the "Julsrud" type.

To eliminate any possibility of fraud that Tinajero or anyone else had manufactured the ceramics, Hapgood decided to excavate beneath a house that had been built in 1930, long before any artifacts were found on El Toro Hill. They found a house directly over the site owned by the chief of police, asked permission to dig beneath the floor of his house. Permission was granted, and they dug a six-foot deep pit beneath the hard concrete floor of the living room, unearthing dozens of the controversial objects. Since the house had been built twenty five years before Julsrud arrived in Mexico, it exonerated Julsrud, eliminated the hoax theory and negated Dipeso's as well as Noquera's reports at all the important points.

In 1968 Charles Hapgood returned to Acambaro accompanied by Earle Stanley Gardner of Perry Mason fame. Mr. Gardner was not only trained in criminology but was also an investigator of archaeological problems. He was supremely impressed with the vastness and the variety of the collection. It was quite clear that Mr. Gardner considered the fake theory completely false, outrageous and deceptive!

- Was there a precursor civilization at Acambaro during the Ice Age as geologists reckon time? In the collection are unmistakable representations of the one humped American camel of the Ice Age, Ice Age horses, as well as of animals resembling rhinoceroses of extinct species. There are many figurines of giant monkeys such as actually existed in South America in the Pleistocene. During excavations among the figurines were found some teeth. These teeth

were taken to Dr. George Gaylord Simpson in 1955, at that time America's leading paleontologist who worked at the American Museum of Natural History. He identified them as the teeth of *Equus Conversidans* Owen, an extinct horse of the Ice Age. In the Julsrud collection are two figurines of *Equus Conversidans* Owen. The image of the Ice Age horse is also engraved on ceramic pots in the collection.

In 1947, upon the publication of Julsrud's book, a few newspapers and magazines in Mexico briefly reported on the discovery. But Julsrud could not get any scientists or authorities in Mexico to come and investigate the excavation of the figurines for themselves. Finally in 1950 an American newspaperman, Lowell Harmer, ventured to Acambaro to inspect the collection. Harmer went to the site of El Toro mountain and photographed Julsrud and the digging while some dinosaur figurines were being extracted from under the Maquey roots in a new excavation. He reported, "Anyone would feel that these great saurians could only be created by long gone artists who knew them well."

The establishment scientists continued to act as if nothing of significance had happened in Acambaro that would threaten the evolutionary paradigm. Despite their efforts to downplay or explain away Julsrud's discoveries as that of an eccentric kook, the information was slowly leaking out to a wide audience that would take the Julsrud collection seriously and consider it a legitimate find. William W. Russell, a Los Angeles newspaperman was soon on the scene. Russell himself photographed the excavations. Freshly dug pits produced objects, with roots entwining them. The objects must have been in the ground for many years for tree roots to grow around them at a depth of five or six feet beneath the earth. Russell reported that he judged from the evidence the objects to be very old. The discoveries were now too far disseminated into the literature of the general public for scientists to intellectually suppress them with the cloak of academic silence. The professional archaeologists would have to deal with the irritating problem in Acambaro.

- The human figures and the animals were frequently portrayed together. Some of the dinosaur-like reptiles appear with women in nonviolent or nonhunting situations, as though they were domestic animals or pets. The human figures show details of dress somewhat resembling those of the ancient Middle East: laced sandals, chain mail, shields, and a variety of weapons. The collection shows humans interacting with dinosaurs. Both Hapgood and Earl Stanley Gardner were convinced that the figurines from Acambaro were authentic

ancient artifacts that indicated that men and dinosaurs had cohabited together in the recent past, and that dinosaurs had not become extinct many millions of years ago as commonly thought.²

Now folks, what more does God have to do before we will listen to Him? And more importantly, what more does He have to do before we develop a healthy fear of Him? Remember, the purpose of dinosaurs and the lesson Job needed to learn? Job needed an attitude adjustment. He needed to fear God and not question God. And people, I'm telling you, that lesson was not just for Job, it's for all of us, and dinosaurs should deliver that message. In fact, when we really take a hard look at dinosaurs from a Biblical perspective, there's a whole bunch of wonderful lessons we can learn from God. First of all, if you are a Christian and you're reading this, your lesson is obviously this as this man shares:

“Look what happened to Job. Job was a good, righteous man, and it made him kind of proud. ‘I’m a good guy. I don’t drink, smoke, cuss, or chew, and I don’t go with girls that do.’ (But after being questioned by God about dinosaurs so that Job would learn to fear God) Chapter 42, verse 1 through 6 says, “Then Job answered the LORD, and said, I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.”

Repent? Of what did Job have to repent? Job didn't commit adultery. Job hadn't stolen anything. He hadn't lied, but he still had to repent. You see; Job got a good glimpse at who God is, and it made him realize how small he was. I think that if we had a glimpse of a dinosaur, it would make us realize that we are not such hot stuff after all. I think that God used the dinosaurs to get to Job's heart. “Say Job, you need to humble yourself, son. You need to serve me.” We need some Christians that will humble themselves and say, “God, if you are big enough to make the dinosaurs, and you are big enough to make this world, then you are big enough to run my life. What do you want me to do, Father?”

Look, there is a war going on. It is time we get more volunteers. Maybe God doesn't want you to be a preacher. Maybe God doesn't want you to be an

evangelist. He might want you to teach a Sunday School class, drive a bus, or just fill up your car with children and bring them to church every week. I don't know what God has for you. Maybe you ought to start a ministry.

Look, we are missing the opportunity. I'm afraid that when we get to heaven, we are going to look back on our life and say, "Awe man, look what I could have done." The saddest words, "It could have been." What could you have done with your life? If you added up all of the money that you have wasted in your life, how much would it be? If you had all the time back that you have wasted in your life, how much would it be? Okay, you can't get it back, but you can stop wasting it starting now. I hope that you get uncomfortable in not doing anything for the Lord. There is a war going on. If you are not going to shoot, you should at least carry bullets, take care of the wounded, or do something."

However, if you're not a Christian and you're reading this, your lesson about dinosaurs is clearly this, as this person shares:

"Why does it matter? Although dinosaurs are fascinating, some readers may say, 'Why are dinosaurs such a big deal? Surely there are many more important issues to deal with in today's world such as: abortion, family breakdown, racism, promiscuity, dishonesty, homosexual behavior, euthanasia, suicide, lawlessness, pornography, and so on. In fact, we should be telling people about the Gospel of Jesus Christ, not worrying about side issues like dinosaurs!' Actually the evolutionist teachings on dinosaurs that pervade society *do* have a great bearing on why many will not listen to the Gospel, and thus why the social problems mentioned above abound today.

The implications are if we accept the evolutionists' teachings on dinosaurs, then we must accept that the Bible's account of history is false. If the Bible is wrong in this area, then it is not the Word of God and we can ignore everything else it says that we find inconvenient. If everything made itself through natural processes – without God – then God does not own us and has no right to tell us how to live. In fact, God does not really exist in this way of thinking, so there is no absolute basis for morality. Without God, anything goes – concepts of right and wrong are just a matter of opinion. And without a basis for morality, there is no such thing as sin. And no sin means that there is no judgment to fear from God and there is no need for the Savior, Jesus Christ.

If we accept God's Word, beginning with Genesis as being true and authoritative, then we can explain dinosaurs and make sense of the evidence we observe in the world around us. In doing this, we are helping people see that Genesis is absolutely trustworthy and logically defensible, and is what it claims to be – the true account of the history of the universe and mankind. And what one believes concerning the book of Genesis will ultimately determine what one believes about the rest of the Bible. This in turn will affect how a person views himself or herself, and fellow human beings, and what life is all about, including their need for salvation.

When we see the bones of dinosaurs, we can be reminded that death was not a part of the original creation. Death is actually an intruder, entering when the first man disobeyed God. The Bible tells us that because we are all descendants of Adam, we too have sinned: "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned" (Romans 5:12); "For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23). We need to recognize that the wickedness in the world is because of sin, because man rebelled against God.

We can also be reminded that God, who made all things, including the dinosaurs, is also a judge of His creation. He judged Adam's rebellion by cursing the world with death. Adam was warned about what would happen if he disobeyed God's instruction not to eat the fruit of one particular tree. "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die" (Genesis 2:17).

Dinosaurs can also remind us that God judged the rebellion in Noah's day by destroying the wicked world with water, resulting in the death of millions of creatures. The Bible teaches us that He will again judge the world, but next time by fire: "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the Earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up" (2 Peter 3:10).

We can also be reminded that after this judgment by fire, God will make a new heaven and Earth: "Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new Earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness" (2 Peter 3:13). And what will it be like in this new Earth? "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither

shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away” (Revelation 21:4).

But we are also warned that many will not be allowed into this new Earth but will suffer for eternity: “But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death” (Revelation 21:8).

Humans, who are all sinful from conception (Psalm 51:5), cannot live with a Holy God, but are condemned to separation from God. But, God provided a wonderful means of deliverance from sin. The Bible teaches that God offered the perfect sacrifice needed to pay the penalty for man’s sin. God’s own Son, the one who in fact created the world (Colossians 1:16), came to Earth as a man, as a descendant of Adam, to suffer the death penalty for sin. “But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive” (1 Corinthians 15:20-22).

The Lord Jesus Christ died on a cross, but on the third day, rose again, conquering death, so that anyone who believes in Him and accepts Him into his or her life, is able to come back to God and live for eternity with the Creator. “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life” (John 3:16); “If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness” (1 John 1:9).

For those who do not accept by faith what Christ has done for them and do not recognize their sinful nature and need for redemption, the Bible warns that such people will live forever, but will be separated from God in a place of torment that the Bible calls hell. But for those who commit their lives to the Lord – what a wonderful message! What a wonderful Savior! What a wonderful salvation in Christ the Creator!”³

If you are reading this and you haven’t called upon Jesus Christ to be your Savior, you need to do so now. That’s what the witness in “**The Witness of Creation**” is all about. It’s to witness or testify to the existence of God, His holiness and our sinfulness, and our need to repent and call upon the One and Only Savior, Jesus Christ, before it’s too late. Please, don’t let what you’ve just

witnessed throughout this whole book go to waste. Won't you call upon the Name of Jesus today? Won't you ask Him to forgive you of all your sins? God bless you and I hope to see you in heaven.

How to Receive Jesus Christ:

1. Admit your need (I am a sinner).
2. Be willing to turn from your sins (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you on the Cross and rose from the grave.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus Christ to come in and control your life through the Holy Spirit. (Receive Him as Lord and Savior.)

What to pray:

Dear Lord Jesus,

I know that I am a sinner and need Your forgiveness. I believe that you died for my sins. I want to turn from my sins. I now invite You to come into my heart and life. I want to trust and follow You as Lord and Savior.

In Jesus' name. Amen.

Notes

Chapter 1 *The Evidence of the Universe*

1. *Examples of Conversions to Creationism*
<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/creationscience.shtml>
<http://www.drdino.com/readTestimony.php?id=18>
<http://www.drdino.com/readTestimony.php?id=17>
2. *Examples of Creationist's Being Persecuted*
 Kent Hovind, *Lies in the Textbooks*, Video
 (Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 1996)
3. *The Evidence of the Universe*
<http://www.marshall.org>
<http://www.evolution-facts.org/1evlch04.htm>
<http://www.members.cox.net/www/designevid.html>
<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/designun.html>
<http://www.doesgodexist.org/Charts/EvidenceForDesignInTheUniverse.html>
4. *Quote Charles Townes*
<http://www.wasdawinright.com/Scientificquotes.html#God>

Chapter 2 *The Evidence of Solar System & Human Body*

1. *Article on ACLU to Sue over Penn. Evolution Debate*
http://story.news.yahoo.com/news?tmpl=story2&u=/ap/20041214/ap_on_re_us/evolution_debate
2. *The Evidence from the Solar System*
<http://www.marshall.org>
<http://www.evolution-facts.org/1evlch04.htm>
<http://www.members.cox.net/www/designevid.html>
<http://www.doesgodexist.org/Charts/EvidenceForDesignInTheUniverse.html>
<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs/510.asp>

- (<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/moon.htm>)
3. *Quote Alan Sandage*
(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html#05>)
 4. *The Evidence from the Human Body*
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/3evlch36.htm>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs/3521.asp>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v16/i4/eye.asp0>)
(<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/eye.htm>)
(<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/ear.htm>)
(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
(<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/brain.htm>)
(<http://www.icr.org/newsletters/btg/btgdec01.html>)
Radio Broadcast of *Focus on the Family* featuring Dr. Richard Swenson from a physicians conference entitled “The Heart of a Physician.”
 5. *Quote Werner Arber*
(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)
 6. *Quote Charles Darwin*
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/3evlch36.htm>)

Chapter 3 *The Evidence of Mammals*

1. *Article on Evolution Sticker Shock*
(http://seattletimes.nwsourc.com/html/opinion/2002120768_evolution16.html)
2. *The Evidence of Large-Sized Mammals*
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/3evlch32.htm>)
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/nature1.htm>)
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/nature2.htm>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/design.asp>)
(<http://cryingvoice.com/Evolution/Design1.html>)
(<http://www.defendyourfaith.com/proving-creation-main.htm#animals>)
3. *Quote George Greenstein*
(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html#05>)
4. *The Evidence of Small-Sized Mammals*
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/3evlch32.htm>)
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/nature1.htm>)
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/nature2.htm>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/design.asp>)

(<http://cryingvoice.com/Evolution/Design1.html>)

(<http://www.defendyourfaith.com/proving-creation-main.htm#animals>)

5. *Quote Tony Rothman*

(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)

Chapter 4 *The Evidence of Birds & Fish*

1. *Article on PBS Dropping Intelligent Design Science Film*

(http://biz.yahoo.com/prnews/050107/sff069_1.html)

2. *The Evidence of Birds*

(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/1evlch08.htm>)

(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/3evlch28.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/design.asp>)

(<http://www.defendyourfaith.com/proving-creation-main.htm#animals>)

3. *Quote Frank Tipler*

(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html#05>)

4. *The Evidence of Fish*

(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/1evlch08.htm>)

(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/3evlch24.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/design.asp>)

(<http://www.defendyourfaith.com/proving-creation-main.htm#animals>)

5. *Quote Ed Harrison*

(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)

Chapter 5 *The Evidence of Reptiles & Amphibians*

1. *Article on Debate over Intelligent Design Theory*

(<http://www.ljworld.com/section/stateregional/story/190897>)

2. *The Evidence of Reptiles*

(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch20.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/design.asp>)

(<http://www.defendyourfaith.com/proving-creation-main.htm>)

3. *Quote Alexander Polyakov*

(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html#05>)

4. *The Evidence of Amphibians*

(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch20.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/design.asp>)
 (<http://www.defendyourfaith.com/proving-creation-main.htm>)

5. *Quote Jim Holt*
 (<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)

Chapter 6 *The Evidence of Bugs*

1. *Article on the Court Ruling on the Evolution Stickers*
 (<http://www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/nation/la-na-evolution14jan14,0,5873313.story?coll=la-home-nation>)
2. *The Evidence of Flying Bugs*
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch16.htm>)
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/nature1.htm>)
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/nature2.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/design.asp>)
 (<http://www.defendyourfaith.com/proving-creation-main.htm>)
3. *Quote Barry Parker*
 (<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)
4. *The Evidence of Walking Bugs*
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch16.htm>)
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/nature1.htm>)
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/nature2.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/faq/design.asp>)
 (<http://www.defendyourfaith.com/proving-creation-main.htm>)
5. *Quote Edward Milne*
 (<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)

Chapter 7 *The Evidence of Plants & Bacteria*

1. *Article on Campus Crusade for Christ Debate on Intelligent Design*
 (<http://www.californiaaggie.com/article/?id=7347>)
2. *The Evidence of Plants*
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch12.htm>)
3. *Quote Arthur Schawlow*
 (<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)
4. *The Evidence of Bacteria*

- (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch16.htm>)
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch12.htm>)
 (<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/cells-dna.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v20/i1/design.asp>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/08dna02.htm)
 (<http://www.allaboutcreation.org/proof-of-god.htm>)
 (<http://www.icr.org/pubs/imp/imp-313.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs/4192msc1-10-2000.asp>)
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
 (<http://www.umich.edu/news/MT/04/Fall04/story.html?molecular>)

5. *Quote Robert Jastrow*
 Robert Jastrow, *God & the Astronomers*,
 (New York: W.W. Norton & Company Inc., 1978, Pgs. 115-116)

Chapter 8 *The Evidence of Symbiosis & Similarities*

1. *Article on Vatican Supporting Evolution*
 (<http://www.news.com.au/story/print/0,10119,17162341,00.html>)
 (<http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/10932031/from/RSS>)
 (<http://news.scotsman.com/international.cfm?id=674042006>)
2. *The Evidence of Symbiosis*
 (<http://www.evidencesofcreation.com/ant06.htm>)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mutualism>)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Acacia_cornigera)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Symbiosis>)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Giant_tube_worms)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siboglinid>)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gut_flora)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Goby>)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clownfish>)
 (http://www.parentcompany.com/design_kit/dek1f.htm)
 (<http://www.evolutionisimpossible.com/questions.html#ques9>)
 (<http://42explore.com/bees.htm>)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pollination>)
 (http://neci.org/projects/evolution/co-evolution/symbiosis/co-evolution_symbiosis.html)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch20.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs2006/1108genome.asp>)

3. *Quote Henry Schaefer*
(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)
4. *Joke How Fast Was That Cow Going?*
Kent Hovind, *Lies in the Textbooks*, Video
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 1996)
5. *Evidence of Genetic Similarities*
(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-4.htm>)
(<http://www.fillthevoid.org/creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
Kent Hovind, *Lies in the Textbooks*, Video
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 1996)
(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
(<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/evid3.htm>)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/15sim02.htm)
(<http://www.trueauthority.com/cvse/monkeybusiness.htm>)
(<http://www.swcp.com/creation/news/0509.htm>)
(<http://www.creationmoments.com/articles/article.php?a=89&c=46>)
6. *Quote Kent Hovind's Research on Genetic Similarities*
Kent Hovind, *Lies in the Textbooks*, Video
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 1996)
7. *Quote Paul Davies*
(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)

Chapter 9 *The Evidence of Logic & Odds*

1. *Article on Intelligent Design Being Called the New Terrorism*
(http://www.theadvertiser.news.com.au/common/story_page/0,5936,17142097%255E911,00.html)
2. *Evidence of Logic*
(<http://www.drdino.com/articles.php?spec=76>)
(<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/index.html>)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/07prim05.htm)
(<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/evid7.htm>)
(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
(<http://www.fillthevoid.org/creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
(<http://www.everystudent.com/wires/mtrushmore.html>)
(<http://www.returntogod.com/Science/lifebegn.htm>)
(http://www.genesisfiles.com/Guest_Articles/origin-of-the-universe-

- lecture_MarkEastman.htm)
3. *Quote Kent Hovind's Debate with Evolutionists*
Kent Hovind, *Why Evolution is Stupid*, Video
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 1996)
 4. *Quote John O' Keefe*
(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)
 5. *Quote Vera Kistiakowsky*
(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)
 6. *Evidence of Odds*
Mark Eastman, M.D., *The Origin of the Universe*,
(<http://www.marshall.org>)
(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
(<http://www.returntogod.com/Science/lifebegn.htm>)
(http://soamc.dynu.com/tfh/FILES/Creation,%20Origin/EVIDENC_/index1.htm)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/08dna04.htm)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/08dna05.htm)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/08dna02.htm)
(<http://www.allaboutthejourney.org/common/printable-creation-of-life.htm>)
 7. *Quote Fred Hoyle*
(<http://www.godandscience.org/apologetics/quotes.html>)

Chapter 10 *The Evidence of Science*

1. *Article on Darwin Sunday*
(http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs2006/0206evol_sunday.asp)
2. *Evidence of the Big Bang*
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/08dna04.htm)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/01-ma2.htm)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/01-ma4.htm)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/01-ma9.htm)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/18law02.htm#First%20Law)

(http://www.genesisfiles.com/Guest_Articles/origin-of-the-universe-lecture_MarkEastman.htm)

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-1.htm>)

(http://www.geocities.com/johnh_vanbc/bible/mythed.html)

(<http://www.discovercreation.org/newlet/July-August%202000.htm>)

(<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/b-hugh-ross.htm>)

3. *Quote T. Rosazak*

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/08dna04.htm)

4. *Quote Fred Hoyle*

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/08dna04.htm)

5. *Evidence of Spontaneous Generation*

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/07prim04.htm)

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/08dna05.htm)

(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)

(<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)

(http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/molecular_biology_09.html)

(http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/molecular_biology_10.html)

(http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/molecular_biology_11.html)

(http://soamc.dynu.com/tfh/FILES/Creation,%20Origin/EVIDENC_/index1.htm)

(<http://www.direct.ca/trinity/origin2.html>)

(<http://www.drdino.com/articles.php?spec=8>)

(<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/ol1.htm>)

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/07prim03.htm)

(<http://www.icr.org/article/144/>)

6. *Cartoon of Scientist Creating Intelligent Life*

(Created by Kevin Bish)

7. *Joke Get Your Own Dirt*

(Email Story – Source Unknown)

8. *Quote W.R. Thompson*

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/08dna05.htm)

9. *Evidence of the Heart*

(<http://www.wposfm.com/HTML%20files/Darwin%20Sunday.htm>)

(<http://www.allaboutscience.org/intelligent-design.htm>)

(<http://evolutionexamined.homestead.com/>)

(http://www.coralridge.org/impact/2004_May_Pg8.htm)

(<http://www.present-truth.org/Creation/Creation-not-EvolutionTOC.htm>)

(<http://nwcreation.net/evolutionquotes.html>)

Radio Broadcast of *Truths That Transform* featuring Dr. D. James Kennedy entitled “Eden Revisited.”

(<http://personal.georgiasouthern.edu/~etmcmull/Noev.htm>)

(<http://uplink.space.com/showflat.php?Cat=&Board=humanbio&Number=393624&page=11&view=collapsed&sb=5&o=0&fpart=2>)

Chapter 11 *The Evidence of Space*

1. *Story of Jeffrey Dahmer*
 (<http://www.karisable.com/skzadahmer.htm>)
 (http://www.findadeath.com/Decesed/d/Jeffrey%20Dahmer/jeffrey_dahmer.htm)
 (<http://www.artandentropy.com/killers/Dahmer.htm>)
2. *Larry King Live Interview*
 (<http://www.cnn.com/TRANSCRIPTS/0407/11/lkMr.00.html>)
3. *Quote of Time is the Hero*
 Andrew Snelling, *The Revised Quote Book*,
 (Acacia Ridge: Answers in Genesis, 1990, Pg. 20)
4. *The Evolution of the Age of the Universe*
 (<http://www.lhup.edu/~dsimanek/cutting/ageuniv.htm>)
5. *The Evidence of Space*
 (<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/AstroPhysicalSciences3.html>)
 (<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/youngearth.shtml>)
 (<http://genesis.amen.net/universe.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/03-ss5.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/05agee2.htm)
 (<http://answers.google.com/answers/threadview?id=281003>)
 (<http://www.lhup.edu/~dsimanek/cutting/ageuniv.htm>)
 Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
 (Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 11)

Chapter 12 *The Evidence of Earth & Logic*

1. *Creation Testimony*
(<http://www.drdino.com/readTestimony.php?id=40>)
2. *The Evolution of the Age of the Earth*
(<http://www.lhup.edu/~dsimanek/cutting/ageuniv.htm>)
3. *The Evidence of Earth*
(<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/youngearth.shtml>)
(http://www.creationevidence.org/scientific_evid/evidencefor/evidencefor.html)
(<http://genesis.amen.net/universe.html>)
(<http://genesis.amen.net/earth.html>)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/05agee2.htm)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/05agee3.htm)
(http://216.239.57.104/search?q=cache:000WtF5MD-cJ:www.johnankerberg.org/Articles/_PDFArchives/science/SC1W1000.pdf+%22not+enough+salt+in+the+ocean%22&hl=en)
4. *The Evidence of Logic*
(<http://genesis.amen.net/history.html>)
(http://www.creationevidence.org/scientific_evid/evidencefor/evidencefor.html)
(<http://genesis.amen.net/earth.html>)
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/05agee3.htm)
(<http://www.drdino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=CreationEvolution&varPage=UniverseIsNotBillionsofYearsOld.jsp>)
(<http://www.christiancourier.com/archives/babel.htm>)
Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 13)
5. *Quotes from Evolutionists*
Andrew Snelling, *The Revised Quote Book*,
(Acacia Ridge: Answers in Genesis, 1990, Pg. 20)
Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 9)

Chapter 13 *The Fallacy of Carbon Dating*

1. *Creation Testimony*
(<http://www.creationresearch.net/crc%20misc/testam.htm>)
2. *Genesis versus Evolution Comparison Chart*
John Morris, *The Young Earth*,

- (Green Forest: Master Books, 1994, Pg. 33)
 Dr. Kent Hovind, *The Age of the Earth*, Video
 (Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 1996)
3. *How Carbon Dating is Supposed to Work*
 (<http://www.carbon-dating.net>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c007.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat5.htm)
 4. *Carbon Dating Only Works on Previous Living Things*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c007.html>)
 5. *Carbon Dating Only Works for a Few Thousand Years*
 (<http://www.drdino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=CreationEvolution&varPage=CarbonPotassiumargondating.jsp>)
 (<http://genesis.amen.net/carbon14.html>)
 6. *Quote Carbon Dating is only Good up to 16,000 Years*
 (<http://www.geolsoc.org.uk/template.cfm?name=CarbonBananas>)
 7. *Quote Willard Libby*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat5.htm)
 8. *The Need for Equilibrium*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat6.htm)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c007.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat3.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat2.htm)

Chapter 14 *The Fallacy of Other Dating Methods*

1. *Creation Testimony*
 (<http://www.creationresearch.net/crc%20misc/testam.htm>)
2. *Candle Analogy*
 (<http://www.drdino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=CreationEvolution&varPage=CarbonPotassiumargondating.jsp>)
3. *Faulty Assumptions of Dating Methods*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat6.htm)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c007.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat3.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat2.htm)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-radioactive.html>)
 (<http://genesis.amen.net/carbon14.html>)
 (<http://www.drdino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=CreationEvolution>)

&varPage=CarbonPotassiumargondating.jsp)

(<http://www.carbon-dating.net>)

4. *Faulty Problems of Dating Methods*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat3.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat2.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat2.htm)
5. *Quote Evolutionists on Problems of Dating Methods*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat4.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat2.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat4.htm#Problems%20with%20Radiodating)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat5.htm)
 Andrew Snelling, *The Revised Quote Book*,
 (Acacia Ridge: Answers in Genesis, 1990, Pg. 21-23)
6. *Corruptive Dates of Dating Methods*
 Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
 (Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 56)
 (<http://genesis.amen.net/carbon14.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat5.htm)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/dating-radiometric.htm>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat4.htm#Problems%20with%20Radiodating)
 (<http://www.drduino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=CreationEvolution&varPage=CarbonPotassiumargondating.jsp>)
7. *Quote Evolutionists Admitting Problems of Dating Methods*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat4.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/06dat5.htm)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/dating-radiometric.htm#correlationsources>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-radioactive.html>)
 (<http://genesis.amen.net/carbon14.html>)
 Andrew Snelling, *The Revised Quote Book*,
 (Acacia Ridge: Answers in Genesis, 1990, Pg. 21-23)

Chapter 15 *The Fallacy of the Geologic Column*

1. *Quote The Lie of Charles Lyell*
 (http://www.godtube.com/view_video.php?viewkey=888016b4d7a730bbe973)

2. *Creation Testimony*
(<http://www.creationresearch.net/crc%20misc/testam.htm>)
3. *Reasons for a Literal Six-Day Creation*
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i1/days.asp?vPrint=1>)
(<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/rr1996/r&r9605b.htm>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v18/i1/sixdays.asp>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/answersbook/sixdays2.asp>)
4. *How the Geologic Column is Supposed to Work*
(<http://www.icr.org/pubs/imp/imp-137.htm>)
(http://www.nps.gov/macala/learnhome/cur_p_glo.htm)
(<http://www.geologic-time-scale.com/>)
5. *The Thickness of the Geologic Column*
(<http://www.trueorigin.org/geocolumn.asp>)
6. *Quotes on the Circular Reasoning of the Geologic Column*
(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/12fos11.htm)
Andrew Snelling, *The Revised Quote Book*,
(Acacia Ridge: Answers in Genesis, 1990, Pgs. 24-25)
Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pgs. 32,34,70,71)
7. *The Limestone Problem of the Geologic Column*
(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4a.html)
8. *The Poly Strata Problem of the Geologic Column*
(<http://www.drdino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=DinosaursAndFossils&varPage=PolystrateFossils.jsp>)
(<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/LifeSciences26.html>)
(http://www.geo.ualgary.ca/~macrae/talk_origins.html)
(http://www.geo.ualgary.ca/~macrae/Kingston_trees/Kingston_trees.html)
(<http://www.kacr.or.kr/library/itemview.asp?no=456¶m=category=H04>)
9. *The Human Remains Found in the Geologic Column*
(<http://www.rae.org/revev2.html>)
(<http://www.nwcreation.net/geologycolumn.html>)
(<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/studyc.htm>)
(<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/dino-human-coexistence-implications.htm>)
10. *Quote Richard Dawkins on Human Remains in the Geologic Column*
(<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/dino-human-coexistence-implications.htm>)

Chapter 16 *The Evidence of Rapid Formation*

1. *Creation Testimony*
(<http://www.creationresearch.net/crc%20misc/testam.htm>)
2. *How Evolutionists Say the Earth was Formed*
(<http://www.birdnature.com/oct1899/earth.html>)
3. *Description of Polonium Halos*
(<http://www.halos.com/>)
4. *Rapid Rock Invention*
(http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v24/i2/rapid_rock.asp)
5. *How Evolutionists Say Caves were Formed*
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v9/i4/caves.asp>)
6. *How a Geologists says the Flood Formed the Caves*
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs/1150.asp>)
7. *Rapid Formation of Stalagmites and Stalactites*
(<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/speleotherms-stalagmites-stalactites.htm>)
(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part1b.html)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i4/stalagmites.asp>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v9/i4/stalactites.asp>)
(http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/magazines/docs/v23n3_mollie_k.asp)
8. *Rapid Formation of Fossils*
(<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/rapid-fossils-rapid-petrifaction.htm>)
(<http://www.bradandsherry.com/mysteriespast02.htm>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v18/i1/tarawera.asp>)
(http://www.creationevidence.org/cemframes.html?http%3A//www.creationevidence.org/museum_tour/finger/finger.html)
(<http://www.drdino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=DinosaursAndFossils&varPage=ProofofRapidPetrification.jsp>)
(<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/tracks.htm>)
9. *Quotes Debunking Evolution*
Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pgs. 12-13)

Chapter 17 *The Lie of the Ape Men*

1. *Story of Scope Monkey Trial*

- (<http://www.counterbalance.net/history/scopes-body.html>)
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
2. *Behavior Statistics*
 (<http://www.linda.net/graphs.html>)
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part1a.html)
 (<http://www.geocities.com/Heartland/Village/8759/youth-stats.html>)
 (<http://www.biblesabbath.org/bacchiocchi/endtimewickedness.html>)
 (<http://www.seebo.net/crisis.html>)
 3. *How Evolutionists Say Man was Created*
 (<http://www.middletonbiblechurch.org/manchris/manchr1.htm>)
 “The Awesome Worlds Within a Cell,” National Geographic, September, 1976, pp. 392-393
 “Evolution” by Ruth Moore published by TIME Incorporated (TIME-LIFE series), 1964, pp.109-116).
 4. *Ape Men Myths*
 (<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/misslinks.htm>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c008.html>)
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part2.html)
 (http://www.christianity.gr/ef_ag/2001/july_august/sci.htm)
 (http://www.geocities.com/johnh_vanbc/bible/mythed.html)
 (<http://www.nwcreation.net/evolutionfraud.html>)
 (<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/evid4.htm>)
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
 (<http://www.alexfound.org/creation/dewitt/hoaxes.htm>)
 (<http://www.wasdarwinright.com/Earlyman.asp>)
 (<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/evid5.htm>)
 (<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/evid6.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/origin_of_man.html)
 5. *Quotes Debunking Ape Men Myth*
 (<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/evid4.htm>)
 (<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/bias.htm>)
 Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
 (Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pgs. 16,78)
 Andrew Snelling, *The Revised Quote Book*,
 (Acacia Ridge: Answers in Genesis, 1990, Pgs. 14,16)
 6. *Quote Martin Luther*
 Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
 (Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 4)

Chapter 18 *The Lie of Horse & Whale Evolution*

1. *Quote New Politically Correct Bible*
Ravi Zacharias, *Deliver Us From Evil*
(Dallas: Word Publishing, 1996, Pgs. 52-53)
2. *Quote New Feminist Bible*
(http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/printer-friendly.asp?ARTICLE_ID=44563)
3. *Quote New Evolution Bible*
(http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=54518)
4. *Evolution's Version of the Horse*
(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c016.html>)
(<http://www.gluhm.com/Pages/Evolution/How%20works.htm>)
(http://www.talkorigins.org/faqs/horses/horse_evolution.html)
5. *Problems with Horse Evolution*
(http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/natural_history_2_12.html)
(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c016.html>)
(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
(<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
(<http://www.angelfire.com/mi/dinosaurs/horse.html>)
Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 5)
6. *Evolution's Version of the Whale*
(<http://www.environment.sa.gov.au/coasts/whales/biol.html>)
(<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2002/dc-02-03.html>)
(<http://www.enchantedlearning.com/subjects/whales/allabout/Evol.shtml>)
(http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/evolution/library/03/4/1_034_05.html)
7. *Problems with Whale Evolution*
(http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/natural_history_2_15.html)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/re1/chapter5.asp>)
(http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
(<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2002/dc-02-03.html>)
(<http://www.talkorigins.org/features/whales/>)
(<http://www.icr.org/pubs/imp/imp-304.htm>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i1/whales.asp>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v23/i4/almostwhale.asp>)

Chapter 19 *The Lie of Natural Selection*

1. *Story of Adolph Hitler*
 (<http://auschwitz.dk/Hitler.htm>)
 (<http://www.crystalinks.com/hitler.html>)
2. *Hitler's Hit List*
 (http://www.acts2.com/thebibletruth/Evolution_Hitlers_Racist_Theories.htm)
3. *How Natural Selection is Supposed to Work*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/09nse104.htm)
 ([http://www.open2.net/nextbigthing/evolution/evolution_in_depth/in_dep\(th.htm#natural\)](http://www.open2.net/nextbigthing/evolution/evolution_in_depth/in_dep(th.htm#natural)))
 (<http://www.cryingvoice.com/Evolution/NaturalSelection.html>)
 (http://www.knowledgerush.com/kr/encyclopedia/Natural_selection/)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/20hist02.htm)
4. *Problems with the Process of Natural Selection*
 (<http://www.cryingvoice.com/Evolution/NaturalSelection.html>)
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html#peppered>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/09nse102.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/09nse103.htm)
 (<http://www.bluediamond.com/almonds/process/growers.cfm>)
 (<http://www.satake.co.uk/noflash.html>)
 (<http://cvm.msu.edu/courses/AP/bessie/breeds/breeds.htm>)
 (http://www.akc.org/breeds/recbreeds/breeds_a.cfm)
5. *Problems with the Examples of Natural Selection*
 (<http://www.trueauthority.com/cvse/moth.htm>)
 (<http://www.trueorigin.org/pepmoth1.asp>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/inthenews/2003/itn-03-36.htm>)
 (<http://www.exchangedlife.com/Creation/pepper.shtml>)
 (<http://www.cryingvoice.com/Evolution/NaturalSelection.html>)
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
 (<http://www.alexfound.org/creation/dewitt/hoaxes.htm>)
 (<http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/mechanisms04.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/09nse103.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/09nse105.htm)
6. *Quotes of Evolutionists Admitting Problems with Natural Selection*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/09nse104.htm)
7. *Problems with the Belief of Natural Selection*

(<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/hssodar.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/c19b.htm>)

Chapter 20 *The Lie of Embryology*

1. *Story of Ota Benga*
 (<http://emporium.turnpike.net/C/cs/hsota.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/Home/Area/oneblood/chapter10.asp>)
2. *How Embryology is Supposed to Work*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c024.html>)
 (<http://www.alexfound.org/creation/dewitt/hoaxes.htm>)
 (<http://www.nwcreation.net/evolutionfraud.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.org/caesar/haeckel.htm>)
 (http://www.sermonaudio.com/new_details.asp?8360)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/rr1994/r&r9409b.htm>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-06.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v18/i2/haeckel.asp>)
3. *Problems with the Theory of Embryology*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c024.html>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/rr1994/r&r9409a.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/embryology_04.html)
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4a.html)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/17rec01.htm)
4. *Problems with the Evidence of Embryology*
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c024.html>)
 (<http://www.nwcreation.net/evolutionfraud.html>)
 (http://www.sermonaudio.com/new_details.asp?8360)
 (<http://strengthsandweaknesses.org/news.10.01.2003.htm>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/rr1994/r&r9409a.htm>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-06.htm>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-06.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/embryology_04.html)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v18/i2/haeckel.asp>)
5. *Quotes of Evolutionists Admitting Problems with Embryology*
 (<http://www.creationism.org/caesar/haeckel.htm>)
 (http://www.sermonaudio.com/new_details.asp?8360)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-06.htm>)

- (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/rr1994/r&r9409a.htm>)
6. *Quotes on Embryology Being Used to Justify Abortion*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c024.html>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/rr1994/r&r9409b.htm>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-06.htm>)
 7. *Abortion Statistics*
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4a.html)
 Whistleblower Magazine, (Vol. 12 No. 1, January 2003, Pg.11)

Chapter 21 *The Lie of Mutations and Vestigial Organs*

1. *Story of Aborigine Skulls*
 (<http://www.harunyahya.com/disasters03.php>)
 (<http://www.macha.free-online.co.uk/ausrace.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/OneBlood/chapter9.asp>)
2. *Evolution's Version of Mutations*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut05.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut10.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut02.htm)
3. *Problems with the Theory of Mutations*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut05.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut06.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut10.htm)
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4a.html)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut02.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut03.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut11.htm)
 (<http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/mechanisms06.html>)
4. *Problems with the Examples of Mutations*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut05.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut10.htm)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/genetic-mutations.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut03.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut11.htm)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/embryology_01.html)
5. *Quotes of Evolutionists Admitting Problems with Mutations*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut05.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut06.htm)

- (<http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/mechanisms06.html>)
6. *Evolution's Version of Vestigial Organs*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/16vest01.htm)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-07.htm>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/rr1994/r&r9409a.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/embryology_02.html)
 (<http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/mechanisms06.html>)
 7. *Problems with the Theory of Vestigial Organs*
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/16vest01.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/16vest02.htm)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-07.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/embryology_02.html)
 8. *Problems with the Examples of Vestigial Organs*
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/16vest01.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/16vest02.htm)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-07.htm>)
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/rr/rr1994/r&r9409a.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/embryology_02.html)
 9. *Quotes of Evolutionists Admitting Problems with Vestigial Organs*
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/16vest02.htm)
 (<http://www.apologeticspress.org/docsdis/2001/dc-01-07.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/embryology_02.html)

Chapter 22 *The Lie of Fossil Transitions*

1. *Story of Dr. Eric Pianka*
 (http://www.infowars.com/articles/life/pianka_kill_90_percent_echos_un_elite_ngo_policies.htm)
2. *Quotes on Population Control*
 (<http://www.radioliberty.com/pca.htm>)
 (<http://sophrosyne.radical.r30.net/wordpress/?p=965>)
3. *Problems with Transitional Fossils*
 (<http://science.howstuffworks.com/bat1.htm>)
 (<http://www.icr.org/pubs/imp/imp-095.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/origin_of_species_05.html)

- (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/origin_of_species_06.html)
 (<http://www.angelfire.com/mi/dinosaurs/livingfossils.html>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/origin_of_species_04.html)
4. *Problems with Punctuated Equilibrium*
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/equilibrium_02.html)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/origin_of_species_06.html)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut03.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/10mut14.htm)
5. *Problems with Sequential Ordering*
 Andrew Snelling, *The Revised Quote Book*,
 (Acacia Ridge: Answers in Genesis, 1990, Pg. 10)
 (http://www.algonet.se/~tourtel/hovind_seminar/seminar_part4b.html)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/origin_of_species_06.html)

Chapter 23 *The Evidence of a Global Catastrophe*

1. *The Biblical Account of the Seven Year Tribulation*
 (Summarized by Billy Crone from the Book of Revelation)
2. *The Evidence of Logic*
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/Home/Area/AnswersBook/global10.asp>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v21/i3/flood.asp>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c005.html>)
 (<http://genesis.amen.net/history.html>)
 (http://www.creationevidence.org/scientific_evid/evidencefor/evidencefor.html)
 (<http://genesis.amen.net/earth.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/05agee3.htm)
 (<http://www.drdino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=CreationEvolution&varPage=UniverseIsNotBillionsofYearsOld.jsp>)
 (<http://www.christiancourier.com/archives/babel.htm>)
 Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,
 (Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 13)
3. *The Evidence of Language*
 (http://www.christiancourier.com/articles/read/the_tower_of_babel_legend_or_history)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/feedback/2006/1027.asp>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v15/i3/ripley.asp>)

Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,

(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 13)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/tj/v13/i2/genesis.asp>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v3/n2/four-women-boat-kids>)

(<http://s8int.com/noahsark12.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/phile/noahsark24.html>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/tj/v12/i1/eve.asp>)

(<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19a.htm>)

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flood04.htm)

4. *The Evidence of Lineage*

Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,

(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 13)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v22/i1/peleg.asp>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/tj/v13/i2/genesis.asp>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v3/n2/four-women-boat-kids>)

(<http://s8int.com/noahsark12.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/phile/noahsark24.html>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/tj/v12/i1/eve.asp>)

(<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19a.htm>)

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flood04.htm)

5. *The Evidence of Legend*

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flood02.htm)

(<http://evolution-facts.org/Evolution-handbook/E-H-14a.htm>)

(http://creationwiki.org/Flood_legends)

(<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19a.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v2/n2/flood-legends>)

(http://members.aol.com/adobebill/E_Flood.html)

(<http://www.nwcreation.net/noahlegends.html>)

(<http://www.talkorigins.org/faqs/flood-myths.html>)

Chapter 24 *The Evidence of a Great Fossilization*

1. *The Biblical Account of the Ten Plagues of Egypt*

(http://www.essortment.com/all/tenplaguesofe_rwfp.htm)

2. *The Evidence of Sorted Layers*

(<http://www.nwcreation.net/geologycolumn.html>)
 (<http://www.godrules.net/evolutioncruncher/a19a.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19a.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Evolution-handbook/E-H-14a.htm>)
 (<http://www.creationism.org/symposium/symp3no2.htm>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Flood_geology#Hydrological_sorting)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Hydrological_sorting)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Flood_geology#Hydrological_sorting)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/Liquefaction4.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/cfol/ch3-how-fast.asp>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flod08.htm)
 (<http://www.creationism.org/symposium/symp3no2.htm>)

3. *The Evidence of Sudden Death and Burial*

(http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=56123)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19a.htm>)
 (<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/LifeSciences25.html#wp1029340>)
 (<http://siriusknotts.wordpress.com/2008/09/08/darwins-dyke-what-the-fossil-record-actually-shows/>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/rapid-fossils-ephemeral-markings.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/rapid-fossils-rapidly-perishing-detail-preserved.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/cfol/ch3-how-fast.asp>)
 (<http://www.freewebs.com/trinitydefender/science.htm>)
 (<http://www.amnh.org/exhibitions/fightingdinosaurs/ex-fd.html#>)

4. *The Evidence of Swirling Graveyards*

(http://thetruth.uv.ro/_books/_answ_book/Cap_04.html)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://siriusknotts.wordpress.com/2008/09/08/darwins-dyke-what-the-fossil-record-actually-shows/>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/cfol/ch3-how-fast.asp>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard1.html>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard2.html>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard3.html>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard5.html>)
 (<http://www.bearfabrique.org/Catastrophism/floods/mfloods.html>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19a.htm>)

5. *The Evidence of Super-sized Coal*

- (http://www.creationism.org/sthelens/MSH1b_7wonders.htm)
 (<http://www.creationism.org/onlinebook/HydroplateOverview3.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.org/onlinebook/Liquefaction5.html>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/rapid-layers.htm>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard6.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v6/i1/mtsthelens.asp>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19a.htm>)
 (<http://www.creationism.org/symposium/symp3no2.htm>)
 (http://books.google.com/books?id=rP7wV9S1EsYC&pg=PA243&lpg=PA243&dq=blew+trees+into+spirit+lake&source=bl&ots=njy0yuckD-&sig=NnVnNYK7PKARrOeKiQadWkG5IBY&hl=en&ei=Vh92SoHdL461tgeG2pnMAQ&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=4#v=onepage&q=blew%20trees%20into%20spirit%20lake&f=false)

Chapter 25 *The Evidence of a God Inspired Deluge*

1. *The Biblical Account of the Destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.*
 (<http://latter-rain.com/Israel/jewar.htm>)
 ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siege_of_Jerusalem_\(70\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siege_of_Jerusalem_(70)))
2. *The Evidence of Massive Water from Above*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-floodwater.html>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Evolution-handbook/E-H-14a.htm>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flod07.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flod08.htm)
 (<http://www.khouse.org/articles/2000/284/>)
3. *The Evidence of Massive Water from Below*
 (http://creationwiki.org/Flood_water)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Springs_of_the_great_deep)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Hydroplate_theory)
 (<http://www.pseudepigrapha.com/HydroPlateTheory/index.html>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Canopy_theory)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Crystalline_canopy)
 (<http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/pf/77040183.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v22/i3/drowned.asp>)

(<http://www.s8int.com/noahsark6.html>)
 (<http://74.125.95.132/search?q=cache:0M6Qur7tI7kJ:www.biblicaltruthseekers.co.uk/uploadData/files/20090101025305W.6-6.FLOOD.doc+%22ice+comet+theory%22+%22noah%27s+flood%22&hl=en&ct=clnk&cd=1&gl=us>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c010.html>)

Chapter 26 *The Evidence of a Grand Uprising*

1. *The Biblical Account of the Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah*
 (Summarized by Billy Crone from the Book of Genesis)
2. *The Evidence of Massive Water Below*
 (http://creationwiki.org/Flood_water)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Springs_of_the_deep)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Hydroplate_theory)
 (<http://www.pseudepigrapha.com/HydroPlateTheory/index.html>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Canopy_theory)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Crystalline_canopy)
 (<http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/pf/77040183.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v22/i3/drowned.asp>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/noahsark6.html>)
 (<http://74.125.95.132/search?q=cache:0M6Qur7tI7kJ:www.biblicaltruthseekers.co.uk/uploadData/files/20090101025305W.6-6.FLOOD.doc+%22ice+comet+theory%22+%22noah%27s+flood%22&hl=en&ct=clnk&cd=1&gl=us>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c010.html>)
3. *The Evidence of Massive Dead on Bottom*
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v24/i2/oysters.asp>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19b.htm>)
 (<http://www.bearfabrique.org/Catastrophism/floods/mfloods.html>)
 (<http://www.abc.net.au/news/newsitems/200705/s1923998.htm>)
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19b.htm>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Pisco_formation)
 (<http://www.icr.org/article/520/>)

- (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/wog/white-cliffs-dover>)
4. *The Evidence of Mountains Forming Above*
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i4/strawmen.asp>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (http://thetruth.uv.ro/_books/_answ_book/Cap_04.html)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v2/n4/geologic-evidences-part-one>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19a.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19b.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v22/i2/recovery.asp>)
 5. *The Evidence of Marine Life on Top*
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v24/i2/oysters.asp>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19b.htm>)
 (<http://www.bearfabrique.org/Catastrophism/floods/mfloods.html>)
 (<http://www.abc.net.au/news/newsitems/200705/s1923998.htm>)
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19b.htm>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Pisco_formation)
 (<http://www.icr.org/article/520/>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/wog/white-cliffs-dover>)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alcide_d'Orbigny)

Chapter 27 *The Evidence of a Galloping Runoff*

1. *The Biblical Account of the Assyrian Captivity*
 (Summarized by Billy Crone from the Books of 1 & 2 Kings)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Assyrian_Siege_of_Jerusalem)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samaria>)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Assyrian_army)
2. *The Evidence of Rapid Water*
 (<http://creationontheweb.com/content/view/4958/>)
 (http://74.125.47.132/u/creationontheweb?q=cache:rm-Pi1DMSc4J:creationontheweb.com/images/pdfs/tj/j18_3/j18_3_94.pdf+pediments&hl=en&ct=clnk&cd=1&gl=us&ie=UTF-8)
 (<http://creationontheweb.com/content/view/4529/>)
 (<http://creationontheweb.com/content/view/4672/>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)

(<http://creationontheweb.com/content/view/6117/>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flod03.htm)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/sci-ev/sci_vs_ev_14b.htm)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v25/i2/sisters.asp>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Flood_geology#Hydrological_sorting)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Hydrological_sorting)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Flood_geology#Hydrological_sorting)
 (<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/Liquefaction4.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/cfol/ch3-how-fast.asp>)
 (<http://www.nwcreation.net/geologycolumn.html>)
 (<http://www.godrules.net/evolutioncruncher/a19a.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19a.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Evolution-handbook/E-H-14a.htm>)
 (<http://www.creationism.org/symposium/symp3no2.htm>)
 (<http://s8int.com/boneyard1.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flod08.htm)
 (http://www.cliffshade.com/colorado/dakota_hogback/)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guyot>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v3/n4/sand-transported>)

3. *The Evidence of Rapid Erosion*

(<http://www.kjvbible.org/peleg.html>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://creationontheweb.com/content/view/6117/>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v9/i4/caves.asp>)
 (<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/Trenches2.html#wp114498>)
 (<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/GrandCanyon2.html#wp5206748>)
 (<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/GrandCanyon5.html#wp15641920>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Water_gap)
 (<http://www.rae.org/bits15.htm#top>)
 (<http://www.rae.org/bits16.htm#top>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v4/n2/folded-not-fractured>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v14/i3/time.asp>)
 (<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/GrandCanyon3.html>)

4. *The Evidence of Rapid Examples*

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/Home/Area/tools/xnv1n3.asp>)
 (http://www.creationism.org/sthelens/MSH1b_7wonders.htm)
 (<http://www.nwcreation.net/mtsthelens.html>)
 (<http://www.drdino.com/articles.php?spec=36>)

Chapter 28 *The Evidence of A Gargantuan Boat*

1. *The Biblical Account of Korah's Rebellion*
 (Summarized by Billy Crone from the Book of Numbers)
2. *The Evidence of Findings*
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences2.html#wp1031234>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences3.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences4.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences5.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences6.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences7.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences8.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences9.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences10.html>)
 (<http://www.creationism.com/onlinebook/EarthSciences11.html>)
 (<http://www.nwcreation.net/noahsightings.html>)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mountains_of_Ararat)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicolaus_of_Damascus)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Searches_for_Noah%27s_Ark)
 (<http://www.veritasreport.com/?p=165>)
3. *The Evidence of Feasibility*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/dictionary/ark.html>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-abr/abr-a001.html>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c013.html>)
 (<http://www.nwcreation.net/noahsark.html>)
 (<http://www.drdino.com/read-article.php?id=76>)
 (<http://www.drdino.com/read-article.php?id=27>)
 (<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19b.htm>)
 (http://www.exchangedlife.com/Sermons/gen/the_flood.shtml)
 (http://www.worldwideflood.com/ark/hull_form/hull_optimization.htm#ref02)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v2/n2/caring-for-the-animals>)

(http://www.solarnavigator.net/noahs_ark.htm)

4. *The Evidence of Further Questions*

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/creation/menu-catastrophe.html>)

(<http://www.creation-science.com/onlinebook/FAQ24.html#wp1896092>)

(<http://www.creation-science.com/onlinebook/FAQ318.html#wp3838355>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c037.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c019.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c006.html>)

(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19a.htm>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c005.html>)

(<http://www.godrules.net/drdino/FAQflood6.htm>)

(http://www.exchangedlife.com/Sermons/gen/the_flood.shtml)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/race-definition.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/race-skin-color.html>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/Home/Area/AnswersBook/global10.asp>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v21/i3/flood.asp>)

(<http://christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c005.html>)

(<http://genesis.amen.net/history.html>)

(http://www.creationevidence.org/scientific_evid/evidencefor/evidencefor.html)

(<http://genesis.amen.net/earth.html>)

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/05agee3.htm)

(<http://www.drdino.com/QandA/index.jsp?varFolder=CreationEvolution&varPage=UniverseIsNotBillionsofYearsOld.jsp>)

(<http://www.christiancourier.com/archives/babel.htm>)

Kent Hovind, *Seminar Notebook*,

(Pensacola: Creation Science Evangelism, 2001, Pg. 13)

(http://thetruth.uv.ro/_books/_answ_book/Cap_04.html)

Chapter 29 *The Evidence of a Glorious Civilization*

1. *The Biblical Account of the Battle of Armageddon*

(Summarized by Billy Crone from the Book of Revelation)

2. *The Evidence of Advanced Technology*

(<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/migrationtemp/1535497/Ancient-Greek-computer-reveals-its-secrets.html>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/library/weekly/aa032000a.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/library/weekly/aa032000b.htm>)
 (http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/grooved_sphere.htm)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/The-Antikythera-Mechanism.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/The-Baghdad-Battery.htm>)
 (<http://www.unmuseum.org/bbattery.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/The-Coso-Artifact.htm>)
 (<http://home.att.net/~creationoutreach/pages/strange.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/Stone-Balls-of-Costa-Rica.htm>)
 (<http://web.ku.edu/~hoopes/balls/>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/Out-of-Place-Metal-Objects.htm>)
 (<http://www.rae.org/ch05tud.html>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/hammer/hammer.htm>)
 (http://75.125.60.6/~creatio1/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=26)
 (<http://www.pureinsight.org/node/1899>)
 (<http://byerly.org/whatifo.htm>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page3.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page6.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page7.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page8.html>)

3. *The Evidence of Ancient Artifacts*

(<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/migrationtemp/1535497/Ancient-Greek-computer-reveals-its-secrets.html>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/library/weekly/aa032000a.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/library/weekly/aa032000b.htm>)
 (http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/grooved_sphere.htm)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/The-Antikythera-Mechanism.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/The-Baghdad-Battery.htm>)

Ancient-Artifact/The-Baghdad-Battery.htm)
 (<http://www.unmuseum.org/bbattery.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/The-Coso-Artifact.htm>)
 (<http://home.att.net/~creationoutreach/pages/strange.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/Stone-Balls-of-Costa-Rica.htm>)
 (<http://web.ku.edu/~hoopes/balls/>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/Out-of-Place-Metal-Objects.htm>)
 (<http://www.rae.org/ch05tud.html>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/hammer/hammer.htm>)
 (http://75.125.60.6/~creatio1/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=26)
 (<http://www.pureinsight.org/node/1899>)
 (<http://byerly.org/whatifo.htm>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page3.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page6.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page7.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page8.html>)
 (<http://www.cai.org/bible-studies/fossil-artefacts-found-coal>)
 (<http://www.creation-science.com/onlinebook/AstroPhysicalSciences30.html#wp1260401>)

4. *The Evidence of Amazing Migration*

(<http://www.creation-science.com/onlinebook/FAQ216.html#wp2930663>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/library/weekly/aa080700a.htm>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/library/weekly/aa080700b.htm>)
 (<http://www.wovoca.com/ancient-ruins-grand-canyon.htm>)
 (<http://www.econ.ohio-state.edu/jhm/arch/maize.html>)
 (<http://www.anomalies-unlimited.com/Olmec.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page7.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page23.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page26.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/phile/page47.html>)
 (<http://www.awarenessquest.com/research.htm>)

5. *The Evidence of Astounding Cities*

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v17/i2/civilizations.asp>)
 (<http://s8int.com/sophis3.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water1.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/water2.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water3.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water4.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water5.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water6.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water8.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water14.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water22.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water31.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water32.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/water34.html>)
 (<http://www.morien-institute.org/yonaguni.html>)

Chapter 30 *The Evidence of a Giant Life Form*

1. *The Biblical Account of the Great White Throne Judgment*
 (Summarized by Billy Crone from the Book of Revelation)
2. *The Evidence of Giant Conditions*
 (http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part2_1999.html)
 (<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/lived/lived.htm>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/flood/flood.htm>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/biosp/biosp.htm>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/exper/exper.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19b.htm>)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hyperbaric_medicine)
3. *The Evidence of Giant Plants*
 (http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part2_1999.html)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/exper/exper.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19a.htm>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19b.htm>)
 (<http://s8int.com/mega1.html>)
4. *The Evidence of Giant Prints*
 (<http://home.att.net/~creationoutreach/pages/strange.htm>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/foot/foot.htm>)
 (<http://s8int.com/page5.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/phile/page56.html>)

(<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/Impossible-Fossils.htm>)

(http://75.125.60.6/~creatio1/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=28)

(<http://www.rae.org/ch07tud.html>)

(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part2_1999.html)

(<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/skeleton/skeleton.htm>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c014.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/page8.html>)

(<http://biblebelievers.org.au/giants.htm>)

(<http://s8int.com/phile/giants27.html>)

5. *The Evidence of Giant People*

(<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/biosp/biosp.htm>)

(<http://keelynet.com/biology/baugh.htm>)

(<http://home.att.net/~creationoutreach/pages/strange.htm>)

(<http://www.geocities.com/saqatchr/page45.html>)

(<http://www.geocities.com/saqatchr/page46.html>)

(<http://www.geocities.com/saqatchr/page47.html>)

(<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/giant/giant.htm>)

(<http://www.awarenessquest.com/research.htm>)

(<http://s8int.com/phile/page59.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/page16.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/phile/page48.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/phile/page54.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/giants6.html>)

(<http://www.stevequayle.com/Giants/pics/giants.html>)

(<http://biblebelievers.org.au/giants.htm>)

(<http://www.stevequayle.com/index.html>)

(<http://www.s8int.com/giants2.html>)

(<http://www.s8int.com/giants3.html>)

(<http://www.s8int.com/giants5.html>)

(<http://www.s8int.com/giants7.html>)

(<http://www.s8int.com/giants16.html>)

(<http://jesusneverexisted.org/jne/forum/index.php?topic=484.msg3270>)

6. *The Evidence of Giant Insects*

(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part2_1999.html)

(<http://www.creationscience.com/onlinebook/LifeSciences25.html#>)

wp1029340)

(<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/flood/flood.htm>)

(<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/1640807.stm>)

(<http://s8int.com/mega1.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/mega6.html>)

(<http://www.finalfrontier.org.uk/index.php?main=2&sub=1&page=27>)

7. *The Evidence of Giant Animals*

(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part2_1999.html)

(<http://s8int.com/mega1.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/mega2.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/mega5.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/mega7.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/mega8.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/mega9.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/phile/mega11.html>)

(<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/large/large.htm>)

(<http://www.finalfrontier.org.uk/index.php?main=2&sub=1&page=27>)

(<http://www.physorg.com/news114845850.html>)

Chapter 31 *Does the Bible Mention Dinosaurs?*

1. *Story of an Earthquake*

(Written by Billy Crone)

2. *How Evolution Explains Dinosaurs*

(<http://www.enchantedlearning.com/subjects/dinosaurs/allabout/>)

(<http://www.enchantedlearning.com/subjects/dinosaurs/allabout/Evolution.shtml>)

(<http://www.enchantedlearning.com/subjects/dinosaurs/allabout/Extremes.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/dinodef.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/classification.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/species.html>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtoday.pdf>)

3. *How the Bible Explains Dinosaurs*

(<http://creation.com/did-a-meteor-wipe-out-the-dinosaurs-what-about-the-iridium-layer>)

4. *The Evidence of Behemoth*
 (http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part3a_1999.html)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-where2.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/tj/v15/i2/behemoth.asp?vprint=1>)
 (<http://www.bibleandscience.com/science/dinosaurs.htm>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dnyou1.html>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtodayos.pdf>)
5. *The Evidence of Leviathan*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-site4.html>)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kronosaurus>)
 (http://creation.com/images/pdfs/tj/j19_2/j19_2_14-16.pdf)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/nab/what-happened-to-the-dinosaurs>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i4/seamonsters.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/bible/bible.htm>)
 (<http://www.bibleandscience.com/science/dinosaurs.htm>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/png/fieryflyingserpent.doc>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/png/fieryflyingserpent2.doc>)
6. *The Evidence of Unicorn*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-site4.html>)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kronosaurus>)
 (http://creation.com/images/pdfs/tj/j19_2/j19_2_14-16.pdf)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/nab/what-happened-to-the-dinosaurs>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i4/seamonsters.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/bible/bible.htm>)
 (<http://www.bibleandscience.com/science/dinosaurs.htm>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/png/fieryflyingserpent.doc>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/png/fieryflyingserpent2.doc>)
7. *The Evidence of Flying Reptile*
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-site4.html>)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kronosaurus>)
 (http://creation.com/images/pdfs/tj/j19_2/j19_2_14-16.pdf)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/nab/what-happened-to-the-dinosaurs>)

dinosaurs)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i4/seamonsters.asp?vPrint=1>)

(<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/bible/bible.htm>)

(<http://www.bibleandscience.com/science/dinosaurs.htm>)

(<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/png/fieryflyingserpent.doc>)

(<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/png/fieryflyingserpent2.doc>)

8. *Why Job Needed to Fear God*

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-3.htm>)

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)

9. *Why satan Tries to Cover It Up*

(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part3a_1999.html)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dnyou1.html>)

(<http://www.tccsa.tc/articles/chinasaur.html>)

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)

Chapter 32 *Did Man Coexist with Dinosaurs?*

1. *Story of a Tornado*

(Written by Billy Crone)

2. *The Biblical Description of Dinosaurs*

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/1999/11/05/dinosaurs-and-the-bible>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-where1.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-where4.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-bfnaft1.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-size1.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-where3.html>)

(<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/dinosaurs.htm>)

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtoday.pdf>)

3. *Evolution Is Not Without Mistakes*

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-fossils3.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-fossils4.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-fossils5.html>)

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/1999/11/05/dinosaurs-and-the-bible>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-where1.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-where4.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-bfnaft1.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-size1.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-where3.html>)

(<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/dinosaurs.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtoday.pdf>)

4. *Dinosaurs Were Not Ingesting Meat*

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-lost1.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-lost2.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-lost3.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-trex.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-lost4.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-tricer1.html>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-feroc.html>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs/139.asp>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/2005/11/14/dinosaur-human-cohabitation>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtoday.pdf>)

5. *Creation Is Not Without Proof*

(<http://home.att.net/~creationoutreach/pages/strange.htm>)

(<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/foot/foot.htm>)

(<http://s8int.com/page5.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/phile/page56.html>)

(<http://paranormal.about.com/od/ancientanomalies/ig/Most-Puzzling-Ancient-Artifact/Impossible-Fossils.htm>)

(http://75.125.60.6/~creatio1/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=28)

(<http://www.rae.org/ch07tud.html>)

(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part2_1999.html)

(<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/skeleton/skeleton.htm>)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c014.html>)

(<http://s8int.com/page8.html>)

(<http://biblebelievers.org.au/giants.htm>)

(<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/malachite-man.htm>)
 (<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/journey0.html>)
 (<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/giants.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/fossilized-human-finger.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/dino-fossils.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v18/i4/dinosaurs.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/giants.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/dino-human-coexistence-implications.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/taylor-trail.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/utp-upper-taylor-platform-mcfall-trail.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/ryals-track.htm>)

Chapter 33 *Did a Flood Destroy the Dinosaurs?*

1. *Story of a Hurricane*
 (Written by Billy Crone)
2. *Evidence Against Evolution's Theories of What Destroyed the Dinosaurs*
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-extinct1.html>)
 (http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flod05.htm)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-extinct2.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs/399.asp>)
 (<http://creation.com/did-a-meteor-wipe-out-the-dinosaurs-what-about-the-iridium-layer>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs2002/1115dinosaur.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/2008/01/26/news-to-note-01262008>)
 (http://www.answersingenesis.org/Home/Area/Magazines/tj/docs/TJv12n2extinc_contr.pdf)
 (http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part4b_1999.html)
 (<http://www.fillthevoid.org/Creation/Hovind/Brainwashed.html>)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenuhu/hovind/CHP-4.htm>)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/natural_history_2_06.html)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/natural_history_2_07.html)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/natural_history_2_08.html)
 (http://www.darwinismrefuted.com/natural_history_2_09.html)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/docs/4229news3-2-2000.asp>)
 (<http://creation.com/dino-bird-evolution-falls-flat>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/birds/birds.htm>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/killed/killed.htm>)
 (<http://www.drdino.com/read-article.php?id=25>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtoday.pdf>)

3. *Evidence Supporting that a Biblical Flood Destroyed the Dinosaurs*

(http://thetruth.uv.ro/_books/_answ_book/Cap_04.html)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenu/hovind/CHP-5.htm>)
 (<http://siriusknotts.wordpress.com/2008/09/08/darwins-dyke-what-the-fossil-record-actually-shows/>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/home/area/cfol/ch3-how-fast.asp>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard1.html>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard2.html>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard3.html>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/boneyard5.html>)
 (<http://www.bearfabrique.org/Catastrophism/floods/mfloods.html>)
 (<http://evolution-facts.org/Appendix/a19a.htm>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-extinct3.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-extinct4.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-age1.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/q-aig/aig-c026.html>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/rapid-fossils-rapidly-perishing-detail-preserved.htm>)
 (http://www.usatoday.com/tech/science/discoveries/2007-12-03-dinosaur-mummy_N.htm)
 (<http://creation.com/dinosaur-bonesjust-how-old-are-they-really>)
 (<http://creation.com/sensational-dinosaur-blood-report>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v14/i3/dinosaurbones.asp>)
 (<http://creation.com/the-creation-music-man-who-makes-dinosaurs>)
 (<http://creation.com/fascinating-four-chambered-fossil-find>)
 (<http://creation.com/dinosaur-heart-update-just-a-lump-of-mud>)
 (<http://creation.com/still-soft-and-stretchy>)
 (<http://creation.com/first-ever-dinosaur-brain-tumour-found>)
 (<http://creation.com/sue-the-t-rex-another-missionary-lizard>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/old/old.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v25/i2/footsteps.asp>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/grave/grave.htm>)

(http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/Encyclopedia/14flood05.htm)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/1999/11/05/dinosaurs-and-the-bible>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v15/i4/dinosaurs.asp?vPrint=1>)

Chapter 34 *Did the Dinosaurs Get Off and On the Ark?*

1. *Story of a Wildfire*
(Written by Billy Crone)
2. *How Did Dinosaurs Get Onto the Ark?*
(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part3a_1999.html)
(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/1999/11/05/dinosaurs-and-the-bible>)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtoday.pdf>)
(<http://creation.com/dinosaur-growth-rates-problem-or-solution-for-creationists>)
(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dictionary/ark.html>)
(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-abr/abr-a001.html>)
(<http://www.christiananswers.net/q-eden/edn-c013.html>)
(<http://www.nwcreation.net/noahsark.html>)
(<http://www.drdino.com/read-article.php?id=76>)
(<http://www.drdino.com/read-article.php?id=27>)
(<http://www.evolution-facts.org/Ev-V2/2evlch19b.htm>)
(http://www.exchangedlife.com/Sermons/gen/the_flood.shtml)
(http://www.worldwideflood.com/ark/hull_form/hull_optimization.htm#ref02)
(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v2/n2/caring-for-the-animals>)
(http://www.solarnavigator.net/noahs_ark.htm)
3. *What Happened to Dinosaurs When They Got Off the Ark?*
(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part3a_1999.html)
(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtoday.pdf>)
 (<http://www.dinosaur-extinction.com/>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-fate1.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-fate2.html>)
 (<http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/dragon>)
 (<http://www.catholic.org/bible/book.php?id=34>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dragon1.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dragon2.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dragon2b.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dragon3.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dragon4.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dragon5.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dragon6.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dragon7.html>)
 (<http://www.nwcreation.net/dinosdragons.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v22/i3/dragons.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/png/fieryflyingserpent.doc>)
 (<http://www.icr.org/article/sea-dragons/>)
 (<http://www.angelfire.com/mi/dinosaurs/dragon.html>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/history/history.htm>)
 (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bel_and_the_Dragon)
 (<https://sacred-texts.com/earth/mm/mm16.htm>)
 (<http://www.angelfire.com/mi/dinosaurs/aftertheflood.html>)
 (<http://creation.com/dinosaurs-and-dragons-stamping-on-the-legends>)
 (<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/dinosaurs.htm>)

Chapter 35 *Do Dinosaurs Still Live Today?*

1. *Story of a Volcano*
 (Written by Billy Crone)
2. *The Evidence of Living Fossils*
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenuh/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i4/seamonsters.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/crypto/crypto.htm>)
 (<http://www.pibburns.com/cryptozo.htm>)
 (http://www.creationresearch.org/creation_matters/98/cm9803.html)
 (<http://byerly.org/whatifc.htm>)

(<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/living.htm>)
 (<http://www.straight-talk.net/evolution/coelacanth.htm>)
 (<http://www.wasdawinright.com/livingfossils-f.htm>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Living_fossils)
 (<http://creationwiki.org/Ginkgo>)
 (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/science/nature/4884052.stm>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Wollemi_pine)
 (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/science/nature/3139450.stm>)
 (http://creationwiki.org/Glass_sponge)
 (<http://www.wisegeek.com/what-is-a-megamouth-shark.htm>)
 (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Megamouth#Discovery>)

3. *The Evidence of Living Dinosaurs*

(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part3a_1999.html)
 (http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part3b_1999.html)
 (<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.com/genpark/png/fieryflyingserpent.doc>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-site3.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-site4.html>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i4/seamonsters.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://creation.com/dinosaur-growth-rates-problem-or-solution-for-creationists>)
 (<http://www.s8int.com/mega1.html>)
 (<http://christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-site2.html>)
 (<http://www.bibleandscience.com/science/dinosaurs.htm>)
 (<http://www.plambeck.org/oldhtml/journal/alaskabird.htm>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v15/i4/dinosaurs.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v21/i1/aborigines.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://s8int.com/eyewit1.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/eyewit2.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/eyewit3.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/eyewit5.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/eyewit6.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/eyewit7.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/eyewit8.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/eyewit9.html>)

<http://s8int.com/eyewit10.html>
<http://s8int.com/eyewit13.html>
<http://s8int.com/eyewit18.html>
<http://s8int.com/phile/eyewit28.html>
<http://s8int.com/phile/eyewit29.html>
<http://s8int.com/phile/eyewit31.html>
<http://s8int.com/dino1.html>
<http://s8int.com/dino2.html>
<http://s8int.com/dino3.html>
<http://s8int.com/phile/dino44.html>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/champ/champ.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/nessie/nessie.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/konga/konga.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/ropen/ropen.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/tuaintro/tuaintro.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/tua/tua.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/iguana/iguana.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/dragon/dragon.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/devil/devil.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/gecko/gecko.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/diplo/diplo.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/monintro/monintro.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/komodo/komodo.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/monitor/monitor.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/cameroon/cameroon.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/ceratop/ceratop.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/emela/emela.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/africa/africa.htm>
<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/reptiles/reptiles.htm>
<http://paranormal.about.com/library/weekly/aa061702a.htm>

Chapter 36 *Did Man Really Walk with Dinosaurs?*

1. *Story of a Tsunami*
(Written by Billy Crone)
2. *The Evidence of Artwork, Stonework, and Claywork*
(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part3a_1999.html)

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i2/stone.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v19/i2/stone.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/creation/v24/i2/thunderbirds.asp?vPrint=1>)
 (<http://paranormal.about.com/cs/ancientanomalies/a/aa041904.htm>)
 (http://paranormal.about.com/cs/ancientanomalies/a/aa041904_2.htm)
 (<http://www.crystalinks.com/icastones.html>)
 (<http://creation.com/bishop-bells-brass-behemoths>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/2007/01/15/evidence-dinosaurs-ankor>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/am/v2/n2/utah-testimony-catastrophe>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit2.html>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/tracks-acambaro-dinos.htm>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit3.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit4.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit5.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit6.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit9.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit12.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit14.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit25.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit35.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit37.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/dinolit39.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/phile/dinolit56.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/phile/dinolit57.html>)
 (<http://s8int.com/phile/dinolit66.html>)
 (<http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/ancient/ancient.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/tracks-acambaro.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/tracks-acambaro-julsrud-museum.htm>)
 (<http://www.bible.ca/tracks/native-american-dino-art.htm>)
 (<http://www.bcvideo.com/mom10.html>)

3. *The Lesson of Dinosaurs*

(<http://www.answersingenesis.org/articles/1999/11/05/dinosaurs-and-the-bible>)
 (<http://www.answersingenesis.org/assets/pdf/media/radio/whathappenedtoday.pdf>)

(http://www.wiseoldgoat.com/papers-creation/old/hovind-seminar_part3a_1999.html)

(<http://www.christiananswers.net/dinosaurs/j-dnyou1.html>)

(<http://www.tccsa.tc/articles/chinasaur.html>)

(<http://cs.joensuu.fi/~vtenhu/hovind/CHP-2.htm>)

